

CROFUTT'S
NEW
OVERLAND
1878-9

Price \$1.00.

THE PULLMAN HOTEL CAR ROUTE.

ONLY ONE Railroad between CHICAGO and the MISSOURI RIVER (Omaha) can offer to the TRANS-CONTINENTAL TRAVELER these luxurious Hotel Cars, and that Road is the CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN.

On this line you take your hotel along with you, and can enjoy all the luxuries of the season while traveling

40 MILES AN HOUR! 40

Over the Smoothest and best track there is in the WEST.

FAMILIES AND LADIES TRAVELING ALONE,

Will appreciate the value of these luxurious Hotel Cars, for in them they can procure all the comforts of Home, without leaving the Car. The charges are A LA CARTE; you pay for what you order, and nothing more.

THESE WORLD-RENOWNED
PULLMAN HOTEL CARS
ARE NOW RUNNING BETWEEN
Chicago and Council Bluffs,
On the Omaha, Denver and California Trains of the
Chicago & North Western R'lway



Interior of Pullman Hotel Car. The Chicago & North-Western Railway is the only road that runs Pullman or any other form of Hotel, Dining or Restaurant Car THROUGH between Chicago and the Missouri River.

PULLMAN HOTEL CARS
West-bound, leave CHICAGO daily, except Sunday, (and on every third Sunday,) from the Wells Street Depot. at 10:30 A. M., and arrive at COUNCIL BLUFFS next morning, and

East-bound, they leave COUNCIL BLUFFS at 5:30 P. M., daily, except Saturday, (and on every third Saturday,) and reach CHICAGO the next afternoon.

It is not exaggeration to say that no road in the world can produce the equal to these magnificent cars, and as the average traveler wants the best of everything that can be had, he must of necessity use this line in his TRANS-CONTINENTAL TRIP.

The charges for berths in these Hotel Cars are the same (and no higher) as are made in the more common Sleeping Car, worth for his money to

Insist upon Ticket
Examine your Ticket
All Ticket Agents
New York Office—
Street, under Sherman
Streets; Omaha Ticket
Office—2 New Mo
MARVIN HUGHES
General Manager

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

Copy of
Copyright
Sh...

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

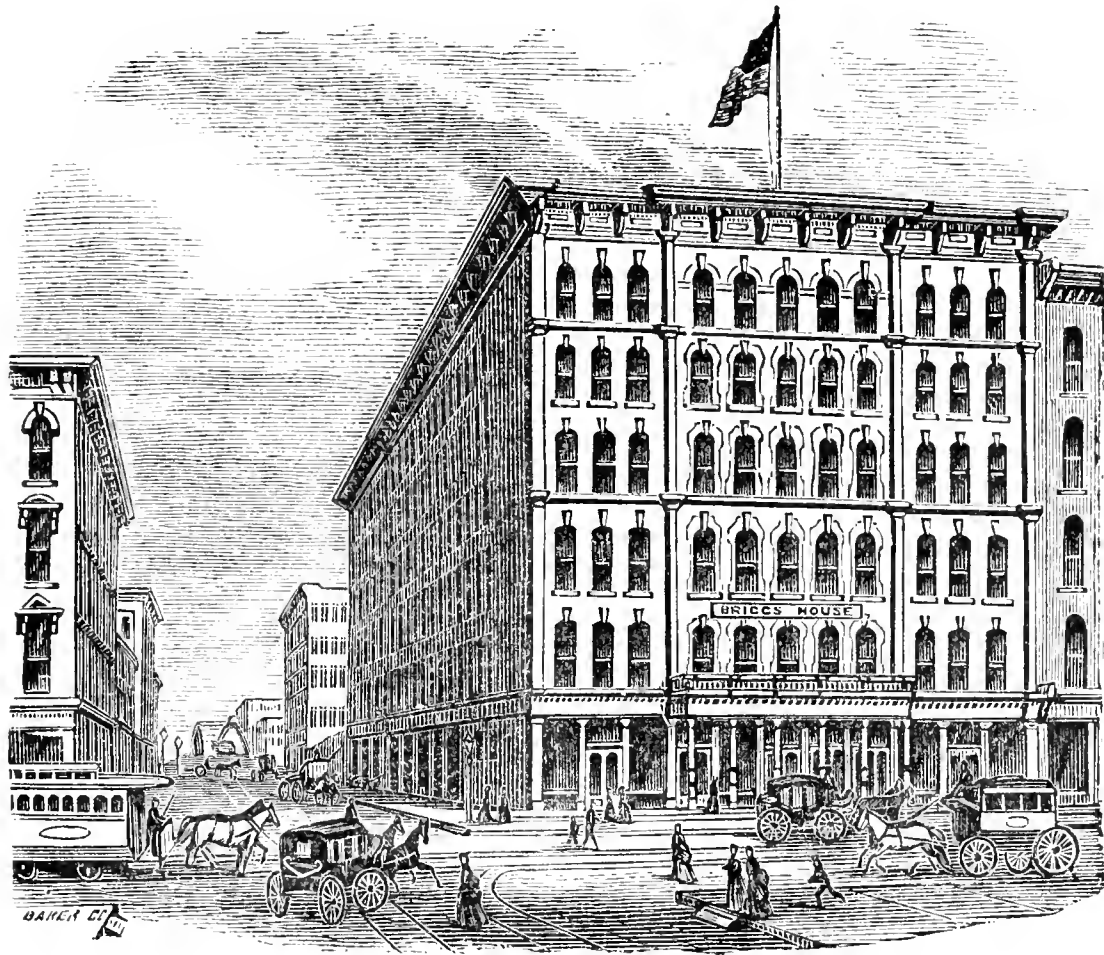
Road.
Free by this Line,
Ticket Offices—62 Clark
—corner Wells and Kinzie
Street, cor. 14th; San Fran-

NETT,
Passenger Agent, Chicago.

WHEN IN CHICAGO,

DO NOT FAIL TO STOP AT THE OLD-TIME

BRIGGS HOUSE.



LOCATED ON THE ORIGINAL SITE,

RANDOLPH STREET; CORNER FIFTH AVENUE,
CHICAGO, ILL.

This is one of the largest Hotels in the City or the West—having hot and cold water in every room, and all the modern improvements, passenger elevator, suites of rooms, etc., while the charges have been reduced to the nominal price of only \$2.00 to \$2.50 per day.

J. E. CUMMINGS,
Chief Clerk.

J. H. CUMMINGS,
Proprietor.

ANNOUNCEMENT.

The Overland Publishing Company have now in preparation a *Series of Illustrated Descriptive Hand-Books of the BLACK HILLS, COLORADO, UTAH and NEVADA, and OREGON, CALIFORNIA and ARIZONA.*

These four books, together with the "OVERLAND," will contain over \$25,000 worth of illustrations, and will embrace a full and complete description of the resources of these States and Territories, in Mines, Railroads, Agricultural, Pastoral and other pursuits, including scenery, resorts for health and pleasure, hunting, fishing, etc., etc.

These books will be in uniform Editions, in size and binding, and will retail for the half of the "Daddys' Dollar."

THE OVERLAND PUBLISHING CO.,

CHICAGO, ILL.



UTAH'S BEST CROP.

We were all little jokers once.

Photographed from life, by SAVAGE, Salt Lake City.

CROFUTT'S NEW OVERLAND TOURIST

—AND—

PACIFIC COAST GUIDE,

CONTAINING A CONDENSED AND AUTHENTIC DESCRIPTION OF OVER

One Thousand Two Hundred Cities, Towns, Villages, Stations, Government
Fort and Camps, Mountains, Lakes, Rivers, Sulphur, Soda
and Hot Springs, Scenery, Watering Places,
and Summer Resorts; WHERE

*To look for and hunt the Buffalo, Antelope, Deer and other game; Trout Fishing, etc., etc.
In fact, to tell you what is worth seeing—where to see it—where to go—
how to go—and whom to stop with while passing over the*

UNION, CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN PACIFIC RAILROADS,

Their Branches and Connections, by Rail, Water and Stage,
FROM SUNRISE TO SUNSET, AND PART THE WAY BACK;
Through Nebraska, Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, Montana, Idaho, Nevada,
California and Arizona.

BY GEO. A. CROFUTT,

AUTHOR OF "GREAT TRANS-CONTINENTAL RAILROAD GUIDE," AND "CROFUTT'S
TRANS-CONTINENTAL TOURIST."

VOL. 1—1878-9.

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS:

THE OVERLAND PUBLISHING COMPANY.

Sold by News Agents on the Railroads, at News-stands, and at the Book Stores throughout the
United States.

ELI S. DENISON, General News Agent Central and Southern Pacific railroads, General Agent for the
Pacific Coast, Sacramento and San Francisco.



PREFACE.

1878-9.

With the world as the book of nature, God as the author, and the Bible as a preface, the precedent for writing a preface is established; and woe be to the Scribe who ignores precedent and custom—he could not live on this planet.

At the present day the preface of a book is read by the public—if at all—in the light of an apology, wherein the author is expected to explain: first, why he did not do better; and, second, why he wrote at all.

FIRST—We have spared neither time, pains, nor money to make this a perfect book. Our statements are *concise, plain, unadorned*, and, we believe, *truthful in every particular*. Yet, we would shudder at the charge of being *absolutely* perfect.

SECOND—We wrote this book for *Money and Love*. For MONEY to help the poor. For LOVE of the far western country—the land of the “Golden Fleece.” For love of its broad plains and lofty mountains, its free pure air, healthful climate, magnificent scenery, unrivalled resources, and its unaffected, whole-souled people.

We have taken the traveler with us—in a chatty way—on the longest trip ever attempted by any author in any guide book in the world, and have recorded a telegram of the most important facts and items of information in a trip of 5,493 miles by rail, and 792 miles by steamer, aggregating 6,285 miles, besides over 1,000 miles by stage coach. We have passed over the longest railroad line in the world, the broadest plains, the loftiest mountains, the finest agricultural and grazing lands, and the most barren deserts; we have climbed from sunrise to eternal snow, only to glide down into perpetual summer, and the orange groves and vineyards of the “Land of the Angels.”

We have crossed a level prairie 500 miles in width, then over the most rugged mountains, with frightful chasms almost beneath us, 2,500 feet in depth; and through 100 miles of snow-sheds and tunnels. Again, we have stood beneath a dome rising 6,000 feet above our heads, and trees 400 feet in height, and 48 feet in diameter; have strolled amid the redwoods, where they grow so thick that were they felled, the ground would be covered to a depth of sixty feet. We have passed through the celebrated Echo, Weber, Humboldt, and Solidad canyons; around “CAPE HORN” and the “Dead Sea,” down the *Bitter* and over the *Green* and *Black* waters, *echoing* near the “Devil’s Slide” and the great “Sink” of the Desert; descended into total *darkness*, with jets of boiling *sulphur* on either hand, and finally *through* the DEVIL’S GATE, but *landing safely at the GOLDEN GATE*.

The scenery on this route has been the most varied; we have been 9,339 feet *above*, and 266 feet *below* sea-level; have taken our breakfast amid the eternal snow, and our

supper in a land of perpetual summer, and have glided down from far above timber line into a region of continuous bloom, where the luscious fruits ripen each day of the year.

The author first began his explorations of the Trans-Mississippi country in 1860, as a "Pilgrim," and upon the completion of the Pacific railroad-line, wrote the *first* descriptive guide of the roads—from actual observation—the "Great Trans-Continental Railroad Guide" of 1869. Soon "Croft's Tourist" followed, the publication of which was continued thereafter. The popularity of these books was so great that the sale aggregated 344,000 copies.

The present book describes more than *three times* the extent of country of any book heretofore published, and is profusely illustrated by nearly 100 beautiful engravings, most of which were photographed, designed, drawn, and engraved expressly for the author of this work.

ANNEX—A department in the back part of this book, originated by the author, under which will be found a mass of condensed information, indirectly pertaining to the subject-matter of this work—and under which will be found full descriptions of all the large, double-page illustrations contained in this, our new book.

From the first issue of our book, in 1869, imitators have been numerous; no less than *twenty-five* "Guide-books," "Tourists' Hand-books," and "Books of Travels Across the Continent," etc., etc., have been issued, most of which were compiled in the East—without their compilers traveling over one foot of the route or at least not spending more than a few days on the road—while we have spent the best part of every year since 1860 acquiring the information,—every item of which we are prepared to verify

To newspaper correspondents across the continent, our books have proved a perpetual "God-send," enabling them to minutely describe the wonders of the trip passed in the night, while sleeping soundly in a palace car, equally as well as though they were *awake* and in perpetual daylight. Now we do not mean to complain of these flighty journalists, as they are all "good fellows," but we *do* expect the courtesies usually extended by all honorable writers.

GEO. A. CROFT.

CHICAGO, ILL., April, 1878.

GENERAL INDEX:

| LARGE VIEWS. | | ILLUSTRATIONS. | | PAGE. |
|--|-----|----------------------------------|-------|--|
| | No. | | PAGE. | |
| American Progress..... | 1 | Utah's Best Crop... Frontispiece | | Summit of the Mountains.... 73 |
| Castellated Rocks at Green River | 2 | Bird's Eye View of the Plains | 27 | Forest View, Foot Hill Coun'y 75 |
| Clear Creek Canyon..... | 3 | Hanging Rock, Am. Fork.... | 29 | Yo-Semite Falls..... 77 |
| Boulder Canyon..... | 4 | Sidney Dillon, of U. P. R.R.. | 31 | First Steam Train.... 82 |
| Garden of the Gods..... | 5 | Missouri River Bridge..... | 35 | Devil's Gate, Weber Canyon. 83 |
| Steamboat Rock, Echo. | 6 | Grand Central Hotel..... | 37 | Interior View Snow Shed.... 85 |
| Valley of the Yellowstone.. | 7 | Hanging Rock, Echo Canyon | 39 | Overland Pony Express.... 87 |
| Falls of the Yellowstone.... | 8 | High School, Omaha..... | 41 | Palisades of the Humboldt... 91 |
| Falls of the Williamette..... | 9 | Devil's Slide, Weber Canyon. | 45 | Crossing the "Range" on |
| Cape Horn, Columbia River. | 10 | Crossing Sangre de Christo Mt | 47 | Snow Skates..... 93 |
| Wood Hauling in Nevada.... | 11 | Dale Creek Bridge. | 49 | Seals and Sea Lions..... 99 |
| Mirror Lake, Yo-Semite.... | 12 | Profile Map, U. P. R. R. | 53 | Snow Galleries..... 101 |
| Nevada Falls, Yo-Semite.... | 13 | Finger Rock, Weber..... | 55 | View of Salt Lake City..... 103 |
| Summit Sierras..... | 14 | Monument Rock, Black Hills | 57 | Starvation Camp..... 105 |
| Mt. Shasta, California... .. | 15 | Down the Weber River..... | 59 | Crossing the Truckee River.. 107 |
| State Capital of California... | 16 | Wash-a-kie—"big chief".... | 61 | Mining Map of Utah..... 109 |
| The Geyser, California..... | 17 | Burning Rock Cut | 65 | James Bridger |
| San Francisco and Surroundings..... | 18 | Big Mule Team..... | 67 | Pricky, the Horned Toad.... 115 |
| | | Mormon Temple..... | 69 | Pulpit Rock, Echo Canyon.. 117 |
| | | Donner Lake Boating Party.. | 71 | One Thousand Mile Tree.... 118 |
| | | | | Interior View Mormon Tabernacle..... 119 |

GENERAL INDEX—CONTINUED.

ILLUSTRATIONS

| CONTINUED. | PAGE. |
|-------------------------------------|-------|
| Brigham Young..... | 123 |
| Mormon "Holiness to the Lord" | 125 |
| Walker House, Salt Lake..... | 126 |
| Brigham Young's Residence..... | 131 |
| Eagle Gate..... | 133 |
| Entering the Palisades..... | 137 |
| Leland Stanford, of C. P. R.R..... | 141 |
| Profile map of C. P. R.R. | 144 |
| The Last Spike..... | 146 |
| J. M. Hutchings, of Yo-Semite..... | 153 |
| American River Canyon | 155 |
| The Maiden's Grave..... | 160 |
| Truckee River..... | 163 |
| Snow Sheds..... | 170 |
| Before the Railroad..... | 173 |
| Eureka..... | 177 |
| First Mountain Express..... | 179 |
| Hydraulic Mining..... | 185 |
| Rounding Cape Horn..... | 186 |
| Looking up at Cape Horn..... | 189 |
| Bloomer Cut..... | 195 |
| Map of Routes in California..... | 201 |
| Livermore Pass Tunnel..... | 207 |
| Palace Hotel..... | 213 |
| Seal Rocks and Pacific Ocean..... | 219 |
| Crossing the "Loop"..... | 233 |
| Brd's Eye View of the "Loop"..... | 239 |
| Yucca Palm | 245 |
| San Pedro's Wife..... | 247 |
| Orange Orchard and Palms..... | 256 |
| Cattle Brands..... | 313 |

MISCELLANEOUS.

| | |
|--------------------------------------|----------|
| Routes East of Mo. River from..... | 27 to 30 |
| Hints..... | 28 |
| Sketch of Sidney Dillon..... | 31 |
| Missouri River Bridge..... | 34 |
| Snake River Pass | 75 |
| Gray's Peak..... | 76 |
| Middle Park, Col..... | 76 |
| Narrow Guage..... | 78 |
| Giant's Cave..... | 134 |
| Colorado..... | 62 |
| White Pine..... | 158 |
| American Desert..... | 148 |
| Water Syphon..... | 172 |
| Marysville Buttes | 195 |
| The Vallejo Route..... | 200 |
| Calaveras Big Trees..... | 207 |
| Petrified Forest..... | 222 |
| Yo-Semite Valley and Big Trees | 236 |
| New Almaden Quick-Silver Mines | 230 |
| California Windmills..... | 205 |
| Tule Lands..... | 198 |
| Up the Sacramento..... | 197 |
| Down the Sacramento..... | 199 |
| The Foot Hills..... | 205 |
| First Gold Discovery..... | 204 |
| Sutro Tunnel..... | 175 |
| Tunnels and Snow Sheds..... | 182 |
| Hydraulic Mining..... | 185 |
| Ten Miles of Track in One Day..... | 147 |
| Boise Country..... | 148 |
| Pilot Peak..... | 149 |
| Humboldt Well..... | 151 |
| The Palisades | 155 |
| The Maiden's Grave..... | 159 |
| Gravelly Ford..... | 159 |

| | PAGE. |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| Montana..... | 140 |
| Yucca Palm..... | 241 |
| The Sweetwater Country..... | 108 |
| Estes Park, Col..... | 66 |
| One Thousand Mile Tree | 118 |
| Devil's Slide..... | 119 |
| Courthouse Rock..... | 56 |
| Chimney Rock | 56 |
| Prairie Dogs | 56 |
| Fremont's Orchard | 57 |
| Woman Jury..... | 95 |
| Laramie Plains..... | 95 |
| The Snowy Range..... | 63 to 96 |
| Utah..... | 121 |
| The Last Spike | 144 |
| Virginia Dale..... | 92 |
| Col. Powell's Expedition | 108 |
| Excursions No. 1..... | 217 |
| " " 2..... | 220 |
| " " 3..... | 222 |
| " " 4..... | 224 |
| " " 5..... | 227 |

ANNEX INDEX.

Commence page—300 to 324.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| No. 1 American Progress... | 300 |
| " 2 Passage Ticket Memo. | 300 |
| " 3 Baggage Check " | 300 |
| " 4 Rates of Fare..... | 301 |
| " 5 Our Western Country | 301 |
| " 5 The Far West. | 302 |
| " 5 All is Changed..... | 302 |
| " 5 Condensed History... | 302 |
| " 5 Organization of P. R.R. | 303 |
| " 5 Land Grant..... | 303 |
| " 5 Cost of Construction.. | 304 |
| " 5 Importance of Road... Road..... | 304 |
| " 5 Facts in Brief..... | 304 |
| " 5 Grumblers..... | 305 |
| " 6 High School..... | 305 |
| " 7 First Steam Train.... | 305 |
| " 8 The Madrone Tree.... | 305 |
| " 8 The Manzanita..... | 305 |
| " 9 Books Worth Buying.. | 305 |
| " 10 Jack Slade..... | 306 |
| " 11 Boulder Canyon..... | 306 |
| " 12 Hanging Rock, Cal... | 306 |
| " 13 Snow Difficulties..... | 306 |
| " 14 Garden of the Gods... | 307 |
| " 15 State Capital of Cal.. | 307 |
| " 16 Castellated Rocks..... | 307 |
| " 17 Memories of Ft. Brid'r | 307 |
| " 18 Hanging Rock, Utah... | 308 |
| " 19 Steamboat Rock..... | 308 |
| " 20 Paddy Miles' Ride... | 308 |
| " 21 Salt Lake..... | 309 |
| " 22 " "..... | 309 |
| " 23 Discovery of Califor'a. | 309 |
| " 23 Sierra Nevada Moun's | 310 |
| " 23 The Coast Range..... | 310 |
| " 23 The Rainy Season.... | 310 |
| " 23 Statistical Items..... | 310 |
| " 24 Hauling Ore in Hides. | 310 |
| " 25 Life of Brigham Young | 310 |
| " 26 National Park..... | 311 |
| " 27 Ocean Steamships.... | 312 |
| " 28 Col. Hudnut's Survey. | 312 |
| " 29 Western Stock Raising | 313 |
| " 30 The Great Cave..... | 314 |
| " 30 A Little History..... | 314 |
| " 30 Indian Legend..... | 314 |
| " 31 Nevada Falls..... | 315 |
| " 32 Pioneer Mail..... | 315 |
| " 33 The Donner Party..... | 315 |

| | PAGE. |
|------------------------------|-------|
| No. 34 Roll 'Em Through.... | 316 |
| " 35 Valley of the Yellow'se | 317 |
| " 36 Falls " "..... | 317 |
| " 37 " " Willi'ette | 317 |
| " 38 Cape Horn..... | 317 |
| " 39 Wood Hauling | 317 |
| " 40 Mirror Lake..... | 317 |
| " 41 Pony Express..... | 317 |
| " 42 Sierra Nevada Moun's | 318 |
| " 43 Mt. Shasta..... | 318 |
| " 44 Woodward Gardens... | 318 |
| " 45 The Geysers..... | 318 |
| " 46 Bird's Eye View..... | 319 |
| " 47 Schedule of Fare..... | 319 |
| " 48 J. M. Hutchings..... | 319 |
| " 49 Palace Hotel..... | 320 |
| " 50 Fares to Black Hills.. | 220 |
| " 51 Books Worth Buying. | 320 |
| " 52 " Prickey "..... | 320 |
| " 53 Route to Yo-Semite.... | 320 |
| " 54 Our Artists. | 321 |
| " 55 Arizona..... | 321 |
| Query and Random Shots.... | 321 |

RAILROADS.

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----|
| American Fork..... | 130 |
| Amadore Branch..... | 205 |
| Bingham Canyon..... | 127 |
| Burlington and Missouri.... | 46 |
| Bay Coast..... | 229 |
| Central Pacific..... | 142 |
| Colorado Central..... | 64 |
| California Pacific..... | 200 |
| California Northern..... | 194 |
| Denver & St. Joseph..... | 46 |
| Denver & Rio Grande..... | 79 |
| Denver Pacific | 88 |
| Denver, South Park & Pacific | 79 |
| Eurek & Palisade..... | 156 |
| Fremont & Elkhorn | 41 |
| Kansas Pacific..... | 79 |
| Los Angeles & Independence | 245 |
| Monterey & Selinus..... | 232 |
| North Pacific Coast..... | 224 |
| Northern..... | 200 |
| Nevada County..... | 187 |
| Omaha & Northwestern..... | 37 |
| Omaha & Plattsmouth..... | 37 |
| Prismoidal..... | 223 |
| Republican Valley..... | 40 |
| Sioux City & Pacific..... | 40 |
| Santa Cruz | 231 |
| San Pablo & Tulare..... | 208 |
| San Francisco & North Pacific | 222 |
| Summit County..... | 117 |
| Sacramento Valley..... | 203 |
| Southern Pacific | 227 |
| Stockton & Visalia..... | 207 |
| Stockton & Copperopolis | 207 |
| Union Pacific..... | 32 |
| Utah Central..... | 122 |
| Utah Southern | 126 |
| Utah Western..... | 133 |
| Utah Northern..... | 136 |
| Virginia & Truckee | 171 |
| Wasatch & Jordan Valley.... | 128 |

SPRINGS.

Hot and Cold.

| | | | |
|------------|------|------|-----|
| Pages..... | 72, | 82, | 123 |
| " | 134, | 136, | 161 |
| " | 172, | 164, | 183 |
| " | 211, | 221, | 222 |
| " | 224, | 210, | 253 |

GENERAL INDEX—CONTINUED.

TIME TABLES.

| | PAGE. |
|------------------------|-------|
| Eastern Division U. P. | 33 |
| Mountain " " | 51 |
| Laramie " " | 94 |
| Western " " | 106 |
| Salt Lake " C. P. | 142 |
| Humboldt " " | 151 |
| Truckee " " | 165 |
| Sacramento " " | 178 |
| Western " " | 203 |
| Visalia " " | 234 |
| Tulare " S. P. | 234 |
| Los Angeles " " | 242 |
| Yuma " " | 250 |

RIVERS.

| | |
|----------------------|---------|
| Black's Fork..... | 110 |
| Bear..... | 138 |
| Colorado..... | 114 |
| Cache-a-la-Poudre... | 65 |
| Carson..... | 168 |
| Colorado..... | 255 |
| Elkhorn..... | 39 |
| Feather..... | 198 |
| Green..... | 106 |
| Humboldt..... | 152-153 |
| Ham's Fork..... | 110 |
| Jordan..... | 126 |
| King's..... | 237 |
| Kern..... | 239 |
| Laramie..... | 93 |
| Logan..... | 139 |
| Malad..... | 138 |
| Medicine Bow..... | 98 |
| North Platte..... | 50-101 |
| Provo..... | 132 |
| Quinns..... | 163 |
| Reese..... | 162 |
| South Platte..... | 54 |
| San Joaquin..... | |
| The Platte..... | 41-54 |
| Truckee..... | 177 |
| Wood..... | 46 |
| Weber..... | 117 |
| Walker..... | 168 |

U. S. FORTS AND CAMPS.

| | |
|-----------------------|-----|
| Omaha Barracks.... | 37 |
| Ft. Kearny..... | 46 |
| Ft. McPherson..... | 49 |
| Camp North Platte.. | 51 |
| Camp at Sidney..... | 54 |
| Camp Douglas..... | 126 |
| Ft. Sedgwick..... | 54 |
| Ft. Morgan..... | 56 |
| Ft. D. A. Russell.... | 59 |
| Ft. Laramie..... | 59 |
| Ft. Fetterman..... | 60 |
| Ft. Casper..... | 60 |
| Ft. Reno..... | 60 |
| Ft. Phil. Kearney... | 60 |
| Ft. C. F. Smith..... | 60 |
| Ft. Saunders..... | 94 |
| Ft. Yuma..... | 254 |
| Ft. Fred Steele..... | 100 |
| Ft. Bridger..... | 111 |
| Ft. Halleck..... | 153 |
| Mare Island..... | 203 |

LAKES.

| | |
|--------------|-----|
| Crystal..... | 96 |
| Como..... | 98 |
| Carson..... | 168 |
| Donner..... | 180 |

PAGE.

| | |
|-----------------|-----|
| Green..... | 75 |
| Hot Spring..... | 124 |
| Humboldt..... | 167 |
| Honey..... | 181 |
| Mud..... | 165 |
| Owen's..... | 238 |
| Pyramid..... | 165 |
| Ruby..... | 150 |
| Salt Lake..... | 309 |
| Tulare..... | 238 |
| Tahoe..... | 178 |
| Walker's..... | 163 |
| Winnemucca..... | 165 |
| Washoe..... | 172 |
| Utah..... | 132 |

Cities, Towns Villages and Stations.

| | |
|----------------------|---------|
| Acampo..... | 206 |
| Acton..... | 242 |
| Adams..... | 56 |
| Alpha..... | 157 |
| Alameda..... | 211 |
| Alila..... | 238 |
| Alpine..... | 242 |
| Agate..... | 104 |
| Alca..... | 46 |
| Alpine..... | 131 |
| Alta..... | 128-184 |
| Alkali..... | 52 |
| Altamont..... | 209 |
| Alma..... | 114 |
| Alvin..... | 40 |
| American Fork..... | 130 |
| Ames..... | 43 |
| Andrews..... | 244 |
| Andersons..... | 197 |
| Andersons..... | 171 |
| Antelope, Neb..... | 56 |
| Antelope, Cal..... | 192 |
| Antioch..... | 199 |
| Aneta..... | 197 |
| Anaheim..... | 248 |
| Atkins..... | 97 |
| Apishapa..... | 86 |
| Applegate..... | 190 |
| Archer..... | 58 |
| Arcade..... | 192 |
| Argenta..... | 161 |
| Arvada..... | 76 |
| Aspen..... | 113 |
| Auburn..... | 191 |
| Austin..... | 162 |
| Baden..... | 228 |
| Bantas..... | 208 |
| Bakersfield..... | 238 |
| Battle Mountain..... | 162 |
| Batavia..... | 202 |
| Barton..... | 53 |
| Baxter..... | 105 |
| Bealville..... | 240 |
| Belmont..... | 228 |
| Bennett..... | 56 |
| Beaver Brook..... | 69 |
| Benton..... | 100 |
| Benicia..... | 199 |
| Bennington..... | 139 |
| Bernal..... | 228 |
| Berenda..... | 236 |
| Be o-wa-we..... | 160 |
| Berthoud..... | 166 |
| Barro..... | 221 |
| Big Spring..... | 52 |
| Big Hill..... | 70 |

PAGE.

| | |
|--------------------|---------|
| Bingham..... | 127 |
| Bitter Creek..... | 104 |
| Bishops..... | 152 |
| Black Buttes..... | 104 |
| Black Hawk..... | 70 |
| Black Rock..... | 134 |
| Bloomfield..... | 190 |
| Blue Creek..... | 143 |
| Blue Canyon..... | 184 |
| Borst..... | 81 |
| Bovine..... | 149 |
| Box Springs..... | 157 |
| Boise..... | 148 |
| Bonneville..... | 143 |
| Boca..... | 177 |
| Boulder..... | 66 |
| Borden..... | 236 |
| Bozeman..... | 140 |
| Brady Island..... | 48 |
| Brainard..... | 40 |
| Bristol..... | 65 |
| Bronco..... | 177 |
| Brigham..... | 137-143 |
| Bridgeport..... | 202 |
| Biggs..... | 196 |
| Bryan..... | 109 |
| Bridger..... | 112 |
| Brighton..... | 203 |
| Browns..... | 167-172 |
| Brookvale..... | 73 |
| Brounson..... | 55 |
| Brule..... | 52 |
| Buckeye..... | 197 |
| Bullion..... | 156 |
| Burns..... | 57 |
| Buford..... | 90 |
| Bushnell..... | 56 |
| Burlingame..... | 228 |
| Buena Vista..... | 188 |
| Cabazon..... | 253 |
| Carson..... | 174 |
| Calistoga..... | 221 |
| Call's Fork..... | 137 |
| Caliente..... | 240 |
| Cana..... | 197 |
| Canyon City..... | 84 |
| Cannons..... | 202 |
| Cactus..... | 254 |
| Castle..... | 206 |
| Cass..... | 89 |
| Cameron..... | 241 |
| Cascade..... | 183 |
| Castle Rock..... | 80-216 |
| Castroville..... | 232 |
| Carlin..... | 155 |
| Carter..... | 110 |
| Carbon..... | 98 |
| Carbondale..... | 205 |
| Carnadero..... | 231 |
| Camptonville..... | 190 |
| Cedar..... | 151-157 |
| Central City..... | 70 |
| Centerville..... | 123 |
| Chappel..... | 54 |
| Chicosa..... | 86 |
| Church Buttes..... | 110 |
| Churches..... | 68 |
| Cheyenne..... | 58 |
| Chico..... | 196 |
| Chualar..... | 232 |
| Chapman..... | 44 |
| Cicero..... | 205 |
| Chimney Gulch..... | 69 |
| Clarkston..... | 138 |
| Cisco..... | 184 |

PAGE.

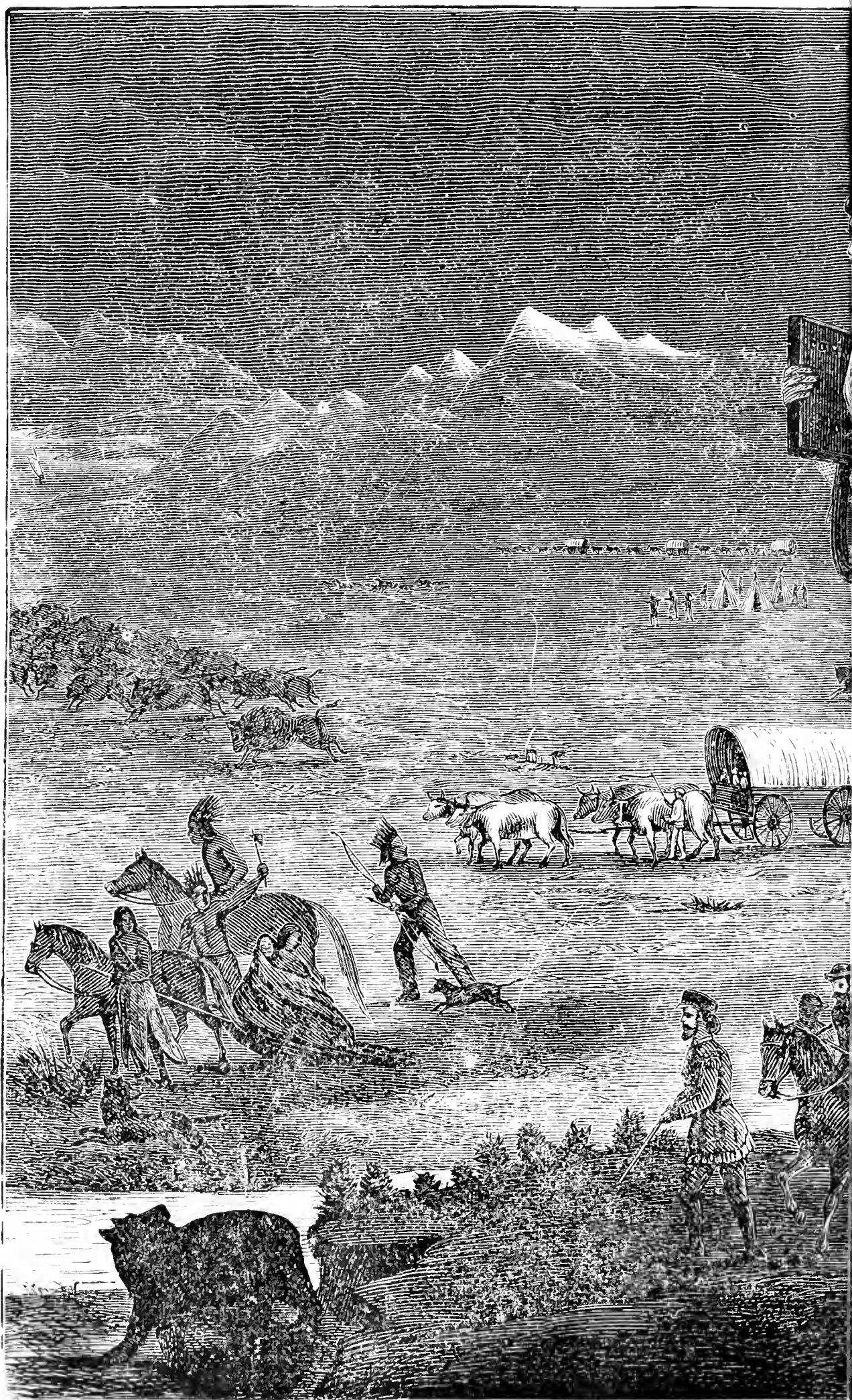
| | |
|----------------------|---------|
| Clarks, Neb..... | 44 |
| Clarks, Nev..... | 171 |
| Clear Creek..... | 197 |
| Clear Creek..... | 40 |
| Clipper Gap..... | 190 |
| Clifton..... | 138 |
| Cloverdale..... | 222 |
| Coalville..... | 117 |
| Cluro..... | 159 |
| Collingsville..... | 199 |
| Coal Creek..... | 68 |
| C. H. Mills..... | 186 |
| Colfax..... | 187 |
| Colorado Springs.... | 81 |
| Colorado City..... | 82 |
| Colorado Junction... | 64 |
| Coin..... | 164 |
| Coyote..... | 48 |
| Como..... | 98 |
| Colusa..... | 198 |
| Columbus..... | 43 |
| Colton, Neb..... | 54 |
| Colton, Cal..... | 252 |
| Cooper Lake..... | 97 |
| Corinne..... | 143 |
| Cottonwood..... | 70-197 |
| Council Bluffs..... | 30 |
| Cozad..... | 48 |
| Creston..... | 102-202 |
| Curtis..... | 200 |
| Cuchara..... | 85 |
| Cucamonga..... | 252 |
| Davisville..... | 200 |
| David City..... | 40 |
| Davidson..... | 68 |
| Dana..... | 99 |
| Decota..... | 210 |
| Deeth..... | 153 |
| Deer Lodge..... | 140 |
| Deer Creek..... | 132 |
| Deep Wells..... | 157 |
| Denver..... | 76 |
| Desert..... | 169 |
| Deweyville..... | 138 |
| Devils Gate..... | 120 |
| Diamond..... | 158 |
| Dixon..... | 202 |
| Dexter..... | 52 |
| Donahue..... | 222 |
| Downeyville..... | 190 |
| Dutch Flat..... | 184 |
| Dos Palmas..... | 253 |
| Downey..... | 248 |
| Douglass..... | 80 |
| Draper..... | 129 |
| Duncans Mills..... | 226 |
| Dunham..... | 196 |
| Edgerton..... | 81 |
| Echo..... | 117 |
| Egbert..... | 57 |
| El Casco..... | 252 |
| Ellis..... | 209 |
| Elko..... | 154 |
| El Moro..... | 86 |
| Elk Grove..... | 205 |
| Elk Creek..... | 70 |
| Elm Creek..... | 47 |
| Elmira..... | 202 |
| Elkhorn..... | 39 |
| Emigrant Gap..... | 184 |
| Empire, Nev..... | 174 |
| Empire, Col..... | 74 |
| Essex..... | 177 |
| Evanston..... | 114 |
| Evans, Nev..... | 156 |

GENERAL INDEX—CONTINUED.

| PAGE. | | PAGE. | | PAGE. | | PAGE. | |
|----------------------|-------|--------------------------|-------|-----------------------|-----|---------------------|-----|
| Evans, Col..... | 89 | Hollester..... | 231 | Lovelocks..... | 167 | O'Fallons..... | 51 |
| Eureka..... | 156 | Honeyville..... | 137 | Loveland..... | 66 | Ojo..... | 86 |
| Ewing..... | 194 | Hooker..... | 197 | Lucin..... | 149 | Ogalalla..... | 52 |
| Fairfield..... | 202 | Hot Springs..... | 169 | Madera..... | 236 | Ogden..... | 121 |
| Fair Oaks..... | 229 | Howard..... | 226 | Madrone..... | 230 | Olema..... | 226 |
| Farmington..... | 122 | Howells..... | 97 | Malad..... | 139 | Omaha..... | 36 |
| Filmore..... | 102 | Huffakers..... | 171 | Mammoth Tank..... | 254 | Ombey..... | 148 |
| Flowing Wells..... | 254 | Humboldt..... | 166 | Manitou..... | 82 | Osino..... | 154 |
| Florin..... | 205 | Huntsville..... | 80 | Martinez..... | 200 | Orena..... | 167 |
| Floyd Hill..... | 72 | Huron..... | 237 | Mariposa..... | 235 | Oroville..... | 194 |
| Fink's Springs..... | 253 | Hughes..... | 89 | Marston..... | 110 | Otto..... | 89 |
| Folsom..... | 204 | Husteds..... | 81 | Marysville..... | 194 | Otego..... | 150 |
| Ft. Collins..... | 66 | Hyde Park..... | 139 | Matlin..... | 149 | Overton..... | 47 |
| Ft. Fred Steele..... | 100 | Hyrum..... | 138 | Mercede..... | 235 | Oxford..... | 138 |
| Ft. Sanders..... | 94 | Idaho, Col..... | 72 | Medicine Bow..... | 98 | Palisade..... | 156 |
| Fowler..... | 237 | Idaho, Idaho..... | 148 | Menlo Park..... | 229 | Paradise..... | 138 |
| Forest City..... | 190 | Independence..... | 150 | Mendon..... | 138 | Paris..... | 139 |
| Fountain..... | 83 | Indio..... | 253 | Melrose..... | 210 | Pajaro..... | 231 |
| Franktown..... | 172 | Iron Point..... | 164 | Milbra..... | 228 | Payson..... | 133 |
| Frank in..... | 139 | Ione..... | 205 | Millard..... | 39 | Plum..... | 80 |
| Fremont, Neb..... | 40 | Illinoisetown..... | 187 | McConnells..... | 205 | Papillion..... | 38 |
| Fremont, Cal..... | 202 | Iowa Hill..... | 187 | McPherson..... | 49 | Petaluma..... | 222 |
| Freeport..... | 199 | Jackson..... | 44 | Mayfield..... | 229 | Petersburg..... | 80 |
| Fresno..... | 237 | Jossleyn..... | 48 | Midway..... | 209 | Petersons..... | 126 |
| Fulton..... | 222 | Jordan..... | 127 | Michigan Bar..... | 205 | Peters..... | 206 |
| Galt..... | 205 | Johnson..... | 89 | Millis..... | 114 | Percy..... | 98 |
| Gannett..... | 50 | Julesburg..... | 53 | Milton..... | 206 | Pequop..... | 150 |
| Garland..... | 88 | Junction, Roseville..... | 191 | Miser..... | 97 | Peko..... | 153 |
| Gardner Pass..... | 158 | Junction, Col..... | 70—72 | Mississippi Bend..... | 199 | Provo..... | 132 |
| Georgetown..... | 74 | Junction, Cal..... | 225 | Mill City, Col..... | 74 | Providence..... | 138 |
| Geyserville..... | 222 | Junction, Utah..... | 127 | Mill City, Nev..... | 166 | Pasadena..... | 249 |
| Glade..... | 80 | Kaysville..... | 122 | Millstone..... | 134 | Piedmont..... | 113 |
| Gerard..... | 241 | Keen..... | 240 | Mill Station..... | 172 | Pierce..... | 89 |
| Gibbon..... | 46 | Kearny Junction..... | 46 | Mineral..... | 157 | Pine Station..... | 157 |
| Gilmore..... | 38 | Ketchum..... | | Mirage..... | 169 | Pino..... | 191 |
| Gilroy..... | 231 | Kelton..... | 148 | Modesto..... | 235 | Pinon..... | 84 |
| Golconda..... | 164 | Kingsbury..... | 237 | Montello..... | 149 | Pine Bluffs..... | 56 |
| Gold Hill..... | 175 | Knights Landing..... | 198 | Monterey..... | 232 | Puente..... | 251 |
| Golden..... | 68 | Korbels..... | 222 | Mojava..... | 241 | Piute..... | 164 |
| Gold Run..... | 185 | Kress Summit..... | 188 | Monument..... | 81 | Plainsburg..... | 235 |
| Gospel Swamp..... | 249 | Larkspur..... | 80 | Monument..... | 148 | Placerville..... | 204 |
| Goshen..... | 237 | Lake..... | 148 | Montpelier..... | 139 | Pleasanton..... | 209 |
| Granite Pt..... | 167 | Latham..... | 104 | Moore's..... | 151 | Pleasant Grove..... | 132 |
| Graneros..... | 85 | Laramie..... | 95 | Monte..... | 251 | Plum Creek..... | 48 |
| Grangers..... | 110 | La Veta..... | 86 | Moleen..... | 155 | Pomona..... | 251 |
| Greeley..... | 89 | Lake View..... | 174 | Morano..... | 235 | Point Rocks..... | 104 |
| Greenland..... | 81 | Lawsons..... | 74 | Mokelumne..... | 206 | Proctors..... | 177 |
| Greenhorn..... | 85 | Lawrence..... | 105 | Mountain House..... | 175 | Prosser Creek..... | 177 |
| Green River..... | 196 | Lake Point..... | 134 | Mountain View..... | 229 | Prairie Dog..... | 56 |
| Grass Valley..... | 188 | Lang..... | 243 | Murphys..... | 206 | Potter..... | 55 |
| Gridley..... | 196 | Lathrop..... | 208 | Mule Shoe..... | 88 | Pueblo..... | 84 |
| Green Valley..... | 222 | Lehi..... | 130 | Mystic..... | 177 | Promontory..... | 144 |
| Greenville..... | 101 | Lewistown..... | 139 | Natividad..... | 232 | Quarry..... | 143 |
| Granite Canyon..... | 90 | Leroy..... | 112 | Nevada, Cal..... | 190 | Ralston..... | 68 |
| Grand Island..... | 44 | Lerdo..... | 238 | Nadeau..... | 241 | Raspberry..... | 166 |
| Gay Gulch..... | 69 | Livermore..... | 209 | Napa..... | 220 | Ravena..... | 243 |
| Gurneyville..... | 222 | Little York..... | 185 | Napa Junction..... | 202 | Rawling..... | 101 |
| Hallville..... | 104 | Lincoln..... | 193 | N. E. Mills..... | 190 | Reeds..... | 194 |
| Half-way House..... | 135 | Little Buttes..... | 83 | Newton..... | 138 | Red Buttes..... | 93 |
| Hallack..... | 153 | Little Cottonwood..... | 127 | Newhall..... | 243 | Redwood City..... | 228 |
| Hanging Rock..... | 116 | Live Oak..... | 196 | Newport..... | 248 | Redding..... | 197 |
| Hamptons..... | 138 | Littleton..... | 80 | New Castle..... | 191 | Red Bluffs..... | 197 |
| Hamelton..... | 158 | Lockwood..... | 44 | Nel-on..... | 196 | Red Desert..... | 104 |
| Hampton..... | 110 | Lodge Pole..... | 51 | Nichols..... | 51 | Red Dog..... | 185 |
| Hamlet..... | 236 | Lodi..... | 206 | Ni Wot..... | 66 | Reno..... | 171 |
| Harney..... | 92 | Longmont..... | 66 | Niles..... | 210 | Rio Vista..... | 199 |
| Harrisville..... | 136 | Longs Peak..... | 66 | North Platte..... | 50 | Riverside..... | 40 |
| Hayward's..... | 210 | Lone Tree..... | 64 | North Bend..... | 43 | Richmond..... | 139 |
| Hay Ranch..... | 156 | Logan..... | 139 | Nord..... | 197 | Richland..... | 43 |
| Hazard..... | 64—89 | Lomo..... | 196 | Norwalk..... | 248 | Richland, Cal..... | 199 |
| Healdsburg..... | 222 | Lookout, Neb..... | 97 | Oakland, East..... | 211 | Ripon..... | 235 |
| Helena..... | 140 | Lookout, Nev..... | 174 | Oakland, Wharf..... | 213 | Rose Creek..... | 166 |
| Hersano..... | 85 | Loray..... | 150 | Oakland..... | 212 | Rock Creek..... | 97 |
| Hillsdale..... | 57 | Lorenzo..... | 210 | Oak Knoll..... | 221 | Rock Springs..... | 105 |
| Hilliard..... | 113 | Los Angeles..... | 244 | Oakville..... | 221 | Con't on Page 322. | |



Evan
 Eure
 Ewin
 Fairt
 Fair
 Farin
 Film
 Flow
 Flori
 Floy
 Fink
 Folse
 Ft. C
 Ft. I
 Ft. S
 Fowl
 Fore
 Four
 Fran
 Fran
 Fren
 Fren
 Free
 Fres
 Fult
 Galt
 Gam
 Garl
 Garc
 Geor
 Gey
 Glac
 Ger
 Gibl
 Giln
 Gilr
 Gole
 Gole
 Gole
 Gole
 Gos
 Gos
 Gra
 Gra
 Gra
 Gre
 Gre
 Gre
 Gre
 Gra
 Gric
 Gre
 Gre
 Gra
 Gra
 Guy
 Gur
 Hal
 Hal
 Hal
 Han
 Han
 Han
 Han
 Han
 Hay
 Ha
 Ha
 He
 He
 He
 Hil
 Hil



AMERICAN



OCEAN TO OCEAN, OVERLAND.

FROM SUNRISE TO SUNSET AND PART THE WAY BACK.

SUNRISE—As the city of Halifax, in the Province of Nova Scotia and Dominion of Canada, is the extreme Eastern terminus of the grand system of North American railways, which extend from its Atlantic portal across the continent 3,646 miles to San Francisco, its Pacific brother, it would seem to be the most proper point in the East from which we should *first* start on our journey with the tourist or emigrant for the same destination.

At Halifax, the morning sun, as it rises from its apparent coldwater bath in the broad ocean on the east, casts its golden rays down upon the *first* rail-track that spans a continent, and from the moment the light strikes these iron bands of civilization and progress, it seems to follow them up, step by step, through populous cities, over mighty rivers, across broad, treeless plains, and towering snow-capped mountains, on, on! towards the tropical regions of the Orient. Every foot of the route, every object of interest or being, is minutely inspected, while rolling over to its daily bath, in the mighty Pacific Ocean of the West. Our course is in the same general direction, but our *time* will be slower; as we shall linger by the way, and shall, after noting the principal routes east of the Missouri River, take the traveler with us over the Union and Central Pacific railroads; thence

over the Southern Pacific to Arizona, 2,634 miles.

We shall also take a run over the "Republican Valley" branch of the U. P. in Nebraska, glance at the Black Hills, spin all over Colorado via the Denver Pacific, the Colorado Central, the Denver & Rio Grande; dive into the mines, sip the waters of the famous Manitou springs, and bathe in those of the celebrated Idaho; snatch a rose from the "Garden of the Gods," gaze up at the towering Long's, Pike's, Veta and the Spanish peaks, thunder through the mighty canons of Clear Creek, and over the great Sangre de Christo mountains, at an elevation of 9,339 feet, the second highest railroad point in the world.

We will rattle through "Echo Canyon" and the "Devil's Gate" to the land of Zion, and over the Utah Central, Southern, American Fork, Bingham Canyon, Wasatch & Jordan Valley, and the Western railroads.

We will glance at Utah Territory, Salt Lake, the mines, the magnificent scenery of the American Fork, then bound away to the northward, over the Utah Northern, and take a peep at the Great Yellowstone National Park, the "Geysers," waterfalls, etc.

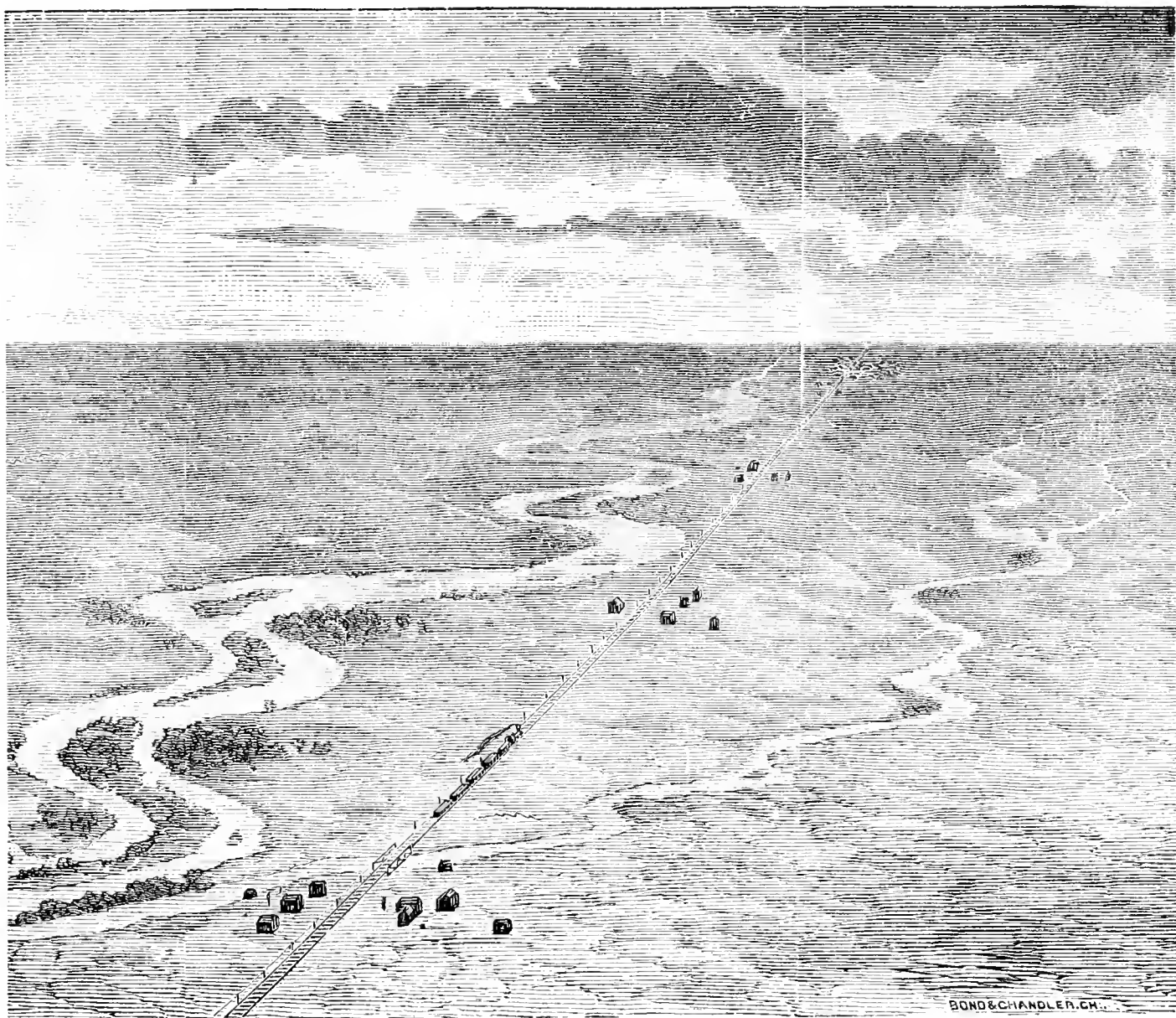
We will stand on the spot where the "last

spike" was driven, which united the East and the West by iron bands, and over where the "ten miles of track was laid in one day;" we shall run along beside Salt Lake,—the great dead sea,—down the Humboldt, and over the Eureka & Palisade railroad to the Eureka and White Pine country.

The "Palisades of the Humboldt," as well as the Lake and the great "sink" of the Humboldt, will be visited, as also the great Nevada Desert, and the hot, spurting sulphur springs of Nevada. We shall visit the greatest silver mining country in the world, Virginia City. Gold Hill and Carson, via the Virginia & Truckee railroad; will take a trip over Lake Tahoe, and fish in Donner; ascend the Sierras, and roll through more than fifty miles of snow sheds and tunnels, one continuing for 28 miles. Then around "Cape Horn," and to the old mining towns of Grass Valley and Nevada, over the Nevada County Narrow Gauge railroad, one of the finest in the world. We will take a run all over California, visit the "Big Trees," Yo-Semite Valley the "Geysers," "Redwood Forests," "Seal Rocks," "Quicksilver Mines," "Alabaster Cave," "Calestoga, and the grape vineyards and wine cellars of Sonoma and Napa counties. We will visit Mount Shasta and the Upper Sacramento Valley; Coloma, where gold was first discovered; Mt. Diablo, the lofty peak of the Contra-Costa Mountains; and Mt. Tamalipas, the huge sentinel of the Coast Range, where we are at SUNSET, at the Golden Gate. After taking a hasty glance of Oregon and the Columbia River, we shall direct our course south and eastward, *towards Sunrise*, up the great San Joaquin Valley, over the "Loop" of the "Tehachapic Pass," and out on to the great "Mojave Desert," rolling down the *infamous* Soledad Canyon,—the "Robber's Roost,"—and through the San Fernando Mountains, out into the valley, and to the "city of the angels," Los Angeles, with its tropical fruits, orange orchards, and eternal summer.

From Los Angeles, our route is to Santa Monica, the Long Branch of the Pacific, thence around to Wilmington Harbor, on a visit to San Pedro's wife, the "Woman of the Period." We will also take a look at Santa Ana, Anahime, San Gabriel, where the oldest Mission building in the State is in ruins; where orange trees are over one hundred years old and loaded down with the golden fruit. We will have a run through the great vineyards and fruit orchards of this tropical region, inspect the Mammoth cactus pads and the huge palm trees. From this point, "Progress" turns more to the *Eastward*. We will follow its track and pass over the San Bernardino mountains, and descend into the "Great Colorado Desert," rolling down, down, to the *sea level*, where one would suppose "Progress" would naturally stop, unless she had a boat or a diving suit; but *no*, our train starts again downward; ye Gods! down, down we go, *under the sea level two hundred and sixty-six feet*, where sulphur springs, mud, geysers, salt, and many other kinds of springs—both *hot* and *cold*—are very numerous, forcibly reminding one of the "infernal regions;" but, as our modern teachers have done away with that old "bugaboo," we suppose they would not hesitate to visit with us this remarkable and very interesting region, and also go with us to Yuma, in Arizona, on the Colorado River.

Let us see, we are living in a fast age; the sun makes very good time, but "Old Sol" is aged, has run in the same old groove for too many years to retain much of the spirit of Progress. It is within the memory of many, how Morse, with his lightning, beat the old luminary, and we are now "talking all around him." Steam on the rail is next in speed; "one mile a minute" is not uncommon. The trip from New York city to San Francisco, a distance of 3,296 miles, was commenced June 1st, 1877, by Jarrett & Palmer, on a special train, and the run made in 83 hours, 53 minutes, and 45 seconds, an average of



BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF THE PLAINS, FROM LOUP FORK RIVER.

39 miles an hour including stops. Sol must look sharp, or steam will also beat him in the race.

WEST TO THE MISSOURI RIVER—We shall not attempt a minute description of the various railroad and steamboat routes, east of the Missouri River. Each possesses its own peculiar attractions, a few of which will be briefly noted hereafter.

Passengers from the Eastern Atlantic sea-board, contemplating a trip to the Pacific coast, or the trans-Missouri country bordering the great Pacific railroad, can have their choice of five through "Trunk Lines," four American and one Canadian, which find their way by different routes, to a connection with the Union Pacific railroad, on the east bank of the Missouri

River, midway between Council Bluffs and Omaha.

These five lines are the New York Central and Hudson River railroad, the Erie railway line, the Pennsylvania Central, the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and the Grand Trunk, of Canada.

The railroad connections by these lines are almost innumerable, extending to almost every city, town, and village in nearly every State and Territory in the United States and Dominion of Canada; the regular through trains of either line make close and sure connections with the Pacific road, while the fares are the same. Sleeping cars are run on all through trains—most luxuriant palaces. The charges are *extra*, or about \$3 per day—24 hours.

Only first-class passengers can procure berths in the sleeping cars.

HINTS BEFORE WE START.

1. Provide yourself with Crofutt's New Overland Tourist, and then be particular to choose such routes as will enable you to visit the cities, towns, and objects of interest that you desire to see, without annoyance of needless expense.

2. Greenbacks are good everywhere, so there is no longer any necessity of changing them for gold.

3. Never purchase your tickets from a stranger in the street, but over the counter of some responsible company. When purchasing tickets, look well to the date, and notice that each ticket is stamped at the time you receive it. Then make a memorandum on the blank in the ANNEX No. 2, of your Guide Book, of the name of the road issuing the ticket, destination of ticket, form, number of ticket, consecutive number, class and date. In case you lose your ticket, make known the fact *at once* at the office of the company, showing the memorandum as above described, and steps can be taken immediately to recover the ticket, if lost or stolen, or to prevent its being used by any one else. By attention to such slight and apparently unimportant matters as these, travelers may recover their loss and save themselves much inconvenience.

4. Before starting out, provide yourself with at least one-third more money than your most liberal estimate would seem to require, and do not lend to strangers or be induced to play at their games, *if you do, you will surely be robbed.*

5. Endeavor to be at the depot at least fifteen minutes before the train leaves, thereby avoiding a crowd and securing a good seat.

6. You will need to show your ticket to the baggage-man when you ask him to check your baggage; then see that it is properly checked, and make a memorandum of the number of the check in the blank of the ANNEX No. 3; this done, you will need to give it no further attention until you get to the place to which it is checked.

7. Persons who accompany the conductor through the cars, calling for baggage to be delivered at the hotels or other places, are generally reliable, but the passenger, if in doubt, should inquire of the conductor, and then be careful to compare

the number of the ticket received from the agent in exchange for your check, to be sure that they are the same.

8. Do not grumble at everything and everybody or seek to attract attention; remember only bores and uneducated people are intrusive and boisterous.

9. Remember this: "Please" and "Thanks" are towers of strength. Do not let the servants excel you in patience and politeness. All railroad employes are instructed to be gentlemanly and obliging at all times.

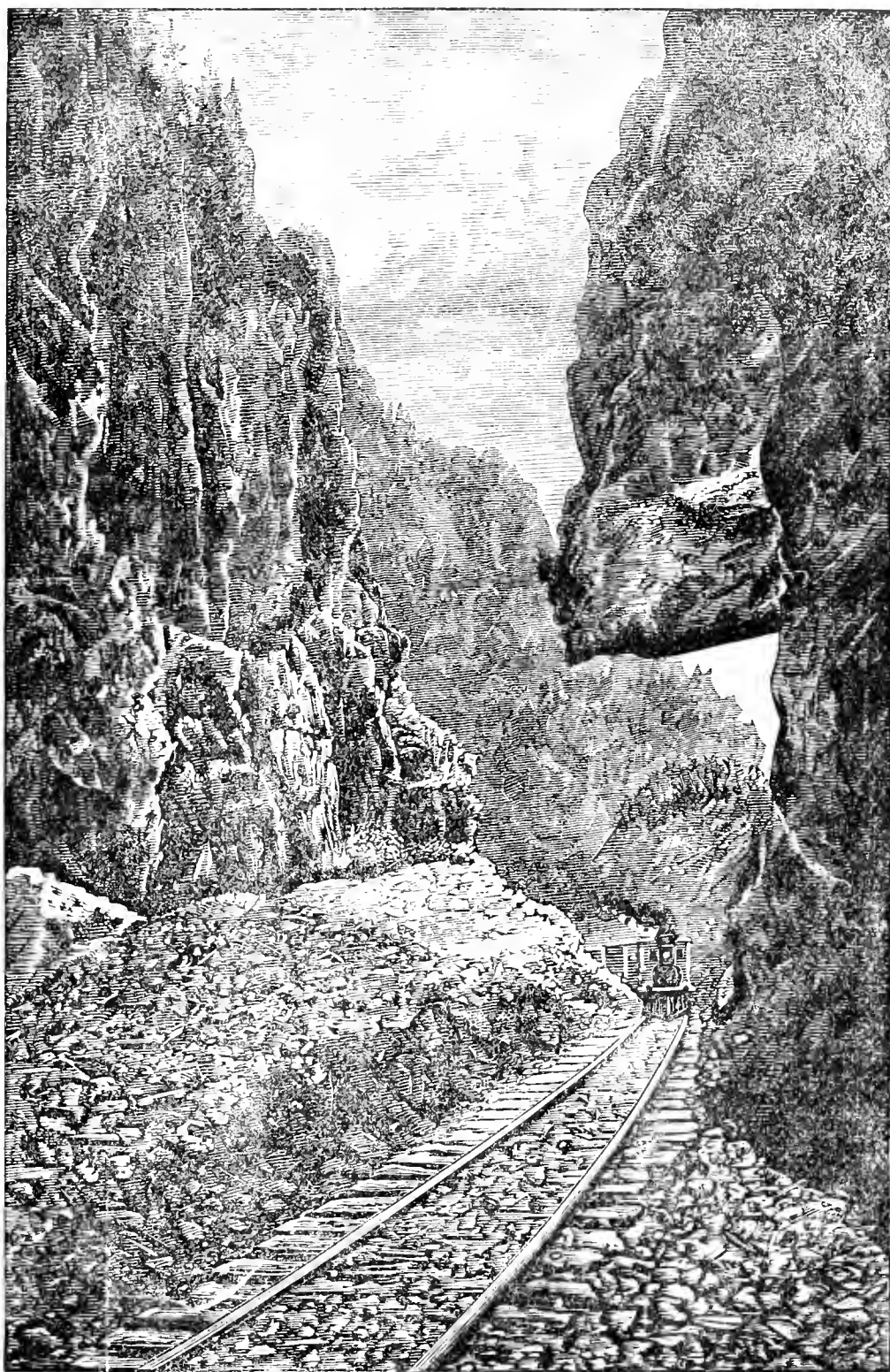
10. *And finally*—Do not judge of the people you meet by their clothes, or think you are going west to find fools; as a millionaire may be in greasy buckskin, a college graduate in rags, and a genius with little of either, while in the breast of *each* beats an *honest heart*.

—o—
For Rates of Fare, see ANNEX No. 4.

—o—
ROUTE 1.—FROM HALIFAX take the Inter-Colonial and Grand Trunk railways, through the Province of New Brunswick via Quebec, Montreal, Victoria Bridge, along the shore of the St. Lawrence River, Thousand Islands, and La Chine Rapids, Toronto, Hamilton, Niagara and Detroit, where connections are made with routes 2 and 3. Another route is by Maine Central via Portland, and *then* the Grand Trunk, or, via Boston and the Central Vermont and the Grand Trunk.

From BOSTON there are quite a number of lines. One, as above described, is through Vermont and Canada; another is by the Boston & Albany railroad to Albany, where connections are made with route 2; another is the new "Hoosac Tunnel" route, through the mountain and tunnel of that name,—25,081 feet in length, double track; cost \$16,000,000—cut through a mountain which rises 1,900 feet above the track. This route is a very desirable one, passes through the entire length of the State of Massachusetts, and connects with route 2, at Troy, New York. Another line is via Springfield, or Shore Line, to New York city; or, you can take part "rail" and the steamships on Long Island Sound, of which there are three first-class lines, comprising some of the finest boats in the world.

From NEW YORK city, passengers who desire to visit NIAGARA—whose thundering cataracts, in volume of waters, far surpass all other waterfalls in the known world—



HANGING ROCK, AMERICAN FORK R.R., UTAH.

See Annex No. 18.

may also view the great Suspension Bridge over Niagara River, which, undoubtedly, is one of the finest structures of its kind in this country. They can have choice of two trunk lines.

ROUTE 2.—The New York Central & Hudson River line, passes up the glorious old Hudson, the magnificent river upon the bosom of which Fulton launched his “experiment,” the *first* steamboat ever constructed. This road is built almost on the river brink, upon the eastern bank, which

slopes back in irregular terraces, presenting from the car window one of the finest, if not *the* finest, panoramic view in the world. On the right are many small cities, towns and villages, with groves, parks, gardens, orchards, and alternate rich fields, with here and there, peeping out from beneath the trees, the magnificent country villa of the nabob, the substantial residence of the wealthy merchant, or the neat and tasteful cottage of the well-to-do farmer. Then come the “Palisades of the Hudson,” and then again a repetition of the beauties above described, while to the west of our train rolls the river, with numberless steamboats, tugs, barges, small boats, and sailing vessels of all kinds and classes, while beyond, on the west bank, is spread out a succession of scenery not much unlike that seen on the eastern side. This line passes through Central New York, the “Garden Spot of the State,” via Albany,—the Capital of the State,—Troy, Utica, Rochester, to Suspension Bridge, Niagara, and Buffalo.

The direct western connections of this route are at Suspension Bridge, with the Great Western and Michigan Central and at Buffalo with the Canada Southern and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, via Dunkirk and Cleveland.

ROUTE 3.—The Erie railway line traverses the southern portion of the State of New York, via Binghamton, Corning, and Buffalo. The track of the Erie is the *broad* gauge; the cars are very wide and commodious. This route affords the

traveler a view, while crossing and re-crossing the Delaware, of scenery and engineering skill, at once grand, majestic, and wonderful. The direct western connection of the Erie is the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, at Dunkirk and Buffalo; and the Canada Southern, at Buffalo—with the Great Western and Michigan Central, at Suspension Bridge; and the Atlantic & Great Western, at Corry, Penn.

ROUTE 4.—The Pennsylvania Central line receives passengers in New York and PHILADELPHIA, and conveys them the entire length of the State of Pennsylvania, via Harrisburg—the capital of the State, —to Pittsburgh, the most extensive iron manufacturing city in the United States. The landscape on this line, and especially while passing along the Susquehanna River, and the charming “Blue Juniatta,” and over the Alleghanies, presents scenery most grand; while the fearful chasms and wonderful engineering skill displayed at the “Great Horse-shoe Bend,” and at other points, are second only to that displayed at “Cape Horn” on the Sierra Nevada mountains. At Pittsburgh, the Central connects with the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, —one of the *best* roads in this country— and also with lines, via Columbus and Indianapolis, and St. Louis, or Cincinnati, Indianapolis and St. Louis.

ROUTE 5.—Is via the cities of Philadelphia and BALTIMORE, by the Baltimore & Ohio. By this line, passengers are afforded an opportunity of visiting the capitol at Washington, and thence, via Harper's Ferry, “over the mountains” to Wheeling. It is said by some travelers that the scenery by this line is unsurpassed by any on the continent. The western connections are at Chicago, Cincinnati, and St. Louis.

From CINCINNATI passengers can have choice of several first-class competing lines, via either Chicago or St. Louis, or via the Burlington route—direct, via Burlington, Iowa, where connection is made with the Burlington & Missouri, for Council Bluffs.

From ST. LOUIS passengers can take either the North Missouri, or the Missouri Pacific, via Kansas City, and the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs, via St. Joseph, Mo., or the St. Louis & Northern, and arrive at Council Bluffs.

From CHICAGO there are three first-class roads. The Chicago & Northwest-

ern was the first road built to the Missouri River, where the first train arrived January 17th, 1867. A sleeping and magnificent hotel car accompanies each through passenger train, and meals are served, *la carte*, and are very excellent. The route is via Clinton and Cedar Rapids. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific route is via Rock Island, Davenport and Des Moines. This line is also fitted up in the best manner, with sleeping and dining cars; and, *last*, but by no means *least*, is the Burlington Route, by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and the Burlington & Missouri, via Galesburg, and Burlington. Here too will be found sleeping and dining cars.

We have enumerated above, the principal lines centering at the TRANSFER GROUNDS.

All trains from the East and South stop a few moments at Council Bluffs before proceeding to the Transfer Grounds, two miles further west. Let us take a look at

Council Bluffs—This city is in the western portion of the State of Iowa, about three miles from the Missouri River, at the foot of the bluffs. It is the county seat of Pottawattomie county, and contains a population of about 14,000. It is four miles distant from Omaha, Nebraska, with which city it is connected by steam and horse railroads. The explorers, Lewis and Clark, held council with the Indians here in 1804, and named it Council Bluffs. It is one of the oldest towns in Western Iowa. As early as 1846, it was known as a Mormon settlement, by the name of Kanessville, which it retained until 1853, when the legislature granted a charter designating the place as the City of Council Bluffs.

The surrounding country is rich in the chief wealth of the nation—agriculture.

Council Bluffs includes within her corporate limits 24 square miles. The buildings are good; the town presents a neat, tasty, and, withal, a *lively* appearance; street-cars traverse the principal streets; churches and schools are numerous. The State Institute for the Deaf and Dumb is located near the city, to the southeast. The Ogden, is the principal hotel, and the *Daily Nonpareil*, and the *Daily Globe*, are the principal newspapers.

By a decision of the United States Supreme Court, the *eastern* bank of the Missouri River is the terminus of the Union Pacific railroad. The terminus is now known as the Transfer Grounds.



SIDNEY DILLON.

Among the men of progress in America there will be found no name more distinctly representative or more thoroughly in unison with the spirit of the age, than that of Mr. Sidney Dillon, President of the Union Pacific railroad. Born in Northampton, Montgomery county, New York, on the 7th of May, 1812, at which place his father was a well-to-do farmer, he came of sterling stock—his grandfather having been a Revolutionary soldier.

From early childhood his life has been an active one, given almost wholly to the advancement of the internal improvements of his country. When a mere lad, he commenced his railroad life as an errand boy, on the Mohawk & Hudson railroad—the *first* railroad built in his native State—running from Albany to Schenectady. (See ANNEX No. 7.) He next entered the service of the Rensselaer & Saratoga—then we hear of him as overseer of a contract on the Boston & Providence, and several other roads. In 1838, he took his first contract, and completed it with profit in 1840, from which time his contracts have been very numerous. Among

these was "Clay Hill," two miles from West Troy, on the Troy & Schenectady railroad. Mr. Dillon next built twenty-six miles of the Hartford & Springfield, six miles of the Cheshier, and ten miles on the Vermont & Massachusetts. Besides the above, he has been engaged in the construction of the Rutland & Burlington; Central, of New Jersey; the Morris canal; the Boston & New York Central; the Philadelphia & Erie; the Erie & Cleveland; the Morris & Essex; the Boston, Hartford & Erie; the Iowa; the New Orleans, Mobile & Chattanooga, the Canada Southern; the Union Pacific, and many others. The last great work upon which Mr. Dillon has been engaged is the "Fourth Avenue improvement," New York. The contract involves \$7,000,000, and is a work of great magnitude. Suffice it to say, that he has been engaged in over forty of the leading public works of America, and that the contracts with which he has been engaged have amounted to over \$100,000,000. The career of Mr. Dillon teaches the lesson, that, at the hands of a man thoroughly

conversant with his business, persevering, energetic, faithful to trust, upright in his relations with his fellow-men, *success is sure*.

In person, Mr. Dillon is tall, exceedingly well built, and combines suavity of manner with great promptness of decision in action. He was married in 1841, and has two daughters. His residence is in the city of New York.

Union Pacific Railroad.

Official Headquarters, Railroad Building,
Omaha, Neb., and 44 Equitable
Building, Boston, Mass.

SIDNEY DILLON,.....*President*,.....*New York*.
ELISHA ATKINS,.....*Vice-President*,.....*Boston*.
E. H. ROLLINS,.....*Sec. and Treas.*,..... "
S. H. H. CLARK,.....*Gen'l Sup't*,.....*Omaha*.
J. T. CLARK,.....*Asst. Gen'l Sup't*,..... "
J. W. GANNETT,.....*Auditor*,..... "
N. SHELTON,.....*Cashier*,..... "
T. E. SICKLES,.....*Chief Engineer*,..... "
LEAVITT BURNHAM,.....*Land Commissioner*,..... "
J. J. DICKEY,.....*Sup't Telegraph*,..... "
E. P. VINING,.....*Gen'l Freight Agent*,..... "
THOS. L. KIMBALL,.....*G. P. & T. Agent*,... "
F. KNOWLAND,.....*General Eastern Agent*,
287 BROADWAY, NEW YORK.
W. C. THOMPSON,.....*Gen'l Agent for New England*,
BOSTON, MASS.

Though but little faith was at first felt in the successful completion of this great railway, no one, at the present day, can fail to appreciate the enterprise which characterized the progress and final completion of this road, its immense value to the Government, our own people, and the world at large.

By the act of 1862, the time for the completion of the road was specified. The utmost limit was July 1, 1876.

The first contract for construction was made in August, 1863, but various conflicting interests connected with the location of the line delayed its progress, and it was not until the 5th day of November, 1865, that the ceremony of breaking ground was enacted at a point on the Missouri River, near Omaha, Neb.

The enthusiast, Mr. Train, in his speech on the occasion of breaking ground, said the road would be completed in five years. Old Foggy could not yet understand Young America, and, as usual, he was ridiculed for the remark, classed as a dreamer and visionary enthusiast; the greater portion of the people believing that the limited time would find the road unfinished. But it was completed in *three years, six months, and ten days*.

Most Americans are familiar with the history of the road, yet but few are aware of the vast amount of labor performed in obtaining the material with which to construct the first portion. There was no railroad nearer Omaha than 150 miles eastward, and over this space all the material purchased in the Eastern cities had to be transported by freight-teams at ruinous prices. The laborers were, in most cases, transported to the railroad by the same route and means. Even the engine, of 70 horse power, which drives the machinery at the company's works at Omaha, was conveyed in wagons from Des Moines, Iowa, that being the only available means of transportation at the time.

For five hundred miles west of Omaha the country was bare of lumber save a limited supply of cottonwood on the islands in and along the Platte River, wholly unfit for railroad purposes. East of the river, the same aspect was presented, so that the company were compelled to purchase ties cut in Michigan, Pennsylvania, and New York, which cost, delivered at Omaha, \$2.50 per tie.

Omaha, at that time, 1863, contained less than 3,000 population, mostly a trading people, and the railroad company were compelled to create, as it were, almost everything. Shops must be built, forges erected, all the machinery for successful work must be placed in position, before much progress could be made with the work. This was accomplished as speedily as circumstances would permit, and by January, 1866, 40 miles of road had been constructed, which increased to 265 miles during the year; and in 1867, 285 miles more were added, making a total of 550 miles on January 1, 1868. From that time forward the work was prosecuted with greatly increased energy, and on May 10, 1869, the road met the Central Pacific railroad at Promontory Point, Utah Territory—the last 534 miles having been built in a little more than fifteen months; being an average of nearly one and one-fifth mile per day.

By arrangements with the Central Pacific Railroad Company, the Union in 1870 relinquished to the Central 46 miles of road, and again in 1875, another strip of 6 miles, leaving the entire length of the Union, 1,032 miles, and its junction with the Central at Ogden, Utah.

For SNOW DIFFICULTIES, see ANNEX No. 13.

con
ene
rel
I
wel
ner
act
two
city

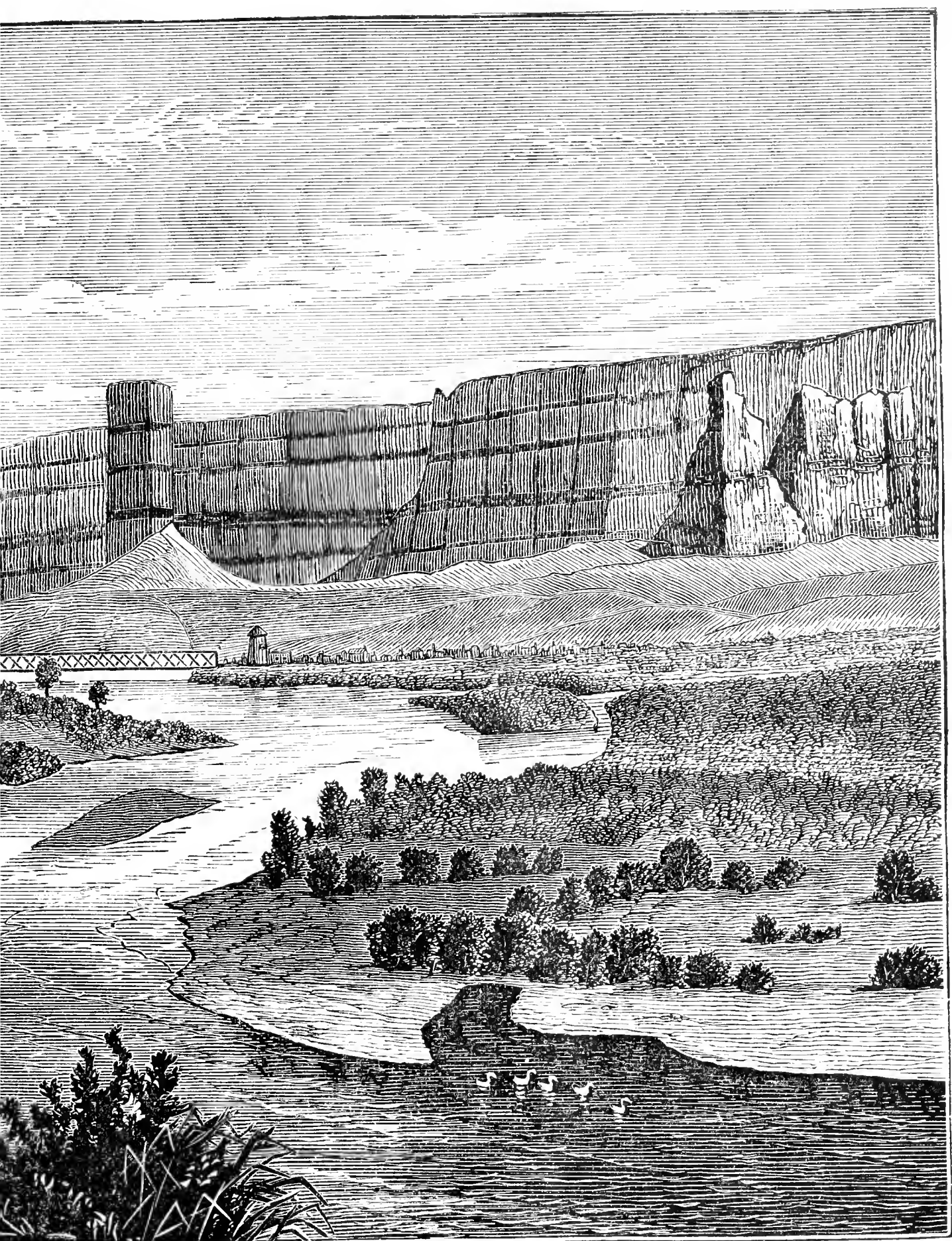
Off

SID
ELI
E.
S. J
J. V
J. V
N.
T.
LE.
J. .
E.
THO
F.
W.

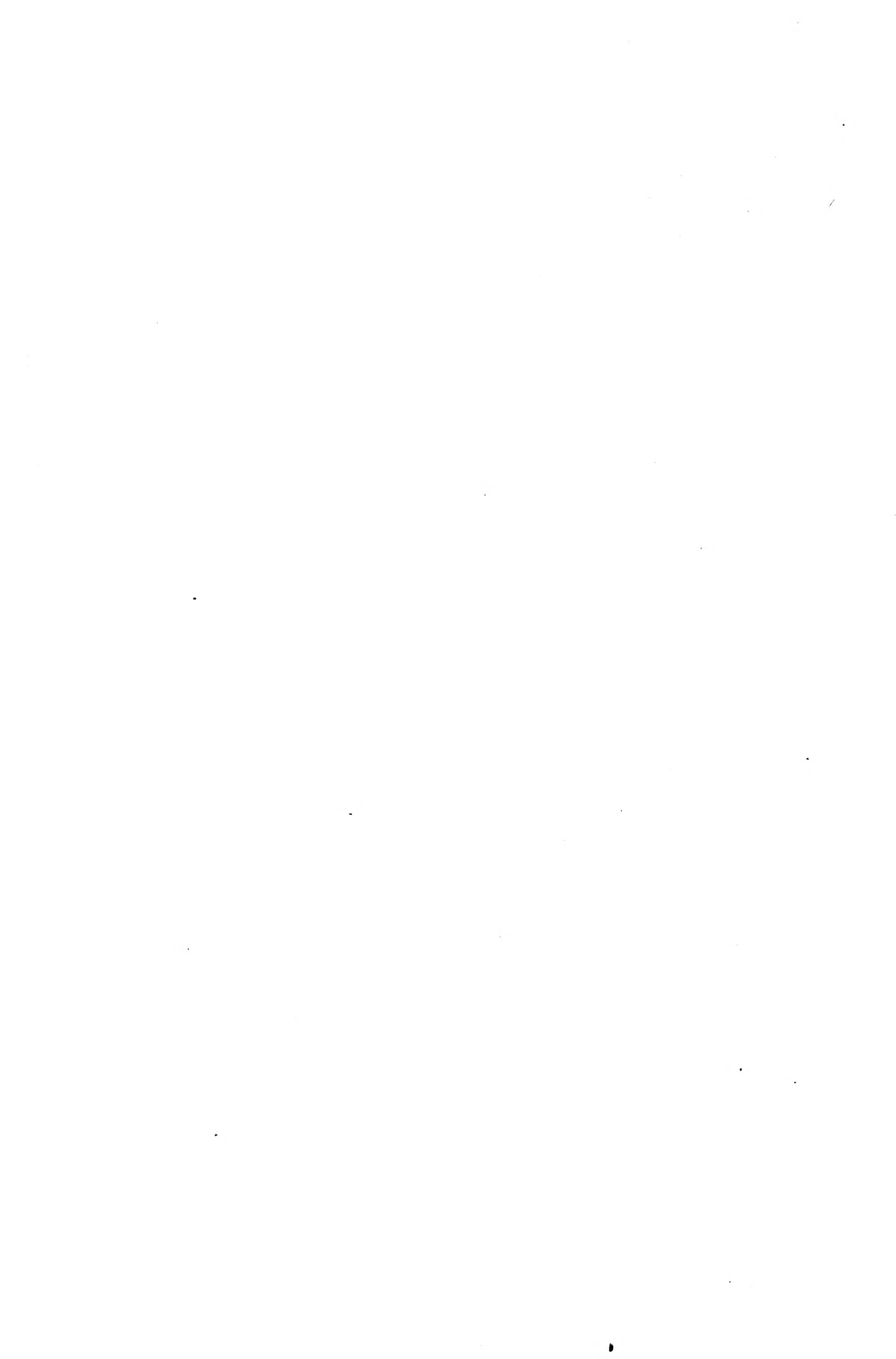
the
rai
fai
ch
plo
the
wo
plo
mo
ma
flic
tio
wa
186
wa
Ri
on
the
Ol
Ar
for
vis
the
wo
wa
an



CASTELLATED ROCKS, GRE



RIVER, WYOMING, (See Annex No. 16.)



TIME TABLE.

EASTERN DIVISION.

OMAHA TO NORTH PLATTE.

P. J. NICHOLS, *Division Supt.*C. B. HAVENS, *Train Dispatcher.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | OMAHA TIME. | | EAST FROM CALIFORNIA. | | | |
|--------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|--|-----------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------|--|
| Daily Emigrant. | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Distance from Omaha. | STATIONS. | | Elevation | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Daily Emigrant. | |
| 3:40 p m | 10:26 a m | | Lv. TRANSFER GROUNDS. Ar. | | | 4:20 p m | 10:20 p m | |
| 4:45 p m | 11:50 a m † | | Lv. *OMAHA DEPOT. Ar. | | 966.. | 3:45 p m † | 9:00 p m | |
| 5:00 | 12:02 p m | 4.... | Summit Siding. | | 1142.. | 3:35 | 9:15 | |
| 5:30 | 12:22 | 10.... | * Gilmore. | | 976.. | 3:17 | 8:45 | |
| 5:55 | 12:37 | 15.... | * Papillion. | | 972.. | 3:05 | 8:20 | |
| 6:25 | 12:55 | 21.... | * Millard. | | 1047.. | 2:48 | 7:50 | |
| 7:10 | 1:22 | 29.... | * Elkhorn. | | 1150.. | 2:28 | 7:10 | |
| 7:20 | 1:29 | 31.... | Waterloo. | | 1140.. | 2:20 | 6:25 | |
| 7:40 | 1:39 | 35.... | * Valley. | | 1147.. | 2:10 | 6:00 | |
| 8:10 | 1:55 | 42.... | Riverside. | | 1120.. | 1:55 | 5:25 | |
| 9:00 † | 2:30 † | 47.... | * Fremont. | | 1176.. | 1:40 † | 5:00 † | |
| 9:35 | 2:48 | 54.... | Ames. | | 1270.. | 1:00 | 3:45 | |
| 10:15 | 3:08 | 62.... | * North Bend. | | 1259.. | 12:40 | 3:08 | |
| 10:45 | 3:26 | 69.... | Rogers. | | 1359.. | 12:23 | 2:15 | |
| 11:25 | 3:45 | 76.... | * Schuyler. | | 1335.. | 12:05 p m | 1:30 | |
| 12:00 night | 4:05 | 84.... | Richland. | | 1440.. | 11:45 | 12:50 | |
| 12:40 a m | 4:25 | 92.... | * Columbus. | | 1432.. | 11:25 | 12:05 p m | |
| 1:20 | 4:45 | 99.... | * Jackson. | | 1470.. | 11:05 | 11:05 | |
| 2:05 | 5:10 | 109.... | * Silver Creek. | | 1534.. | 10:40 | 10:20 | |
| 3:00 | 5:38 | 121.... | * Clark's. | | 1610.. | 10:10 | 9:27 | |
| 4:00 | 6:05 | 132.... | * Lone Tree. | | 1686.. | 9:42 | 8:35 | |
| 4:50 | 6:30 | 142.... | * Chapmans. | | 1760.. | 9:15 | 7:45 | |
| 5:15 | 6:45 | 148.... | Lockwood. | | 1800.. | 9:00 | 7:20 | |
| 6:20 † | 7:20 † | 154.... | * GRAND ISLAND. | | 1850.. | 8:45 † | 6:50 † | |
| 7:00 | 7:40 | 162.... | Alda. | | 1907.. | 8:07 | 5:45 | |
| 7:45 | 8:05 | 170.... | * Wood River. | | 1974.. | 7:45 | 5:05 | |
| 8:20 | 8:25 | 178.... | Shelton. | | 2010.. | 7:23 | 4:30 | |
| 8:45 | 8:40 | 183.... | * Gibbon. | | 2046.. | 7:08 | 4:05 | |
| 9:25 | 9:05 | 191.... | * Kearny. | | 2106.. | 6:48 | 3:25 | |
| 9:45 | 9:15 | 196.... | * Kearny Junction. | | 2150.. | 6:38 | 3:05 | |
| 10:15 | 9:30 | 201.... | Stevenson. | | 2170.. | 6:20 | 2:35 | |
| 11:20 | 9:58 | 212.... | * Elm Creek. | | 2241.. | 5:55 | 1:45 | |
| 12:05 p m | 10:23 | 221.... | * Overton. | | 2305.. | 5:30 | 1:00 | |
| 12:28 | 10:35 | 225.... | * Josselyn. | | 2330.. | 5:17 | 12:35 a m | |
| 1:00 † | 10:50 | 230.... | * Plum Creek. | | 2370.. | 5:00 | 12:00 night | |
| 1:40 | 11:10 | 239.... | Cayotte. | | 2440.. | 4:40 | 11:10 | |
| 2:10 | 11:28 | 245.... | Cozad. | | 2480.. | 4:24 | 10:40 | |
| 2:35 | 11:42 | 250.... | * Willow Island. | | 2511.. | 4:10 | 10:20 | |
| 3:25 | 12:10 a m | 260.... | Warren. | | 2570.. | 3:42 | 9:30 | |
| 4:05 | 12:33 | 268.... | * Brady Island. | | 2637.. | 3:20 | 8:50 | |
| 4:50 | 1:00 | 273.... | * McPherson. | | 2695.. | 2:55 | 8:05 | |
| 5:30 | 1:20 | 285.... | Gannett. | | 2752.. | 2:38 | 7:20 | |
| 6:30 † | 2:00 | 291.... | Ar. * NORTH PLATTE. Lv. | | 2789.. | 2:20 a m | 7:00 p m | |

† Meals. * Telegraph.

The attention of passengers is directed to the elevation of each station.

Transfer Grounds.—These grounds are about two miles west of Council Bluffs, and about half a mile east of the Missouri River bridge. Here, all passengers, baggage, express, and mails arriving from the eastward, change to the cars of the Union Pacific railroad. The Union

Company have erected a large, fine building, which when finished will afford ample accommodation for passengers, and for the transaction of all kinds of business connected with the Transfer Grounds.

Passengers will here need to re-check their baggage, and secure tickets in one of

the PALACE SLEEPING CARS that accompany all through trains, and thereby insure an opportunity for a refreshing sleep, as well as a palace by night and day. This, however, costs an extra fee.

The charges are, over the Union Pacific to Omaha, \$8.00. From Ogden, over the Central Pacific, to the Pacific Coast cities, \$6.00.

But as all cannot *afford* to ride in palace cars, "do the next best thing," and secure—pre-empt, if you please—the best seat you can, and prepare to be as happy as you know how.

Sleeping car and stop-over privileges are not allowed on second and third-class tickets. Baggage can be checked only to the destination of second and third-class tickets—100 lbs. allowed free on each full, and 50 lbs. on each half-ticket of all classes. Extra baggage is \$10 to \$15 per 100 lbs, according to class. Passengers holding first-class tickets to San Francisco, with pre-paid orders for steamer passage to trans-Pacific ports, will be allowed 250 lbs. baggage, free, on presentation of such orders to the baggage agent at Omaha; on second-class tickets, 150 lbs., free. Orders for steamship passage can be purchased at the Omaha depot ticket office.

—o—

For Rates of Fare, see ANNEX No. 4.

—o—

There is no longer any necessity of purchasing a lunch basket of provisions to take along, as the eating-houses are numerous—charges, \$1.00 a meal—and the accommodations at all the principal stations for all those who wish to "stop over" a day or two, are ample, charges, from \$3.00 to \$4.00 per day.

FOR A BRIEF SKETCH OF OUR WESTERN COUNTRY — THE FAR WEST — CONDENSED HISTORY — ORGANIZATION OF THE PACIFIC RAILROAD—LAND GRANT —COST OF CONSTRUCTION—MATERIAL USED—IMPORTANCE OF THE ROAD—FACTS IN BRIEF—GRUMBLERS—See ANNEX No. 5.

ONE WORD MORE—As you are about to launch out upon the broad, sweeping plains, the barren desert, and the grand old mountains—for all these varied features of the earth's surface will be encountered before

we reach the Pacific Coast—lay aside *all* city prejudices and ways for the time; leave them *here*, and for once be *natural* while among nature's loveliest and grandest creations. Having done this, you will be prepared to enjoy the trip—to appreciate the scenes which will rise successively before you. But, *above all* forget everything but the journey; and in this consists the *great secret* of having a good time generally. Are you ready?—The bell rings, "All aboard" is sounded, and our train leaves the "Transfer Grounds," and directs its course due west towards the

MISSOURI RIVER BRIDGE—The construction of this bridge was first authorized by Congress on the 25th of July, 1866, but very little was done until March, 1868, when work commenced, and was continued from that time until July 26, 1869, when it was suspended. Nothing more was done until April, 1870, when a second contract was made with the American Bridge Company of Chicago, and work again commenced. On the 24th of February, 1871, Congress passed a special act authorizing the Union Pacific Railroad Company to construct this bridge across the Missouri River, and to issue bonds to the amount of \$2,500,000.

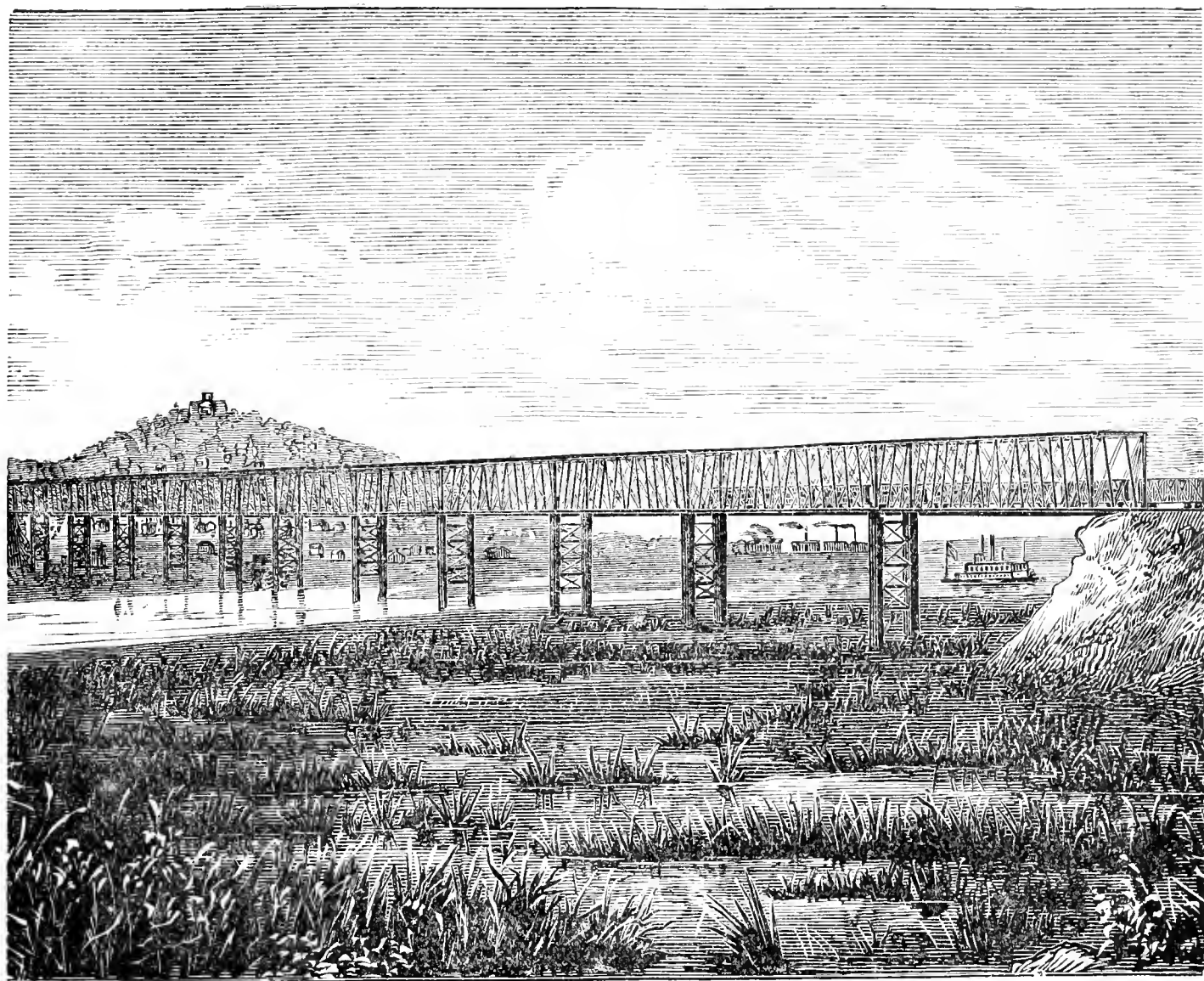
The county of Douglas, Nebraska, voted, under certain conditions, aid in county bonds to the amount of \$250,000. Also, Pettawattomie county, Iowa, voted, under certain conditions, aid to the amount of \$205,000.

This bridge is a notable structure (see illustration), one-half mile in length, with the approaches over one mile.

It is located below the old depot, and opposite that part of the city of Omaha known as "Train-Town," and has a single track.

The bridge is known as a "Post's Patent." The hollow iron columns are 22 in number, two forming a pier. These columns are made of cast iron one-and-three-fourths inches in thickness, 8½ feet in diameter, 10 feet long, and weigh 8 tons each. They are bolted together air-tight, and sunk to the bed-rock of the river, in one case, 82 feet below low-water.

After these columns are seated on the rock foundation, they are filled up twenty feet with stone concrete, and from the concrete to the bridge "seat," they are filled with regular masonry. From high-water mark to the bridge "seat," these columns measure 50 feet. The eleven spans are 250 feet in length, making



MISSOURI RIVER BRIDGE—OMAHA IN THE DISTANCE.

the iron part, between abutments, 2,750 feet.

These columns were cast in Chicago, and delivered in the shape of enormous rings, 10 feet in length. When they were being placed in position the workmen would take two or more rings, join them together, place the column where it was to be sunk, cover the top with an air-lock, then force the water from the column by pneumatic pressure, ranging from 10 to 35 pounds per square inch. The workmen descend the columns by means of rope-ladders, and fill sand-buckets, which are hoisted through the air-lock by a pony-engine. The sand is then excavated about two feet below the bottom of the column, the men come out through the air-lock, a leverage, from 100 to 300 tons, is applied, the pneumatic pressure is removed, and the column sinks, from three inches to two and one-half feet—in one instance, the column steadily sank down 17 feet. When

ever the column sinks, the sand fills in from 10 to 30 feet—in one instance, 40 feet. This has to be excavated before another sinking of a few inches can take place, making altogether a slow and tedious process.

Soon after crossing the bridge, our train stops in the Omaha depot—a large building with one enormous span overhead, built in the most substantial manner, of iron and glass, with six tracks running through it from end to end. On the south side are ample waiting and dining-rooms, express, telegraph, baggage, ticket, and other offices. Passengers who wish to stop over, will find omnibuses at the depot to take them and their baggage to the hotels, or any point in the city; fare, 50 cents; or, they will find street cars on the north side of the depot, that leave every five minutes, passing the principal hotels, and running the whole length of the city; fare, 5 cents.

Omaha—This is one of the most progressive cities in the West. It is the county seat of Douglas county, situated on the western bank of the Missouri River, on a slope about 50 feet above high-water mark, with an altitude of 966 feet above sea level. The first "claim cabin" was built here in 1854, and the place named *Omaha*, after the Omaha Indians.

It is related that the first postmaster of Omaha used his hat for a postoffice, and many times, when the postmaster was on the prairie, some expectant, anxious individual, would chase him for miles until he overtook the traveling postoffice and received his letter. "Large oaks from little acorns grow," says the old rhyme, 'tis illustrated in this case. The battered-hat postoffice has given place to a first-class postoffice, commensurate with the future growth of the city, which now claims a population of 24,000.

In 1875, the Government completed a large court-house and pos office building, using a very fine quality of Cincinnati free-stone. It is 122 feet in length by 66 feet in width—four stories high—cost \$350,000, and is one of the most attractive buildings in the city.

The State capital was first located here, but was removed to Lincoln in 1868. Omaha though the first settlement made in Nebraska, is a young city. The town improved steadily until 1859, when it commenced to gain very rapidly. The inaugurating of the Union Pacific railroad gave it another onward impetus, and since then the growth of the city has been very rapid. There are many evidences of continued prosperity and future greatness, one of which, is the fact that there are *no* dwelling houses in the city "To Let;" besides the organization of a Board of Trade, with 128 members; smelting and refining works, employing 140 men, and reducing ores to the value of \$5,000,000, annually; and three banks, with a banking capital of \$820,000. In 1877, there were 2,974 depositors, with average deposits of \$2,587.021.20. These banks' "exchange" for the year, amounted to \$38,181,671.28, and their "currency shipments" to \$8,548,303.00.

The receipts of wheat, corn, rye, barley, oats and flax, at Omaha, for 1877, amounted to 1,756,865 bushels; of flour 16,900 barrels. The shipments for the same time were: flour, 5,720 barrels; of the grains named above, 1,795,745.

Omaha has three daily newspapers—

the *Herald*, the *Republican* and the *Bee*; two weeklies, the *Journal of Commerce* and the *Commercial Exchange*; one tri-weekly, the *Omaha Post*, and one monthly, the *High School*.

It has 17 hotels,—“hotels till you can't rest,”—chief of which are the Grand Central and the Metropolitan. Of Churches, there are 19. Schools, both public and private, are numerous, and if the Omaha people feel proud of one thing more than another, it is of their schools. The city has \$430,975 invested in *free* school property, employs 44 teachers, and is educating about 3,000 pupils.

The High School is the finest building of its kind in the Western country, and stands on Capitol Hill, on the site of the old State House, the highest point in the city, and is the first object which attracts the attention of the traveler approaching from the East, North or South. Its elevation and commanding position stand forth as a fitting monument to attest a people's intelligence and worth. See ANNEX No. 6.

To the north of the High School building, is the Creighton College, just completed at a cost of \$55,000, with a further endowment of \$100,000, the gift of Mrs. Edward Creighton. The building is 54 by 126 feet—three stories and a basement—capable of accommodating 480 pupils. It will be a *free* school, and conducted by the Jesuit Fathers.

The annual report of the Board of Trade gives the amount expended for buildings and improvements, in Omaha, for 1877, as \$750,000.—“Figures talk.”—The same authority says: “In addition to the receipts of base metal and ore, amounting to 3,249 car-loads as freight, there were received \$34,385,516 in gold bullion and coin, and \$15,936,843 in silver bullion and coin by the Union Pacific Express Company. In other words, Omaha handled over \$60,000,000 out of a total production of \$98,000,000.

The Willow Springs Distillery, near the city, used, in 1877, 196,550 bushels of grain, made 624,000 gallons of spirits, paid to the Government, for tax, \$532,856.10, fattened 1,500 head of cattle, and 2,000 hogs.

The Union Elevator is another new establishment. It cost \$15,000, and handles grain by gravity. It is built on the side of a hill, so that cars are unloaded into the *top* of the building. Ten cars can be unloaded into the bins on the upper track, and at the same time ten can be loaded from the spout on the lower side. The

cars are unloaded into two rows of pits, holding a carload each, the upper bins running the grain through the cleaners, and the lower bins to the elevators, of which there are two in number, although gravity does the work when cleaning, and grading is unnecessary.

Omaha, until recently never possessed first-class hotel accommodations; none felt it more than the citizens themselves. This necessity induced many of the prominent and most enterprising merchants and residents of the city to organize a stock company, to build what they have called the Grand Central.



THE GRAND CENTRAL HOTEL.

And a well kept house it is.

The *latest* Omaha enterprise is the Omaha White Lead Co., organized in 1858, with a paid-up capital of \$100,000. The works are to be constructed as soon as possible, and will be located one half-mile west of the U. P. Depot.

Omaha has also a beautiful driving park, known as Hanscom Park, the gift of Mr. A. J. Hanscom and Mr. James G. McGath. It is situated about one mile southwest from the center of the city, contains 80 acres, is in as romantic and picturesque a locality as one could wish, with a perfect forest of shade trees and beautiful walks, fountains, etc., and, in fact, is "a thing of beauty," and to the citizens of Omaha, we believe, will be "a joy forever."

Owing to the wonderful increase in the receipts of cattle, at Omaha, during the last year, amounting to 95,500 head, a movement is on foot to establish extensive stock yards, near the city.

Among the manufactories of Omaha, is an oil mill, that consumes \$95,000 of raw material annually.

Omaha is the headquarters of the Department of the Platte. The Omaha Barracks were established here in 1868; are eight in number, capable of accommodating 1,000 men. They are situated about 3 miles north, and in full view of the city. Latitude, 40 deg. 20 min.; longitude, 96 deg. from Greenwich. Eighty acres of land are held as reserved, though no reser-

vation has yet been declared at this post. There is an excellent carriage-road to the barracks, and a fine drive around them, which affords pleasure parties an excellent opportunity to witness the dress-parades of "the boys in blue." It is a favorite resort. The parade, the fine drive and improvements around the place, calling out many of the fashionable pleasure-seekers of Omaha. The grounds have been planted with shade-trees, and in a few years it will become one of the many pleasant places around the growing city of Omaha.

The post is the main distributing point for all troops and stores destined for the West. The barracks were erected for the purpose of quartering the troops during the winter season when their services were not required on the plains, and as a general rendezvous for all troops destined for that quarter.

Besides the Union Pacific, there are two other railroads that branch off from Omaha.

The Omaha & Northwestern, and the Omaha & Plattsmouth Branch railroads. The roads were chartered under the general railway act which gave two thousand acres of land for every mile of road completed before a specified time. The route of the Northwestern is five miles up the Missouri River Valley, then northwest to the valley of the Papillion, thence to the

Elkhorn River, and up the Elkhorn Valley to the mouth of the Niobrara. It is now completed, and cars are running to Tekamah, Burt county—about 50 miles from Omaha. At Blair connections are made with the Sioux City & Pacific railroad.

The route of the Omaha & Plattsmouth Branch, is down the Missouri River Valley, where it crosses the Platte and runs to Oreopolis. This road is under the management of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad Co., and makes close connections at Oreopolis with the main line, for the East and West.

At Omaha, are located the general offices of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, in a fine, large building just completed and fitted up in the most complete and convenient manner. This company employs about 5,000 men; this includes the men employed in the Laramie rolling mill and in the coal mines. There are about 4,000 employed on the road proper. there are over 700 employed in the shops at Omaha, and about 800 more in the various offices, at stations, on the track, and at the depots at Omaha, making 1,500 in all that are on the Omaha pay rolls.

The rolling stock equipments consist, in part, of 168 engines, 25 first-class passenger cars, 23 sleepers, 2,345 box and flat cars, 500 coal and 120 stock, together with mail, express, baggage, way, and other cars, making a total of 3,660.

The company have prepared a building, just east of their depot, for the benefit of emigrant passengers. The house is given rent free to a competent person who charges 25 cents each, for good plain meals, and good lodgings. All gambling, emigrant runners, peddlers, ticket-sellers, and "bummers" are forbidden in the house or about the premises.

About one mile above the bridge, on the low lands fronting the river, the railroad company have located their principal shops and store-houses. They are built of brick, in the most substantial form, and with the out buildings, lumber yard, tracks, etc., cover about 30 acres of ground.

The machine shop is furnished with all the new and most improved machinery, which is necessary for the successful working at all the branches of car and locomotive repairs or car construction. The round-house contains 20 stalls; the foundry, blacksmith shop, car and paint shops, are constructed and furnished in the best manner. The company manufac-

ture most of their own cars. The passenger cars, in point of neatness, finish, strength of build and size, are unsurpassed by any, and rivaled by few manufactured elsewhere. It is the expressed determination of the Union Pacific Company to provide as good cars and coaches for the traveling public in style and finish as those of any Eastern road. They reason, that as the great trans-continental railroad is the longest and grandest on the continent, its rolling-stock should be equally grand and magnificent. From the appearance of the cars already manufactured, they will achieve their desires. On the same principle, we proposed to make our Book superior to any other.

Haven't we done so?

Our train runs along through the southern suburbs of the city, on an ascending grade 3 2-10 miles, to

Summet Siding—a flag station, where trains seldom stop. Elevation, 1,142 feet, 176 higher than the Omaha depot. But our route is now downward for 6 3-10 miles to

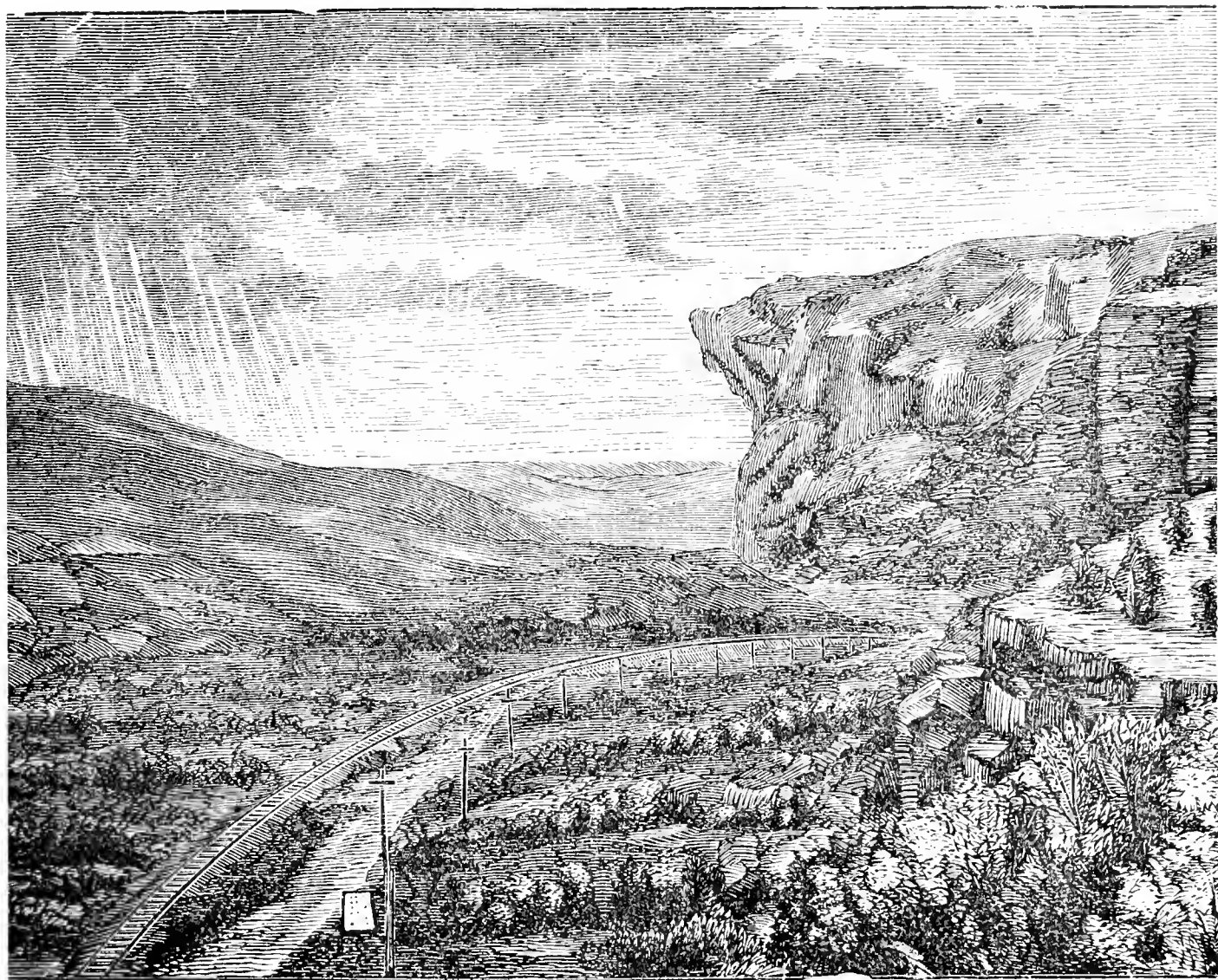
Gilmore—The country around this station is rich prairie land, well cultivated. A small cluster of buildings stands near the road; the station is of little importance, merely for local accommodation.

Continuing our descent 5 miles, we reach

Papillion (Pap-e-o)—Here we are at the lowest elevation on the whole line, excepting Omaha, which is 6 feet lower. From this station to Sherman, on the Black Hills, 535 miles, it will be a gradual up-grade, rising in the distance 7,270 feet.

Papillion is the county seat of Sarpey county and has the usual county buildings, some of which are fine structures. The *Times*, a weekly paper, is published here. The station is on the east side of Papillion River, a narrow stream of some 50 miles in length, which, running southward, empties into Elkhorn River, a few miles below the station. The bridge over the stream is a very substantial wooden structure. The country about the station has been improved very much within the last few years; it has fully doubled its population, which is now about 1,000, and evidences of thrift appear on every hand.

Soon after leaving the station, we cross the Papillion River, and 6 4-10 miles brings us to



HANGING ROCK, ECHO CANYON, UTAH.

Millard—an unimportant station to the tourist, is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural section—two stores, a flouring mill and hotel; population about 100. Eight miles further, we come to

Elkhorn—which is on the east bank of Elkhorn River, and of considerable importance as a point for freight traffic—it being the outlet of Elkhorn River valley.

ELKHORN RIVER—is a stream of about 300 miles in length. It rises among the hills of the Divide, near where the headwaters of the Niobrara River rise and wend their way toward their final destination, the Missouri. The course of Elkhorn creek, or river, is east of south. It is one of the few streams in this part suitable for mill purposes, and possesses many excellent mill sites along its course. The valley of this stream averages about eight miles in width, and is of the best quality of farming land. It is settled by Germans for over 100 miles of its length from its junction with the Platte River. The

stream abounds in native fish, as well as a great variety of “fancy brands” from the East—a car load of which were accidentally emptied into the water at the bridge, while en route to be placed in the lakes and streams of California, during the spring of 1873.

Wild turkeys on the plains, and among the low hills, along with deer and antelope, afford sport and excitement for the hunter. The river swarms with ducks and geese at certain seasons of the year, that come here to nest and feed. The natural thrift of the German is manifested in his well-conducted farms, comfortable houses, surrounded by growing orchards and well-tilled gardens. There is no pleasanter valley in Nebraska than this, or one where the traveler will find a better field for observing the rapid growth and great natural resources of the Northwest; and should he choose to pass a week or more in hunting and fishing, he will find ample sport and a hospitable home with almost any of the

German settlers.

Two miles from Elkhorn is

Waterloo—a small side-track station where passenger trains seldom stop. Here, too, is a flouring mill, store, school-house, and some neat little cottages of the well-to-do farmers.

From this station it is 4 3-10 miles to

Valley—This station shows a marked improvement within the last few years; there are a score of new buildings in sight; elevation, 1,147 feet. The curious who wish to note the elevation—station by station—are referred to the "Time Table" at the commencement of each division, where the figures will be found for each station on the whole line of road.

The Omaha & Republican Valley Railroad—branches off southwesterly from Valley. It is completed to David City, 61 miles distant.

The road crosses the Platte River on a pile bridge 2,200 feet long, and enters Saunders county, crosses the river bottom, and reaches

CLEAR CREEK—the first station from Valley, 7 miles distant.

Passing on over a rolling prairie, 5 miles further, we come to

ALVIN—a station named for Senator Alvin Saunders, of Nebraska. This is a small place, composed of a thrifty farming neighborhood. Five miles from here is

WAHOO—the county seat of Saunders county.

Wahoo is situated on a broad plateau, near the depot, in the midst of a farming country, where they raise 60 bushels of corn, 50 bushels of oats, and 25 bushels of wheat to the acre, and other crops in proportion. There are three flouring mills in the town. The court house, school, and other buildings are very good. Near the town is located one of the finest fair grounds and race-tracks in the State. The Wahoo House is the hotel to stop at, and the *Independent*, a weekly paper published here, the paper to subscribe for, if you want to keep posted on what is going on in and around the country.

Leaving Wahoo, the face of the country becomes more rolling, and after crossing Wahoo Creek and making a run of eight miles, we reach

WESTON—It is still young, but a very prosperous little place, nine miles from

VALAPARASO—a small place of four stores, a hotel, and school-house, situated on Oak Creek, on which is some very fine land, as

well as large groves of oak.

BRAINARD—comes next, three miles from Valparaiso, after rolling over numerous cuts and rough country. Ten miles more, and we are at the end of the track, at

DAVID CITY—county seat of Butler county. Population about 250, with two weekly newspapers, the *Republican* and the *Press*. There are four churches and several schools, at David City.

The hotel at which to stop is the Saunders House. Mr. S. H. H. Clark, the General Superintendent of the Union Pacific, is its President, and it is understood to be owned by the Union Pacific parties, under whose management it is now conducted.

We will now return to Valley, and proceed westward.

From Valley the Bluffs on the south side of the Platte River can be seen in the distance, but a few miles away, in a southwesterly direction. Soon after leaving the station we catch the first glimpse of the Platte River, on our left. Seven miles further over the broad plain brings us to

Riverside—an unimportant station, from which it is 4 3-10 miles to

Fremont—the county seat of Dodge county, situated about three miles north of the Platte River, and contains a population of about 3,500. Passenger trains stop here, both from the East and the West, for dinner. The eating house is one of the *best* on the whole line.

The company have here, besides their excellent depot, a round-house with six stalls. The public buildings include a jail and court-house, seven churches, and some fine school-houses. Also a fine opera house. The Occidental is the principal hotel. Eight years ago we said: "It was a thriving place in the midst of a beautiful country." Now it is a *city* of no mean pretensions. Within the past eight years there has been built nearly eight hundred dwelling houses, with stores of all kinds in proportion. All of this "beautiful country" has been taken up and occupied by thrifty farmers, who are reaping an abundant reward for their labor.

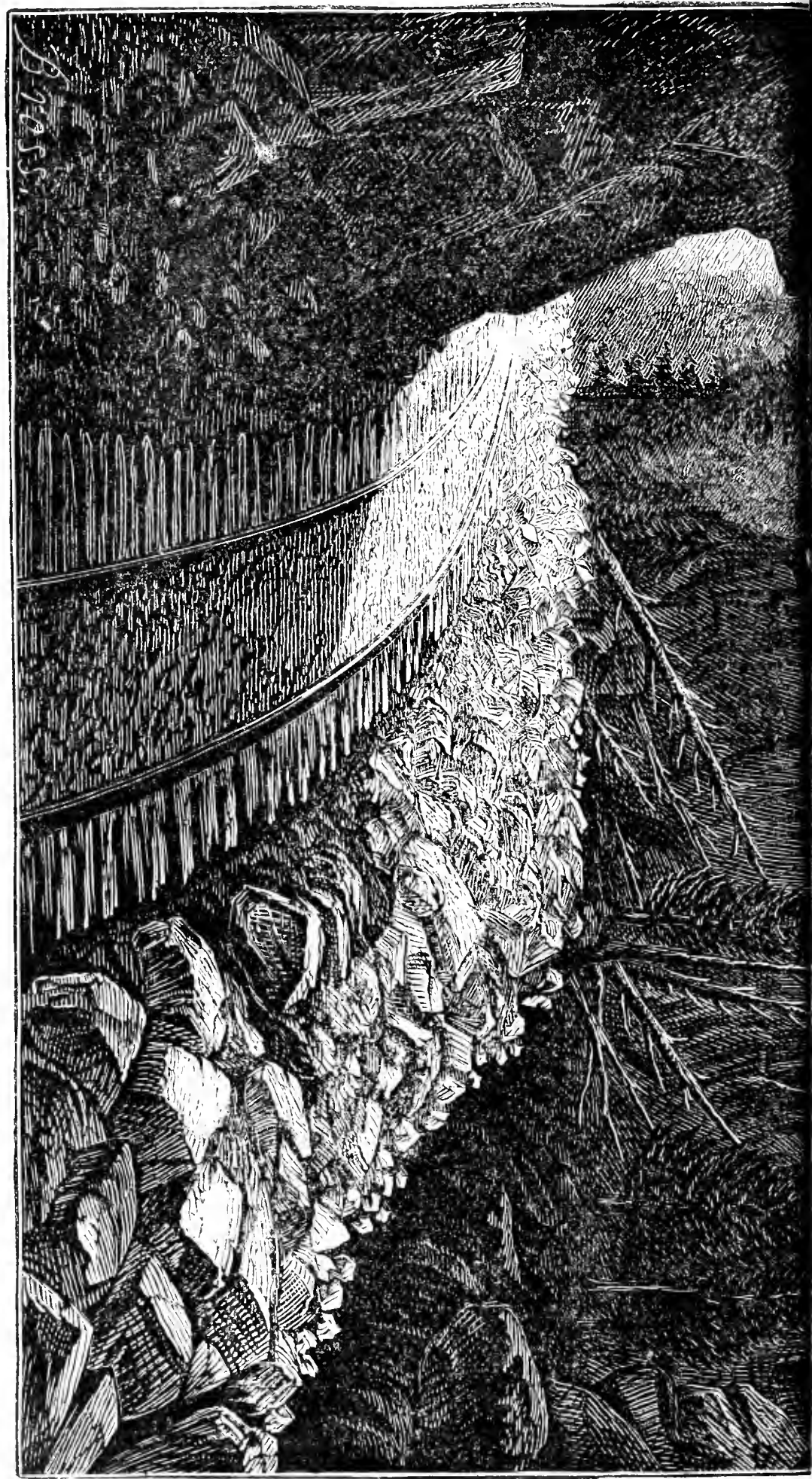
The *Herald*, a daily and weekly, and the *Tribune*—weekly, are the newspapers published here.

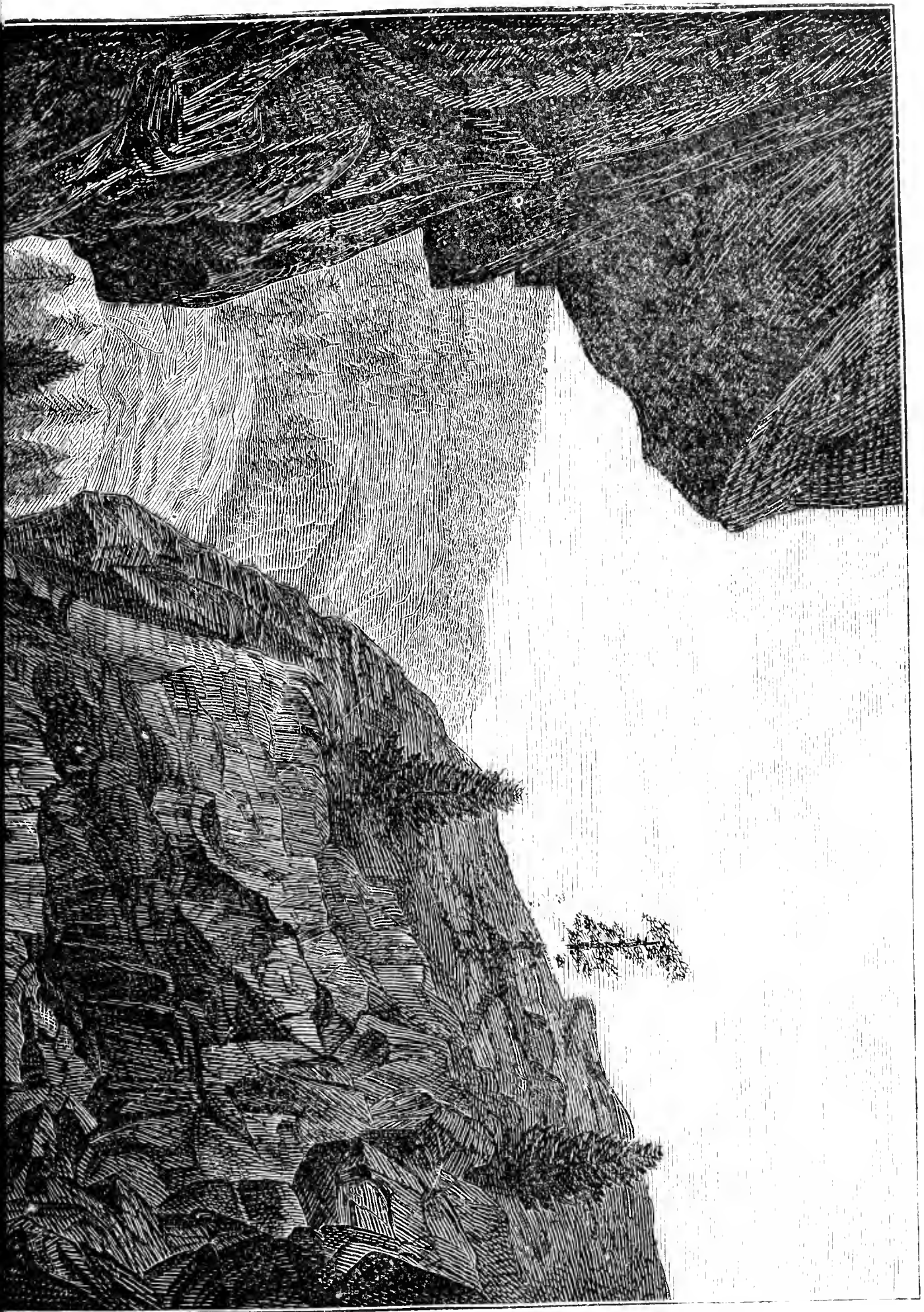
The Sioux City & Pacific R. R. connects here with the U. P. and runs through to St. Johns, Iowa, where it connects with the Chicago & Northwestern R. R.

Germa
Two
Wa
where
too, is
and so
do far
Fro
Va
impro
there
elevat
wish
tion —
the co
the fig
on the
Th
Vall
south
pleted
The
pile
Saunc
tom, a
CLE
Valley
Pas
furthe
ALV
vin Sa
place,
neigh
Wa
count
Wa
near t
count
corn,
wheat
portio
the to
other
town
groun
Waho
the *In*
here,
want
in and
Lea
becom
Waho
miles.
We
prosp
VAL
a hote
Creek

CLEAR CREEK CANYON, COLORADO. (See Annex No. 12.)

(3.)





It is claimed this route is 33 miles shorter to Chicago than via Omaha, but we do not know of any through travel ever going by this line, and judge the local travel to be its sole support.

The Fremont & Elkhorn Valley railroad to the northward is completed to Wisner, about 50 miles, and trains are running regularly. This road runs through a very rich and well cultivated country, where wheat yields as high as 30 bushels to the acre.

Fremont is connected with the south side of the Platte by a wagon bridge that cost over \$50,000.

THE PLATTE RIVER—We are now going up the Platte, and for many miles we shall pass closely along the north bank; at other times, the course of the river can only be traced by the timber growing on its banks. Broad plains are the principal features, skirted in places with low abrupt hills, which here, in this level country, rise to the dignity of "bluffs."

It would never do to omit a description of this famous stream, up the banks of which so many emigrants toiled in the "Whoa, haw" times, from 1850 to the time when the railroad superseded the "prairie schooner." How many blows from the ox-whip have fallen on the sides of the patient oxen as they toiled along, hauling the ponderous wagons of the freighters, or the lighter vehicles of the emigrant! How often the sharp ring of the "popper" aroused the timid hare or graceful antelope, and frightened them away from their meal of waving grass! How many tremendous, jaw-breaking oaths fell from the lips of the "bull-whackers" during that period, we will not even guess at; but pious divines tell us that there is a Statistician who has kept a record of all such expletives; to that authority we refer our readers who are fond of figures. Once in a while, too, the traveler will catch a glimpse of a lone grave, marked by a rude head-board, on these plains; and with the

time and skill to decipher the old and time-stained hieroglyphics with which it is decorated, will learn that it marks the last resting-place of some emigrant or freighter, who, overcome by sickness, laid down here and gave up the fainting spirit to the care of Him who gave it; or, perchance, will learn that the tenant of this rentless house fell while defending his wife and children from the savage Indians, who attacked the train in the gray dawn or darker night. There is a sad, brief history connected with each told to the passer-by, mayhap in rude lines, possibly by the broken arrow or bow, rudely drawn on the mouldering head-board. However rude or rough the early emigrants may have been, it can never be charged to them that they ever neglected a comrade. The sick were tenderly nursed, the dead decently buried, and their graves marked by men who had shared with them the perils of the trip. Those were *days*, and these plains the *place* that tried men's mettle; and here the Western frontiersman shone superior to all



HIGH SCHOOL, OMAHA.

others who ventured to cross the "vast desert," which stretched its unknown breadth between him and the land of his desires. *Brave, cool and wary as the savage, with his unerring rifle on his arm, he was more than a match for any red devil he might encounter. Patient under adversity, fertile in resources, he was an invaluable aid at all times; a true friend, and bitter foe.* This type of people is fast passing away.

The change wrought within the last few years has robbed the plains of its most attractive feature, to those who are far away from the scene—the emigrant train. Once, the south bank of the Platte was one broad thoroughfare, whereon the long trains of the emigrants, with their white-covered wagons, could be seen stretching away for many miles in an almost unbroken chain. Now, on the north side of the same river, in almost full view of the "old emigrant road," the cars are bearing the freight and passengers rapidly westward, while the oxen that used to toil so wearily along this route, have been transformed into "western veal" to tickle the palates of those passengers, or else, like Tiny Tim, they have been compelled to "move on" to some new fields of labor.

To give some idea of the great amount of freighting done on these plains we present a few figures, which were taken from the books of freighting firms in Atchison, Kansas. In 1865, this place was the principal point on the Missouri River, from which freight was forwarded to the Great West, including Colorado, Utah, Montana, &c. There were loaded at this place, 4,480 wagons, drawn by 7,310 mules, and 29,720 oxen. To control and drive these trains, an army of 5,610 men was employed. The freight taken by these trains amounted to 27,000 tons. Add to these authenticated accounts, the estimated business of the other shipping points, and the amount is somewhat astounding. Competent authority estimated the amount of freights shipped during that season from Kansas City, Leavenworth, St. Joe, Omaha and Plattsmouth, as being fully equal, if not more than was shipped from Atchison, with a corresponding number of men, wagons, mules and oxen. Assuming these estimates to be correct, we have this result: During 1865, there were employed in this business, 8,960 wagons, 14,620 mules, 59,440 cattle, and 11,220 men, who moved to its destination, 54,000 tons of freight. To

accomplish this, the enormous sum of \$7,289,300 was invested in teams and wagons, alone.

But to return to the river, and leave facts and figures for something more interesting. "Bat," says the reader, "Ain't the Platte River a fact?" Not much, for at times, after you pass above Julesburg, there is more fancy than fact in the streams. In 1863, teamsters were obliged to excavate pits in the sand of the river-bed before they could find water enough to water their stock. Again, although the main stream looks like a mighty river, broad and majestic, it is as deceiving as the "make up" of a fashionable woman of to-day. Many places it looks broad and deep; try it, and you will find that your feet touch the treacherous sand ere your instep is under water; another place, the water appears to be rippling along over a smooth bottom, close to the surface; try that, and in you go, over your head in water, thick with yellowish sand. You don't like the Platte when you examine it in this manner. The channel is continually shifting, caused by the vast quantities of sand which are continually floating down its muddy tide. The sand is very treacherous, too, and woe to the unlucky wight who attempts to cross this stream before he has become acquainted with the fords. Indeed, he ought to be introduced to the river and all its branches before he undertakes the perilous task. In crossing the river in early times, should the wagons come to a stop, down they sank in the yielding quicksand, until they were so firmly imbedded that it required more than double the original force to pull them out; and often they must be unloaded, to prevent the united teams from pulling them to pieces, while trying to lift the load and wagon from the sandy bed. The stream is generally very shallow during the fall and winter; in many places no more than six or eight inches in depth, over the whole width of the stream. Numerous small islands, and some quite large, are seen while passing along, which will be noticed in their proper place.

The Platte River has not done much for navigation, neither will it, yet it drains the waters of a vast scope of country, thereby rendering the immense valleys fertile; many thousand acres of which, during the past few years, have been taken up and successfully cultivated.

The average width of the river, from where it empties into the Missouri to the

junction of the North and South Forks, is not far from three-fourths of a mile; its average depth is *six inches*. In the months of September and October the river is at its lowest stage.

The lands lying along this river are a portion of the land granted to the Union Pacific railroad, and the company are offering liberal terms and great inducements to settlers. Much of the land is as fine agricultural and grazing land as can be found in any section of the Northwest. Should it be deemed necessary to irrigate these plains, as some are inclined to think is the case, there is plenty of fall in either fork, or in the main river, for the purpose, and during the months when irrigation is required, there is plenty of water for that purpose, coming from the melting snow on the mountains. Ditches could be led from either stream and over the plains at little expense. Many, however, claim that in ordinary seasons, irrigation is unnecessary.

From Omaha to the Platte River, the course of the road is southerly, until it nears the river, when it turns to the west, forming, as it were, an immense elbow. Thence along the valley, following the river, it runs to Kearny, with a slight southerly depression of its westerly course; but from thence to the North Platte it recovers the lost ground, and at this point is nearly due west from Fremont, the first point where the road reaches the river. That is as far as we will trace the course of the road at present.

The first view of the Platte Valley is impressive, and should the traveler chance to behold it for the first time in the spring or early summer, it is then very beautiful; should he behold it for the first time, when the heat of the summer's sun has parched the plains, it may not seem inviting; its beauty may be gone, but its majestic grandeur still remains. The eye almost tires in searching for the boundary of this vast expanse, and longs to behold some rude mountain peak in the distance, as proof that the horizon is not the girdle that encircles this valley.

When one gazes on mountain peaks and dismal gorges, on foaming cataracts and mountain torrents, the mind is filled with awe and wonder, perhaps fear of Him who hath created these grand and sublime wonders. On the other hand, these lovely plains and smiling valleys—clothed in verdure and decked with flowers—fill the mind with love and veneration for their

Creator, leaving on the heart the impression of a joy and beauty which shall last forever.

Returning to Fremont—and the railroad—we proceed seven miles to

Ames—formerly called Ketchum—only a side track. Near this station, and at other places along the road, the traveler will notice fields fenced with cottonwood hedge, which appears to thrive wonderfully. Eight miles further we reach

North Bend—which is situated near the river bank, and surrounded by a fine agricultural country, where luxuriant crops of corn give evidence of the fertility of the soil. The place has materially improved within the last few years and now has some fine stores, two hotels, a grain elevator, and about 75 dwellings and places of business, and a population of about 350. Young cottonwood groves have been set out in many places—good fences built, and altogether the town has a progressive appearance.

Leaving the station, for a few miles the railroad track is laid nearer the river's bank than at any point between Fremont and North Platte. Seven miles from here we arrive at

Rogers—a new station, and apparently one of promise—7 4-10 miles further is

Schuyler—the county seat of Colfax county, containing about 800 inhabitants, and rapidly improving. It has five churches, two very good hotels, with courthouse, jail, school-houses, many stores, a grain elevator, and several small manufactories. The bridge over the Platte River, two miles south, centres at this town a large amount of business from the south side of the river.

From Schuyler it is 7 8-10 miles to

Richland—formerly called Cooper—a small side-track station, from which it is eight miles to

Columbus—the county seat of Platte county—eight miles west of Richland. It contains about 2,000 inhabitants, has two banks, six churches, several schools, good hotels, and two weekly newspapers,—the *Platte Journal* and the *Era*. The Hammond is the principal hotel.

Columbus—from its location in the midst of the finest agricultural lands in the Platte Valley, with the rich valley of the Loup on the north—has advantages that will, at no distant day, make it a city of many thousand inhabitants.

George Francis Train called Columbus the geographical center of the United States, and advocated the removal of the National Capitol to this place. We have very little doubt, should George ever be elected President, he will carry out the idea, when we shall behold the Capital of the Union located on these broad plains—but we shall not buy corner lots on the strength of the removal.

In July and August, 1867, Columbus was a busy place, and the end of the track. Over 10,000,000 lbs. of Government corn and other freight was re-shipped from here to Fort Laramie, and the military camps in the Powder River country. This was the first shipment of freight over the Union Pacific railroad.

Numerous railroads to the north and south are projected from Columbus, and its future prospects are bright.

Soon after leaving Columbus we cross Loup Fork on a fine bridge, constructed in the most substantial manner. This stream rises 75 miles northeast of North Platte City, and runs through a fine farming country until it unites with the Platte. Plenty of fish of various kinds are found in the stream, and its almost innumerable tributaries. These little streams water a section of country unsurpassed in fertility and agricultural resources. Game in abundance is found in the valley of the Loupe, consisting of deer, antelope, turkeys and prairie chickens, while the streams abound in ducks and geese.

From Columbus it is 7 6-10 miles to

Jackson—surrounded by well-cultivated fields.

Passing along, and just before reaching the next station, we cross a small stream called Silver Creek. From Jackson it is 10 1-10 miles to the next station—

Silver Creek—This section of country has improved very rapidly during the last few years, and we notice many substantial evidences of thrift in every direction—many new buildings.

To the northeast of this station is situated the Pawnee Indian Reservation, but not visible from the cars. It covers a tract of country 15x30 miles in area, most of which is the best of land. About 2,000 acres are under cultivation. The tribe number about 2,000, are provided with an "Agency" and all the usual accompanying "civilization."

Again we speed westward, 7 3-10 miles to

Clark's—a small station named in honor of the General Superintendent of the road.

The surrounding country is remarkably rich in the chief wealth of a nation—agriculture—and has made rapid progress. Of late years, several new stores, a church, school-house, and many dwellings have been added, indicating permanent prosperity.

From Clark's it is 11 2-10 miles to

Lone Tree—the county seat of Merriek county. It contains a population of about 600, and is surrounded by thrifty farmers. The "old emigrant road" from Omaha to Colorado crosses the river opposite this point, at the old "Shinn's Ferry." A bridge is now contemplated, and will be found of great commercial advantage to the town.

The more recent settlers of Lone Tree, call the place "Central City," in anticipation of the early completion of the Nebraska Central railroad to this place. Cottonwood trees have been planted by many of the settlers about their homes, which present a cheerful and homelike appearance.

Passengers should notice the railroad track—for 40 miles it is constructed as *straight as it is possible to build a road*. When the sun is low in the horizon, at certain seasons of the year, the view is very fine.

Rolling along 10 4-10 miles, and we arrive at

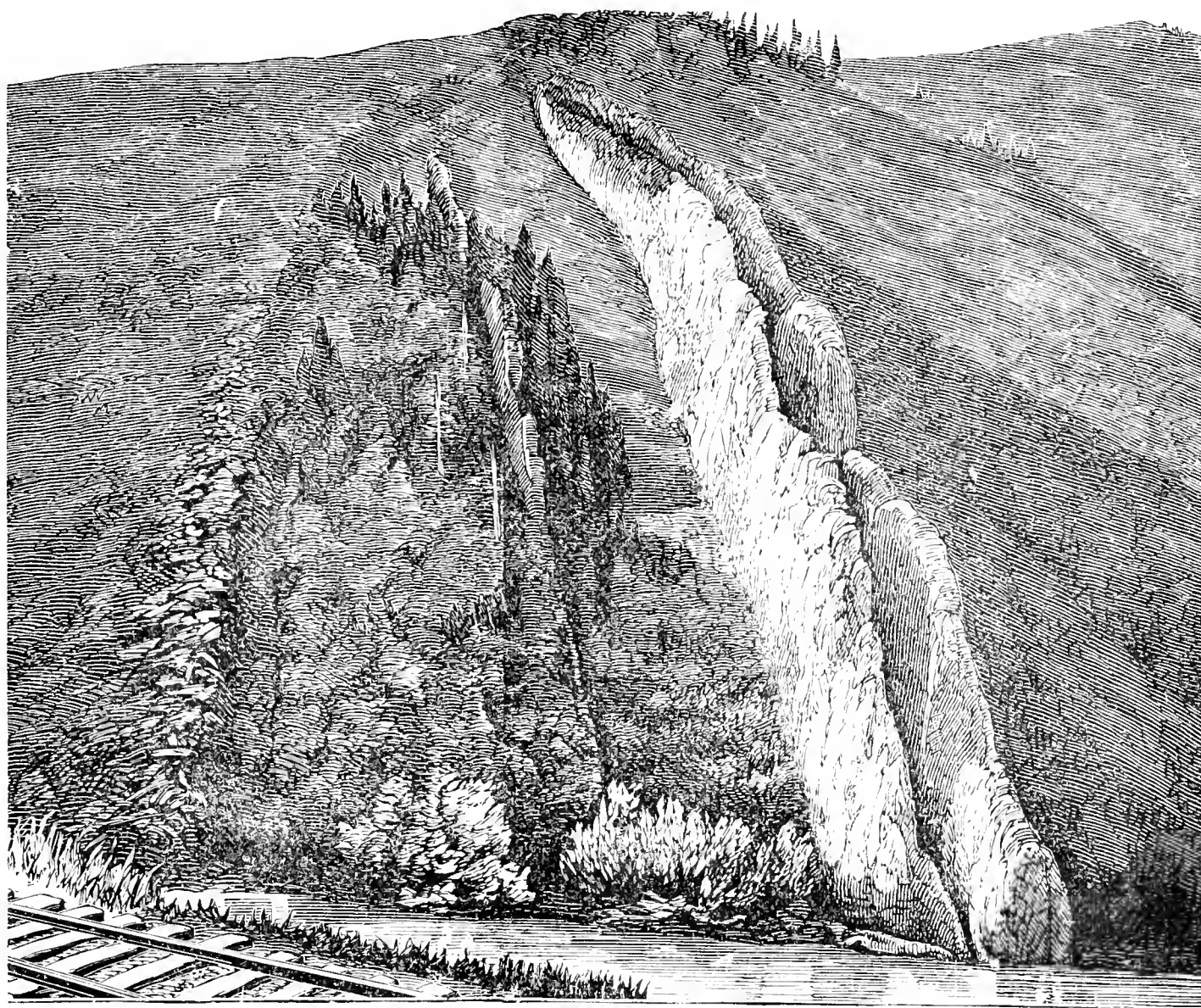
Chapman's—a small place, comprising a few buildings, near the station, but the country around about is a broad prairie, and nearly all improved and settled by thrifty farmers.

From Chapman, we continue west 5 5-10 miles to

Lockwood—a small side-track station. Six miles further and we are at our supper station,

Grand Island—the county seat of Hall county, which contains a population of about 1,500. It is provided with the usual county buildings, several banks, churches of various denominations, good schools, several hotels, many stores, some very pretty private residences, and two weekly newspapers, the *Independent* and the *Times*; also one of the largest steam flouring mills in the State.

Grand Island is a regular eating station, where trains going west stop 30 minutes for supper, and those for the East have the



DEVIL'S SLIDE, WEBER CANYON, UTAH.

same length of time for breakfast. The eating-house is on the right or north side of the track, in a large, new building, and the meals served are very good. It is claimed that this town will become a great railroad center—it *may*; when it does we shall be pleased to record the fact. One thing is *certain*, the bridge over the Platte River to the south, and the one over Loupe Fork to the northward, has had a tendency to center a large amount of trade at this point.

The Union Pacific Railroad Company have located here machine and repair shops, round-house, etc., being the end of the first power division west of Omaha.

This station was named after Grand Island in the Platte River, two miles distant, one of the largest in the river, being about

80 miles in length by four in width. The Island is well wooded—cottonwood principally. It is a reservation held by the Government, and is guarded by soldiers.

When the road was first built to Grand Island, buffalo were quite numerous, their range extending over 200 miles to the westward. In the spring, these animals were wont to cross the Platte, from the Arkansas and Republican valleys, where they had wintered, to the northern country, returning again, sleek and fat, late in the fall; but since the country has become settled, few, if any, have been seen. In 1860, immense numbers were on these plains on the south side of the Platte, near Fort Kearny, the herds being so large that often emigrant teams had to stop while they were crossing the road. At

Chinese Cheap Labor—"Work for nothing and board yourself"—from the inhabitants of your neighbor's hen-roost.

It is said that in San Francisco the people can drink, and carry more without staggering, than in any city of the world.

Fort Kearny, in 1859 and 1860, an order was issued forbidding the soldiers to shoot the buffalo on the parade ground.

Proceeding westward 7 7-10 miles, we reach

Alda—a small station just east of Wood River.

After crossing the river, the road follows along near the west bank for many miles, through a thickly settled country, the farms in summer being covered with luxuriant crops of wheat, oats and corn. Wood River rises in the bluffs, and runs southeast until its waters unite with those of the Platte. Along the whole length of the stream and its many tributaries, the land for agricultural purposes is surpassed by none in the Northwest, and we might say in the world. The banks of the river and tributaries are well wooded, the streams abound in fish and wild-fowl, and the country adjacent is well supplied with game, deer, antelope, turkeys, chickens, rabbits, etc., forming a fine field for the sportsman.

This valley was one of the earliest settled in Central Nebraska, the hardy pioneers taking up their lands when the savage Indians held possession of this, their favorite hunting-ground. Many times the settlers were driven from their homes by the Indians, suffering fearfully in loss of life and property, but as often returned again, and again, until they succeeded in securing a firm foothold. To-day the evidences of the struggle can be seen in the low, strong cabins, covered on top with turf, and the walls loop-holed, and enclosed with the same material, which guards the roofs from the fire-brands, bullets and arrows of the warriors.

From Alda, it is 8 1-10 miles to

Wood River—a small station. Here can be seen one of the old-fashioned specimens of plains station-men, in the person of Charley Davis. He keeps an eating-house and saloon, where freight and emigrant trains often stop for meals. Charley's specialty is the "Jerusalem Pickle." A good "square meal" is served for 50 cents.

Passing on 7 5-10 miles, we reach

Shelton—a side-track, where a flouring mill, store, and a few dwelling houses constitute the place. To the westward 5 8-10 miles, is

Gibbon—It is situated in the midst of a fine farming country, was once the county seat of Buffalo county, and is a thriving

place, with a population of about 100.

Proceeding, it is 8 4-10 miles to

Shelby—(formerly Kearny)—a small station of little account.

Westward again 4 miles, and we reach a place of some importance,

Kearny Junction—named for the old fort of that name on the south side of the river, nearly opposite—the county seat of Buffalo county. Here the Burlington & Missouri River railroad, and the Denver & St. Joseph railroad, form a junction with the Union Pacific coming in from the south, on the same track, which crosses a bridge over the Platte River, two miles distant.

In 1873, the first few buildings were erected here, since which time the place has improved wonderfully. It now contains a population of over 1,200, with two weekly newspapers, the *Times* and the *Press*, and one daily; think of that, O ye Pilgrims! for a place only five years old—the *Daily Press* would be a credit to any city of twenty times the population of this!

The local business coming in on the B. & M. and the St. Joseph roads, makes this place one of unusual activity and business promise. The town contains the usual county buildings, which are built of brick, has two banks, six fine churches, two schools, many stores of all kinds, several hotels—the *Atkins* and the *Grand Central* are the principal—and some fine private residences.

The country around the town is not as good agricultural land as we have seen further to the eastward, yet some good crops of grain are raised, and large quantities are hauled here, to be shipped to the East, West and South.

From this point *west*, the country is occupied principally by the stock men.

Stages leave here daily, except Sunday, for the Republican Valley, and all intermediate points, carrying the U. S. mail to Franklin, Bloomington, Republican City, Orleans and Melrose, where connections are made with stages for every town in the Upper Republican Valley and Northern Kansas.

Let us take a look at the grounds on which stood old

FORT KEARNY—This post was first established at Fort Childs, Indian Territory, in 1848, by volunteers of the Mexican war—changed to Fort Kearny in March, 1849. In 1858 the post was re-built by the late Brevet-Colonel Charles May, 3d Dra-

goons. It is situated five miles south of Kearny station, and nine miles via Burlington & Missouri railroad from Kearny junction, on the south bank of the Platte, which is at this point three miles wide, and filled with small islands. The fort is in latitude 40 deg. 33 min., longitude 99 deg. 6 min.

In the fall of 1872, all the Government buildings, worth moving, were removed to North Platte and Sidney, on the Union Pacific railroad, 291 and 412 miles, respectively, west from Omaha, and the post abandoned. The remains of the dead bodies of soldiers, buried at Kearny, were taken up and re-interred in the National Cemetery, at Fort McPherson.

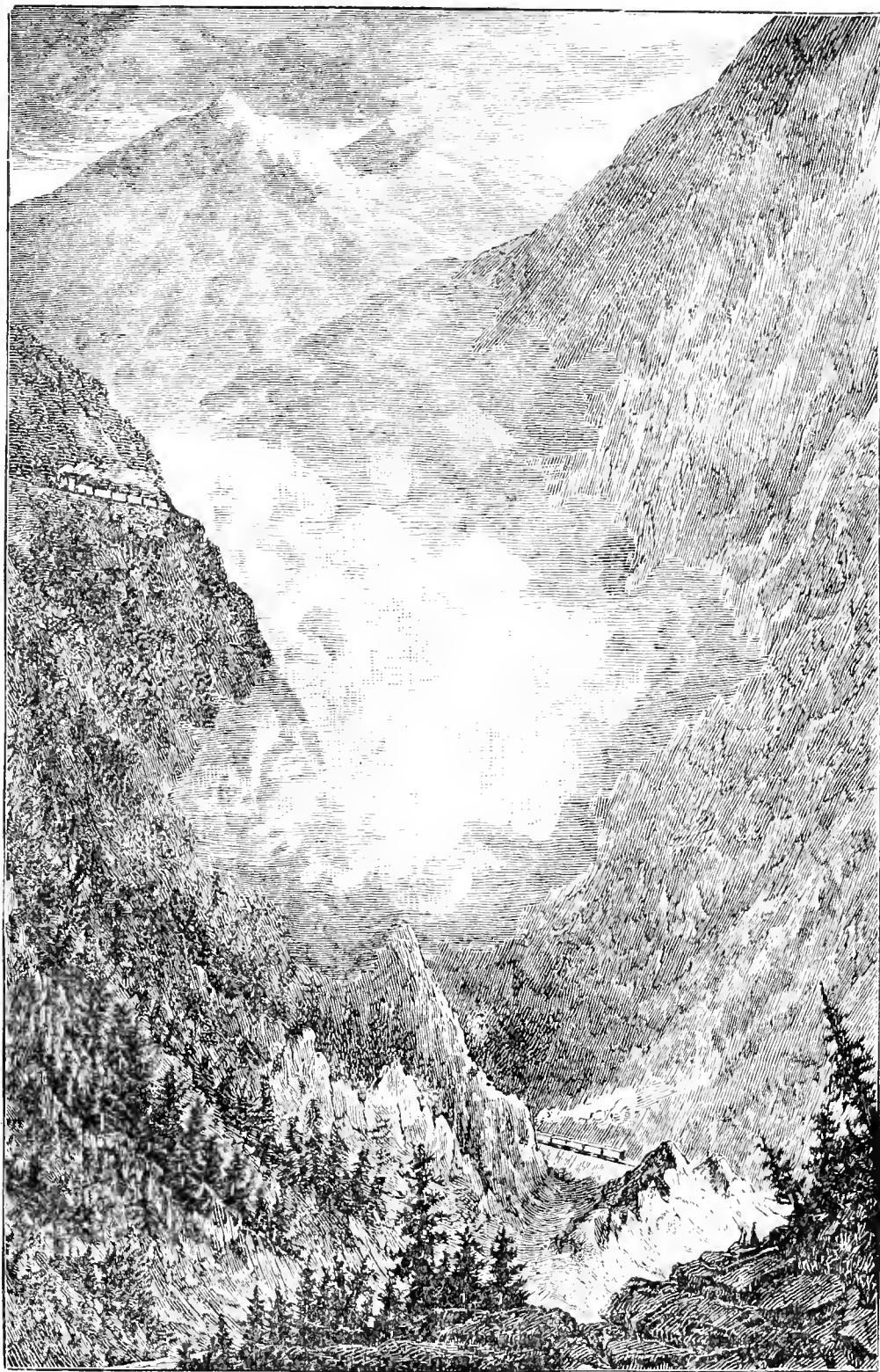
Two miles above the fort, on the south bank, is Kearny City, in the early days more commonly called "Dobey Town." This was once a great point with the old Overland Stage Company, and at that time contained about 500 inhabitants, the greater portion of which left upon the abandonment of the line and the south-side route of travel. But we are told settlers are coming in, and it will soon regain its "old time" figures.

Returning to Kearny Junction, 5 9-10 miles brings us to

Stevenson—a side-track—unimportant. Again, 10 3-10 miles west is

Elm Creek—a small place of several stores and a few dwellings.

Soon after leaving the station, we cross Elm Creek, a small, deep, and quite lengthy stream. It was well wooded before the



CROSSING THE SANGE DE-CHRISTO MOUNTAINS

Altitude, 9,339 feet. Denver and Rio Grande Railroad.

advent of the railroad, the timber consisting almost entirely of red elm, rarely found elsewhere in this part of the country.

From Elm Creek station it is 9 miles to

Overton—This is another small station of a few buildings. It is situated on a branch of Elm Creek.

The Platte Valley along here, and for the last fifty miles, is very broad; nearly all the best land has been taken up, or pur-

chased, but only a small portion is under cultivation.

Passing on, 4 miles brings us to

Josselyn—a side-track station, named after the paymaster of the road, a much more important person to the employes than the station, as trains do not always stop here, but roll on five miles further to

Plum Creek—the county seat of Dawson county. It contains a population of about 500, has a fine, brick court-house, two churches, a school-house, several hotels, four stores, a bridge across the Platte, to the south, and a weekly newspaper—the *Pioneer*. The town was named after an old stage station and military camp, situated on the south side of the river, on Plum Creek, a small stream which heads in very rugged bluffs southwest of the old station, and empties its waters into the Platte—opposite Plum Creek station on the railroad.

This old station was the nearest point on the "old emigrant road" to the Republican River, the heart of the great Indian rendezvous, and their supposed secure stronghold, being but about 18 miles away. Around the old Plum Creek station many of the most fearful massacres which occurred during the earliest emigration were perpetrated by the Sioux, Cheyenne, and Arapahoe Indians. The bluffs here come very close to the river, affording the savages an excellent opportunity for surprising a train, and, being very abrupt and cut up with gulches and canyons, affording them hiding-places, from which they swooped down upon the luckless emigrant, often massacring the larger portion of the party.

Returning to the railroad, 7 8-10 miles brings us to

Coyote—an unimportant station.

Here the bottoms are very wide, having increased in width for many miles.

In early days, all along the river, for a distance of 50 miles, the islands and lowlands were covered with cottonwood timber, but since the completion of the railroad, the principal portion has been consumed for use by the settlers. Where, in 1860, were huge cottonwoods, now are wheat-fields, or young cottonwoods and willows. We are now in a section of country where large quantities of hay are put up annually for shipment.

Passing on 6 miles, we reach

Cozad—About one-fourth mile before reaching this station, on the right, we

cross the 100th meridian, marked by a sign, which reads, in large letters "100th Meridian."

This place was named by a gentleman from the East, who purchased 40,000 acres of land from the railroad company here, and laid out a town. It has not been a "huge success" as a speculation, so far, but by a thorough system of irrigation could be made very productive. There are a few good buildings at and near the station, and some herds of cattle and sheep range near by; in fact, this section of country is more adapted to stock-raising than it is for agricultural purposes.

The high bluffs to the south and west—our road here runs nearly north—looming up in the distance, are on the south side of the Platte River, 25 miles distant.

From Cozad, it is five miles to

Willow Island—population 100—named from an island in the Platte River, near by, the second in size in that river. For some distance before reaching this station, large herds of cattle and sheep can be seen, particularly on the opposite side of the river, where can also be seen some of the old adobe ranches of the days when the "overland stage" was the fastest method of crossing these plains.

We are now beyond the agricultural section, and are entering the great grazing region of the West.

For some years after the completion of the road the traveler could see, near this place, and in fact for many miles beyond North Platte, some of the old log houses of the early settlers, with their sides pierced with loop-holes and walled up with turf, the roofs being covered with the same material, which reminds one of the savage against whom these precautions were taken. In fact, from here up the river, the traveler will doubtless observe many of the rude forts along the roadside as well as at the stations. The deserted ranches to be met with along the "old emigrant road," on the south side of the river, are fortified in the same manner. The fort was generally built of logs, covered on top and walled on the side in the manner described. They are pierced with loop-holes on all sides, and afforded a safe protection against the Indians. They generally stood about fifty yards from the dwelling, from which an underground passage led to the fort. When attacked, the settlers would retreat to their fortification where they would fight it out; and until the Indians got "ed-

uated," many a "red brother" would get a shot—to him unawares—which would send him to his "Happy Hunting-ground."

As we pass along to the next station, 10 3-10 miles, the passenger will note that our direction is nearly north, with the bottom lands getting narrower as we proceed.

Warren—This is simply a side-track, where trains seldom stop. The grass here is short and thick on the upland, and coarse and tall on the bottoms.

Sand-hills close in on the right, and the river on our left, as we proceed eight miles further to

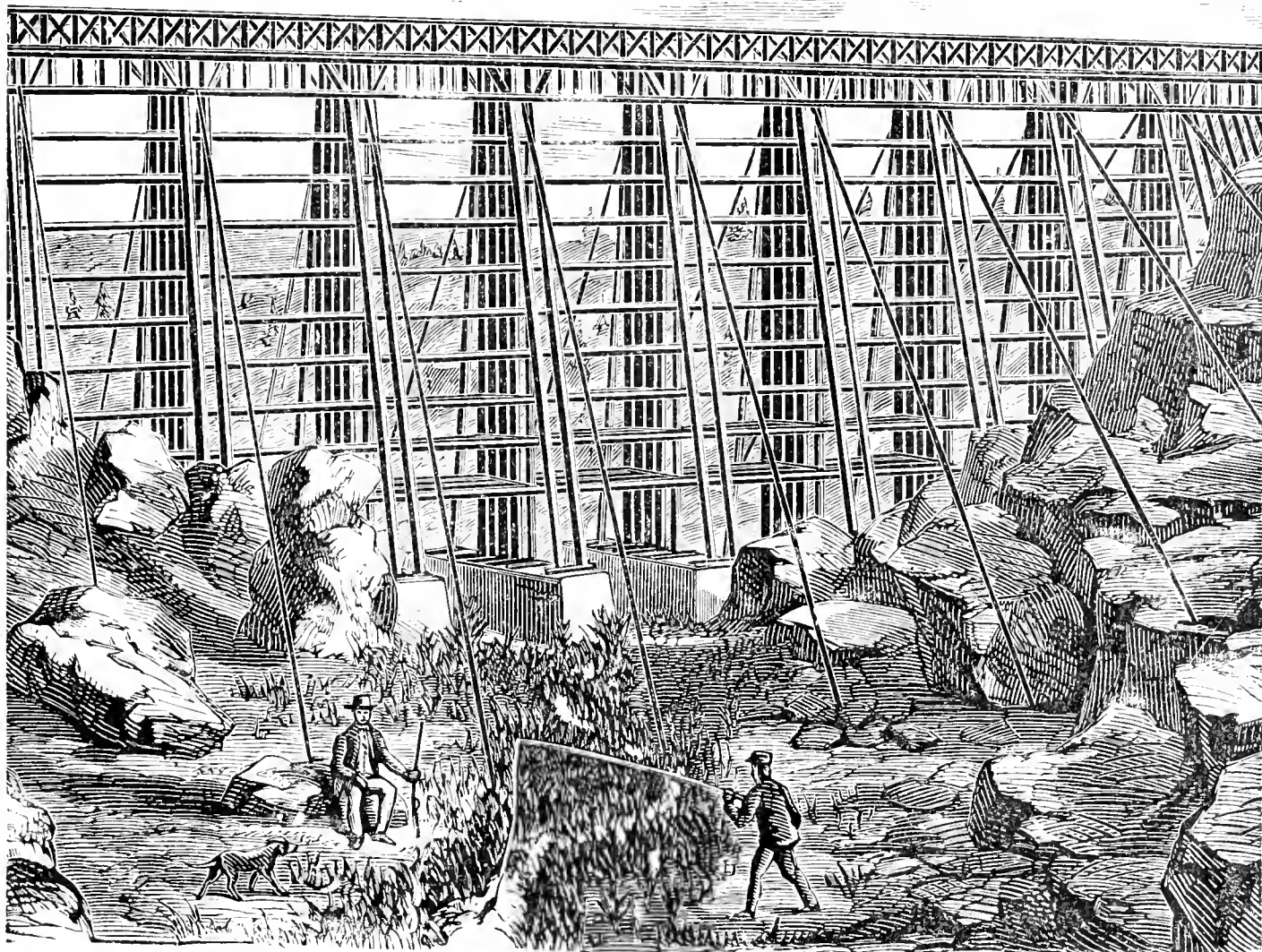
Brady Island—This station derives its name from an island in the Platte River, which is of considerable size. In early times many wandering bands of Indians were wont to pass through this part of the valley, as this is one of their favorite crossings.

From this station to the next, it is 9 1-10 miles.

McPherson—is a military station, five miles from the Platte River, and seven miles from old "Cottonwood Springs" on the opposite side of the river, with which it is connected by a bridge, a great improvement on the old ford.

The country round about is well watered, and some timber on the bottoms can be obtained for all necessary purposes. A large amount of fine meadow land adjoins the station, from which are cut thousands of tons of hay that are either sold to the Government at the fort or shipped up or down the road.

FORT MCPHERSON—is situated on the south side of the Platte River, near Cottonwood Springs. The post was established Feb. 20, 1866, by Major S. W. O'Brien, of the 7th Iowa Cavalry. It was originally known as "Cantonment McKeon," and also as "Cottonwood Springs." At the close of the war, when the regular army gradually took the place of the vol-



DALE CREEK BRIDGE, NEAR SHERMAN, ON THE BLACK HILLS OF WYOMING.

unteers who had been stationed on the frontier during the rebellion, the names of many of the forts were changed, and they were re-named in memory of those gallant officers who gave their lives in defense of their country. Fort McPherson was named after Major-General James B. McPherson, who was killed in the battle before Atlanta, Georgia, July, 22d, 1864. Supplies are received via McPherson Station. Located in latitude 41 deg., longitude 100 deg. 30 min.

The next station is 7-10 miles further, named

Gannett—a side-track—nearly five miles from where the trains cross the long trestle bridge over the

NORTH PLATTE RIVER—This river rises in the mountains of Colorado, in the North Park. Its course is to the northeast from its source for several hundred miles, when it bends around to the southeast. We shall cross it again at Fort Steele, 402 miles further west. The general characteristics of the stream are similar to those of the South Platte.

For 100 miles up this river the "bottom lands" are from 10 to 15 miles wide, very rich, and susceptible of cultivation, though perhaps requiring irrigation. Game in abundance is found in this valley, and bands of wild horses at one time were numerous.

Fort Laramie is about 150 miles from the junction—near where the Laramie River unites with this stream.

On the west bank of the river, 80 miles north, is Ash Hollow, rendered famous by General Harney, who gained a decisive victory over the Sioux Indians here, many years ago.

About one mile beyond the bridge and 5-8-10 miles is situated

North Platte City—the county seat of Lincoln county, and one of the best locations for a large town on the whole line of the Union Pacific road. Elevation, 2,789 feet. Distance from Omaha, 291 miles.

Here is the end of the Eastern Division, and the commencement of the Mountain Division—For altitude of each station see time table at the beginning of each division.

The road was finished to this place, November, 1866. Here the company have a round-house of 20 stalls, a blacksmith and repair shop, all of stone. In these shops

are employed—regularly—76 men, besides those engaged in the offices and yard. The Railroad House is the principal hotel.

North Platte has improved very rapidly during the last three years, and contains about 2,000 population. Churches, hotels, country buildings, and scores of dwellings have been built, or are in course of erection. A new bridge has been completed across the South Platte River. Two weekly newspapers are published here, the *Republican* and the *Nebraskan*. Settlers' houses, and tens of thousands of cattle, sheep and horses are to be seen in every direction. The advantages of this place, as a stock range and shipping point, exceed all others on the line of road.

Messrs. Keith, Barton, and Dillon, citizens of North Platte City, have a herd of 15,000 head of cattle—on the North Platte above the City—and there are many other parties living at or near this city, who own herds of from 500 to 5,000 head. In this country a man that only owns 500 head, is counted a "poor shoat"—one to be pitied.

North Platte, in its palmy days, boasted a population of over 2,000, which was reduced in a few months after the road extended, to as many hundreds. Until the road was finished to Julesburg, which was accomplished in June, 1867, all freight for the West was shipped from this point; then the town was in the height of its prosperity; then the gamblers, the roughs and scallawags, who afterward rendered the road accursed by their presence, lived in clover—for there were hard-working, foolish men enough in the town to afford them an easy living. When the town began to decline, these leaches followed up the road, cursing with their upas blight every camp and town, until an enraged and long-suffering community arose in their own defense, binding themselves together, *a la vigilantes*, and, for want of a legal tribunal, took the law into their own hands, and hung them to the first projection high and strong enough to sustain their worthless carcasses. But many "moved on," and we shall hear of them again many times before we are through.

Colorado was first visited by white men—Spaniards—in 1540. Explored by Z. M. Pike, who gave his name to Pike's Peak, in 1806; by Col. S. H. Long in 1820, who named Long's Peak; by Gen. Fremont in 1843; by Gov. William Gilpin in 1840, who has traversed the country more or less until the present time.

TIME TABLE
MOUNTAIN DIVISION.
NORTH PLATTE TO LARAMIE.

W. P. DAVIS, *Division Superintendent.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | | OMAHA TIME. | | EAST FROM CALIFORNIA. | | | |
|------------------|-----|-----------------------------|-----|---------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|-----|-----------------|
| Daily Emigrant. | | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | | Distance from Omaha | STATIONS. | Elevati'n | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | | Daily Emigrant. |
| 6:40 | p m | 2:10 | a m | 291 | Lv....NORTH PLATTE....Ar | 2789.. | 2:10 | a m | 6:10 p m |
| 7:10 | | 2:25 | | 299 |Nichols..... | 2882.. | 1:37 | | 5:30 |
| 7:50 | | 2:50 | | 308 |*O'Fallon's..... | 2976.. | 1:15 | | 4:55 |
| 8:25 | | 3:10 | | 315 |Dexter..... | 3000.. | 12:55 | | 4:20 |
| 8:55 | | 3:30 | | 322 |*Alkali..... | 3038.. | 12:35 | | 3:45 |
| 9:40 | | 3 55 | | 332 |Roscoe..... | 3105.. | 12:08 | a m | 2:50 |
| 10:25 | | 4 20 | | 342 |*Ogalalla..... | 3190.. | 11:43 | | 2:00 + |
| 11:15 | | 4:47 | | 351 |Brule..... | 3266.. | 11:15 | | 1:10 |
| 12:05 | a m | 5:15 | | 361 |*Big Spring..... | 3325.. | 10:48 | | 12:50 p m |
| 12:45 | | 5:35 | | 369 |Barton..... | 3421.. | 10:28 | | 11:40 |
| 1:25 | | 6:00 | | 377 |*Julesburg..... | 3500.. | 10:03 | | 11:00 |
| 2:20 | | 6:28 | | 387 |Chappel..... | 3702.. | 9:35 | | 10:05 |
| 3:10 | | 6:55 | | 397 |*Lodge Pole..... | 3800.. | 9:10 | | 9:20 |
| 4:05 | | 7:25 | | 407 |Colton..... | 4022.. | 8:45 | | 8:30 |
| 5:30 + | | 8:10 + | | 414 |*SIDNEY..... | 4073.. | 8:25 + | | 7:50 + |
| 6:15 | | 8:35 | | 423 |Brownson..... | 4200.. | 7:40 | | 6:15 |
| 7:00 | | 9:03 | | 433 |*Potter..... | 4370.. | 7:15 | | 5:25 |
| 7:45 | | 9:30 | | 442 |Bennett..... | 4580.. | 6:50 | | 4:40 |
| 8:30 | | 9 57 | | 451 |*Antelope..... | 4712.. | 6:25 | | 3:50 |
| 9:00 | | 10:13 | | 457 |Adams..... | 4784.. | 6:10 | | 3:15 |
| 9:30 | | 10:30 | | 463 |Bushnell..... | 4860.. | 5:55 | | 2:45 |
| 10:30 | | 11:00 | | 473 |*Pine Bluffs, W. T..... | 5026.. | 5:30 | | 1:45 |
| 11:00 | | 11:17 | | 479 |Tracy..... | 5149.. | 5 15 | | 1:15 |
| 11:35 | | 11:35 | | 484 |Egbert..... | 5272.. | 5:00 | | 12:45 |
| 12:10 | p m | 11:55 | | 490 |Burns..... | 5428.. | 4:45 | | 12:15 a m |
| 12:50 | | 12:15 | p m | 496 |*Hillsdale..... | 5591.. | 4:30 | | 11:45 |
| 1:30 | | 12:37 | | 502 |Atkins..... | 5800.. | 4:15 | | 11:10 |
| 2:10 | | 12:55 | | 508 |*Archer..... | 6000.. | 4:00 | | 10:40 |
| 3:45 + | | 1:40 + | | 516 |*CHEYENNE..... | 6041.. | 3:35 + | | 9:50 + |
| 4:20 | | 2:00 | | 522 |*Hazard..... | 6325.. | 2:55 | | 8:30 |
| 5:10 | | 2:30 | | 531 |Otto..... | 6724.. | 2:30 | | 7:40 |
| 5:40 | | 2:50 | | 536 |*Granite Canon..... | 7298.. | 2:10 | | 7:10 |
| 6:30 | | 3:20 | | 543 |*Buford..... | 7780.. | 1:45 | | 6:30 |
| 7:30 | | 3:50 | | 549 |*Sherman..... | 8242.. | 1:25 | | 5:50 |
| 8:10 | | 4:15 | | 555 |Tie Siding..... | 7985.. | 1:05 | | 4:55 |
| 8:35 | | 4:30 | | 558 |Harney..... | 7857.. | 12:50 | | 4:30 |
| 9:05 | | 4:45 | | 564 |*Red Buttes..... | 7336.. | 12:35 | | 4:00 |
| 9:45 | | 5:10 | | 570 |*Fort Sanders..... | 7163.. | 12:10 | p m | 3:15 |
| 10:15 | p m | 5:00 | p m | 573 | Av.....*LARAMIE.....Lv | 7123.. | 12:00 | m | 3:00 |

† Meals. * Telegraph.

The attention of passengers is directed to the elevation of each station.

Just after leaving the city for the West, on the south side of the road will be seen a Government camp, where soldiers are stationed to guard the bridge, the city, and the situation generally, when necessary.

From North Platte our route is due west. It is 8 4-10 miles to

Nichols—an unimportant side-track. North Platte City is in plain sight from the station—as is also the North and South Platte Rivers—and the Valleys of the same.

From Nichols it is 8 5-10 miles to **O'Fallon's Bluffs**—situated in the sand hills, where the bluffs on the right come close to the river. On the south side of the river are the famous O'Fallon's Bluffs, a series of sand hills interspersed with ravines and gulches, which come close to the river's bank, forming abrupt bluffs, which turned the emigrants back from the river, forcing them to cross these sand hills, a distance of eight miles,

through loose yielding sand, devoid of vegetation. Here, as well as at all points where the bluffs come near the river, the emigrants used to suffer severely, at times, from the attacks of the Indians. Opposite, and extending above this point, is a large island in the river, once a noted camping ground of the Indians. O'Fallon's Bluffs are the first of a series of sand hills, which extend north and south for several hundred miles. At this point, the valley is much narrower than that through which we have passed. Here we first enter the "alkali belt," which extends from this point to Julesburg—about 70 miles. The soil and water are strongly impregnated with alkaline substances.

The country on both sides of the river is occupied exclusively for grazing purposes. At certain seasons of the year, passengers should keep their "eye peeled" for buffalo, as we are now getting into the buffalo range. During the winter of 1873-4 immense numbers roamed over this country, along the road for 100 miles westward, but few, if any, have been seen since that time.

Passing along up the narrow bottom, with the bluffs close on our right, 7 3-10 miles brings us to a side-track, called

Dexter—Trains seldom stop here, and 7 2-10 miles further we reach

Alkali—on an alkaline bottom. This station is directly opposite the old stage station of that name on the south side of the river. After leaving the station the road passes through the sand-bluffs, which here run close to the river's bank. A series of cuts and fills, extending for several miles, brings us to the bottom land again. From Alkali, it is 9 6-10 miles to

Rosco—another side-track station. Passing along over a narrow bottom, with sand bluff cuttings, at intervals, 9 6-10 miles, we come to

Ogalalla—the county seat of Keith county.

The settlers here are all more or less engaged in stock-raising. It is the river-crossing for large droves of cattle en route for the Indian reservation, Fort Laramie and the Black Hills country, to the northward. Near this station, several years ago, at a point where the road makes a short curve and crosses the mouth of a ravine,

the Indians attempted to wreck a passenger train, by suddenly massing their ponies on the track ahead of the locomotive. The result was, some score or more of the ponies were killed, without damaging the train, while the men used their "navies" and guns pretty freely on the Indians, who were apparently greatly *surprised*, and who now call the locomotive "Smoke wagon—big chief! Ugh!! no good!"

Another 9 6-10 miles and we reach

Brule—It is near the old California Crossing, where the emigrants crossed when striking for the North Platte and Fort Laramie, to take the South Pass route.

On the south side of the river, opposite in plain view, is the old ranche and trading post of the noted Indian trader and Peace Commissioner—Beauve—now deserted.

Passing along over cuts and fills, 9 7-10 miles, we reach

Big Springs—The station derives its name from a large spring—the first found on the road—which makes out of the bluffs, opposite the station, on the right hand side of the road, and in plain view from the cars. The water is excellent, and will be found the best along this road.

It was at this station where the "Big Spring's robbery" took place, Sept. 18th 1877. A party of twelve masked men took possession of the station, bound and gagged the men, cut the telegraph wires, and when the western train arrived, took possession of it with guns and revolvers, in the name of "hands up." The robbers secured \$65,000 from the express car, \$1,300 and four gold watches from passengers, then mounted their horses, that had been hitched near by, and allowed the train to proceed. No person was killed or injured, but *allexperienced* much difficulty for days, in getting their hair to *lay down*; and, it is said, among the railroad men, that even *now* a sudden shout "hands up," in the hearing of that express messenger, will send his hat up three feet from his head, and his face and head will resemble the "All Seeing Eye" in the Mormon sign of "Holiness to the Lord," on another page. Immediately after the robbery, a reward of

On the plains, bacon is called "sow-belly," Indian tents, "wigwams," lodges, "tepees," "wick-ecups."

Teamsters on the plains call a meal a "grub-pile."

Ox drivers on the plains are called "bull-whackers;" mule drivers, "mule skimmers."

All persons, in the Territories, of mixed blood, are called "Greasers;" "Peons" are Mexican slaves.

\$10,000 was offered for the arrest of the perpetrators, and three have been caught and have paid the penalty of the crime with their lives. About one-half of the money has been recovered.

After leaving this station, we pass by a series of cuts and fills, and another range of bluffs, cut up by narrow ravines and gorges. At points, the roads run so near the river bank, that the water seems to be right under the cars. But we emerge again, after 7 8-10 miles, and come to

Barton—a small signal station of very little importance. Passing on a short distance we can see the old town of Julesburg, on the south side of the river. The town was named after Jules Burg, who was brutally assassinated, as will be related in ANNEX No. 10.

From Barton, it is 8 7-10 miles to the station of

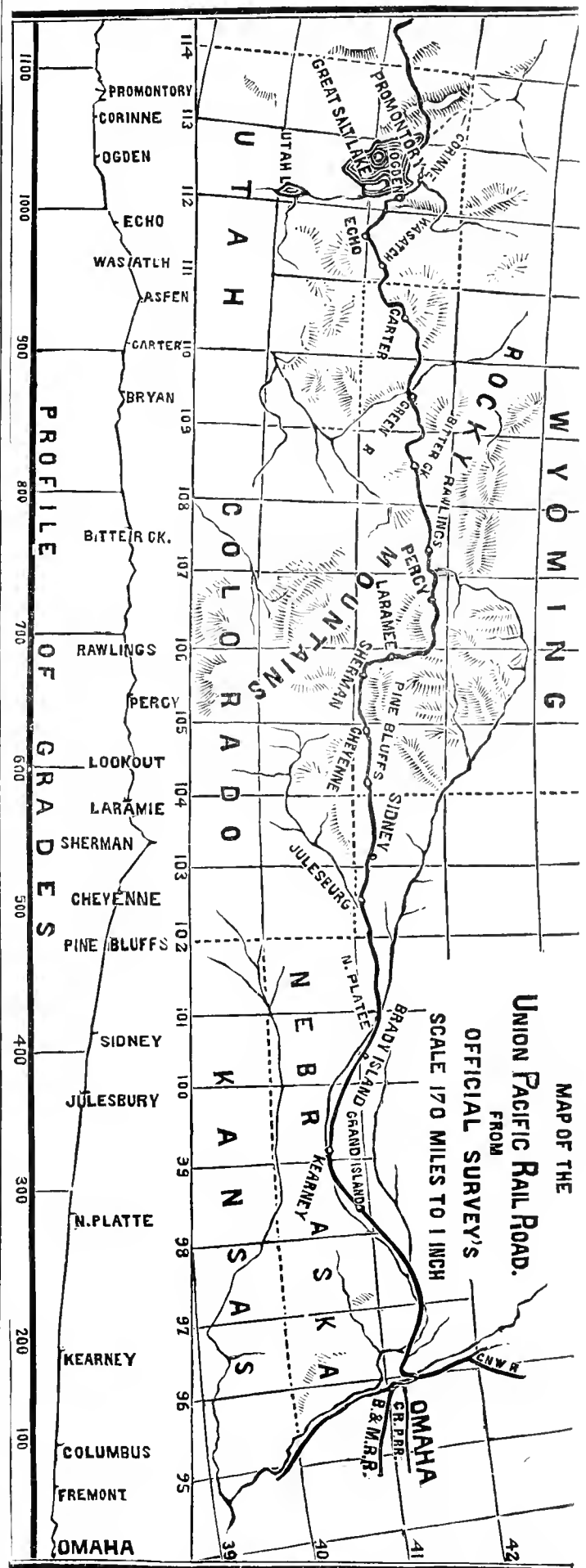
Julesburg—Elevation 3,394 feet; distance from Omaha, 377 miles. Until 1868, this was an important military, freight and passenger station, since when it declined to a simple way station.

In 1873-4, a railroad bed was graded up the north side of the Platte, in the interest of the Union Pacific Co., but for some reason the ties and iron have never been laid, and now that the Union is enabled to reach the Colorado business by the new Colorado Central, via Hazard, it is hardly likely that this line will ever be completed. The Union Pacific was completed to this place the last of June, 1867, and all Government freight for the season was shipped to this point, to be re-shipped on wagons for its destination to the north and west.

At that time Julesburg had a population of 4,000; now the town is almost deserted. During the "lively times," Julesburg was the roughest of all towns along the Union Pacific line. The roughs congregated there, and a day seldom passed but what they "had a man for breakfast." Gambling and dance houses constituted a good portion of the town; and it is said that morality and honesty clasped hands and departed from the place. We have not learned whether they have returned; and really we have our doubts about their ever having been there.

Before the railroad, the last of Utah and California emigration that came up the Platte crossed opposite the station, and followed up this Valley to the Cheyenne Pass.

From Julesburg to Denver, Colorado, the



To be well armed and ready for a fight is "to be heeled."

The Indians on the plains call the locomotives and cars "bad medicine wagons."

distance is 200 miles, following the course of the Platte River. During the winter of '65 and '66, most of the wood used at Julesburg and Fort Sedgwick, was hauled on wagons from Denver, at an expense of from \$60 to \$75 per cord, for transportation alone, and was sold to Government, by contract, at \$105 per cord. The wood cost in Denver about \$20. Besides this, the contractors were allowed by Government to put in what hard wood they could get at double the price, or \$210 per cord, which by many was thought to be a "pretty soft snap." The "hard wood" was obtained in the scrub-oak bluffs of Colorado, fifty miles south of Denver City, and cost no more for transportation than did the pine. John Hughes, of Denver, was the contractor—a more successful and enterprising one it would be hard to find in Colorado or elsewhere.

About the only business now done at Julesburg, is connected with stock-raising. The shipments of cattle are very heavy during the shipping season; sometimes 100 cars a week.

FORT SEDGWICK—was established May 19, 1864, by the Third United States Volunteers, and named after Major-General John Sedgwick, Colonel Fourth Cavalry, U. S. A., who was killed in battle at Spottsylvania Court House, Virginia, May 9th, 1864. It is located in the northeast corner of Colorado Territory, on the south side of the South Platte River, four miles distant, on the old emigrant and stage road to Colorado, in plain view from the cars. Latitude 31 deg., longitude 102 deg. 30 min.—now abandoned.

THE PLATTE RIVER, west of North Platte city, is called the South Fork of the Platte. We have ascended it, almost on its banks, over 350 miles, and shall now leave it and turn to the right, the northwest, and follow up the narrow valley of Lodge Pole Creek, to Egbert, about 100 miles distant. The South Fork of the Platte rises in the Middle Park of the Rocky Mountains in Colorado. The valley extends from Julesburg up the river about 275 miles, to where the river emerges from the mountains. The average width of the valley is about three miles, the soil of which affords excellent grazing.

From Julesburg it is 10 miles to

Chappell—a small side-track where passenger trains never stop, and 9 1-10 miles further to

Lodge Pole—another side-track. This valley is narrow, but with the bluffs, and a great open prairie country to the northeastward, extending to the North Platte River, a distance of 30 miles, affords the finest of grazing range, and large herds of cattle, and numerous bands of antelope can be seen while passing on up the valley. Ten miles more and we reach

Colton—which is another new station, ten miles from Lodge Pole. It was named in honor of Francis Colton, Esq., a former general passenger agent of the road, now President of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank of Galesburg, Ill.

From Colton it is 7 7-10 miles to

Sidney—named after the president of the road. This is a regular eating-station, where trains stop 30 minutes, those from the East, for breakfast, from the West for supper.

Sidney is the county seat of Cheyenne county, Nebraska, and within the last few years has improved in buildings, and increased in population, until it now contains about 1,500 people. The "Lockwood" house is one of the largest buildings constructed, and where good fare is provided; the cars stop nearly in front of the house.

The principal outfitting store is owned by Mr. Chas. Moore, the pioneer ranchman of the Old South Platte route—as well as of Sidney—but "Charley" talks *poor*. Besides his \$30,000 worth of goods, and other property, he *only* has about 8,000 head of cattle and 3,000 sheep,—and by the way, **SIDNEY** is not much behind in the number of prosperous stock-men. There are scores of her citizens who own 500 head, many 5,000, several 15,000. With the great range belonging to the "Cattle King,"—Iliff, close on the south, on which graze 48,000 head.

The Iliff Rancho is a huge one. It is about 150 miles in length, with an average width of 25 miles, commencing near Julesburg, and extending west along the Platte River to Fremont's Orchard, 60 miles northeast of Denver.

The railroad company have a round-house of ten stalls, and a machine shop located here, besides an extensive freight ware-house, and depot building.

The Black Hills business is one of great importance, a stage line daily taking passengers through to Deadwood, 267 miles, for \$50 in winter and *less* in the summer. Freight in large quantities is shipped from

here, on wagons. It is claimed that this route is the shortest to the "Hills." The new bridge over the North Platte, is one great feature of the route.

For fare, see ANNEX No. 50.

There is one newspaper published here, the *Telegraph*, weekly, by J. B. Gossage & Co., who also have recently established a weekly at Rapid City, in the Black Hills, called the *Black Hills Journal*.

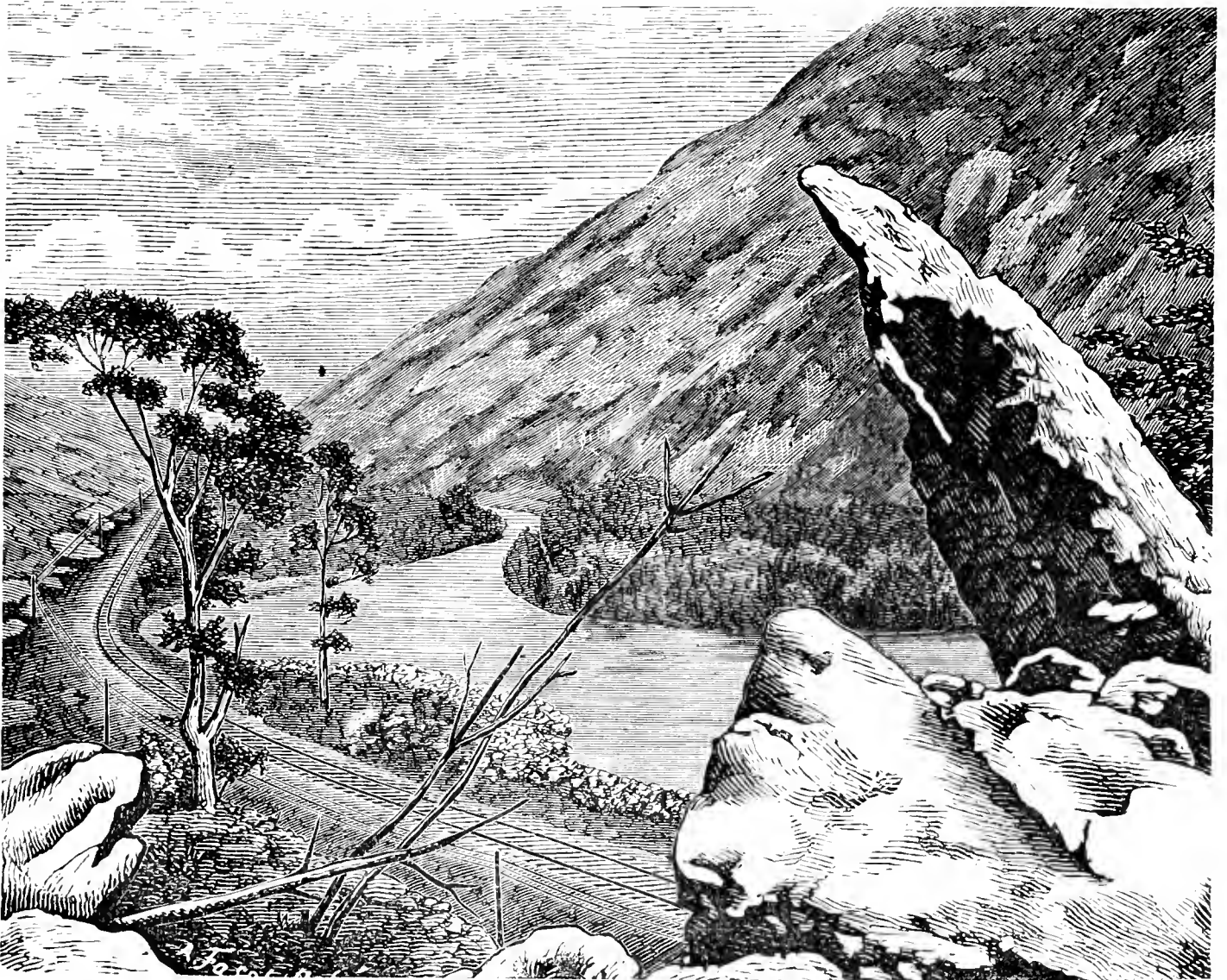
The Government has established a military post at this station, and erected extensive barracks and warehouses. The post is on the south side of the track, a little to the east of the station. The old "Post Trader" at this place, Mr. James A. Moore, recently deceased, was an old pioneer, and the hero of the "Pony Express." June 8th, 1860, he made the most remarkable ride on record. Mr. Moore was at Midway stage station on the south side of the Platte, when a very important Government despatch ar-

rived for the Pacific Coast. Mounting his pony, he left for Julesburg, 140 miles distant, where, on arriving, he met an important despatch from the Pacific; resting only seven minutes, and, without eating, returned to Midway, making the "round trip"—280 miles—in fourteen hours and forty-six minutes. The despatch reached Sacramento from St. Joseph, Mo., in eight days, nine hours and forty minutes.

From Sidney it is 9 miles to

Brownson—Passenger trains do not stop. The station was named after Col. Brownson, who was with the Union Pacific from the first, and a long time their general freight agent. The valley along here is very narrow, with high rocky bluffs on each side. It is 9-10 miles further to

Potter—Large quantities of wood and ties are usually stored here, which are obtained about 20 miles north of this point, on Lawrence Fork and Spring Canyon, tributaries of the North Platte River. Potter, although not a large place, is situated



FINGER ROCK, WEBER CANYON, UTAH

near a very large city, called

PRAIRIE DOG CITY—one of the largest cities on the whole line of the road. At this point, and for several miles up and down the valley, the dwellings of the prairie dogs frequently occur, but three miles west of the station they are found in large numbers, and there the great prairie dog city is situated. It occupies several hundred acres on each side of the road, where these sagacious little animals have taken land and established their dwellings without buying lots of the company. (We do not know whether Mr. Landcommissioner, intends to eject them or not.) Their dwellings consist of a little mound, with a hole in the top, from a foot to a foot and a half high, raised by the dirt excavated from their burrows. On the approach of a train, these animals can be seen scampering for their houses; arrived there, they squat on their hams or stand on their hind feet, barking at the train as it passes. Should any one venture too near, down they go into their holes, and the city is silent as the city of the dead.

It is said that the opening in the top leads to a subterranean chamber, connecting with the next dwelling, and so on through the settlement; but this is a mistake, as in most cases a few buckets of water will drown out any one of them. The animal is of a sandy-brown color, and about the size of a large gray squirrel. In their nest, living with the dog, may be found the owl and rattlesnake, though whether they are welcome visitors is quite uncertain. The prairie dog lives on grasses and roots, and is generally fat; and by many, especially the Mexicans, considered good eating, the meat being sweet and tender, but rather greasy, unless thoroughly parboiled. Wolves prey on the little fellows, and they may often be seen sneaking and crawling near a town, where they may, by chance, pick up an unwary straggler. But the dogs are not easily caught, for some one is always looking out for danger, and on the first intimation of trouble, the alarm is given, and away they all scamper for their holes.

COURT-HOUSE ROCK—About 40 miles due north from this station is the noted Court-House Rock, on the North Platte River. It is plainly visible for 50 miles up and down that stream. It has the appearance of a tremendous capitol building, seated on the apex of a pyramid. From the base of the spur of the bluffs on which

the white Court-House Rock is seated, to the top of the rock, must be nearly 2,000 feet. Court-House Rock to its top is about 200 feet. Old California emigrants will remember the place and the many names, carved by ambitious climbers, in the soft sand-stone of which it is composed.

CHIMNEY ROCK—is about 25 miles up the river from Court-House Rock. It is about 500 feet high and has the appearance of a tremendous, cone-shaped sand-stone column, rising directly from the plain. The elements have worn away the bluffs, leaving this harder portion standing.

The next station is nine miles distant, called

Bennett—named, possibly, after James Gordon Bennett, of the *New York Herald*, but more likely after the agent of the Palace Car Co., on the Union Pacific road; but neither are greatly honored, as passenger trains never stop, but roll on 9 2-10 miles further where they do stop, at

Antelope—It is situated at the lower end of the Pine Bluffs, which at this point is near the station, on the left.

This station is in the center of what the plains-men call "the *best* grass country in the world," as well as one of the best points for antelope on the route. For article on stock-raising, see ANNEX No. 29.

Six miles further and we come to

Adams—an unimportant side-track, from which it is 5 9-10 miles to

Bushnell—This is another unimportant side-track, near the boundary line between Nebraska and Wyoming Territory. Passenger trains do not stop, but pass on ten miles further to

Pine Bluffs—where cattle-shipping is the principal business transacted at the station.

During the building of the road, this place was known as "Rock Rancho"—and a tough rancho it was. Considerable pitch pine wood was cut for the railroad in the bluffs, a few miles to the southward, from which the station derives its name. The bluffs are on the left hand side of the road, and at this point are quite high and rocky, extending very near the track.

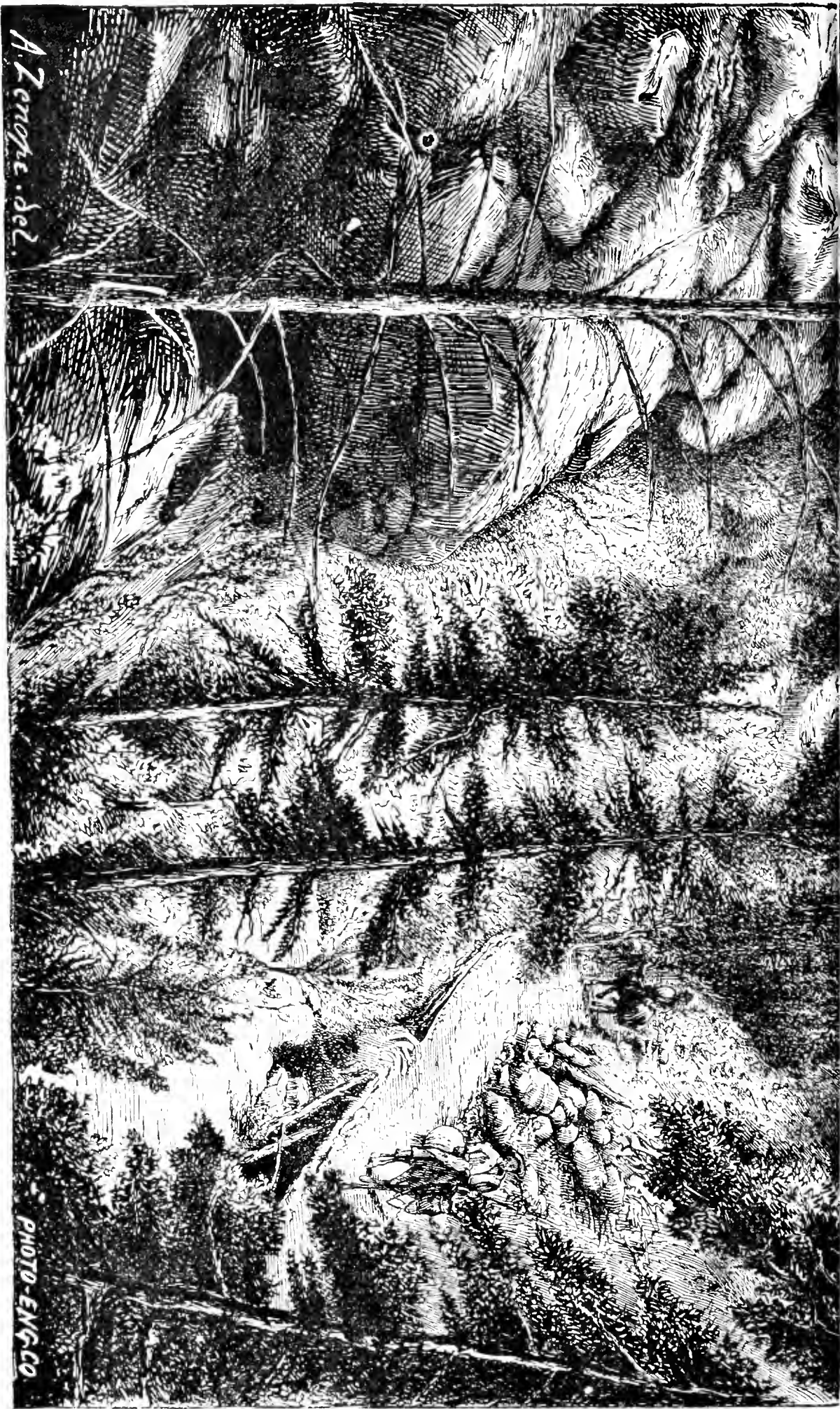
FORT MORGAN—was established in May, 1865, abandoned in May, 1868, and its garrison transferred to Laramie, which is about 60 miles north of this station, on the North Platte River, at the western base of what is known as Scott's Bluffs. Latitude 40 deg. 30 min.; longitude 27 deg.

Our course from this station is more to



nea
F
est
At
and
pra
mi
lar
dog
hu
wh
tak
wil
do
sio
dw
ho
ha
the
tra
ing
sq
fee
Sh
go
the

lea
in
th
tal
wa
Th
ab
th
th
th
Th
ar
ci
th
gr
W
m
no
pi
de
al
fin
gi
ho
d
C
R
at
as
so
th



A. Zenoche. del.

PHOTO-ENG'G CO

BOULDER CANYON, COLORADO. (See Annex No. 11.)

(4.)



the westward, for 5 6-10 miles to

Tracy—a small side-track, where passenger trains seldom stop. It is 5 6-10 miles further to

Egbert—another unimportant side-track.

Near this point we leave Lodge Pole Creek. From this point to the source of the stream in the Black Hills, about 40 miles away, the valley presents the same general appearance until it reaches the base of the mountains. Bears, deer and wolves abound in the country around the source of the stream, and herds of antelope are scattered over the valley. At one time beavers were plenty in the creek, and a few of these interesting animals are still to be found in the lower waters of the stream, near to its junction with the Platte. This valley was once a favorite hunting-ground of the Sioux and Cheyennes, who long resisted the attempts to remove them to the reservation to the northward.

Passing on up a dry ravine 6 3-10 miles, we come to

Burns—another small side-track—and nothing else—which is 5 7-10 miles from

Hillsdale—When the road was being constructed from this place to Cheyenne, a large amount of freight was re-shipped from here on wagons. *Then*, it was a busy place, *now*, only a water-tank and side-track. The station was named after a Mr. Hill, one of the engineering party who was killed near this place by the Indians while he was engaged in locating the present site of the road.

About 50 miles to the south is "Fremont's Orchard," on the South Platte River, about 60 miles below Denver City, Colorado, and in that Territory. It was named after Col. Fremont, who discovered its point in his exploring expedition. It consists of a large grove of cottonwood trees, mostly on the south side of the river.



MONUMENT ROCK, BLACK HILLS, U.P.R.R.

The river here makes an abrupt bend to the north, then another to the south, cutting its way through a high range of sand-hills—the third range from the Missouri River. Where the river forces its way through the bluffs, they are very high and abrupt on the south side. The two bends leave a long promontory of sand hills, the end of which is washed by the waters. At a distance, this grove of cottonwoods on the bottom land reminds one of an old orchard, such as is often seen in the Eastern States.

Near Fremont's Orchard is located the Green Colony, at Green City, which numbers about 200.

Passing on from Hillsdale up a ravine, which gradually becomes narrower as we ascend, with bluffs on either hand, 6 2-10 miles, we come to

Atkins—a side-track. Passing on, our train gradually rises on to the table-land, and *then*, if the day be a fair one, the traveler can catch the first glimpse of the Rocky Mountains, directly ahead. On the right he can catch glimpses of the Black Hills of Wyoming, stretching their cold, dark ruggedness far away to the right, as far as

the eye can see; but the bold, black line—the dark shadow on the horizon, which will soon take tangible shape and reality, but which now seems to bar our way as with a gloomy impenetrable barrier, is the “Great Rocky Mountain Chain,” the back-bone of the American continent, though bearing different names in the Southern hemisphere. The highest peak which can be seen rising far above that dark line, its white sides gleaming above the general darkness, is Long’s Peak, one of the highest peaks of the continent. Away to the left rises Pike’s Peak, its towering crest robed in snow. It is one of those mountains which rank among the loftiest. It is one of Colorado’s noted mountains, and on a fair day is plainly visible from this point, 175 miles distant.

From Atkins it is 5 4–10 miles to

Archer—situated on the high tableland, where the cars seldom stop—is eleven miles from Hillsdale; and a little farther on, the cars pass through the *first* snowshed on the Union Pacific road, emerging with Crow Creek Valley on the left.

After passing through a series of cuts and fills, the track of the Denver Pacific railroad can be seen on the left side, where it passes over the bluffs to the southeast. Directly ahead can be seen, for several miles, the far-famed “Magic City of the Plains,” 8 4–10 miles from the last station—

Cheyenne—which is the capital of Wyoming, the largest town between Omaha and Ogden. Passenger trains from the East and West stop here 30 minutes, for dinner—and no better meals can be had on the road than at the Railroad House. Distance from Omaha, 516 miles; from Ogden 516 miles—just *half* the length of the Union Pacific road; distance to Denver, Colorado, 106 miles.

Cheyenne is the county seat of Laramie county. Population about 6,000. Elevation 6,041 feet. It is situated on a broad plain, with Crow Creek, a small stream, winding around two sides of the town. The land rises slightly to the westward. To the east it is apparently level, though our table of elevations shows to the contrary. The soil is composed of a gravelly formation, with an average loam deposit. The sub-soil shows volcanic matter, mixed with marine fossils in large quantities. The streets of the town are broad and laid out at right angles with the railroad.

Schools and churches are as numerous

as required, and society is more orderly and well regulated than in many western places of even older establishment. The church edifices are the Presbyterian, Congregational, Episcopal, Methodist, Catholic, and several of other denominations. The city boasts of a \$40,000 court-house, a \$70,000 hotel—the Inter-Ocean—many new blocks of buildings, among which are, an opera house, banks, and stores of all kinds, besides many fine private residences, also a grand lake or reservoir for supplying the city with pure water, conducted by canal from Crow Creek, from whence smaller branches run along the sidewalks for the irrigation of gardens, trees and shrubbery, which will soon make the city a place of surpassing beauty. It also boasts of a race-course and some good “steppers.” It has *three* daily newspapers, the *Leader*, the *Gazette* and the *Sun*, all of which issue weeklies.

Cheyenne has the usual small manufactories, among which the item of saddles is an important one, as the saddle of the plains and most Spanish countries, is a different article altogether from the Eastern “hogskin.” When seated in his saddle, the rider fears neither fatigue nor injury to his animal. They are made for use—to save the animal’s strength, as well as to give ease and security of seat to the rider. The best now in use is made with what is known as the “California tree.” The old firm of E. L. Gallatin & Co., make these saddles a specialty, and fill orders from all over the western portion of the United States, Mexico and South America.

The railroad company’s buildings are of stone, brought from Granite Canyon, 19 miles west. They consist of a round-house of 20 stalls, and machine and repair shop, in which are employed 50 men. The freight office and depot buildings are of wood. The freight office was opened for business during the first part of November, 1867, at which time the road was completed to this station.

No land is cultivated around Cheyenne, except a few small gardens around Crow Creek. The soil is good, and the hardiest kinds of vegetables and grains could be raised successfully with irrigation. Grazing is the main feature of the country.

The Railroad House, before which all passenger trains stop, is one of the finest on the road, and has ample accommodations for 60 guests. The dining-room, which

everybody patronizes, as it is celebrated for its good fare, is tastefully ornamented with the heads and horns of the buffalo, deer, elk, antelope, mountain sheep, and other game, all preserved and looking as natural as life; here, too, is a great variety of other interesting specimens.

The other hotels are the Inter-Ocean, Delmonico, on the European plan, Dyer's, Simmon's, and Metropolitan.

EARLY TIMES—On the fourth day of July, 1867, there was *one house* in Cheyenne—no more. The first Mayor of Cheyenne was H. M. Hook, an old pioneer, elected August 10, 1867, who was afterwards drowned in Green River, while prospecting for new silver mines.

In the spring of 1869, there were 6,000 inhabitants in the place and about the vicinity; but as the road extended westward, the floating, tide-serving portion followed the road, leaving the more permanent settlers, who have put up substantial buildings of brick and stone, which mark a thriving and steadily growing city.

Cheyenne, at one time, had her share of the "roughs" and gambling hells, dance-houses, and wild orgies; murders by night and day were rather the rule instead of the exception. This lasted until the business men and quiet citizens, tired of such doings, and suddenly an impromptu vigilance committee appeared on the scene, and several of the most desperate characters were found swinging from the end of a rope, from some convenient elevation. Others, taking the hint, which indicated they would take a rope unless they mended their ways, quietly left the city. At present Cheyenne is orderly and well-governed.

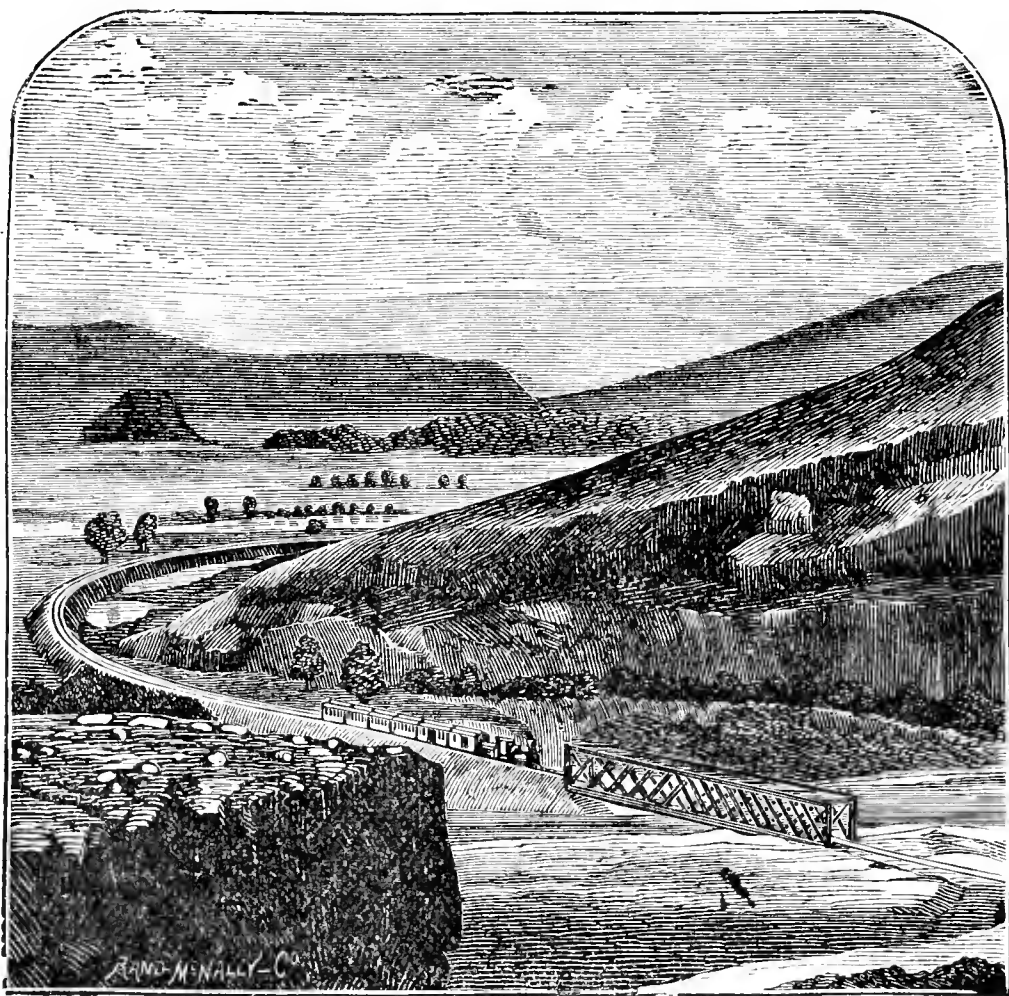
In the fall of 1869, Cheyenne suffered severely by a large conflagration, which destroyed a considerable portion of the business part of the town,

involving a loss of half-a-million dollars. The inhabitants, with commendable zeal, rebuilt, in many instances, with more durable material than before.

GOVERNMENT FORTS AND CAMPS.

FORT D. A. RUSSELL—This post was established July 31, 1837, by General Auger, and intended to accommodate sixteen companies. It is three miles from Cheyenne, on Crow Creek, which washes two sides of the enclosure. Latitude 41 deg. 08 min.; longitude 10 deg 45 min. It is connected by side-track with the Union Pacific railroad at Cheyenne. The quarter-master's department—12 store-houses—is located between the fort and the town, at "Camp Carling." Several million pounds of Government stores are gathered here, from which the forts to the northwest draw their supplies. The reservation on which the fort is situated was declared by the President, June 28th, 1869, and contains 4,512 acres.

FORT LARAMIE—This fort was established August 12th, 1869, by Major W. F. Sanderson, Mounted Rifles. The place, once a trading post of the Northwestern Fur Company, was purchased by the Government, through Brice Husband, the com-



DOWN THE WEBER RIVER, NEAR MORGAN CITY

pany's agent, for the site of a military post. It was at one time the winter quarters of many trappers and hunters. It is also noted as being the place where several treaties have been made between the savages and whites—many of the former living around the fort, fed by Government, and stealing its stock in return. The reservation, declared by the President on the 28th of June, 1869, consists of 54 square miles. It is situated 89 miles from Cheyenne—the nearest railroad station—on the left bank of the Laramie, about two miles from its junction with the North Platte, and on the Overland road to Oregon and California. Latitude 42 deg. 12 min. 38 sec.; longitude 104 deg. 31 min. 26 sec.

FORT FETTERMAN—This post was named in honor of Brevet Lieutenant. Col. Wm J Fetterman, Captain 18th Infantry, killed at the Fort Phil. Kearny massacre, December 21st, 1866; established July 19th, 1864, by four companies of the Fourth Infantry, under command of Brevet Colonel William McE. Dey, Major Fourth Infantry. It is situated at the mouth of La Poudre Creek, on the south side of the North Platte River, 135 miles from Cheyenne, 90 miles south of Fort Reno, and 70 miles northwesterly from Fort Laramie; latitude 42 deg. 49 min. 08 sec., longitude 105 deg. 27 min. 03 sec. The reservation of sixty square miles was declared June 28th, 1869. Cheyenne is the nearest railroad station. The regular conveyance from Cheyenne to the Fort is by Government mail ambulance and Black Hills stages.

FORT CASPER—was situated on the North Platte River, at what was known as "Old Platte Bridge," on the Overland road to California and Oregon, 55 miles north of Fort Fetterman; was built during the late war; re-built by the 18th Infantry in 1866, and abandoned in 1867. Its garrison, munitions of war, etc., were transferred to Fort Fetterman. The bridge across the Platte at this place cost \$65,000—a wooden structure, which was destroyed by the Indians shortly after the abandonment of the post.

FORT RENO—was established during the war by General E. P. Connor, for the protection of the Powder River country. It was situated on the Powder River, 225 miles from Cheyenne, 90 miles from Fort Fetterman, and 65 miles from Fort Phil Kearny. It was re-built in 1866 by the 18th Infantry, and abandoned in July, 1868.

FORT PHIL. KEARNY—was established July, 1866, by four companies of the 18th Infantry, under command of Colonel H. B. Carrington, 18th Infantry. This post was situated 290 miles north of Cheyenne, in the very heart of the hunting grounds of the northern Indians, and hence the trouble the troops had with the Indians in establishing it. Near this post is where the great massacre took place in 1866. It was abandoned in July, 1868.

FORT C. F. SMITH—was established in 1866, by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel N. C. Kinney, Captain 18th Infantry, and two companies of that regiment. It was at the foot of the Big Horn Mountain, on the Big Horn River, 90 miles from Fort Phil. Kearny, and 380 from Cheyenne. It was abandoned in July, 1868.

Here the thoughtful will note, that the Government established four forts in this northern Powder River country, for the protection of the white man as against the Indian. To the occupancy of the country the Indians protested, and the Government acceded, and made a treaty, yielding up possession of the whole country north of the North Platte River—the Black Hills *included*—and abandoned the posts and the country to the Indians. When gold was discovered in this—*acknowledged*—Indian country, and the white man commenced to invade it—in search of gold—the Government attempted to prevent their trespassing, and to keep faith with the Indians and Gen. Sheridan issued his orders against this invasion, and sent soldiers to arrest all parties in the "Hills," and prevent others from going to them. Finally, the Government "winked" at emigration which it could not, or would not prevent. What see we now? The white man has *taken* the Indian's country, that our Government has acknowledged belonged to the latter, has *driven* the Indians out, beggars as they are, with only the bread that the Government chooses to toss to them. We are no "Indian lover," but, if the Government had a right to build these posts, they should never have abandoned them; having abandoned them, and treated with the Indian, as an equal, where is our boasted "civilization," when, though the lands do contain gold, we *take* them without a "thank you," as the elephant would crush a toad, Does *might* make *right*?

BLACK HILLS GOLD MINES—For many years vague reports have been in circula-

tion — see our Guide for 1869—of rich gold deposits in the Black Hills and Big Horn country, but, until Gen. Custer, with a military expedition, penetrated to, and explored the region about Harney's Peak in 1874, and reported gold abundant, the soil rich, the country well timbered, and most desirable, nothing definite was known. In 1875 the gold-seekers began their travels to the "Hills," in 1876 the numbers were greatly increased, but in 1877 the great rush was at its height. These people have laid out cities, towns, and villages; engaged in mining, merchandising, farming, and other occupations. The principal wealth of the region is in the quartz rock, which requires capital to work to advantage. Some of these quartz mines are **AUTHORITATIVELY** reported to be exceedingly rich, and at the time we write—March 6, 1878—there are 742 stamps thundering away, night and day reducing the ores, which are making rich returns, which we have the best authority for stating, amounted to over \$3,000,000 for 1877. The principal city in the "Hills," is called Deadwood, for which place stages leave Cheyenne daily.

For route and fare, see **ANNEX No. 50.**

These Hills lie between the 43rd and 45th degrees of latitude, and the 103d and 105th parallels of longitude; are about 100 miles long and 60 miles wide.

We are pleased to refer our readers in search of further and full information on the Black Hills, Powder River and Big Horn country, to **ANNEX No. 9.**

Cheyenne up to this time has been the principal outfitting point for parties destined for the Black Hills. The amount of freight shipped from here since the emigration commenced, has been enormous.



WASH-A-KIE —PEACE CHIEF OF THE SHOSHONE INDIANS.

The road being a good one, with good stations, water, grass, etc., along the whole route, it has become the principal one traveled, particularly by small or private parties. The distance is 266 miles.

As for railroads, Cheyenne has great expectations. She already has two roads to Colorado, and *now* is agitating a line to the Black Hills, the Iron Mountain, and to Montana. But as these roads are not *yet* so that we can ride on them we will pat-

ronize the Southern route and take a run into the

State of Colorado,

the youngest, the fairest, and the "Centennial State" of the United States; admitted to the Union, July 1st, 1876. The State has an area of 86,029 square miles, and a population of 150,000.

It is not our purpose to enter into a very minute description of this remarkable country. Volumes would not suffice to do justice to her vast resources; her mines of gold, silver, iron, coal, and copper; her rich and fertile valleys; her broad plains, on which roam thousands of cattle, sheep, and horses; her vast agricultural resources; her dense forests and lofty mountains; her genial climate and whole-souled people, cannot be described in one small volume with any degree of accuracy or justice; in fact, they cannot be described at all, they must be seen to be appreciated, and the reader of any work treating on Colorado must live among her hardy, hospitable people before a correct understanding of their real character can be obtained.

The climate is dry and very healthy, the Territory being unsurpassed in this respect. Diseases common to the older States are unknown here. Pulmonary complaints are either eradicated from the system of invalid who resorts to this country, or the disease becomes so modified that the sufferer enjoys a marked improvement in his condition. Within the past few years Colorado has become noted as a resort for invalids; and we hear of some remarkable cures, resulting wholly from a change of climate.

The report of the Agricultural Society of Colorado shows that stock-raising is carried on to a *very great extent*, and with very flattering results.

Oats, barley and corn give handsome returns. Wheat is said to yield from 40 to 50 bushels to the acre.

No State in the Union, California excepted, can excel Colorado in the production of vegetables. In some portions of the Territory, owing to the dryness of the black loam, irrigation is necessary to secure good crops, for which purpose canals and ditches have been dug from the neighboring streams, which afford all the water required, and also ample water-power for mills of various kinds.

Colorado is rich in the precious metals, gold and silver being found in different

parts of the Territory. "Pike's Peak" became famous in 1858-9, though it is said that gold was discovered in the Territory in 1849. The placer mines were never very extensive, at least those which have been discovered were not lasting ones. It appears that the chief wealth of the mines lies in the gold and silver-bearing quartz lodes. In many of the mines, the ore is very refractory, and large fortunes have been expended to find some way to work the ores in such a manner as will secure a profit. Many plans of de-sulphurizing have been tried without any marked success. About the only works that have proved a success are those of Professor Hills, at Black Hawk; these works are the largest and most successful in America.

Along the base of the mountains, for many miles north and south of Denver, extensive coal mines have been discovered at various points. Good authorities estimate the extent of the coal fields at 5,000 square miles. To the north of the city several companies have opened mines, which are yielding—besides enough to supply home consumption and the various railroad companies—immense quantities for shipment to the North, East and South.

This coal is bituminous, and is harder, brighter, less dirty and odorous, burns with a purer flame, and leaves less residue than the coal from Illinois.

Large quantities of iron ore, of good quality, are found in connection with the coal deposits, and will eventually constitute a great source of wealth to the country. Manufacturers of machinery and all kinds of iron implements would find in Colorado an almost unlimited market, and would be able, while under selling Eastern dealers, to reap a rich reward for their outlay.

The following are among the minerals and precious stones found in Colorado: Moss agates, chiefly in Middle Park; amethyst, at Nevada, Mill City, and on Soda Creek; chalcedony, in South Park; feldspar, near Idaho and on Elk Creek; garnet, in South Park and about Breckenridge; jasper, in South and Middle Parks; mica, near Georgetown and Genesee Rancho; opal, near Idaho and in South Park; onyx, near Willow Creek, in Middle Park; quartz crystals, at many points; satin spar, near Mount Vernon; silicified wood, in Middle and South Parks, on Cherry Creek, the Platte, and Kiowa.

Many of the grandest mountains are

found in Colorado. They raise their snow-clad peaks far above their compeers, rising proudly and defiantly into the clear blue sky; their gray sides and white crests being visible through this clear atmosphere for many, many miles.

In the pure air of this country, objects like these are visible for a great distance, so great indeed, that were it named, those who have never been in these regions, we fear, would doubt the statement.

The altitude of the principal mountains, according to Prof. Whitney, are: Mt. Lincoln, 16,190 feet; Pike's Peak, 14,336; Gray's Peak, 14,251; Sopri's Peak, 14,200; Mt. Cameron, 14,000; Mt. Guizot, 13,223 feet; Vealie's Peak, 13,456 feet; Parry's Peak, 13,214 feet; Argentine Pass, 13,000 feet; Laguna Alta, 12,000 feet; Mt. Flora, 12,878 feet; Snowy Range, 11,700 feet; Boulder Pass, 11,700 feet; Georgia Pass, 11,487 feet; Berthoud's Pass, 11,371 feet; Note Pass, 11,200 feet; Long's Peak, 14,271 feet. There are other peaks, less high, but none the less grand and majestic. The Alps—storied monuments of poetical, legendary fame—cannot compare with these mountains in scenes of sublime beauty and awful grandeur. Here, all of the vast scene is before you, the pure air bringing the distant mountains within your vision, as though anxious that the whole grand beauty of the scene should be visible at one and the same time. The mind drinks in the inspiration of the glorious vision at one draught, and filled with awe, wonder and admiration, the bounding heart almost stands still, while the eager eyes gaze on the grandest panorama in nature. From the top of Grey's Peaks, either of them, a morning scene of glorious beauty is unfolded to the visitor, such as one rarely sees in any clime; for nature, in her wildest moods, has never excelled her handiwork in the panoramic view spread out in every direction. European travelers tell us that nowhere within the range of European travel can such scenes be found—scenes so full of beauty, sublimity and inspiration.

Nowhere on the old continent do we ascend so high; from no point is the view so wide and comprehensive. From Alpine summits, the tourist's gaze extends over one petty province to rest upon another. Here, the eye fails to reach the extent of even one portion of our country, and the far distant horizon closes in the scene by

dropping an airy curtain, whose fleecy fringes rest on mountain peaks and vast plains in far distant portions of the same fair land.

THE SUMMIT OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS—from one side of which the waters of numerous little springs ripple softly away, as though afraid to venture on the vast distance which lies between them and the waters of the Atlantic Ocean, their final destination—rears far heavenward its serried peaks. On the other side of the crest the scene is repeated, with this difference, that the waters stealing away through beds of tiny, delicately tinted mountain flowers, are destined to reach the Pacific Ocean, on the other side of the continent—so close together in their infancy, so far apart in their prime, or at their final grave—the ocean. This point is the apex, the centre of the North American Continent, the crowning peak of that great backbone, whose iron ribs are represented by the many spurs that branch away in earnest support of the whole grand system.

From this point, range on range, gorge after gorge, can be seen, interspersed with rugged peaks, which lend a peculiar wildness to the scene. Away to the east, lies the vast, grayish expanse of the plains, looking like some great ocean, its breast unstirred by the passing breeze, or rippled by a single prow. Nearer, still, among the bordering mountains nestling in the hollows and between the brown heights, lie miniature prairies, patches of green, on which the rays of the morning sun fall in folds of yellow light, enveloping them in a flood of golden beauty. Small and insignificant as they appear when compared with the vast sea of plains beyond, they are really large valleys, in which are found the farming lands of Colorado.

These little valleys, as seen from the mountain tops, prove, on entering them, to be both wide and long. They consist of the NORTH, MIDDLE, SOUTH and SAN LUIS PARKS, which lie along, on either side of the line of Central Colorado. Each is a great central park or valley in itself, shut out from its neighbors by dividing ranges of rugged hills, the only entrances being along the numerous water courses, which have their origin in the valleys, and cut their way through the surrounding mountains in their passage to the sea. The extent of these parks varies, the largest being about 80 miles long, with an average width of 40 miles. The smallest of the

number will not exceed 40 miles in length, with a width of about 15 miles. Some of these lie on the Atlantic side of the "backbone," while others rest on the Pacific side, their altitude being from 7,000 to 10,000 feet. They are, in fact, great upland basins, the reservoirs of the debris which for centuries has washed down the mountain sides. Their soil is fertile, yielding wild grasses in abundance, furnishing food for vast herds of sheep and cattle.

In Europe or New England, were such plains found at such an altitude and in similar latitude, they would be worthless, barren wastes—probable regions of perpetual ice and snow; but here, grains and vegetables are successfully cultivated, and cattle graze the year round at the height of 7,000 feet, while those valleys which lie between this altitude and that of the highest—10,000 feet—and including those, also afford excellent summer pasturage and great crops of natural grass, which is cured for hay and exported.

These great fertile areas constitute one of the great resources of Colorado—an unbounded field of wealth which requires no expensive machinery to develop. When these plains shall have been stocked and settled, when the golden grain shall wave in the morning breeze around the home of the pioneer, when these lands shall have been divided up and peopled, a new era of wealth and prosperity will dawn on Colorado—an era of steadily increasing and permanent progress, such as mines can never give.

But we must away—"All aboard for Colorado!"—While at dinner at the Railroad House in Cheyenne, the "Denver through sleeping car" is dropped from the Union Pacific train, and taken up by the through train on the

Colorado Central Railroad.

Chief office at Golden, Colorado.

W. H. H. LOVELAND, . . . *Pres. and Gen. Manager.*
E. L. BERTHOUD, *Sec. and Chief Engineer.*
O. H. HENRY, *Superintendent.*

This was the *first* railroad corporation in Colorado, having been organized in 1865. Ground was first broken at Golden, New Years day, 1868, and during the year 10 miles of track graded. In September, 1870, the broad gauge portion, between Golden and Denver, was completed. In April of the same year, work was commenced on the division extending north to

Longmont, and west to the mining cities of Central, Black Hawk, and Georgetown. The mountain portion of the "Central" is a three-foot narrow gauge, commenced about the same time as the Longmont division, and completed Sept. 1st, 1871, to the junction of North and South Clear Creeks, 13 miles from Golden, and in December following, to Black Hawk 36 miles from Golden. In March, 1873, the South Clear Creek line was completed to Floyd Hill, 3½ miles above the forks, and to Georgetown in the fall of 1876. In the July of 1877, work was commenced on the extension from Longmont, and completed to Cheyenne in October of the same year, making the whole mileage of the "Central," 184 miles, 130 being of the broad, and 54 narrow gauge.

Leaving Cheyenne, our course is westward over the track of the "Union Pacific," six miles to

COLORADO JUNCTION—At Hazard, before reaching the station building, our track branches off to the left, leaving the Union track on the north side of the platform, while ours is on the south side.

At Hazard we meet the Overland train from the West, and hear the cry of "Change cars for all points in Colorado and New Mexico," and having received on board such passengers as are going our way, change our course to the southward and pass over a rolling prairie for a few miles, and then through deep, sandy cuts up a heavy grade, cross the line into Colorado, and descend by a great Horse-shoe curve into the valley of Lone Tree Creek, and after a distance of 9 5-10 miles, reach the station of

LONE TREE—a side-track and water-tank, opposite the old stage station—the herds of cattle and sheep being the only objects of interest observable.

Proceeding on down the valley, which in places is a half-mile in width, crossing and re-crossing Lone Tree Creek, we pass through several cuts of hard lime-rock. In one place, where the rock has been hauled away from the cut, it has been dumped, on the right of the track, a load in a place, close together, covering a considerable ground, and the action of the atmosphere has caused these hard rocks to slacken and fall down to a white powder. Scientists are requested to explain "why *this is thus?*" Eight miles further is

TAYLORS—a side-track. Here you get a

good view of the Rocky Mountains, with Long's Peak towering up the highest, on the right of the train.

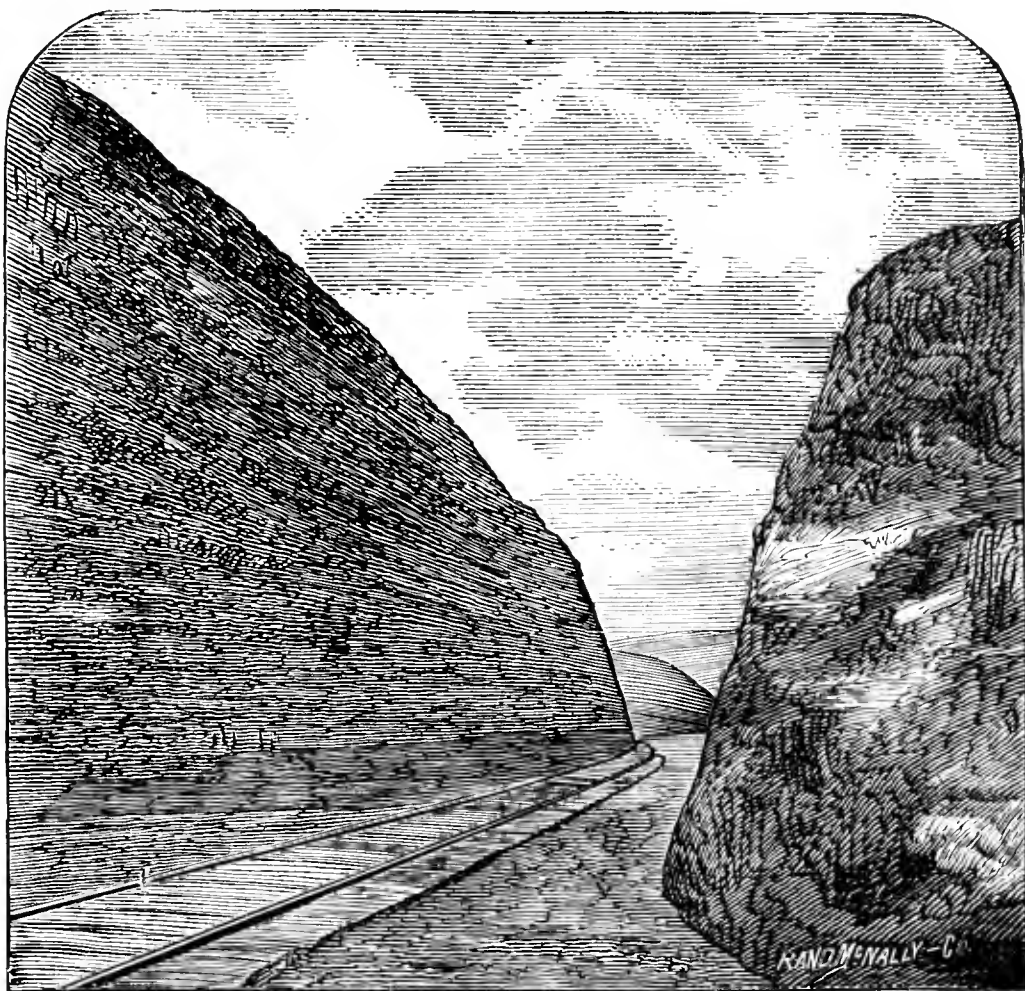
After passing Taylors, "Round Butte," a sharp, high peak rising up out of the plain on the left, appears to view. This country is wholly given over to stock-raising, sheep being the principal kind, large flocks of which will be seen for the next twenty miles.

To the eastward, on Lone Tree Creek, is a collection of towering rocks—resembling, from some directions, an old castle—that are called "Natural Fort," but they cannot be seen from the cars.

Nine miles more, and we pass

BRISTOL—on Box Elder Creek, another side-track. A few miles after passing Bristol, by looking away to the right, northwest, can be seen the Black Hills range, south of Sherman, and away up on the comb of the ridge, but 500 feet higher, rises on the view the "Steamboat Rock," so-called, but from our cars it resembles more closely a huge fortress, round and turreted, as seen from different directions. The hills are nearly bare of timber, and in places are very red, similar to those at Red Buttes, on the Union Pacific road, indicating the presence of iron.

Soon our train reaches the high prairie, and then, if the day be a clear one, the passenger will have, on the right, one of the grandest mountain views that can be found on this continent, or the world, the great Rocky Mountain range, extending from north to south as far as the eye can reach. Immediately opposite is Long's Peak, 14,271 feet in height, the base of which seems almost at our feet, yet it is 50 miles away. Beyond can be seen a few peaks of the "Snowy Range," covered at all times with a mantle of snow; these are full 250 miles distant. To the south,



BURNING ROCK CUT, NEAR GREEN RIVER.

that towering old mountain peak—the great land-mark for the "Pilgrims" of 1858-9—Pikes Peak looms up 156 miles away.

Continuing along on this high table-land, we pass several small lakelets on our right, and then comes in view the valley of the Cache-a-la Poudre River, a tributary of the South Platte River, which has its source in the mountain springs around the base of Long's Peak. This river, which we will cross at the next station, is about 50 miles in length, running through one of the loveliest valleys in the State. It is thickly settled and the settlers raise abundant crops.

To our right, away up the valley, embowered in shade trees and orchards, is the old city of *La Porte*, a few buildings of which can be seen through the thick foliage. It was once an important point on the old overland stage road, which runs from Denver along the base of the mountains to this place, and continues on through Virginia Dale Canyon to Laramie Plains. *La Porte* is a small place of perhaps 100 inhabitants, a good hotel, several stores and some fine residences. It is

noted as being one of the best places in the State for game, a place where deer, elk, mountain sheep, bear, and mountain lions can be found, as well as the finest trout fishing in the whole mountain range. Descending into the valley we cross numerous irrigating ditches, and then a long bridge over the Cache-a-la Poudre River to the south bank, and stop at

FORT COLLINS—the first place of much importance since leaving Cheyenne, 48 miles distant, and 80 miles from Denver.

Fort Collins is the county seat of Larimer county, in the midst of as fine agricultural section as there is in the State. It has several churches and schools, one flouring mill, a dozen or more stores, two good hotels—the Collins and the Blake—several small manufactories, and is populated by an enterprising and thrifty people, numbering about 500. The town is a short distance to the left, east of the station. Passing on to the southward, we cross several large irrigating canals—one belonging to the "Greeley Colony," of which we shall speak hereafter—and up over a rolling prairie 13 6-10 miles to

LOVELAND—*rightly* named. This place was cognomed after the president of the road, than whom a more enterprising, energetic, and persevering man never set foot in Colorado, and the people at Loveland Station have become, to a great extent, inspired with the same spirit of progress that animated him, as is manifest in the improvements surrounding this station, where, in June last, 1877, there were but very few buildings to be seen. Now, there are several stores, a good station building, some fine private residences, and an air of thrift pervades the scene on every hand. Wheat, oats, barley and corn are the principal productions—of the first two named the crops are very abundant.

Proceeding on, we soon come down into the valley of Big Thompson Creek, upon which are some fine farms, especially on the upper portion near the mountains. Crossing the creek, and up over another stretch of high rolling prairie, we descend to another small valley, through which runs Little Thompson, which we cross and stop at

BERTHOUD—a small side-track station, 9 4-10 miles from Loveland. Continuing our journey, we again pass over a high rolling prairie, used mostly for grazing, 4 3-10 miles to

LONG'S PEAK—or "Highland," as it is sometimes called—but really we could not see anything to call, unless it were the sheep, and they were *numerous*; also, further on, some farmers were engaged in "tickling the soil," which, when irrigated, produces abundant crops.

Five miles further, and we are at

LONGMONT—This is one of the most important towns on the road. It is situated on the high prairie sloping to the southward, about half-a-mile north of St. Vrain River, the waters of which are taken out about seven miles west of the town and conducted in ditches over the highlands on each side of the river, which produces large crops of wheat, barley, oats, corn and other crops annually. During the last year, over 300 car loads of wheat were shipped from Longmont, besides what was ground in three mills located near the town. Wheat often yields 30 bushels to the acre; oats 50.

Longmont has three church edifices, two schools, two hotels—the St. Vrain and the City—ten stores, and a great many kinds of shops and small establishments. The *Longmont Post* is a live weekly, published here. Its population is about 800, and rapidly increasing.

The streets are laid out at right angles, and are ornamented with shade trees of various kinds, as are many of the private residences.

In the summer, a stage leaves here for

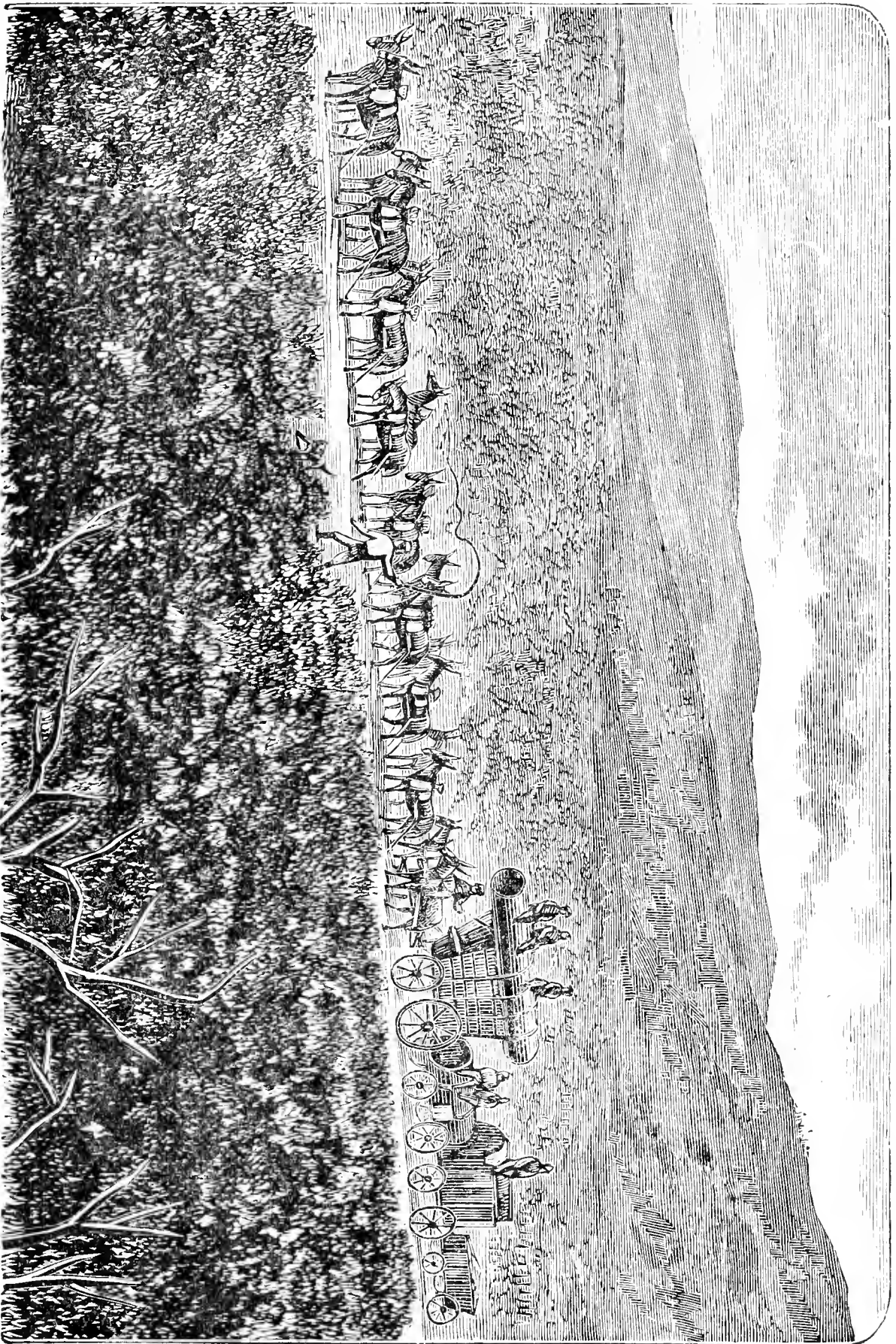
ESTES PARK—30 miles distant, to the westward. This is a beautiful little valley, about six miles long by $4\frac{1}{2}$ wide, surrounded by mountain peaks, chief of which is Long's, about 10 miles to the northward. Spruce and pine trees abound in the park, sufficiently near each other to afford a beautiful and cooling shade in the hottest days in summer.

Crossing St. Vrain River, which, a few miles above, forks, the southern branch of which is called Left Hand, we again ascend the rolling prairie, and six miles from Longmont reach

NI WOT—a station named for a mine and mill on the side of the mountain in plain view. The country here is nearly all under cultivation, that portion between the road and the mountains being very productive.

Eight miles further on we arrive at

BOULDER—This city is about one mile to the westward, at the base of the mountain, and mouth of Boulder Canyon. It is the



Mule Team, in 1869, loaded with Boilers and Machinery, weighing 54,000 pounds, en route from Elko to White Pine

county seat of Boulder county, one of the richest in the State.

The chief business in which the citizens are engaged, is mining and agriculture—gold, coal and iron being the principal minerals. There are three ore sampling works, one smelting furnace, one iron furnace, two flouring mills—the latter turning out 350 sacks of flour daily—one large foundry and machine shop, and numerous small manufactories.

There are many good business blocks, four church edifices, and several good schools, besides the State University, which is located here. Of newspapers there are two, both weekly, the *News* and the *Banner*. The American is the principal hotel. Population, about 2,000.

Boulder Canyon, at the mouth of which the city is located, contains some magnificent scenery,—see illustration and ANNEX No. 11,—and is the outlet to the valley for some of the richest mines in the State. In the western or mountainous portion of the county are located the Gold Hill, Sugar Loaf, Caribou, Pennsylvania, Snowy Range, Gold Lake, Ward, Jamestown and other rich mining districts, containing numerous stamp mills and reduction works, which yield a wealth of the precious metals daily.

Near the station we cross the track of the Boulder Valley railroad, of which Boulder is the western terminus. This road connects with the Denver Pacific at Hughes' station, 17 miles north of Denver. It is operated by the Kansas Pacific Railroad Co. It was projected in the first place for a coal road, but afterwards improved, and is now in good condition and doing a good passenger and freight business.

Looking down the valley, as we leave the station, two high peaks, or buttes, can be seen, rising some hundreds of feet above the plains, which are near the site of the town of Valmont, started in 1863 to rival Boulder, but did not succeed.

Crossing Boulder Creek to the south side we soon pass Pettis Lake, noted for its numerous sunfish; and 5 5-10 miles more brings us to

DAVIDSON—on South Boulder—a small side-track. Two miles further and we reach

COAL CREEK—on the stream of that name—after crossing which we commence a heavy up grade, through deep cuts, and on for ten miles to

CHURCHES—This is a small side-track,

named for a butcher and cattle dealer who lived near by, in 1862-3. It is in a region where irrigation was first resorted to in Colorado, ditches for which purpose take the water from Ralston and Clear Creeks.

From Churches we proceed over another dividing ridge of prairie-land seven miles to

RALSTON—Situated on the creek of that name, which comes down through a deep cut in the "Hog-back" Ridge, two miles to the west.

From Ralston, our course is to the southwest, up a heavy grade, two miles to the summit, where we run between the Table Mountain on the east, and the "Rockies," on the west; then, as we descend, on the west, can be seen the old Golden Gate wagon road into the mountains, over which—until the building of the "Central," through Clear Creek Canyon—passed up and over the "Guy Hill," all the travel for the mining regions of Gilpin and Clear Creek counties.

One mile further, down grade, making three from Ralston, and we stop at

GOLDEN—This city is often called the "Lowell" of Colorado, on account of the number of manufactories located in and near the city.

Golden was first settled in 1859, then, it was a lively place, owing to the gulch mining on Clear Creek, both above and below the town, but these "placers" having been worked out, the place declined. In 1863 it took a step forward in the establishment of a pottery and paper mill, the first within 800 miles; but since the completion of the Central, rapid progress has been made. The town now contains about 4,500 inhabitants, and besides the manufactories above named, has three flouring mills, a manufactory for making fire brick, the Golden Smelting Works, which turn out about \$300,000 worth of bullion and lead annually, and the Golden Smelting and Dressing Works, another very extensive establishment. Besides these, there are several saw mills and manufactories of small wares. The School of Mines for the State is located here.

Golden is the county seat of Jefferson county, is due west of Denver 14 miles by wagon, and 16 miles by railroad, situated on Clear Creek, or Vasquez Fork, just below where it debouches from the mountains, and close above the Table Mountains, which rise 1,000 feet above the town, in what must have been at one time a great basin or lake, before the waters of the

creek cut their way through to the plain below.

These mountains are nearly round, flat on the top and covered with grass, from the summit of which, a magnificent view can be had of the towns of Golden, Denver, Boulder, and down the Platte River to the northeast, up to the Arkansas Divide, to the southeast, and out on to the broad plains to the east, as far as the eye can reach.

The court house at Golden, is of a fine quality of brick, with cut stone facings, standing on an eminence overlooking the city. There are six church edifices, one large public school, capable of accommodating 300 pupils, several hotels, among which are the Bacon, Overland, Golden, Johnson, and Astor. Golden has two weekly papers, the *Colorado Transcript*, published by Geo. West, a Revolutionary soldier of 1812, or rather a pioneer of 1859, and the *Colorado Globe*, by Donaldson & Moore.

There are several quartz mines near the town, and the whole section is underlaid with coal mines of good quality, which are successfully worked.

Clear Creek rises about 60 miles from

the city, emptying its waters into the Platte four miles below Denver. The stream affords great natural advantages for manufacturies, the water-power being unlimited, and mill sites numerous.

The business of the town is principally with the mining region to the westward, and while we are here we will take a run up and see what can be seen. "Change cars,"—this time, for the narrow gauge, and away we go to the west, up, up, through a narrow canyon, with the creek on our left, and the towering mountains rising above our heads, on either hand, 1,000 feet or more.

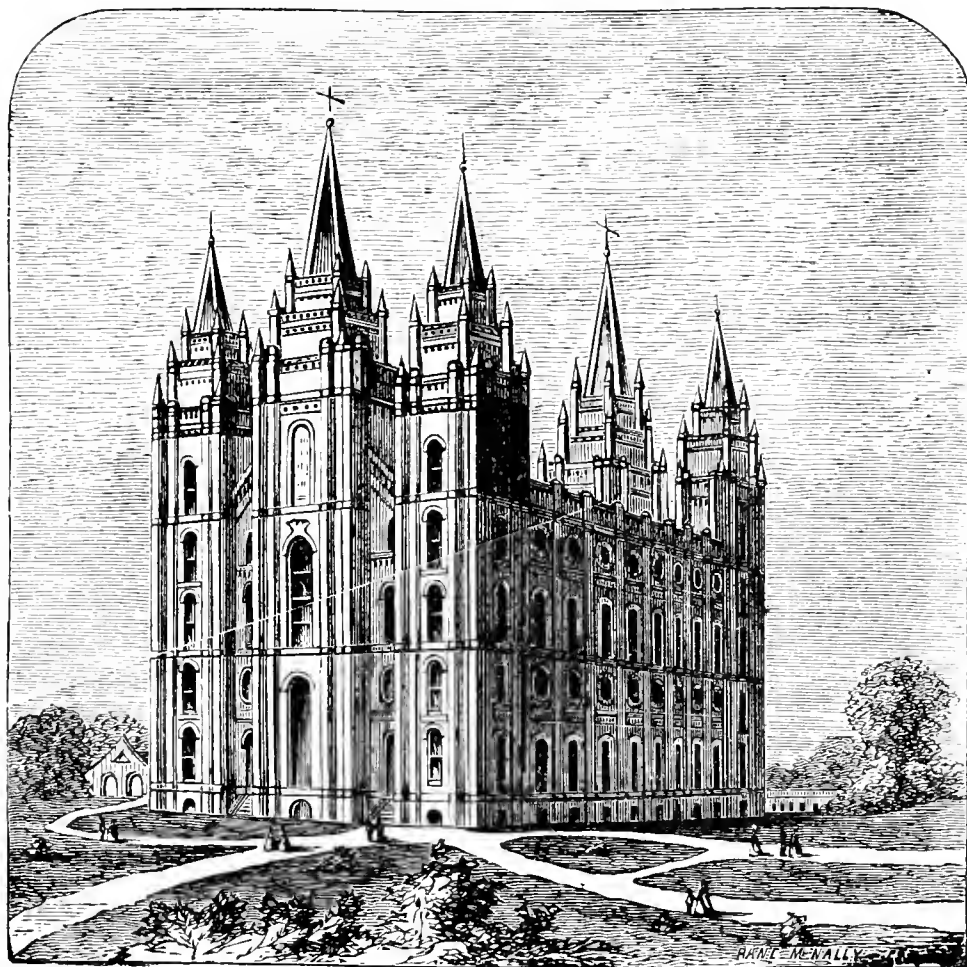
We follow the creek in its tortuous course, in places 100 feet above, and then along on a level with its banks 3 2-10 miles to

CHIMNEY GULCH—a station only in name. In 1863, a wagon road was built up this canyon to GUY GULCH, three miles further, which it followed up about three miles to where it intersected the old Golden Gate road, at the foot of Guy Hill. Near the junction of this wagon road, which comes in on the right, with Clear Creek, are many evidences of placer mining; but little has been done since 1859 and 60, when this was a busy camp.

From Guy Gulch our course is more to the left, crossing the creek to the south, between high towering cliffs, for 1 6-10 miles to

BEAVER BROOK—the first stopping place so far on the route. Beaver Brook—a small stream comes in on the left, down a narrow canyon, up which six miles distant is located a sawmill, in the midst of a perfect forest of timber.

Opposite the station building, away up on a projecting point of the mountain, 200 feet above the road, and almost overhanging it, is located a pavilion, with a stairway leading to it from near the platform below. In the summer this place is a great resort for pic-nic parties from the valley



MORMON TEMPLE, SALT LAKE CITY.

below, and the mountains town above; also for school children, the railroad company running extra trains for their accommodation.

The scenery at this point is grand; the mountains are full 1,000 feet above the road, on either hand, and covered in places with a dense growth of young pine and spruce trees, presenting as wild, picturesque and romantic appearance as one could wish.

Leaving the station, our road makes a 30 degree curve to the right, up a grade of 272 feet to the mile, *under* a projecting spur of the mountain, which rises 1,500 feet *above* our train (see ANNEX No. 12), with the creek close on our right.

Soon we cross the creek, and, one mile from Beaver Brook, pass

ELK CREEK—a side-track—and continue our climbing between towering mountains on each side, 3 4-10 miles further to

BIG HILL—Here the old Mt. Vernon wagon road comes down the mountain from the left, the grade of which, in places, is 34 feet to the 100. This road leaves the valley about two miles south of Golden, and after climbing the mountains via Mt. Vernon Canyon, to an altitude of 8,000 feet, descends this “hill” and runs up the north branch of Clear Creek to Black Hawk. Many of the mills and the machinery used in these mountains, in early days, before the railroad, were hauled over this road; and where the grades were the steepest, the wagons were eased down by ropes secured by a turn or two around huge pine trees beside the road, and at this time, the marks of the ropes are to be seen where they have peeled the bark, so taut were the lines. We know—of our own personal knowledge—where it took ten men, besides their teams, *nine days* to lower down this “hill” one boiler, the weight of which was a little over seven tons. Those who grumble at railroad charges, please take notice; the wagon road is still there—*try it*. But we must away, 1 1-10 miles further and we are at the

JUNCTION—of North and South Clear Creek. Here the route for Georgetown turns to the left, across the bridge, while that for Black Hawk and Central keeps to the right. As we have always had a *desire* to do right, we will keep to the right awhile longer, and note the result.

From this point to Black Hawk, seven

miles—and we might include that portion from Floyd Hill to Georgetown, on the south fork—nearly every foot of the creek bed has been dug over, time and again, by miners, in search of the yellow metal—gold. Dams, in many places, have turned the waters of the creek, through flumes, first on one side of the creek bed, then on the other, and the greater portion of the earth, from surface to bed-rock, and one side the gulch to the other, have been dug and washed over by white men, and when given up by them, have been “jumped” by the Chinese, many of whom can be seen daily, washing and working these old “placer diggings” over again. Leaving the junction—the road is on the east side of the creek—we proceed 2 1-10 miles to

COTTONWOOD—a milk ranche, a side-track, 2 7-10 miles from

SMITH HILL—where the old wagon road, built by Mr. E. B. Smith, of Golden, in 1862, comes down from a narrow ravine on the east. The mountains on each side are steep and high, more so than for the last two miles below the station.

Nearly opposite this station, comes down Russell Gulch, up which are located the old placer mines, so noted in 1859.

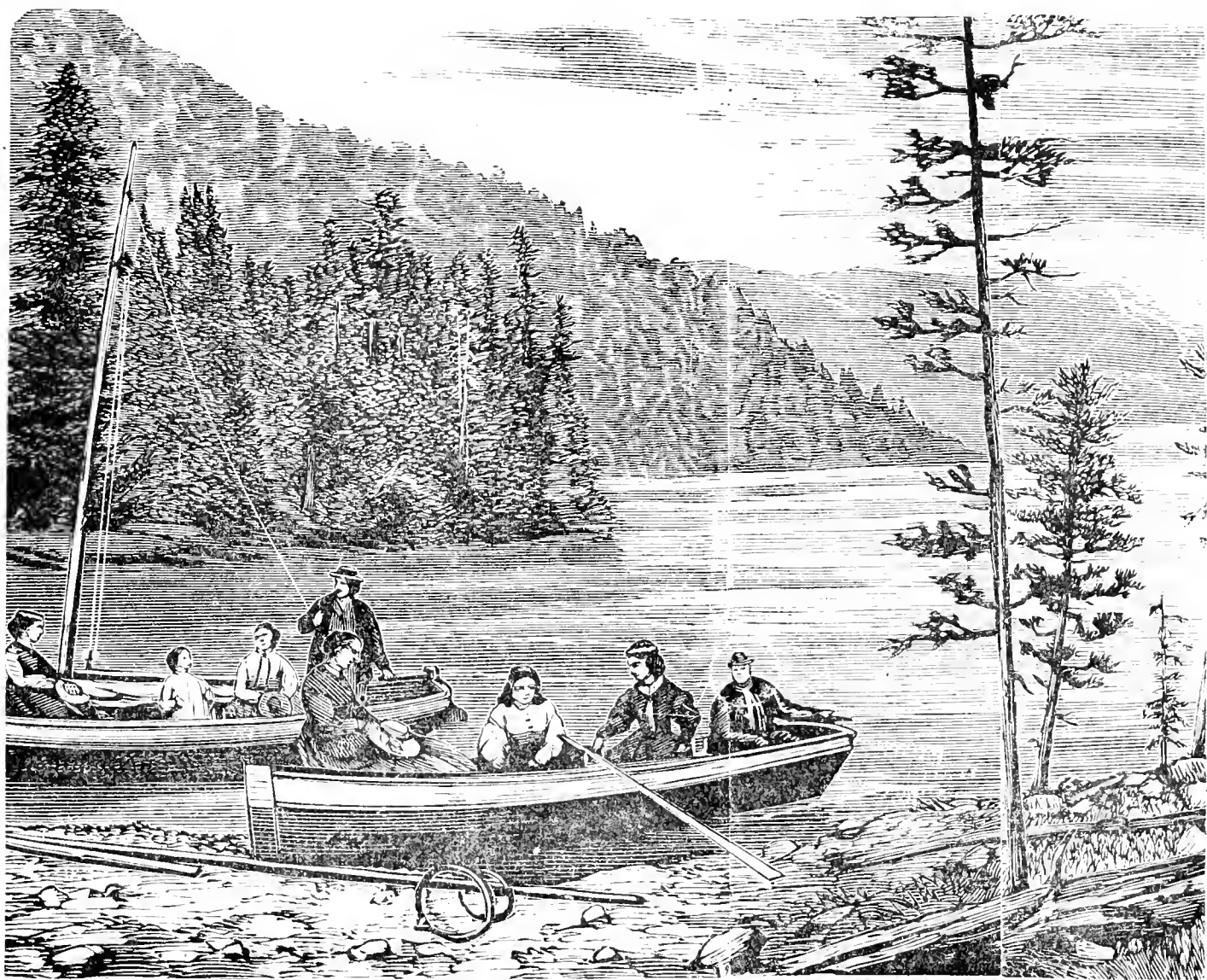
Proceeding upward and onward, about one mile above the station, we pass, on the left, the old Excelsior and the Whipple Mills, now abandoned, except as a shelter for a few Chinese miners, who work along the creek or “washee, washee” for a living.

By looking away up the mountains on the left, westward, can be seen the railroad grade, where it runs along first to the south then back to the north, gaining altitude at each turn, which will, when completed, enable our train to run into Central.

Rolling along, we pass several quartz mills: across the creek to the west bank, and along the road on the right, are located the Reduction Works, conducted by Prof. Hill. These works are said to be the largest in America, and the most successful. The weekly average value of gold, silver, copper and lead, amounts to \$200,000; most of the ores treated are purchased from parties working mines in the vicinity, or on South Clear Creek.

From Smith Hill, it is 2 3-10 miles to

BLACK HAWK—a city of about 3,000 inhabitants, all of whom are engaged in mining, directly or indirectly. The build-



DONNER LAKE BOATING PARTY.

ings are sandwiched in between the gulches, ravines, mines, rocks, and projecting mountain crags in the most irregular manner.

Gold, in paying quantities was first discovered in this section of country, at this place, by John H. Gregory, May 6th, 1859. During the summer, the great rush of gold-seekers commenced in earnest, and the mountains were overrun with prospectors, every day bringing reports of rich placer diggings or quartz discoveries.

Close upon the discovery of gold, came the newspaper. *The Rocky Mountain Gold Reporter* and *Mountain City Herald* were established Aug. 6th, 1859, by Mr. Thos. Gibson, at this time, one of Omaha's most esteemed citizens. *The Post*, a weekly, is the only paper published here now.

Quartz mills are numerous in and around Black Hawk; the rattling of their descending stamps, night and day, speaks in thunder tones of the great wealth of this

mountain country, one of the great treasure-chambers of the American Continent.

The railroad, when completed, will keep up Clear Creek, to the east of Black Hawk, where it will make a curve to the west bank and follow it down through the more elevated part of the city, and run up the mountain side—as previously described—gaining sufficient altitude to reach Spring Gulch, close to Central, to the old Montana mill where the depot will be located. But, until this road is completed, passengers will take the “bus” at the depot just below Black Hawk, and ride up through the city—through Gregory Gulch, the old town of Mountain City, and along a street, built up, most of the way—passing several quartz mills, for a distance of about two miles, when we are at

CENTRAL CITY—county seat of Gilpin county; altitude 8,240 feet, being about 800 feet higher than Black Hawk. The city has a permanent population of about 4,000, and, like the people of Black Hawk,

are all connected with the mining industry, more or less. The *Register*, a daily and weekly paper, enlightens the citizens on the news of the day, while the Teller and the Granite hotels, provide good accommodations for the traveling public.

Central is the center of an extensive mining section, composed of small villages, camps, or "diggings," some of which number 500 and 600 inhabitants, who purchase the greater portion of their goods at the county seat.

The mountains surrounding Central and Black Hawk—when gold was first discovered in them—were covered with a dense growth of pine and spruce trees, but they are about all cut off now, and the whole mountain top and sides, with the stumps and prospect holes, present a face,—"pock-marked," we should say, were it a child, beyond the recognition of its own mother.

Gilpin county contains 19 quartz mills, with 595 stamps, which crush 450 tons of ore per day. We will now return to the

JUNCTION—cross the bridge and start up South Clear Creek towards Georgetown.

Soon after leaving the station our train arrives at a narrow gorge and a sharp curve in the road, where a huge spur of the mountains projects out, within 200 feet of its tall brother on the opposite side of the creek; and as the train passes *under* this over-hanging cliff, we enter *one of the grandest natural amphitheatres in the world*. The mountain rises over 2,000 feet above the stream which is here compressed to a rapid torrent, thundering at its very base. The scenery for the next two miles is unusually impressive. In places small pine and cedar trees can be seen in the gorges and crevices, which add an additional beauty to the scene.

In places the space between the mountain cliffs is just sufficient for the creek and road; in others, the road-bed has had to be blasted out from the mountain side.

About three miles above the Junction the road curves to the right, opposite the base of Floyd Hill, down which comes the old wagon road, from Bergins township to the south, and follows up the west bank and crosses the creek at

FLOYD HILL STATION—3 7-10 miles from the Junction.

From this point up to Georgetown, 21 miles, the creek shows many evidences of "placer mining," and is one of the sections alluded to on a preceeding page.

Passing up, the creek bottom widens, and the mountains are not as high. Several old deserted mills are to be seen, and some work in the placer diggings along the creek. Five miles brings us to

IDAHO SPRINGS—situated in Clear Creek county, on South Clear Creek, 22 miles west of Golden, and 16 miles east of Georgetown—elevation 7,800 feet. The population is about 1,000, nearly all of whom are engaged in mining in the vicinity. There are some good blocks of business buildings, a concentrating works, several stamp mills, a bank, stores and small shops of all kinds, many fine private residences, and two large hotels, besides a number of boarding houses. The Beebe House is the principal hotel.

In April, 1859, gold was discovered in paying quantities, on what is known now as Chicago Creek, a small stream that comes down from the south, opposite the station in Idaho, but these placer diggings were soon worked out, and then came the search for quartz mines, the result of which has made this county one of the most noted in the mountains as a gold and silver producing region.

Numerous quartz mills, and many rich lodes are situated near Idaho. The Seaton is on the side of the mountain, north, in plain view from the town; Virginia Canyon coming in to the north, has several; Chicago Creek, to the south, contains among others, the Cascade, into which a tunnel has been driven 550 feet.

Idaho, for its hot and cold mineral springs—and swimming baths—has become noted as an attractive summer resort. It is claimed the waters contain rare medicinal properties, and are nearly identical, in chemical ingredients and temperature, with the celebrated Carlsbad waters of Germany. Prof. Pohel gives the following as the analysis of the water in proportion to the gallon.

| | |
|---|--------|
| Carbonate of Soda..... | 30.80 |
| " " Lime..... | 9.52 |
| " " Magnesia,... | 2.88 |
| " " Iron, | 4.12 |
| Sulphate of Soda, | 29.36 |
| " " Magnesia,..... | 18.72 |
| " " Lime,..... | 3.44 |
| Chloride of Sodium..... | 4.16 |
| Chlorides of Calcium and Magnesium, of each a trace. | |
| Silicate of Soda,..... | 4.08 |
| Grains..... | 107.00 |

At the springs are two swimming baths, one 30 by 50 feet, five feet deep, the other 20



are a
more
wheel
the r
the C
datic
Co
min
lage
whic
who
good
Tl
Blac
cove
dens
they
who
stun
—“
chil
mot
G
with
ore
Ju
Sou
Se
arri
in t
mot
its t
crec
ove
est
The
stre
torr
scer
ally
ced
crev
to t
It
tain
roac
blas
A
the
bas
old
the
and
F
the
F
mil
“pl
allu

GARDEN OF THE GODS—PIKE'S PEAK IN THE DISTANCE. (See Annex No. 14.) (5.)





by 40, and four feet deep, also private baths, varying in temperature from 60 to 110 deg. fahr., so arranged that the bather has full control of the temperature of the water. Besides the springs above named, there is, in close proximity, a cold mineral spring of sparkling, effervescent water, which, for drinking purposes, is very excellent.

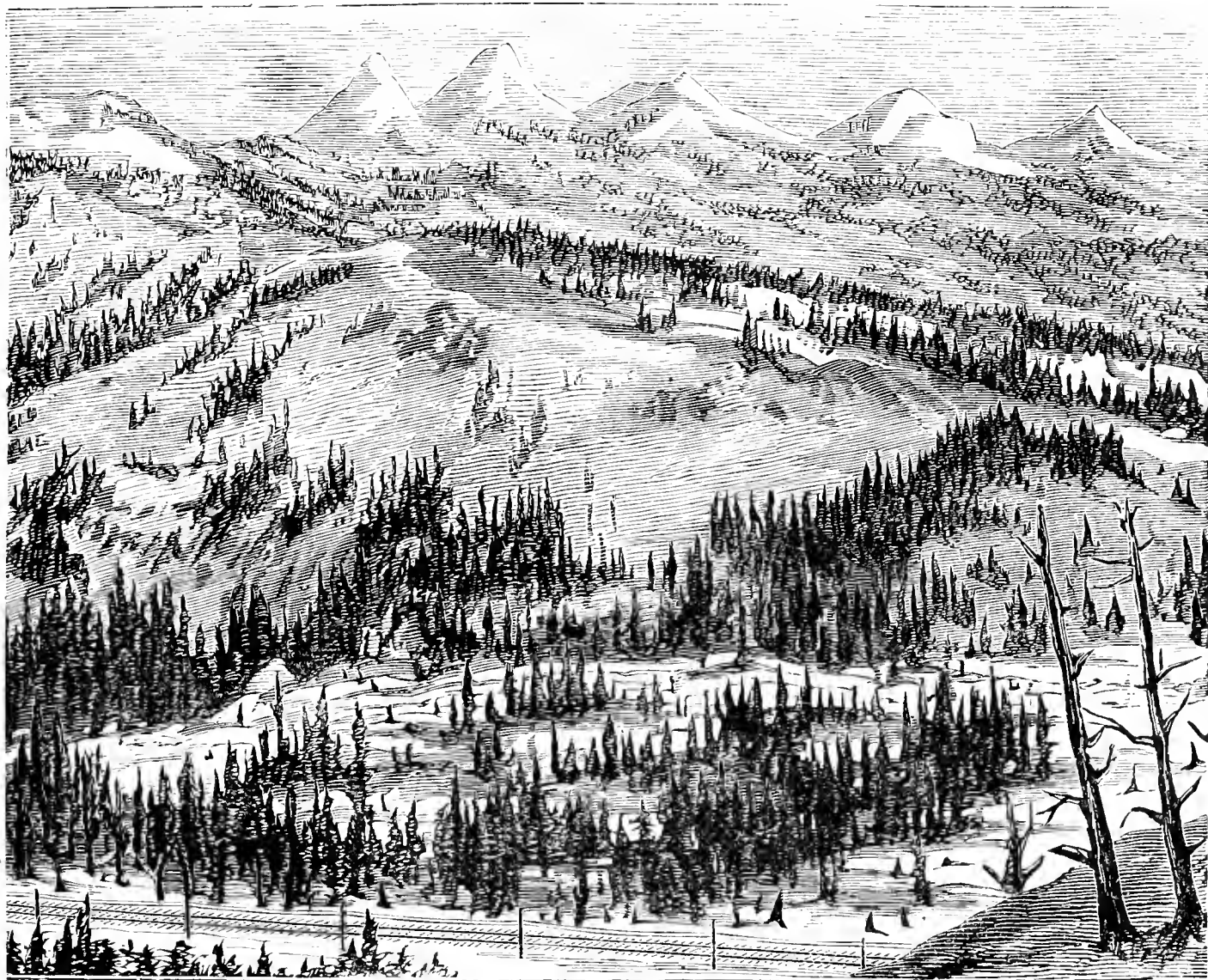
[We hear a rumor that the railroad company propose, at an early day, to erect at these springs a large hotel capable of accommodating 200 guests, and that the house will be provided with all modern improvements, the hot and cold spring water conducted into every room, and to baths—on every floor, which will be *free* to all guests of the house.]

Good accommodations can be had at the hotels and boarding houses for prices ranging from \$7 to \$14 per week.

To the south of Idaho—at Brookvale—on Bear Creek, is a very beautiful summer

resort. It is the residence of W. E. Sisty, Esq., Fish Commissioner for the State of Colorado; and what Sisty cannot tell you about fish in this State, would add little to your education. Game of all kinds, deer, elk, mountain sheep, mountain bison, are abundant, and some of the finest trout fishing near, that can be found in the whole mountain region.

Leaving Idaho, and continuing on up the north side of the creek, we come to Spanish Bar, once noted for its placer diggings; near, is located the Whale mill, on the opposite side of the creek. This is a brick building, 75 by 139 feet, with two wings, 50 by 75 feet, built in 1864, and intended for 128, and provided with Bertola stamps (weighing 300 pounds each), an iron Chilian mill for each battery, tanks for catching the crushed ore, tanks for treating it by the Bertola process, and 100 Bertola pans. About 600 feet above the mill, a dam was built, which



SUMMIT OF THE MOUNTAINS, 10,000 FEET HIGH.

afforded ample water for driving two large turbine wheels. To the south, away on up the side of the mountain, is located the Whale mine, marked by an old tram-way down to the mill. The parties owning the mill and mine resided in England, and after expending \$200,000 in the vicinity, abandoned it, and nothing has been done with the works or mine in the last twelve years.

Just above Spanish Bar, Trail Run comes in from the southwest; up this creek are some good quartz mines, and extensive forests of timber. Fall River, another small creek, about eight miles long, on which are over 1,000 quartz claim locations, and several mills, comes down a half-mile above Trail Run, from the north.

Above Fall River, half-a-mile, Turkey Run comes down from the south, at the junction of which, and Clear Creek, is located the Syracuse Mill. A little further on we have Spring Gulch, from the north, where is located some mills and valuable mines. From Idaho, our train passes all the points above named, and after a run of 5 6-10 miles arrives at

MILL CITY—at the mouth of Mill Creek, which comes down from the northward. At Mill City is located several quartz mills, and above, on the creek, are some valuable quartz mines, a smelting furnace, and several stamp mills. Passing several mills, numerous prospect holes and tunnels in the mountain sides, some placer mining along the creek, and we come to

LAWSON—a small side-track station at the base of Red Elephant Mountain. In the fall of 1877, several rich quartz mines were discovered on this mountain, and large quantities of ore hauled down to this station and shipped East, and to Prof. Hill's works, at Black Hawk.

The opening or "dump" of some of the mines, can be seen away up near the top of the mountain, marked by a white deposite line, extending down towards the valley below.

Continuing up 1 3-10 miles, we pass

EMPIRE—a small town situated on the north side of the road, in as pretty a location and with as picturesque surroundings as can be found in the mountains of Colorado. Bard's Creek, from the south, and Lyon's, from the north, reach Clear Creek opposite each other, their deltas, with the elevated bars of the creek, forming the town site. The great mountains of Douglas, Covode, Lincoln, and Eureka,

rise above the town in different directions 1,500 feet or more. The elevation of Empire is 8,583 feet.

North, about one mile, away up on the mountain, 1,400 feet, is located the Empire mines. There are quite a number of stamp mills and furnaces for treating ores located at and near the town, on Lyon's Creek and North Empire.

The road over the range to the Middle Park, via Berthoud Pass—11,350 feet—runs through Empire, and is one of the most beautiful mountain roads for variety of ever-changing panoramic views, to be had in the world.

From Empire, our road lies on the west side of the creek, running along the base of Republican Mountain, which rises above the road, almost perpendicular, 1,250 feet, while on the east, Alpine Mountain elevates its crest, 2,000 feet high; on the sides of these mountains are shafts, tunnels, and prospect holes in great numbers.

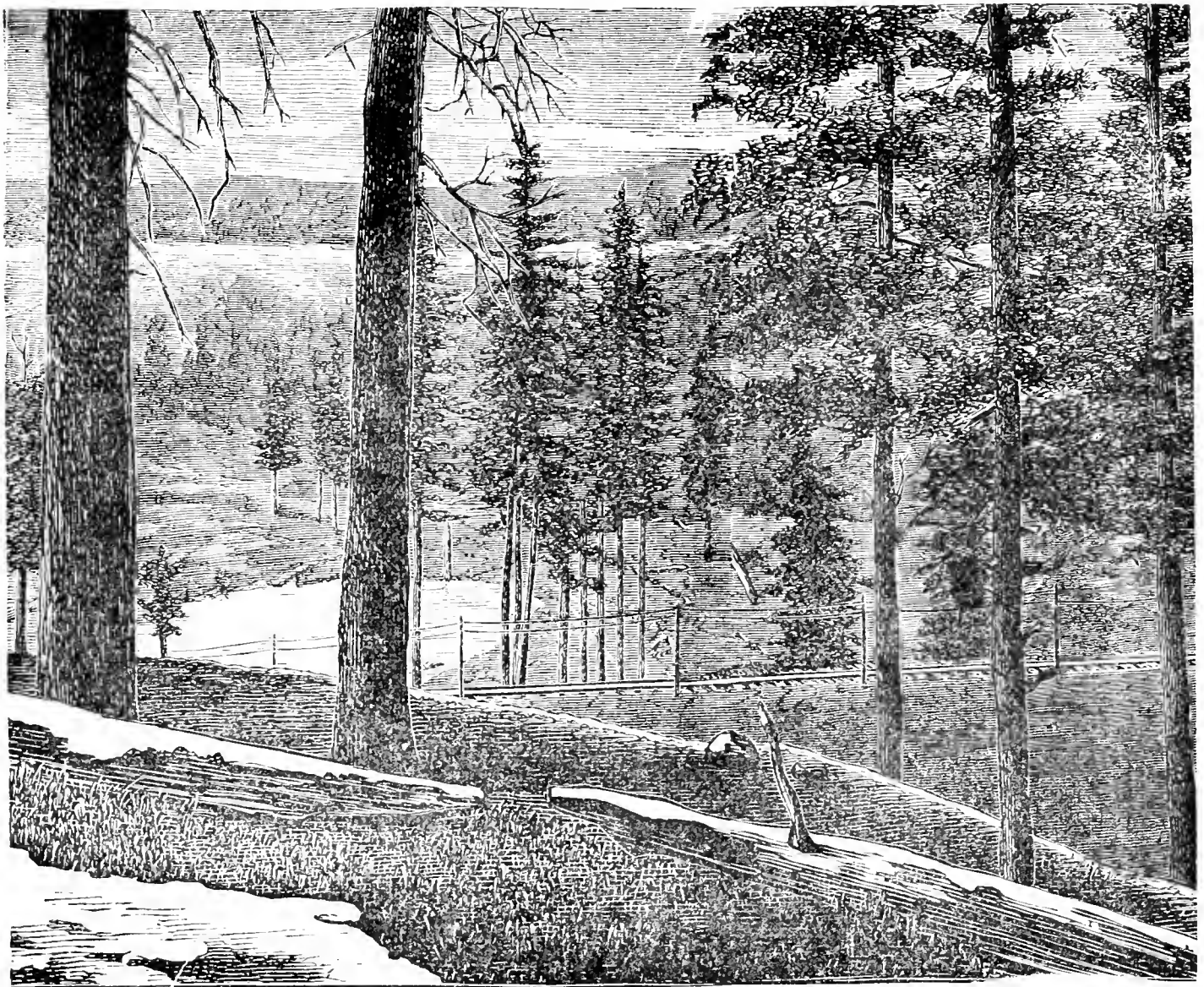
Our course is south, 4 2-10 miles to the end of the road at

GEORGETOWN—which is situated in the center of the great silver mining region of Colorado, at the base of the Snowy Range, near the source of Clear Creek, —8,452 feet elevation—22 miles west from Idaho, 54 from Denver, and 18½ from Cheyenne.

Georgetown is the county seat of Clear Creek county, has a population of 4,500, and some very good business blocks; one bank, numerous stamp mills and ore sampling and reduction works, five churches, good schools, two weekly newspapers—the *Miner* and the *Courier*—and quite a number of hotels, chief of which are the Barton, the Phelps and the American. The Barton is one of the *best* houses in Colorado, and, together with its "Annex" opposite, is capable of accommodating 200 guests. Masonic, Odd Fellows and other secret orders have their halls for meetings. Gas works supply the town with illuminating facilities, and water—the finest in the world—is conducted in pipes from a mammoth reservoir, 500 feet above the city, which affords great protection in case of fire.

There are a number of little towns and mining camps near Georgetown, chief of which are Silver Plume, Brownville and Silver Dale, from two to three miles distant.

One remarkable fact exists— and we have



FOREST VIEW—THE FOOT HILLS OF CALIFORNIA.

it on good authority—that the thermometer never has been known to mark more than four degrees below zero in the city of Georgetown. Situated as it is, this city, at the head of the valley, walled in on three sides by lofty mountains, which protect it from the wind and storms, the air is of great purity, and the climate mild.

The first discovery of silver in this region, was made by James Huff, Sept. 14th, 1864; the location is about eight miles above Georgetown.

The Georgetown people boast of a bit of scenery, about ten minutes walk from the hotel, called the "Devil's Gate" and "Bridal Vail." Now what the "Bridal Vail" has got to do with the "Devil's Gate," we never could understand. Are they synonymous words?

GREEN LAKE—is 2 1-2 miles distant from Georgetown, reached by an easy carriage road that winds up the side of the mountain, from which there is a fine view

of the valley and the town. This beautiful body of water, half-a-mile long by a quarter wide, is without a peer in any land. In a row in one of the elegant boats over its surface, the tourist can see the petrified forest standing upright many feet below the surface, with trout swimming among its branches. Here, in the large hatching houses, are thousands of California salmon of various ages, while in the lake there have been placed over ten thousand trout.

THE SNAKE RIVER PASS—has also a good carriage road to its summit. Here you can stand, one foot resting on the Atlantic, the other on the Pacific Slope. From this point is one of the grandest views of mountain scenery on the continent, including the Mount of the Holy Cross, so named by the early explorers from the gigantic cross of eternal snow that rests upon the bosom of the mountain. The tourist can here pick flowers with one hand and gather snow with the other.

GRAY'S PEAK—is reached by carriage-road, and easy bridle trail from Georgetown. The road passes through Silver Plume and Brownville, both important as silver mining towns. The scenery on the route is very beautiful, and after reaching the summit, one of the grandest mountain views in the world lies before the tourist. Should you see sunrise from the summit of this grand old mountain, you would feel like exclaiming with the poet:

"The hills—the everlasting hills—
How peerlessly they rise!
Like earth's gigantic sentinels
Discoursing in the skies!"

MIDDLE PARK—with its celebrated hot sulphur springs—bathing in which, it is said, "restores health to the invalid and gives beauty to the homely,"—is reached by stage, which leaves Georgetown every other day.

In the park, trout are caught in all the streams, and elk, deer, bears, and small game are plentiful among its hills. This is a trip that tourists who are fond of hunting game worthy of their best efforts to obtain, or catching the shining trout for their morning sport, will not fail to make, and when made, will never be forgotten.

To the southeast of the town, the road leads over the mountains to Breckenridge, in the South Park, crossing the range at an altitude of 13,000 feet.

Georgetown is the home of some of Colorado's oldest and most esteemed pioneers, among whom is Stephen Decatur, Esq., late Commissioner from the State, to the Centennial Exposition, at Philadelphia.

The "Commodore," as Mr. Decatur is more commonly called, has become widely known and respected throughout the State as a correspondent for many of the Eastern papers, and as editor, for a long time, of the *Georgetown Miner*, as well as for his course in the legislative halls of the State.

In conclusion—as we have advised the tourist in regard to the carriage routes from the city, it would seem quite proper to state that there are several livery stables in the city; but the one where the tourist will get the most complete outfit at the most reasonable price, is known as the "Metropolitan Livery Stable and Omnibus Line," by S. W. Nott.

We now return to Golden, and start down the creek between the Table Mountains enroute for the capital of Colorado.

JUNCTION—is two miles east, near the site of the old town of Arapaho—where

gold was discovered in 1859 and over fifty houses erected, none of which are now standing.

The Junction is a small station where passengers—while the road from Ralston to this point, on the east side of the Table Mountains was in operation—"changed cars" for different points, the same as is now done at Golden.

From the junction our course is along down the north bank of Clear Creek—passing the mouth of Ralston and many irrigating canals—through some fine farms and well cultivated fields. We pass many cosy farm houses, and a side-track, six miles from the junction, called

ARVADA—where we cross the creek to the southeast, and—after gaining the high rolling prairie four miles further—arrive at the

SUMMIT—another station only in name.

On this "Summit," had we time to look around, the view would be most beautiful. The city of Denver lies to the southeast, the "Divide," to the south, the great Platte Valley close in the foreground, and to the right and left, the broad plains in the far east limitless apparently to the eye, while in the background, are the Rocky Mountains, the base of which is near, but the peaks, and the "range," to the north and south, is only bounded by the horizon. But, we must away! Downward, over the rolling prairie, two miles further brings us to a broad, beautiful piece of bottom land, containing a few hundred acres, where—in 1860—was the old race-track.

In 1874, the writer had as fine crops on one hundred acres of this land, as could be seen in the country, but, the great flood of May "came as the waves come when navies are stranded," and took the "boy's" last 15 cents to the Missouri River.

From the Summit it is $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles down to the Platte River, where the train crosses it, and another half-mile stops us at

Denver—the capital, and great railroad and commercial center of the State of Colorado. The population of this remarkable city is 20,000; an annual average increase—commencing at 0, nineteen years ago—of over 1,000 people.

Denver is the county seat of Arapaho county, fourteen miles east, in a direct line, from the base of the Rocky Mountains. It is situated in the valley of the South Platte River—on the eastern bank—

at a point where the rolling prairie land gradually slopes to the westward, facing the mountains at the junction of Cherry Creek, 5,224 feet above sea level.

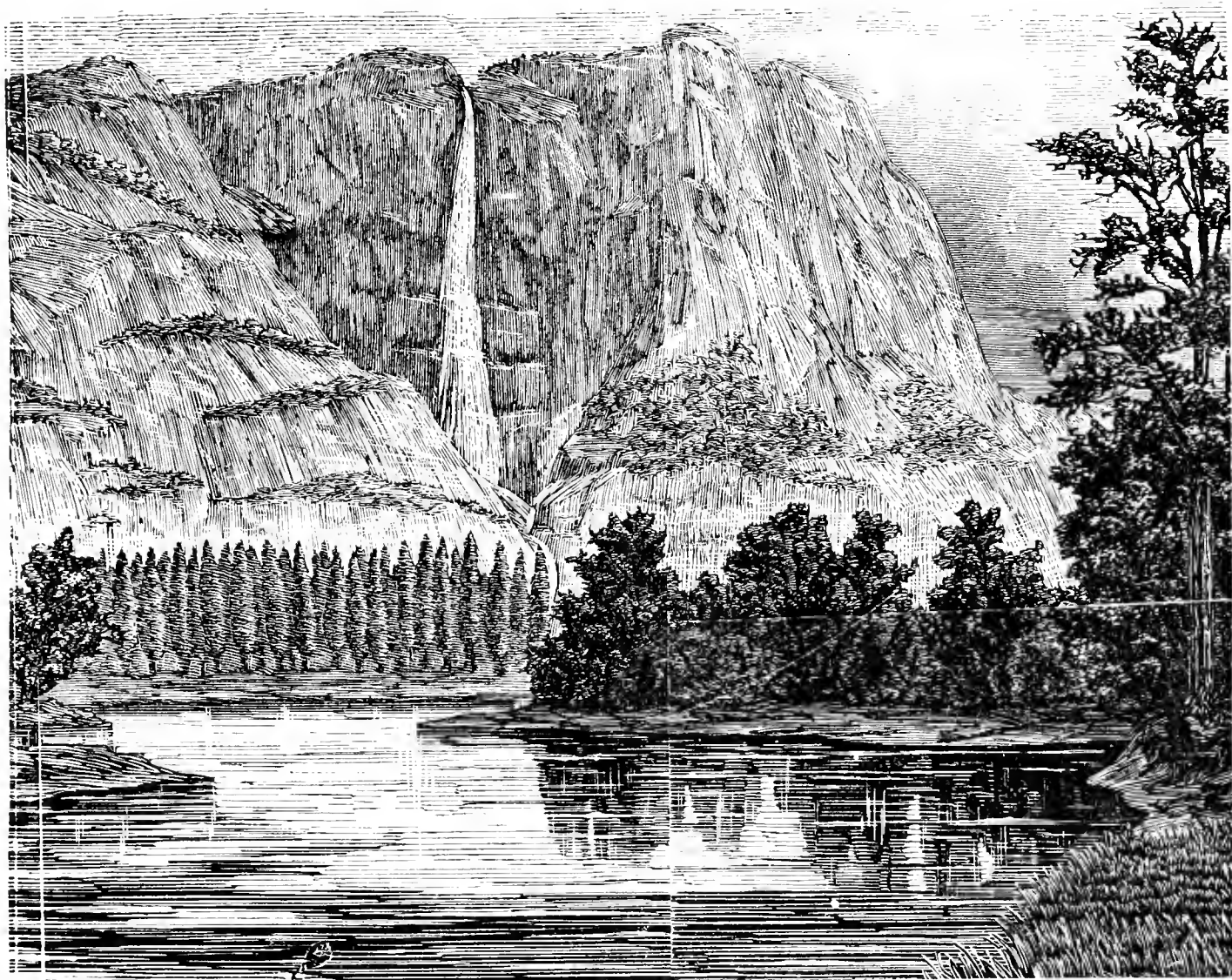
The mountains extend north and south as far as the eye can trace their rugged heights. The highest points, Long's Peak, to the north, Pike's Peak, to the south, and the "dome of the continent," Gray's, in the center, are in full view, towering far above the tops of the surrounding mountains. An open, rolling country surrounds the city, being the outer border of that immense plain which stretches away to the waters of the Missouri River, 600 miles to the eastward. Denver is built up principally with brick of the best quality, produced near the city—and in point of richness, beauty, and the *style* of its private residences, is not to be outdone by any city five times its age.

The city has many fine brick business blocks, a United States mint, 20 church edifices, or places where regular public

worship is held, eight banks, including three for savings; secret orders are numerous, so much so, that there are no secrets any more—say what you like. Of flouring mills, there are five; street car lines, several; breweries, three.

The city is provided with water by means of a canal 15 miles long, which conducts the water from the mouth of the Platte Canyon, to the southwest, over the high prairie to a reservoir above the city, from which, a portion of it, is made to flow through the streets of the city, and the parks and grounds of many of the citizens. The influence for good, of these little sparkling streams of pure mountain water, and the long rows of shade trees that have been set out on each side of the streets, within the last five years—upon the health of the citizens, as well as the sanitary condition of the city, cannot be overestimated or described.

Besides the above, Denver is well supplied with seminaries, schools, gas works,



YO-SEMITE FALLS, 2,634 FEET FALL, YO-SEMITE VALLEY.

four daily newspapers—the *News*, *Times*, *Tribune*, and the *Democrat*, each of which issue weeklies—together with eight or ten others, that are exclusively weekly, the principal of which are, the *Rocky Mountain Herald*, (who has not heard of Goldrick's *Herald*?) the *Colorado Farmer*, the *Journal*, and the *Mirror*. In fact, Denver is supplied with *all* the “modern improvements,” including many big hotels, and more little hotels, but the principal ones are the Grand Central, the American, with its annex, the Inter-Ocean, and the Wentworth. What cannot be found in Denver, you need not hunt for in the West.

The State Agricultural Society has 40 acres of ground adjoining Denver, where stalls, etc., have been erected for the accommodation of animals at the annual fairs. A half-mile race track is laid out and the buildings and the land enclosed with a concrete wall, the whole costing about \$10,000.

The Ford Park Association have a race track about two miles northeast of the city; it is handsomely enclosed, and kept in good repair. On every afternoon the fast horses of Denver and their fast drivers can be seen enjoying the smooth track at 2:40 speed.

THE BOARD OF TRADE was organized in Denver in the fall of 1867, by the capitalists and business men of the city, *especially* to build the Denver Pacific railroad, which it aided to a great extent. The Board has taken the lead since, however, in all public enterprises, and has been one of the leading instrumentalities in promoting the growth and prosperity of the city.

NARROW GAUGE—The *first* narrow gauge railroad in Colorado, was organized by the writer, and incorporated January 30, 1868. It was called: “The Arapaho, Jefferson & South Park railroad.” When this road was incorporated, there was not a foot of railroad track in Colorado, and not a shovel-full of dirt had been moved to construct one. The nearest lumber had to be hauled on wagons, from 35 to 60 miles, and sold in Denver, from \$50 to \$100 per thousand feet. Wood had to be hauled over 25 miles, and at times sold as high as \$80 per cord. Coal was hauled from 15 to 23 miles, and sold from \$12 to \$30 per ton.

Just previous to the organization of the above company, the Denver Pacific Railroad Co., had secured the bonds of Arapaho county to the amount of \$500,000, in aid of their road, and were advertising

for bids for 200,000 ties, and the Kansas Pacific Company—claiming all timber within twenty-five miles of their line—had warned all persons against cutting ties within that limit, under penalty of the law.

To build this “baby road” to the timber region, beyond the prescribed limits, and put in the 200,000 ties for the Denver Pacific, was the incentive which prompted the writer in attempting to build the Arapaho, Jefferson & South Park railroad.

The route was westward from Denver via Mt. Vernon Canyon, to Bergin township, 30 miles distant. The route was duly surveyed and found satisfactory; the money and labor necessary was ready to complete the road in 90 days—conditional, however, on securing the tie contract. The ties could be purchased at the end of the road in the mountains, for 15 cents each with all down grade to Denver.

Then it was that a bid was handed to the President of the “D. P.,” offering to put in 200,000 ties for 50 cents each. This bid was immediately taken to Omaha, and the contract given to two of her citizens, at a price considerably more than *double* the amount for which the narrow gauge company offered to contract.

On the return of the official from Omaha, the writer was told by the *then* President of the Board of Trade, and a “director” of the Denver Pacific: “Crofutt, your bid was *too low*; if you had bid higher—at a price high enough for us all to make something—you could have had the contract.” We immediately wilted. Previous to that time, we would have made an affidavit that every man, woman and child in Colorado was *honest*, and all working together for the common good.

Well, time passed, the child died, the “boy” fled the country, and only after ten years, returns to record a *little* of the early history of “narrow gauge” in Colorado.

EARLIER HISTORY—The *first* settlement where Denver now stands, was made Nov. 1st, 1858. Aurara, now West Denver, was laid out and named on the 4th, and on the 6th, there being 200 people present, an election was held, and H. J. Graham was elected a delegate to Congress, and instructed to get the “Pike’s Peak gold mines” set apart from Kansas as a separate Territory. On the 8th, Mr. Graham started for Washington *on horseback*. In December following, the town of St.

Charles was laid out, where East Denver now stands.

In the following spring, the town was sold, and the purchasers named the place Denver. On the 21st of April, 1859, the first printing press arrived in Aurara, and in 27 hours from its arrival, the *first* copy of the *Rocky Mountain News* was issued, with Wm. N. Byers and Thomas Gibson as editors and proprietors.

May 7th, 1859, two "Pike's Peak" express coaches arrived, 19 days from Leavenworth.

In July, 1860, the U. S. postoffice was *first* opened in Denver, previous to which it cost 25 cents to \$1.00 for each letter, besides the U. S. postage, according to the amount of competition. *Now, how changed!*

RAILROADS—The following roads have their termini in Denver: The Kansas Pacific, Denver Pacific, Colorado Central, Denver, South Park & Pacific and the Denver & Rio Grande.

THE KANSAS PACIFIC RAILWAY—was completed from the Missouri River in the fall of 1870, and trains run regularly. The depot is on the east side of the Platte River, on the bottom land, a half-mile north of the city, where is also the depot of the Denver Pacific and the Denver & Rio Grande.

From Denver, the course of the K. P. trains is down the Platte, along the tableland for a few miles, and then turns to the eastward, passing for 250 miles over a high "rolling prairie" adapted wholly to grazing purposes, except in small places where the road crosses Kiowa, Wolf and Comanche creeks, and the branches of Bijou Creek and in Bijou Basin; and as a stock country, a greater portion of this region has no superior.

THE DENVER, SOUTH PARK & PACIFIC RAILROAD—A narrow gauge road under this title was organized and surveyed in 1874. The line starts from Denver and follows up the Platte River and Deer Creek, and enters the South Park within a distance of about 65 miles, thence to the San Juan country, with Salt Lake as an objective point.

The line will traverse—within the first 100 miles—a country rich in gold, silver, coal, copper, and many other minerals; the finest and most extensive timber lands; the salt region of the South Park, near where are the most valuable quarries of granite and lime; through extensive grazing lands, where game is abundant and

the scenery the most enchanting.

In the spring of 1875, the road was completed to Morrisons, 16 miles, and is now—March 1st, 1878—being pushed ahead vigorously through the canyons, and will be completed within a few months to a point in the South Park, 75 miles distant. We will now take a run down the

Denver & Rio Grande R.R.

The General offices of this road are at Denver, Colorado.

GEN'L. WM. J. PALMER.....*President.*
W. W. BORST.....*Superintendent.*
G. C. DODGE.....*Gen'l Passenger Agent.*

This enterprise is the "pioneer, three-foot, narrow gauge freight and passenger railroad of the world." Its objective point is El Paso and the "City of the Montezumas"—Mexico.

The work of grading commenced in March 1871, and the first train reached Colorado Springs October 27th, of the same year; distance, 76 miles. June 15th, 1872, the road was completed to Pueblo, 44 miles further. The branch to Canyon City—40 miles—was completed in July, 1874, and the main line to El Mono, 86 miles south of Pueblo, in April, 1876. Work was commenced in May, 1876, on the line from Cucharas—over the Sangre de Christo Mountains, via Veta Pass, to Garland—220 miles from Denver—and completed August 6th, 1877, making the total mileage of the road and branches 297 miles.

The road is now being extended, and we learn, will be completed to the Rio Grande River, in the center of San Louis Valley—60 miles distant from Garland—by May, 1878, where a new town is being laid out, called "Almosa."

Is the time far distant when the tourist will hear, on approaching the depot in Denver, "All aboard for Santa Fe, City of Mexico, Panama, and Cape Horn?" *Quien sabe?* But we must away. The traveler making the first trip on a narrow-gauge road, will be surprised to find how comfortable the cars are, and how smoothly they ride.

Leaving Denver, the cars run along through the western edge of the city, cross Cherry Creek, which rises in the Arkansas Divide, 50 miles to the south, and canyons through Plum Creek Divide, 40 miles above the city, the road passing the company's machine shops 2 2-10 miles distant on the right.

The grand old mountain range looms up

in the distance on our right; the Platte River is, in places, close on the same side, while between the river and the mountains lies a stretch of fourteen miles of as beautiful rolling prairie land as one could wish to see.

Four miles from Denver we pass the pioneer ranche of the country, on the right. The land which it embraces was taken up in the spring of 1859, by Mr. Rufus Clark, who is commonly called by all old settlers "Potato Clark," from the fact that Mr. Clark was the *first* person in the country to raise a crop of potatoes. Having sold most of the crop at prices ranging from 20 to 35 cents per pound, after having cut off and saved the seed end of each to plant the next season, he came to make the potato crop a *specialty*, to a great extent, and in the years from 1860 to 1865, often had 250 acres of potatoes, which yielded enormously.

Mr. Clark is a man who always buys for cash, and sells for the *best price* the market will afford, and although he has often been called *close* in exacting his due, no person ever questioned his *sterling integrity*.

It was along the river, just above, where gold was first discovered on the Platte in 1859, but the "diggings" were not profitable and were abandoned.

About one mile further, Bear Creek comes into the Platte, on the west side, its junction being marked by trees, houses and well-cultivated fields. Eight miles from Denver, we pass

PETERSBURG—an unimportant side-track, and two miles further come to

LITTLETON—This station is composed of a dozen or more buildings, surrounded by some fine farms and farm houses; most of the latter are painted white, and the flowers and shrubbery surrounding them look as though there was a woman in the family.

Passing on, the bluffs and ravines seem gradually to close in on our left, and we roll through numerous cuts, cross the canal that supplies Denver with water, pass

ACEQUA—a side-track, and then

PLUM—another station only in name, opposite Platte Canyon.

Our course is now to the southeast—up Plum Creek—which we shall follow for 25 miles. This is a rough and very little cultivated, ragged country, but well adapted to stock-raising, many vast herds of cattle appearing thereon.

A few miles further, we pass, on the right, the site of the old Fisher mill of

1860. Opposite this mill, comes down the old Plum Creek Rivide wagon-road, which left the railroad six miles south of Denver on the Platte, turning up over the ridge, via the "Pretty Woman's Ranche," of 1860-3, situated at a spring on the southern slope of the Divide, five miles distant.

Continuing along, we pass, on the right, Fisher Ranche, and then come to

CASTLE ROCK STATION—32 8-10 miles from Denver, so named for a huge castellated rock that stands away up on the apex of a spur of the Divide, that here projects out into the valley, as though to bar our way.

At Castle Rock there is a settlement of about 50 people. Some of the bottom land along the creek is cultivated, and some to the eastward, up a little valley, but the greater portion depend upon stock raising. The road from this station turns to the south 2 6-10 miles to

DOUGLASS—a side-track, and a rugged country, with very little land fit for cultivating, then 3 2-10 miles to

GLADE—another side-track. It is 3 9-10 miles from here to

HUNTSVILLE—This station was named after Ex-Governor Hunt, of Colorado, one of the earliest promoters of the road.

In rolling along up the valley we have passed the "Old Mother Coberly Ranche," on the opposite side of the valley. A short distance further, the site of an old saw-mill appears, and a little further, near this station the old "Block House," built in June, 1874, for protection against the Indians. At that time about 560 people lived near by, engaged in lumbering and freighting.

Ivan Cracken, the first country residence of the writer, in 1860, is situated due east from this station, four miles distant, at the head of Cherry Creek Canyon. This domicile was constructed at the time "the rocks were rent," and it is thought there has been little change in the premises during the last 1800 years.

From our last station the country has been very bluff; on the left covered with some pine and scrub oak trees. Eight miles further brings us to

LARKSPUR—but we will not see the "lark" or the "spur," unless the latter is a "cowboy," and the "cattle on a thousand hills," are larks; but one thing is certain, when the cattle get on a *lark* it requires a great deal of spur to overtake them.

We are now opposite Irving Valley,

three miles distant to the eastward, on the headwaters of Cherry Creek. This is a lovely little valley about six miles long, and a half-mile wide, *first* settled in 1860, completely over-run by Indians in 1864, and some of the settlers killed; and was raided by Indians, at various times since, until 1870.

Our train is now climbing the Divide, on a heavy grade; the air is pure and clear, the country is rough and broken, with here and there a little opening; the huge mountains rise high on the right, but their base is five miles away, and the long timber-marked water-shed that divides the waters of the Platte from the Arkansas Valley, stretches away to the east, and is lost in the distance, extending 100 miles.

The next station—on paper—is 3 8-10 miles further on, and is called

GREENLAND—but trains seldom stop here. A side-track is its chief feature of civilization, but 5 3-8 miles further we arrive at the

DIVIDE—Here is a postoffice, called Weissport. A few miles before reaching the station, on the right, can be seen a long, rocky, castellated ridge, like which many are to be seen along the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains.

Before reaching the station, when looking ahead, the prospect of getting beyond the mountain ridge, which rises up, as though to bar our progress, is hopeless—apparently—but remembering that it was this company that built their road over the Sangre de Christo Mountains, we are convinced that with *them*, “all things are possible” (in railroad building). In proof of this we climb to the Divide, turn to the left, from a sharp mountain spur; and roll down toward the great Arkansas Valley.

Our course is now more to the eastward, with the Valley of Monuments and Monument Creek on the right, and ahead—almost at our feet—Pike’s Peak.

MONUMENT—is the next station, 5 3-10 miles from the Divide. The mountains, far to the right, show droppings of red sandstone, rising slab-like from its side several hundred feet in height.

At Monument there is quite a settlement of agriculturists, stock, and lumbermen. The village is near the site of the “Dirty Woman’s Rancho,” of 1860.

Downward rolls our train 2 4-10 miles to BORST’S—named for the superintendent of the road. Trains stop on signal. Cattle ranges appear; long timber ridges are

seen on the left, the same above noted. It is 3 6-10 miles more to

HUSTEDS—another signal station.

Passing on through a timbered and rugged country, bluffy and wild, crossing Monument Creek several times in five miles, and we come to

EDGERTON—where are piles of lumber, indicating saw mills near.

Continuing down the creek, cattle and sheep are numerous, and a few fields and gardens appear. Occasionally on the right we catch a glimpse of some of those peculiar rocks, which rise up in places, in this vicinity, on the sides of the hills, to the height of from 20 to 50 feet. These are round, and from 3 to 10 feet in diameter, surmounted with a cap, in one case resembling a Spanish sombrero. They are called by various names, but by the general name of “Monuments,” from which this valley and creek derive their names.

From Edgerton, it is 8 2-10 miles to

COLORADO SPRINGS—and 76 miles from Denver. This city was laid out in July, 1871, and settled by the Fountain Colony. It is situated on a high, broad plateau, to the east of, and about one-half mile above the junction of Mountain Creek from the north, with the Fountain Qui Bouille, from the west. This thriving place is the county seat of El Paso county, and contains—the city proper—a population of about 2,500, with three miles surroundings, giving about 3,500.

The citizens have erected some fine buildings, which include a college, churches, banks, schools, hotels, and many private residences. The streets are 100 feet broad, and the avenues 150 feet in width, with sidewalks 12 feet wide. Along the avenues rows of trees have been set out near the sidewalks, and little streams of water are rippling along beside them, from the large canals built by the citizens for irrigating purposes.

There are several hotels in the city, chief of which are the Crawford and the Colorado Springs Hotel. Two papers, the *Gazette* and the *Mountaineer*, greet the citizens weekly. The principal mercantile business of the city is with the mining region of the South Park and San Juan country, via the Ute Pass wagon-road, which leaves the city for the West, and proceeds up Fountain Creek and over the mountains to the north and west of Pike’s Peak.

Colorado Springs has become quite

THE MINERAL SPRINGS AT MANITOU.

In 100,000 Parts of Spring Water are Contained in

| —OF— | NAVAJOE. | MANITOU. | UTE SODA. | SHO-SHONE. | IRON UTE. | LITTLE CHIEF. |
|------------------------------|----------|---------------------|-----------|------------|-----------|---------------|
| Carbonate of Soda..... | 124.69 | 52.26 | 23.82 | 88.80 | 59.34 | 15.16 |
| Carbonate of Lithia..... | 0.24 | 0.21 | trace. | trace. | trace. | trace. |
| Carbonate of Lime..... | 129.40 | 111.00 | 40.00 | 108.50 | 59.04 | 75.20 |
| Carbonate of Magnesia.... | 31.66 | 20.51 | 6.10 | ..... | 14.56 | 13.01 |
| Carbonate of Iron..... | ..... | trace. | 1.40 | ..... | 5.78 | 1.30 |
| Sulphate of Potassa..... | 16.21 | 13.35 | trace. | 5.12 | 7.01 | 6.24 |
| Sulphate of Soda..... | 18.42 | 19.71 | 12.24 | 37.08 | 30.86 | 51.88 |
| Chloride of Sodium..... | 39.78 | 40.95 | 13.93 | 42.12 | 31.59 | 47.97 |
| Silica..... | 1.47 | 2.01 | trace. | trace. | 2.69 | 2.22 |
| Total solid constituents.... | 361.60 | 260.00 | 97.49 | 281.62 | 210.87 | 213.48 |
| Gases..... | ..... | Free Carbonic Acid. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Degree of Fahrenheit.... | 50.02 | 56 | ..... | 48.05 | 44.03 | 43 |

noted as a tourist's resort. The fine accommodations, magnificent mountain views, the soda springs, the Garden of the Gods, the petrified stumps, the monument towers, and the ramble around and up the mountains—even to the summit of the towering old Pike's Peak, with an altitude of over 14,000 feet—all this unsurpassed scenery can be viewed, and visifed with convenience from the hotel, as carriages are run at stated intervals to Manitou, and other points. We will step in to one and note what can be seen.

COLORADO CITY—is situated two miles west, over a fine road, at the base of Pike's Peak. It was the first settlement in the "Pike's Peak gold mines," in 1858. At one time it had a population of 300, now 100.

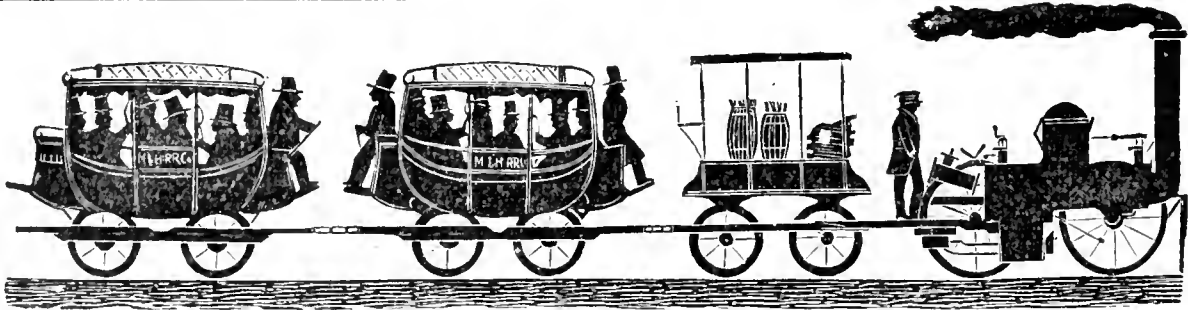
The Fountain Qui Bouille, a small stream formed from springs and melted snows around the base and upon the summits of the mountain, supplies the town with water, and is also used for irrigating purposes, for many miles below.

GARDEN OF THE GODS—About two miles west is a singularly wild and beautiful place, to which some poetic individual has given the title which heads this paragraph. Two high ridges of rock rise perpendicularly from the valley to a height of 200 feet or more, but a few yards apart, forming a lofty enclosure, which embraces a beautiful miniature valley, which seems to nestle here away from the gaze of the passer-by in quiet romantic grandeur. For illustration, see ANNEX No. 14.

MANITOU—elevation, 6,321 feet. These famous springs are situated five miles west of Colorado Springs, the city, at the very foot of Pike's Peak, on the north side, in as romantic a little nook as one can conceive. They are six in number, named: Manitou, Navajo, Ute-Soda, Shoshone, Iron Ute, and Little Chief. Prof. Loew, of Lieut. Wheeler's exploring expedition, gives the analyses of the different springs as follows:

These springs are highly recommended for their medicinal qualities. The early emigrants of 1859-60 often used the waters of the Navajoe Spring for making bread; by the addition of a little acid it makes a very fine article.

Manitou—in the summer, is a busy town, of 1,000 or more people—all bent on



FIRST STEAM RAILROAD TRAIN IN AMERICA—See Annex No. 7.

enjoyment. Fountain Creek ripples through the place, along the banks of which are many trees—cottonwood, pine, cedar and willow. Cozey little cottages peep out here and there from among the trees, rocks, and gulches, as though afraid their secluded retreat would be discovered.

There are three large hotels at Manitou—besides several small ones. The Beebe can accommodate 200 guests; the Cliff, 100; while the Manitou House—open summer and winter, and the pleasantest in point of location—has ample accommodations for full 250 guests.

From Manitou, the distance to the following places are: Garden of the Gods, 3 1-2 miles; Glen Eyrie, Queen's Canyon, to Devil's Punch-Bowl, 5 1-2 miles; to Cheyenne Canyon and Seven Falls, ten miles; Summit of Pike's Peak, nearest trail, ten miles; Monument Park, with Mammoth Anvil, Dutch Wedding, Vulcan's Workshop and Dunce's Parliament, ten miles; Ruxton's Glen, Iron Spring and Ute Pass, 1 1-2 miles;

To *Billy Goat Canyon* the distance is 1 1-2 miles. Those who wish to hunt game as *is* game, will find that their heart's fondest desire in that direction can be gratified in this region.

We now return to the railroad at Colorado Springs, and proceed to the south. Half-a-mile south we come to Fountain Qui Bouille Creek, where our course changes to the eastward, and follows along down its northern bank. In places the bluffs are close on our left—and then some well-cultivated fields appear on either hand.

The old Military wagon road—via Jim's Camp—Squirrel Creek Divide, Russellville on Cherry Creek, to Denver—branches off to the north just before reaching the next station.

WIDEFIELD — 8 8-10 miles from Colorado Springs. The fields here *are* wider than

we have seen before, and better fenced, some with wire. Passing on 4 6-10 miles, we come to

FOUNTAIN—here the sage and brush land shows the effects of irrigation. The town is a few hundred yards to our right, contains about 30 places of business and residences, situated on an elevated table-land, most of which is under cultivation.

Between the railroad and the mountains on the west, is spread out as fine a grazing section of land as there is in the State, extending southward 100 miles along the eastern base of the mountains, and from five to 15 miles in width. The old wagon road from Colorado City runs along the foot of these mountains to Canyon City, 25 miles distant

Continuing down, the sand-bluffs close in on the left, and our train rolls down on to the creek bottom, where the cottonwoods and willows are very dense, and after crossing the creek, we stop at

LITTLE BUTTES—Near this station, Little Fountain Creek comes in from the west, upon which is some fine farming land, which produced abundant crops—*never failing a crop.*



DEVIL'S GATE, WEBER CANYON, U. P. R. R.

The country for the next twenty miles is not much improved, as it cannot be depended upon for crops without irrigating them, and as water is not to be had, unless wells are dug and wind mills used for elevating the water, it will doubtless remain as it is—a stock range.

From Little Buttes, it is 11 5-10 miles to PINON—a side-track, and 11 7-10 miles further to

NORTH PUEBLO—but passenger trains seldom stop, as the town lays nearer South Pueblo station than the one bearing its name.

On the east side of the Fountain is situated East Pueblo, reached by a bridge on our left.

From North Pueblo station, our route is along the creek, through deep cuts made through a round butte, that seems to rise up in our way, cross the track of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, and the Arkansas River, and a run from the last station of 2 5-10 miles brings the train to

SOUTH PUEBLO—This is a regular eating station, where a full meal can be had for 75 cents.

As North Pueblo and South Pueblo are really *one* city, separated only by the Arkansas River, we shall speak of them as

PUEBLO—This city is located in the rich Arkansas valley, on the Arkansas River, near its junction with the Fountain Qui Bouille, and contains about 4,000 inhabitants. It is the county seat of Pueblo county, and besides the Denver & Rio Grande, is connected by rail with Canyon City, 43 miles to the west, up the Arkansas River, and all the Eastern world, via Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, *down* the Arkansas.

The county buildings are the best in the State; the schools are good; church accommodations ample. Pueblo has four banks, smelting works, a planing mill, rolling mill, foundry and machine shop, two flouring mills, several hotels, and one daily newspaper—the *Chieftain*.

The business of the city is, to a great extent, connected with the mining business to the west and south—San Juan, South Park and the Cimarron regions. Agriculture—along the Arkansas River and the adjacent streams—is very profitable, as the yield per acre of all kinds of small grains and vegetables, is abundant; but above all others, stock raising is the most extensive. As a range for cattle and sheep, Pueblo and the adjoining counties, when the mild winters,

light snow fall, and rich and nutritious bunch grass are considered, are par excellent.

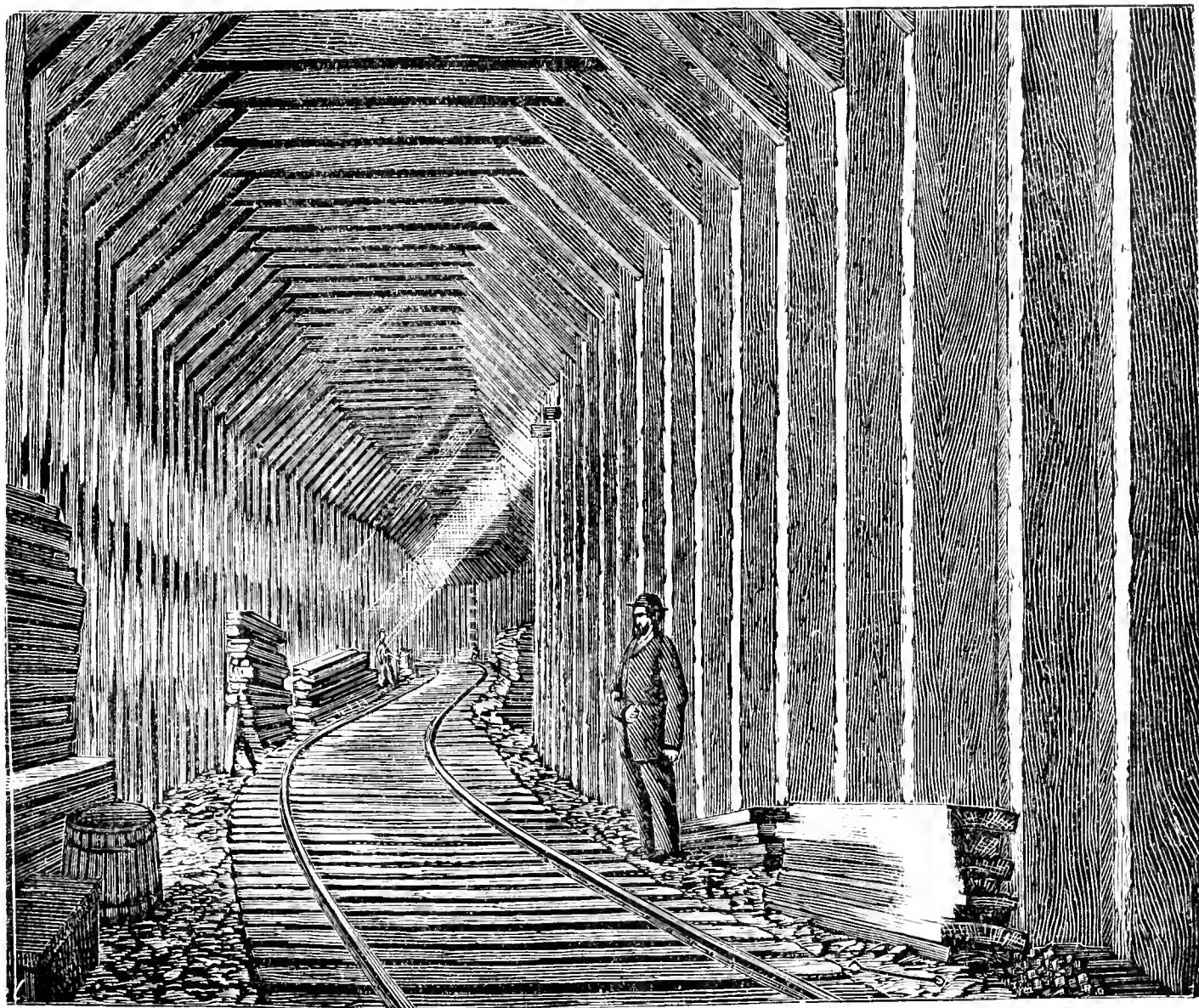
The fine water-power available, and these broad, fertile plains and productive uplands, on which roam so many thousand sheep, point to the probable fact that woolen manufactories will soon be established here. There is certainly a fine opportunity and a home market.

The Arkansas Valley Division of the Denver and Rio Grande railroad, runs from South Pueblo, along up on the south side of the Arkansas River, where the country traversed is almost wholly given up to grazing purposes. The stations, and distances between them, are: Goodnight, 4 4-10 miles from Pueblo; Meadows, 4 6-10 miles further; Swallows, five miles; Carlisle Springs, 6 5-10 miles; Beaver Creek, 2 7-10 miles; Laban, 9 2-10 miles; and Coal Junction, 6-10 miles further; making 33 miles from South Pueblo. From the

COAL JUNCTION—a track branches off to the coal banks, two miles distant, while the main track continues on 7 5-10 miles further to

CANYON CITY—40½ miles from Pueblo. This city is the county seat of Fremont county, situated at the very gate of the mountains, in a lovely and productive little valley, and possesses some of the most attractive scenery in Colorado. From Canyon, it is about 12 miles to the “Grand Canyon of the Arkansas,” the towering walls of which rise in places perpendicular, 2,000 feet, between which runs the Arkansas River. Here is a grand view, that can be reached from the city, over a good wagon road, through some magnificent changing scenery. Canyon, not to be outdone, has secured a first-class hot spring, which has been “picketed out,” about one mile from the city. The baths are excellent.

The first settlement was made at Canyon City, in the summer of 1859, and in 1860–1 some good stone buildings were erected, and a great amount of freight from the Missouri River, destined for Tarryall, California Gulch and the Blue, came up the Arkansas route, and went into the mountains, via Canyon City. Then it was that prospects were bright for a big city at Canyon, and corner lots advanced, but the mines—being all “placer mines” at that time—became worked out, and Canyon declined.



INTERIOR VIEW OF SNOW SHEDS ON THE SIERRA NEVADA MOUNTAINS.

Since the discovery of the San Juan country the city has taken a step ahead, and is now provided with banks, many large stores, churches, schools hotels, and sundry other accomplishments, including the State Penitentiary, and two weekly newspapers—the *Times* and the *Avalanche*.

Stages leave Canyon City daily for Fairplay, distant 75 miles; Saguache, 100 miles; Del Norte, 125 miles; Lake City, 200 miles.

Returning to Pueblo, we are again off for the south.

Gradually we rise up out of the river bottom, and shape our course for the Spanish Peaks, which we can see while 70 miles away.

SAN CARLOS—is the first station on the bills, but they all “pass it” and make for the

GREENHORN—The first named is nine miles from Pueblo, and the second is 45–10 further. St. Charles Creek has been

crossed, also a broad prairie on which graze thousands of cattle and sheep.

The timbered country of the Greenhorn River is on the right, and soon our train crosses the river and stops at

SALT CREEK—a side-track. To the right are some bold, high buttes; the highest is called “Chinese Butte.” Six miles further is the small side-track called

GRANEROS—but we do not stop.

Between our train and the mountains can be seen the great valley of the Greenhorn, with the mountains of the same name rising from its western border. The next station is ten miles distant, and is called

HUERFANO — (pronounced Warf-a-no) This station is in the midst of the best grazing lands of Southern Colorado. Leaving the station, we cross the river, and cross a high, undulating prairie—bluffly in places—for 13 miles to

CUCUARA — (pronounced Q-charr-us)

This station is the junction of the El Moro Branch, 49 miles south of Pueblo, 169 miles from Denver, 37 miles from El Moro and 100 miles from Garland.

Let us now "change cars" and, while taking a run, note the results.

Crossing the Cuchara River, and on, over a broad prairie—with the Spanish Peaks on our right—10 6-10 miles bring us to

SANTA CLARA—on the creek of that name. Just 9 4-10 miles further is

APISHAPA—a small side-track on the river of the same name. Then, over a broad plain, 9 4-10 miles, is

CHICOSA—and 7 3-10 miles more bring us to

EL MORO—the end of the track. This place is one destined to be a point of great importance. It is situated on a plain near the eastern base of the Raton Mountains, and although the town was laid out in the spring of 1876, it *now* has a population of over 700, and is doing a large and rapidly increasing business. The forwarding of goods for the southern country is one that centers a large amount of business at this new town; and stores, hotels, restaurants and shops of all kinds are springing up daily. A bank has been established, and a newspaper soon will be.

Near the town is located extensive coal mines. One vein that is now being worked is a horizontal 14-foot vein, so situated that cars are run to the mouth of the mine and the coal is dumped, by a chute, into the cars. One great feature of this coal is its adaptability for coking.

The railroad hauled away from El Moro during the year 1877, 700 tons of coke; some was shipped as far as Salt Lake City, to be used in the smelting of ores, but the greater portion was taken to the furnaces at Black Hawk, Golden and Boulder.

There are now in operation 32 coking ovens—and still the demand exceeds the supply.

Prof. Gardner, of the U. S. Geological Survey, made a number of careful experiments with this coal in 1875, and as a result of his tests in reverberatory furnaces, he says:

"In a few minutes both furnaces were enveloped in a sheet of burning gases, that went roaring up the flues. Heat became so intense that the ores had to be pulled back to the chimneys, for that left near the bridge melted down and ran like water. The flame and great heating power were

now too evident to be mistaken."

El Moro is 86 miles from Pueblo, 206 miles from Denver, five miles north of Trinidad, 65 miles to Cimerron, 105 miles to Fort Union, 150 miles to Las Vegas, and 205 miles to Santa Fe. Stages run daily to the last four named places; fare averages 15 cents per mile.

TRINIDAD—the county seat of Las Animas county—is five miles south of El Moro, and is an old settled place; the greater proportion of the people are of Spanish or Mexican descent; stock raising is the principal source of income. Coal mines are extensive—but until a railroad is built to the town the demand cannot extend beyond home consumption.

Returning to Cuchara, "change cars," and we are off again—this time up the west bank of Cuchara River.

WALSENS—is the first station—6 7-10 miles from Cuchara. It is tastefully laid out—having been settled by a colony of Germans, who are engaged in agriculture and stock raising. From this the grade will be heavy, until we reach the summit of the mountain.

In passing along up the creek, it will be observed that all the settlers are Mexicans or Spanish, and they observe all the old customs of Spanish countries, particularly in their cultivation of the soil. They ignore the usual implements of husbandry to a great extent. They tickle the ground with a wooden plow; cut their grain with hand knives; thrash it out with goats, clean in the wind by dropping it to the ground from an elevated position when the wind is blowing. Then when the grain is gathered and cleaned it is pounded to a powder between large flat stones. Goats and sheep are their stock in trade. Their houses are of adobe, or, at best, logs—and the number of children is only equaled by the number of dogs; but all seem happy, and we are inclined to say with the poet:

"Rustic ease and true content
Are in this valley sweetly blent—
And comfort smiles, and plenty reigns;
Here peace has undisturbed domains;
And here a rural, peaceful race
Has found a fair abiding place;
Its homes and plazas, simple, rude,
The walls of stately pine trees hewed,
Or rough adobes, crude y piled,
The roofs with "dirt" securely tiled,
Are primitive, and cool and warm,
Secure against the winter's storm,
And 'gainst the sun's devouring rays
When with the summer's heat ablaze."

[*There*, that is the first poetry I ever

quoted in my life, and if the reader will excuse me this time, I will swear never to be caught doing so again.]

WAHATOYA — is the next station, and a very appropriate one it is. It is 6 9-10 miles south of Walsens. To the left, after leaving the station, a beautiful view can be had of the Spanish Peaks. The altitude of the east peak is 12,720 feet; that of the west peak is 13,620 feet. Continuing a little farther, we have a fine view of Veta and the Sangre de Christo Mountains on the right. From the last station it is 8 2-10 miles to

LA VETA—The first settler in this section of country was Col. Francisco, a Spanish gentleman who came to La Veta 19 years ago, and built the house that he now lives in.

La Veta is situated at an elevation of 6,970 feet, on the south branch of Cuchara Creek, at the northern base of the mountains, with the Spanish or "Twin Peaks" as immediate back-ground. The population is about 300. It boasts of some good buildings—a postoffice, a grist mill, and, if reports are true, good prospects for the future, as well as great present expectations.

It is reported that a silver mine has been discovered near, producing ore that mills \$118 per ton; 100 claims have been staked; copper is also a late discovery, and coal seven miles west, on Middle Creek, and White Sulphur Springs, five miles south.

At La Veta all extra cars are left behind, an extra locomotive is added, and the train starts out on an *average grade* of 211 feet to the mile, for 21 1-2 miles. In some places the grade is much higher, but the passenger need not fear, as the road is well built, the ties are close together and double



OVERLAND PONY EXPRESS—SEE ANNEX NO. 31.

spiked—the engines and cars first-class, while the road-bed is blasted from the mountain side, making it as solid as the everlasting hills upon which it rests.

Leaving La Veta, our course is almost due west, winding up Middle Creek, and then on to a high plateau and up Veta Creek.

As the train leaves the station at La Veta, the old Sangre de Christo wagon road, —stage road—can be seen on the left, where it winds around the side of the mountain. Continuing on up the creek, eight miles from the station, we arrive at

OJO—At this side-track, by looking directly ahead, away up on the top of a round flat-topped mountain—called "Dump" Mountain apparently some great fortress—can be seen a lone tree in the center. Now, notice the long reddish line encircling that mountain near its top. Do you see it? That is our road, and there, in front of that low tree, we will be in half an hour, looking down at this station.

Again we proceed. Look! on your right, away up—there! That peak is Veta Mountain, 11,512 feet above the level of the sea. Up! up we go! Keep your eye

to the left! See! There is the road—can we ever get up there? We are turning. The gorge narrows and darkens for 2 8-10 miles, and we are at the great

MULE SHOE—We have run up on one side of the “shoe,” now we will turn to the left and roll around the *toe* of the shoe, and around on the other side. Now we look down on our left, and the higher we go, the grander the view. Onward—upward. Ah, we have it! Now look away down that little, narrow valley, and see *little Ojo* station, where we stood only a few minutes ago, and looked *up*—looked at the tree first—then located our present position.

Stop a moment and take a look around. The illustration on page 47 shows our train in Abata Canyon, going up to the Mule Shoe from Ojo and then curving around and nearing the summit of “Dump” Mountain. “Old Veta,” just to the north, across the chasm, has “come down a peg”—is not as high.

The Spanish Peaks, now look *low*—“*beneath our notice*.” Hist! but isn't the air pure? Before leaving this point, let us take another look around. To the eastward, Ojo; further, La Veta; a little to the right, the Spanish Peaks; then a sweep around to the left a little, the broad plains, stretching away in the dim haze of the distance; to the north, an awful chasm, 740 feet deep; then Veta Mountain rises up, and bars our vision. To the westward an occasional mountain peak peeps out above the growth of pines in the foreground, while all around us are pine and spruce in the ravines, and away up the mountain to the “timber line, usually about 10,000 feet, above which they stand *uncovered*, before their Maker—except, possibly, by a mantle of purity—the frost of winter.

But we have not had a look to the south, and must climb higher, first.

Our course is now to the right, and follows around the mountain to the south—up, around the head of a deep ravine, to the left; up again, we curve around the head of another, and then another—ever upward—but the chasms and ravines are decreasing. Another turn, and we are at the

SUMMIT OF VETA PASS—9,339 feet above the level of the sea; 1,097 feet higher than any other railroad track in North America—the second in height in the world.

The weight of the engine that hauled our train up this mountain is 34 *tons*.

This station is situated in a grove of

timber which obstructs the view, to a great extent; but those who have the time to stop, could take a walk along the summit to the eastward, about one mile, where the *best* view can be obtained.

The canyon up which our train came, to the turn of the Mule Shoe, is called Abata Canyon, and the old wagon road which we crossed over on a bridge, at the curve, was the “Abata & Sangre de Christo” toll road.

The only building on the Summit is the station, which is built of stone.

Leaving the Summit, our train will descend on the south for seven miles, on as heavy grade as when climbing up the northern slope.

On the route down the mountain to Garland, 15 miles, there is little of interest. There are several saw mills, and timber on each side of a long ravine, down which our train rolls, passing the following side-tracks; 1 9-10 miles to **SANGRE DE CRISTO**; 5 1-10 miles further to **PLACER**; 3 9-10 miles more to **WAGON CREEK**; and 3 5-10 additional to

GARLAND—This station is only an important one while it is the end of the track: when the road is extended Garland will evaporate. Now, March 1st, 1878, it has a population of 1,500, some good stocks of goods in town, numerous hotels and restaurants, saloons and “varieties”—not enough figures. The Pratt is the principal hotel.

Stages leave daily for Castilla, 40 miles; Taos, 88 miles; also to Del Norte, 67 miles, fare \$10; Lake City, 155 miles, fare \$25; Santa Fe, 155 miles, fare \$30—fare less on through tickets. An immense amount of freight is shipped on wagons from Garland to the mining region to the west and south.

— — —
We will now return to Denver, and take our seat in the cars on the

Denver Pacific Railroad.

This road is now owned and operated by the Kansas Pacific Railroad Company.

In the fall of 1867, this company was organized at Denver City, Colorado, the object of which was to connect the city by rail and telegraph lines with the Union Pacific railroad at Cheyenne. The distance to be overcome was 106 miles, through a country possessing no serious obstacles, and many favorable inducements to the enterprise. For a part of the way, the country



)

to the
we ev
The g
miles,

Mu
side of
left an
around
down
the gr
Ah, w
that li
station
ago, an
—then

Stop
The i
train
Mule
around
Moun
across
—is no

The
neath
pure?
take a
ward,
right,
around
stretch
tance;
feet d
and b
occasi
the g
while
the ra
the “
above
their l
of pur

But
south.

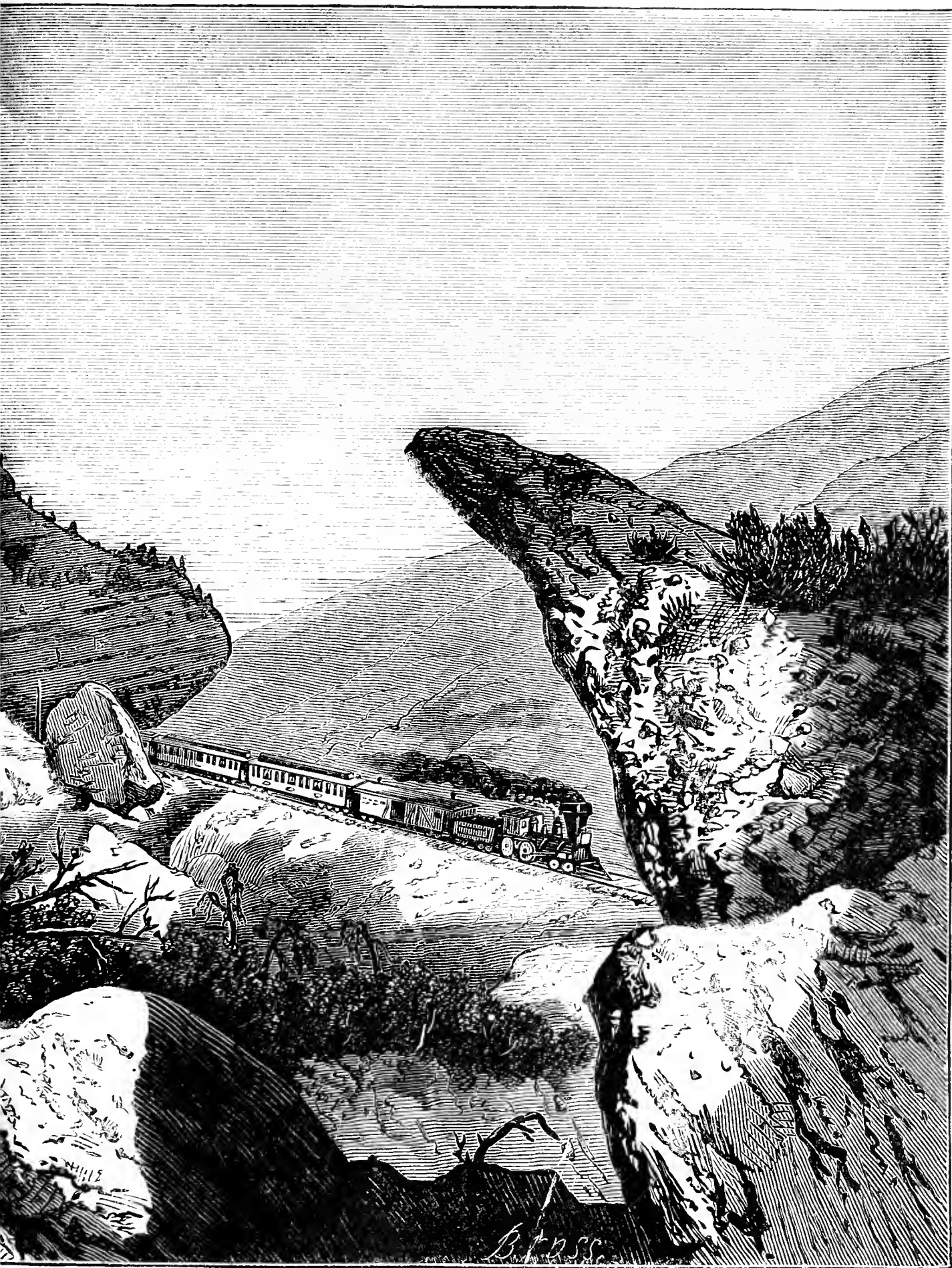
Our
lows
up, ar
the le
head o
upward
decrea
the

Sux
the le
any o
—the

The
our tr
Thi



STEAMBOAT ROCK, ECH



NYON, UTAH, U.P.R.R. (See Annex No. 19.)

along and for some distance on either side of the line is a rich farming section, the remainder of the road being through celebrated grazing lands. The desire to open up this rich region, to connect the city of Denver with the trans-continental railroad, by which to afford a way for cheap and fast freight and rapid transit of passengers, induced the people of Colorado to take hold of the scheme, when proposed, with commendable zeal and alacrity. Subscriptions for about one-fourth the amount of money required were made in a few days, and the county bonds of Arapaho county were almost unanimously voted to the amount of \$500,000, and work commenced.

The road was completed to Evans early in the fall of 1869, and to Denver the 24th day of June, 1870.

During the spring of 1872, this road was sold to the Kansas Pacific Railroad Company, which enables that company to control a through line from Kansas City, Mo., to Cheyenne. Distance, 743 miles, where a junction is made with the Union Pacific railroad.

Leaving Denver, our course is northward, along down the east bank of the Platte River, for 18 miles, to

HUGHES—The country is almost wholly given up to grazing—except on the low bottom land, and at such places where water can be had for irrigating.

At Hughes, the Boulder Valley railroad—previously alluded to—branches off to the westward.

JOHNSON—is the next station from Hughes, 14 miles distant, and 16 miles farther brings us to

EVANS—the county seat of Weld county. This is the headquarters of the St. Louis Western colony and the New England colony; population about 900. The *Journal*, a weekly paper, is published here. Evans is fully provided with churches, schools and most of the modern improvements.

Soon after leaving Evans we cross the Platte River, and four miles farther come to

GREELEY—This town was laid out in May, 1870, by the Greeley colony, under the fostering care of the late Hon. Horace Greeley, of the *New York Tribune*. The colony control about 100,000 acres of as fine land as can be found in the Territory. Extensive irrigating ditches have been "taken out," and water from the Cache a la Poudre River furnishes ample water for all pur-

poses. This town has increased rapidly; population nearly 2,000, with ample churches, hotels, schools, etc. The *Greeley Tribune* and the *Sun*, weeklies, are published here. One noted and glorious feature of the place is the absence of all intoxicating drink. It's tough on the "old soakers," who now have to "pack in" their "nips" on the sly, or be sick and get a doctor to give a prescription; but it is said that Greeley abounds in doctors and druggists.

Leaving Greeley, we cross the valley of the Cache a la Poudre and follow up Lone Tree Creek, 14 miles, to

PIERCE—situated in the midst of the best grazing lands. From here, it is 20 miles to

CASS—This is a mere side track, at the upper crossing of Lone Tree; then ten miles brings us to the

SUMMIT—a side-track—on the top of the ridge, ten miles from Cheyenne—which we reach after crossing Crow Creek—a distance from Denver to Cheyenne of 106 miles.

With this sketch of Colorado, short and imperfect, because it is impossible to do justice to this country, we take our leave of it, and returning to start once more for the West.

Cheyenne—Just in the border of the city, we cross Crow Creek, on a Howe truss bridge—one of the best on the road. We leave the creek and follow up the bed of a small dry ravine. About two miles from the city—by looking to the right, northward—a fine view can be had of Fort Davy Russell, previously described. We are now ascending the eastern slope of the southern range, of the Black Hills of Wyoming, which are stretching away in a long rugged line before us.

Hazard—six miles west of Cheyenne, is the first station we reach, and the junction of the Colorado Central railroad. The track turns off at the left of the station, and crosses the prairie and hills to the southward—as described on our route to Colorado. At Hazard, the traveler going East, can obtain a view of Cheyenne and Fort Davy Russell—the former directly ahead, and the latter a little to the left of his train.

Otto—is 8 2-10 miles farther west, where passenger trains from the East and West usually meet, stop for a few moments, to exchange letters and papers, then pass on

—one going East for *light*, the other West for *knowledge*.

We are now 6,724 feet above the sea, and the traveler should note the rapid rise made from this point, in surmounting the Black Hills. Here the heavy grading commences, and snow fences will be numerous till we get over the "Hills." To the north of this place, at the base of the Hills, is a fine valley, where Crow Creek finds its source in many fine springs. The valley contains very superior grazing land, and in conjunction with the adjacent hills, affords ample game for the hunter.

Fifteen miles from this station, to the north, at the eastern entrance of Cheyenne Pass, is the site of old Fort Walbach, now deserted. Near this fort are the head waters of Lodge Pole Creek.

Granite Canyon—is five miles west of Otto, and 574 feet higher. At this point are extensive stone quarries, whence was taken the rock for the company's buildings in Cheyenne, also for the stone warehouses. Limestone abounds in this vicinity, and many kilns have been erected. To the left of the road, and down the canyon a few hundred yards, is a fine spring, from whence the water is elevated to the tank by the roadside. Half a mile to the south are a number of fine springs, which—with others to the westward—are the headwaters of Lone Tree Creek, a tributary of the South Platte River. Along the road now is heavy rock-work, and on the exposed portions of the road may be seen the snow-sheds and snow-fences, built of plank or stone.

Buford—is a small side-track, 6 9-10 miles further. Heavy rock-work, and snow-sheds and fences mark the road. Water for the station is elevated from springs down the ravine, on the southward.

The country here presents a wild, rugged and grand appearance. The level ground or little valleys are covered with a fine coat of buffalo grass, and now and then clumps of stunted pine appear by the roadside. On either hand, near by, high, bold masses of granite rear their gray sides, piled one on the other, in wild confusion. Up, up, still higher, in the background are the rocky, pine-clad peaks of the Black Hills. The scene is peculiarly impressive as we near Sherman, especially if it chances to be one of those days when the clouds float low down the horizon; then the traveler looks over the

intervening space between him and the mountain range beyond, and sees naught but floating masses of vapor; no mountains, no valley, no forest, only these fleecy shapes, and a long, dark line rising above them, o'ertopped by the glistening sides of Long's Peak. The altitude gained, we see on the north side of the road, a sign-board—"Summit of the Mountains;" then seem to move along a level plain, covered with grass, rocks and shrubs, until we reach

Sherman—*Eight thousand two hundred and forty-two feet above the level of the sea.* It is named in honor of General Sherman, the tallest general in the service. This station is 549 miles from Omaha and 1,365 from San Francisco.

Sherman, as a town, is not noted for its size. The trains stop here but a few minutes. The company's buildings consist of a comfortable station, a small repair shop, and a round-house of five stalls. A post-office, telegraph and express offices, one store, two hotels, two saloons, and about twenty houses of all sorts, constitute the town.

Seventy miles to the southwest is Long's Peak, and 165 miles to the south is Pike's Peak, both plainly visible. To the northwest, about 100 miles distant, is Elk Mountain, another noted land-mark. The maximum grade from Cheyenne to Sherman is 88.176 feet per mile. The freight taken on at this station for the East and West is quite extensive, consisting of sawed lumber, telegraph poles, and wood obtained in the hills and ravines but a few miles distant to the northward. On many of these hills, and in the canyons, are found a dense growth of hard spruce pine, which, as to quality and adaptability for being dressed, resembles the hemlock of the Eastern States.

The winters are not as severe at Sherman as many think, neither is the snow-fall as deep as many would suppose from seeing the great number of snow-sheds and fences; snow seldom falls more than a few inches in depth. It is not the depth of snow that causes any inconvenience to the working of the road, but it is the drifting of it into the cuts during the heavy winds. For the purpose of preventing this, the sheds, fences and walls are erected along the road, the latter a few rods away from the banks of the cuts. The fences cause an eddy or current of air, which piles the snow along in huge drifts, keeping it, in a

great measure, from the track. Snow-sheds cover the deepest cuts along the road, where obstructions from the snow are most likely to occur. The cold rains and deepest snows come with an east wind; the worst storms come from the southwest.

The thermometer at Sherman ranges from 82 deg. Fahrenheit, in the summer, to 30 deg. below zero in winter. Springs of sparkling water are numerous in the surrounding country, and form many small streams which wind their way among rocks and through gorges until they are lost in the waters of other streams.

At this elevated point, the tourist, if his "wind is good," can spend a long time pleasantly in wandering amid some of the wildest, grandest scenes to be found on the continent. There are places where the rocks rise higher, where the chasms are far deeper, where the surrounding peaks may be loftier, and the torrents mightier in their power, and still they do not

possess such power over the mind of man as does the wild, desolate-looking landscape around Sherman. Although the plateau is covered with grass, and occasional shrubs and stunted trees greet the eye, the surrounding bleakness and desolation render this place one of awful grandeur. The hand of Him who rules the universe is nowhere else more marked, and in no place will the tourist feel so utterly alone, so completely isolated from mankind, and left entirely with nature, as at Sherman, on the Black Hills of Wyoming.

At the first the tourist experiences much difficulty in breathing, the extreme lightness of the air trying the lungs to their utmost capacity, but becoming accustomed to the change, and inhaling long draughts of the pure mountain air, will greatly prefer it to a heavier atmosphere.

FISH AND GAME—There is no spot along the line of road which can be compared to the locality around Sherman for trout fish-



PALISADES OF THE HUMBOLDT RIVER, C. P. R.R.

ing. The tiniest rivulets swarm with them, and their speckled sides glisten in every eddy. They weigh from one-fourth to two pounds, and their flesh is as hard and white as that of the mountain trout of Vermont.

Antelope, elk, black-tailed deer, bear, sage hens and grouse abound in the hills and on the plateaus. The angler, hunter, or tourist should never pass Sherman without pausing long enough to fly a hook and try his rifle. Doubtless this point will become a favorite summer resort for travelers, when the hotel accommodations are such as to entice them to remain, as it possesses eminent attractions for hunting and fishing.

From Sherman to Rawlin's, 160 miles, the road runs between the Black Hills and the Rocky Mountain range, presenting varied and impressive scenery at various points.

Leaving Sherman, the road turns to the left, and passes through several long snow-sheds and deep rock cuts to

DALE CREEK BRIDGE—Dale Creek is a noted stream, although a small one, and should have a noted bridge—as it has. When the road was being constructed over these hills, in 1867, the railroad company built a plated wooden frame-work structure 650 feet long, from bluff to bluff and 126 feet high. The bridge stood on trestles, interlaced with each other, and securely corded together and stayed by wire cables, secured to, and sloping from, the bridge on each side to substantial anchorage, down into the valley below, presenting a light and graceful appearance when viewed from the creek below. This old bridge was replaced in 1877 by one of iron, of similar dimensions, built in the most substantial manner—see illustration, page 49.

From the bridge, the beautiful little stream looks like a silver thread below us, the sun glistening its surface with a thousand flashes of silvery light. Anon, the dark walls of the canyon shade it, as though they were envious or jealous of its beauty being rendered common property. A narrow, green valley, half a mile above the bridge, is the site of the former Dale City, where, at one time, were over 600 inhabitants. Now, a few hundred yards above the bridge, can be seen a solitary house—like a lone sentinel in front of a deserted camp. Here, too, as well as around Sherman, and all over the Black Hills, are found countless flowers of every

variety and hue, over 300 varieties of which have been classified.

VIRGINIA DALE—is situated fifteen miles southwest of Sherman, in Colorado, at the head of a deep gorge, on Dale Creek, near the Cache-a-la Poudre River. On the east side of the canyon, the wall of overhanging rock rises about 600 feet high, for a mile along the stream, giving a wild and picturesque beauty, a sublimity and grandeur to the scene, rarely surpassed. This point is called the "Lover's Leap," though we never learned that any one ever leaped off; but if the leap was made, we judge that the jar on alighting in the valley, 600 feet below, must have knocked all the love, romance or sentiment out of those making it. In and around this place are numerous dells, grottoes, gorges, canyons, precipices, towering peaks and rugged recesses, enough to employ the tourist for some time in examining their beauties.

Some "yellow-covered novelist" has immortalized Virginia Dale, by calling it the "Robbers' Roost," though failing to inform us what they roosted on. But aside from this questionable honor, Virginia Dale is the most widely known and celebrated of any locality in these mountains. There are a few good buildings around the place, where excursionists, who visit to enjoy the scenery, mountain air, and rare fishing and hunting, are provided for.

See ANNEX, No 10.

We now return to the railroad, cross the bridge, and turn away to the northward, through long snow-sheds and rocky cuts, made through red sandstone, six miles to

Tie Siding—This station is important only in the fact of its being a point where great quantities of ties and wood are brought to the railroad from the hills to the northward. The view to the south is that of a very broken and rugged country. To the west, the southern end of the great Laramie Plains is spread out, almost at our feet, twenty miles in width, with the wondrous Rocky Mountains rising from its western border, range upon range, peak overlapping peak, away up, up into the regions of perpetual snow, over one hundred miles away.

Our train is descending rapidly, and more to the northward; steam is no longer required—only brakes. Onward, 4 1-10 miles, through snow-sheds and deep excavations, brings us to

Harney—an unimportant station. Passing on, to the left can be seen the old



CROSSING THE RANGE ON SNOW SKATES—SEE ANNEX NO. 32.

Denver and Salt Lake stage road, the telegraph marking the line for some distance along the railroad. On the right hand, the whole valley has been fenced in for grazing purposes.

The next station is 4 1-2 miles, denominated

Red Buttes—This locality derived its name from several ridges and peculiar formations of sandstone lying between the railroad and the Black Hills on the right.

Many of these sandstones rear their peaks from 500 to 1,000 feet above the plain, apparently worn and washed by the elements, into wild, fantastic shapes and grotesque figures. Rocks which, at a distance, might be taken for castles, rise side by side with the wall of an immense fort; churches rear their roofs, almost shading the lowly cottage by their side; columns, monuments and pyramids are mixed up with themselves and each other, as though some malignant power had carried off

some mighty city of the olden time, and, wearying of his booty, had thrown it down upon these plains, without much regard to the order in which the buildings were placed.

Some few only of these curiosities, can be seen from the car windows, and those are not the largest. The tourist, by stopping over a day or two at Laramie, would find much of interest in this section of the country.

The Laramie River rises about 50 miles to the southwest from Red Buttes, on the eastern slope of the mountains—its source being composed of almost innumerable springs. Its general course is northeast for 200 miles, when it empties into the North Platte River at Fort Laramie.

During the building of the road, thousands of ties were floated down to Laramie, and thence hauled along the line.

The supply of timber in this region is as near inexhaustible as can well be im-

agined, where forests do not recover from the cutting. There will be no second growth here; when once cut off, it is gone forever. Saw mills will find employment for many generations, ere they can lay bare these mountains.

Fort Sanders—six and a half miles from Red Buttes, is a railroad station, for the military post of Fort Sanders, situated on the east side of the railroad, close to the track, and in plain view for miles in every direction. The buildings are principally of logs, several of stone, and one an

ordinary frame—the headquarters.

This post was established June 23d, 1866, by two companies of the Third Battalion, U. S. Infantry, under command of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Mizner, Captain 18th Infantry. Latitude 41 deg, 13 min. 4 sec. (observation), longitude 105 deg. 40 min. (approximate.)

Two and a-half miles farther on—rolling over a broad prairie, twenty-five miles in width—we arrive at the end of the “Mountain Division” of the road—Laramie.

TIME TABLE.

LARAMIE DIVISION.

LARAMIE TO GREEN RIVER.

S. T. SHANKLAND, *Division Superintendent.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | LARAMIE TIME. | EAST FROM CALIFORNIA. | | |
|------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| Daily Emigrant. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Distance from Omaha | STATIONS. | Elevati'n | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Daily Emigrant. |
| 10:20 p m | 5:60 p m | ..573.... | Lv.....*LARAMIE.....Av | ...7123.. | 11:30 a m | 2:00 |
| 10:55 | 5:18 | ..581.... |Howell..... | ...7090.. | 11:02 | 1:25 |
| 11:30 | 5:35 | ..588.... |*Wyoming.. | ...7068.. | 10:45 | 12:50 |
| 12:20 a m | 6:02 | ..602.... |*Cooper's Lake..... | ...7044.. | 10:18 | 12:05 p m |
| 1:10 | 6:30 | ..606.... |*Lookout..... | ...7169.. | 9:55 | 11:25 |
| 1:50 | 6:55 | ..614.... |*Miser..... | ...6810.. | 9:27 | 10:35 |
| 2:35 | 7:40 † | ..623.... | ...*Rock Creek..... | ...6690.. | 9:00 † | 9:40 |
| 3:20 | 8:05 | ..630.... |Wilcox..... | ...7033.. | 8:20 | 8:40 |
| 4:10 | 8:30 | ..638.... |*Como..... | ...6680.. | 8:00 | 8:00 |
| 4:45 | 8:50 | ..645.... |*Medicine Bow..... | ...6550.. | 7:40 | 7:00 |
| 5:40 | 9:20 | ..656.... |*Carbon..... | ...6750.. | 7:12 | 6:10 |
| 6:15 | 9:42 | ..662.... |Simpson..... | ...6898.. | 6:55 | 5:05 |
| 6:40 | 9:57 | ..669.... |*Percy..... | ...6950.. | 6:40 | 4:40 |
| 7:10 | 10:15 | ..675.... |Dana..... | ...6875.. | 6:20 | 4:05 |
| 7:50 | 10:35 | ..680.... |*St. Mary's..... | ...6751.. | 5:58 | 3:25 |
| 8:30 | 10:58 | ..688.... |Wolcott..... | ...6800.. | 5:33 | 2:40 |
| 9:00 | 11:15 | ..694.... |Fort Steele..... | ...6840.. | 5:15 | 2:10 |
| 9:50 | 11:40 | ..702.... |Greenville..... | ...6560.. | 4:50 | 1:25 |
| 11:10 † | 12:15 a m | ..709.... |*Rawlins..... | ...6732.. | 4:30 | 12:50 a m |
| 11:50 | 12:35 | ..716.... |Summit..... | ...6821.. | 3:55 | 11:35 † |
| 12:25 p m | 12:55 | ..723.... |*Separation..... | ...6900.. | 3:25 | 11:45 |
| 1:10 | 1:17 | ..730.... |Fillmore..... | ...6885.. | 3:00 | 10:10 |
| 1:55 | 1:45 | ..737.... |*Creston..... | ...7030.. | 2:40 | 9:35 |
| 2:35 | 2:10 | ..744.... |Latham..... | ...6900.. | 2:10 | 8:45 |
| 3:15 | 2:32 | ..752.... |*Wash-a-kie..... | ...6697.. | 1:40 | 8:05 |
| 4:00 | 3:00 | ..761.... |*Red Desert..... | ...6710.. | 1:10 | 7:20 |
| 4:40 | 3:25 | ..768.... |Tipton..... | ...6800.. | 12:50 | 6:45 |
| 5:15 | 3:45 | ..775.... |*Table Rock..... | ...6890.. | 12:25 | 6:05 |
| 5:40 | 4:00 | ..780.... |Agate..... | ...6785.. | 12:05 | 5:40 |
| 6:05 † | 4:15 | ..785.... |*Bitter Creek..... | ...6685.. | 11:50 | 5:05 |
| 6:45 | 4:40 | ..794.... |*Black Buttes..... | ...6600.. | 11:25 | 4:20 |
| 7:10 | 4:55 | ..798.... |Hallville..... | ...6590.. | 11:10 | 3:50 |
| 7:40 | 5:10 | ..805.... |*Point of Rocks..... | ...6490.. | 10:55 | 3:20 |
| 8:05 | 5:22 | ..810.... |Thayer..... | ...6425.. | 10:40 | 3:00 |
| 8:35 | 5:40 | ..817.... |*Salt Wells..... | ...6360.. | 10:25 | 2:25 |
| 9:15 | 6:00 | ..825.... |Baxter..... | ...6300.. | 10:02 | 1:45 |
| 9:45 | 6:15 | ..831.... |*Rock Springs..... | ...6280.. | 9:45 | 1:25 |
| 10:35 | 6:40 | ..839.... |Lawrence..... | ...6200.. | 9:15 | 12:35 p m |
| 11:50 † | 7:25 † | ..845.... | Ar....*GREEN RIVER.....Lv | ...6140.. | 9:00 † | 12:00 noon |

† Meals. * Telegraph.

Laramie City—the enterprising county seat of Laramie county, has wonderfully improved within the last few years. It has a population of 4,000, and is regularly laid out, at right angles with the road. A stream of clear, cold water, which rises in a spring a few miles to the eastward, runs through the principal streets; the buildings are small and mostly of wood with a few substantial structures of stone. The spirit of improvement is manifested, on every hand, which has recently completed numerous stores, hotels, banks, churches, schools, dwellings, and other buildings, including a court-house and jail. Trees line many of the streets, and present a cheerful and home-like appearance; in fact, most of the Laramie residents are here to stay, and are determined to make it the "Boss" city of the Plains.

Laramie was many years after the completion of the road, a regular eating station for passenger trains from the East and West. The meals were served in the company's large and commodious hotel—in front of which the cars stop—but circumstances made it necessary to establish the eating house farther to the northward, and it is now at Rock Creek, 51 miles distant. The *Sentinel*, a daily and weekly paper, is published here.

ROLLING MILL—During the year of 1874, the Railroad Company erected a rolling mill at this place, at a cost of \$127,500. It is situated to the right of the road a short distance north of the station. The mill is in operation night and day, re-rolling old rails and other heavy work.

The company's division shops are also located here. They are of stone obtained from Rock Creek, 50 miles distant to the northward. The round-house contains 20 stalls. The machine shop is used for general repairing, and contains all the necessary machinery of a first-class shop.

The railroad was completed to this point June 18th, 1868, and for some months Laramie was known as the "end of the track," which at that time meant that it was not only the place from which all freight and supplies for the West were hauled on wagons—but it was the center for all the gamblers, roughs and abominations which followed the building of the road.

Directly to the east of this place can be seen the Cheyenne Pass wagon road—the old emigrant route—which crosses the

plain and river half a mile below the city, running northwest to the base of the mountains, parallel with the railroad.

WOMAN JURY—Laramie was the first place in America—or in the world even—where a female jury was empaneled. Their first case was that of a Western desperado, and there was no flinching from duty on the part of the "weaker sex." Before bringing in their verdict, they invoked the divine guidance—while their nurses calmed the rising generation by singing,

"Nice little baby, don't get in a fury,
'Cause mamma's gone to sit on the jury."

"TRICKS THAT ARE VAIN"—Curious passengers will note from this city west the railroad laborers—section hands—are all CHINAMEN; they are said to be very reliable; and, as they don't drink whisky, the saloons along the line are getting almost as scarce as the grasshoppers and mice. The saloon-men are all "anti-Chinese."

LARAMIE PLAINS—comprise a belt of fine grazing lands about 25 miles wide by 60 long, and is considered one of the best locations for stock-raising in this section of the country.

The remarks made about the grazing lands elsewhere will well apply to this section. Beef can be raised and fattened on these plains at an expense not exceeding the cost of such cattle in Texas, where, as every one knows, they raise themselves and form the larger half of the population. The peculiar feature of these grasses are similar to those already described. The plains are higher, and frost makes its appearance earlier in the fall, but the grass is cured by the summer sun before its arrival, so that the cold weather does not injure it. We need only to mention the well-known fact that thousands of buffalo roamed over these plains, furnishing the Indians with unlimited quantities of beef, before the white man drove them away, to convince any one that the laudations of this, as a grazing country, are not exaggerated or wild ideas of enthusiasts, but simple facts, substantiated by past and present experience.

Stock-raising is now almost the only industry noticeable, and a great many thousand head of cattle, sheep and horses can be seen in almost any direction. It is computed that there are at this time over 90,000 head of cattle, 85,000 head of sheep, and 3,000 horses and mules

within 40 miles of Laramie, valued at \$2,250,000. In 1867, there couldn't be found in the same section 500 head of all kinds—all told. Agriculture is not profitable, yet they have demonstrated that some of the hardy vegetables can be cultivated with success on the bottom lands.

ITEMS OF INTEREST—Crystal Lake is about 40 miles to the westward of Laramie. Sheep Mountain—one of the peaks in the Rocky Mountain range—rears its head for 12,000 feet above the sea. Should the tourist desire to visit the place, he will find the road beyond the plains rough, and the ascent toilsome. Before beginning the ascent of the mountains we enter one of the grandest forests in the country. For ten miles we toil on through the forest, which is so dense that the sunlight hardly penetrates, and the silence is almost oppressive. Bears, mountain lions, and the mountain sheep range here; their haunts, until lately, never having been invaded by the pale face. Emerging from this gloom into the fair sunlight, we find ourselves on the highest point of the mountain, from which we can look over piles of fleecy clouds floating below us to other ranges far beyond. Peak on peak, ridge on ridge, they ascend, until their snow-clad heights are lost in the distance, or in the vast blue dome above.

Looking downward, we behold a vast succession of dark ridges and grey peaks through the rifts in the fog-like vapor floating above them. These dark ridges derive their sombre hue from the forests of pine, which extend for miles and miles in all directions. To the east we see a deep indentation in the mountains, which is Laramie Plains. Across this apparently narrow line, the rugged masses of the Black Hills rise in their grandeur, their black crests closing the scene.

Turn now to the immediate landscape. Here is a green, grassy lawn, dotted with tiny flowers, of varieties such as we never before beheld, or ever read of, and right before us, in the center of this lawn, lies a circular lake nearly a mile wide; its clear, soft, cold water glistening in the rays of the sun, and reflecting, as in a mirror, every object on its banks, transforming them into many fantastic shapes, as the breeze lovingly kisses the silver surface, lifting it into little ripples.

The scene is one of unsurpassed loveliness immediately around you while the view in the distance is grand, aye, sub-

lime—beyond the power of words to depict. Whoever visits this place cannot fail of being impressed with its wondrous beauty, and his mind will take newer and clearer impressions of the power of "Him who hath created all things."

THE SNOWY RANGE—the great backbone of the continent—is covered with snow for a great part of the season; the highest peaks ever wearing their white robes, even when the passes are covered with flowers. This renders them very conspicuous and easily discerned at a great distance. Hence the term "Snowy Range."

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE COUNTRY—In general descriptions we speak of Laramie Plains as including all the country lying between the western base of the Black Hills and the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains—a grand park, similar in formation to the great parks of Colorado, though of much less altitude. These "parks" are immense bodies of table lands, enclosed by the peaks and ridges of the surrounding mountains, sheltered by them from the cold winds, watered by them from the never-failing streams which flow from gorges and canyons among these peaks, from which the snow is never absent. The average elevation of the Laramie Plains or park is about 6,500 feet, though where Laramie City stands it is more. The Black Hill ranges of the Rocky Mountains form the eastern and northern boundary of the "Plains." This range extends nearly due north to Laramie Peak, about 150 miles, thence west, terminating in the Seminole Mountains. On the south, the park or plain is bordered by the Rocky Mountains, which here reach an elevation of from 10,000 to 13,000 feet above the sea—snow-capped always. To the altitude of from 8,000 to 9,000 feet, these slopes are covered with dense pine forests.

In the mountains to the westward, in North Peak, Douglass, and other creeks, rich mines of gold, silver, copper, and nearly all the known metals have been discovered, and in several cases, worked to advantage. The Keystone is reported to be a very rich mine, the owners of which are taking out the ore and piling it up, to await the arrival of a stamp mill which will be put up in a few months. Undoubtedly there are vast regions tributary to Laramie equally well-stored with mineral deposits, that have never been prospected or visited by the white men.

On the northwest from out the Elk

Mountains, juts the Rattlesnake Range, extending north to the North Platte, carrying an elevation of nearly 8,000 feet.

Through the western range, the North Platte canyons, and, on the east, the Medicine Bow River cuts through the eastern range, separating it from the foot-hills of the northerly range of the Black Hills. Through the plains flow the Big and Little Laramie Rivers, which, as we before stated, rise in the mountains which border the western rim of the plains. These streams canyon through the Black Hills north of Laramie Peak, and enter the North Platte near Fort Laramie.

Rock Creek rises east of Medicine Bow, and after flowing north to about latitude 42 degs. flows west and empties into the Medicine Bow. This river rises in Medicine Bow Mountains, and flows north to about the same latitude as Rock Creek, thence west, and canyons through the Rattlesnake range of hills, entering the North Platte about 150 miles northwest of Laramie City, in latitude 42 deg. 3 min.

By this showing it will be observed that the immense park, or Laramie Plains, is well watered—sufficiently for grazing and irrigation. We have been more explicit, have dwelt longer on these points than we should have done, did we not feel a desire to show to the emigrant, or to those who are seeking good locations for grazing lands, that the Laramie Plains possess these advantages in an eminent degree. We have wandered far away from the plains in our descriptions, but the grazing lands end not with the plains. The mountain sides, until the timber belt is reached, the valleys, bluffs, and foot-hills, all present the same feature in point of luxuriant crops of grass. The valleys of the streams mentioned also contain thousands of acres of meadow land, where hay can be cut in abundance, and, if the season will permit, wheat, barley and rye might be grown to advantage, the soil being a black loam, and sufficiently moist to insure good crops without irrigation.

FISH AND GAME—Trout—the finest in the world—can be found in every mountain stream, while every variety of game ranges over the mountains, hills valleys and plains in countless numbers.

With these general remarks, we will return to Laramie, and proceed on our journey. Soon after leaving the city, we cross the Laramie River, and eight miles brings us to

Howell's—an unimportant station, where passenger trains seldom stop. It is then 7 6-10 miles to

Wyoming—on the Little Laramie River. During the building of the road large quantities of ties were received at this point, which were cut at the head of the river and floated down the stream in high water. The country is a broad prairie. At the station we crossed Little Laramie, a small stream which rises in the mountains to the westward and empties into Laramie River. The same might be said of Whiskey Creek, a small stream which is crossed next. To the next station it is 8 7-10 miles.

Cooper Lake—Near the station, to the westward, lies a beautiful sheet of water, about two miles long by half-a-mile wide, called Cooper's Lake.

Lookout—a station with an altitude of 7,169 feet—is 8 7-10 miles from Cooper Lake. We are now entering the rolling prairie country, where, for 25 miles either way along the road, vast herds of elk, deer and antelope are found at different seasons of the year—the elk being mostly found in the winter, when the snow drives them from the mountains. We also begin to find occasional bunches of sage-brush, which tell us that we have entered the country where this more useful than ornamental shrub abounds. Occasionally we pass through cuts and over low fills, by snow-fences, and through snow-sheds, the country growing rougher as we pass along 8 3-10 miles to

Miser Station—Sage-brush is the rule. Just before reaching the station, we pass through a very deep cut—one of the deepest on the road—where a little spur of the bluffs rises abruptly from the plains, right in the way of the road. Just before reaching the next station, we cross Rock Creek, towards the head of which is good trout fishing. It is 9 7-10 miles to

Rock Creek—a small station, situated on a small creek of the same name. [See description of Rock Creek on preceeding pages.] This is a regular eating station; trains from the East stop for supper, from the West for breakfast—30 minutes are allowed. The company have erected a very commodious house here, on the right hand side of the track, and those who furnish meals to the passengers have reached a very high point of excellence in the art, and appear attentive to the wants of their guests. The dining room is very tastefully

decorated, and everything looks clean and cheerful—one that we are pleased to recommend—and hope we will always be warranted in doing so.

Leaving the station, our course now lies to the eastward; the train winds around the spurs of the bluffs, which seem to bar our way by interlocking with each other, on through a rough, rolling country, again turning to the westward, over bridges and fills, through cuts and snow-sheds, for 7 7-10 miles to

Wilcox—an unimportant station, and we continue crossing creeks and ravines for 7 9-10 miles more, of difficult engineering and middling heavy road-work, and arrive at

Como—another unimportant little place. Soon after passing the station we come to Como Lake, a beautiful little sheet of water, lying to the right of the road. It is about one mile long and half-a-mile wide, and contains a peculiar fish, a "fish with legs." These *fish-animals* possess gills something like a cat-fish; are amphibious, being often found crawling clumsily around on land, miles from the lake. Quite a variety of peculiar fossil shells are found around the lake that are gathered in summer by persons who offer them for sale to the tourists.

MEDICINE BOW RIVER—is crossed a few miles after leaving Como. It rises in the Medicine Bow Mountains, as before stated, and empties its waters into the North Platte River.

This river was long a noted resort for Indians, and several treaties have been made on its banks between the "*noble red men*" and their pale-faced "brothers." The valley of the river, above the railroad, for thirty miles or more, is broad, fine bottom-land, until it reaches the base of the mountain. From thence to its source the course of the river is through immense forests of pine, which present unrivaled facilities for lumbering. Fish are found in great quantities in the stream, and the various kinds of game which abound in this country are found in the mountains where the river has its source. Soon after crossing the river, and 7 1-10 miles from Como, we come to

Medicine Bow—containing several stores, and saloons, freight house, passenger station, and a five-stall round-house.

Leaving this station, the road is laid over a smooth, level plain, for about five miles, when it enters a rough, hilly, sage-

brush country. The train winding around through deep cuts and long snow-sheds, for 4 2-10 miles further, stops at

Carbon—Here was discovered the first coal on the Union Pacific R.R. Two banks or coal veins have been opened, the veins averaging about ten feet. This coal is used principally by the Railroad Company, for their locomotives—the quality not being so good for domestic purposes as that mined further to the west, at Rock Springs and Evanston. During the year 1877, these mines produced 80,000 tons.

The coal is raised from the mine and dumped into the flat-cars, while standing on the track—the shaft of the mine being between the main and side track, close to the station; a stationary engine furnishing the hoisting power. Another shaft is to the south of the town, a short distance, reached by a railtrack.

Carbon contains a population of about 800, and is the county seat of Carbon county, which contains a population of about 2,000—most of whom are engaged in stock-raising.

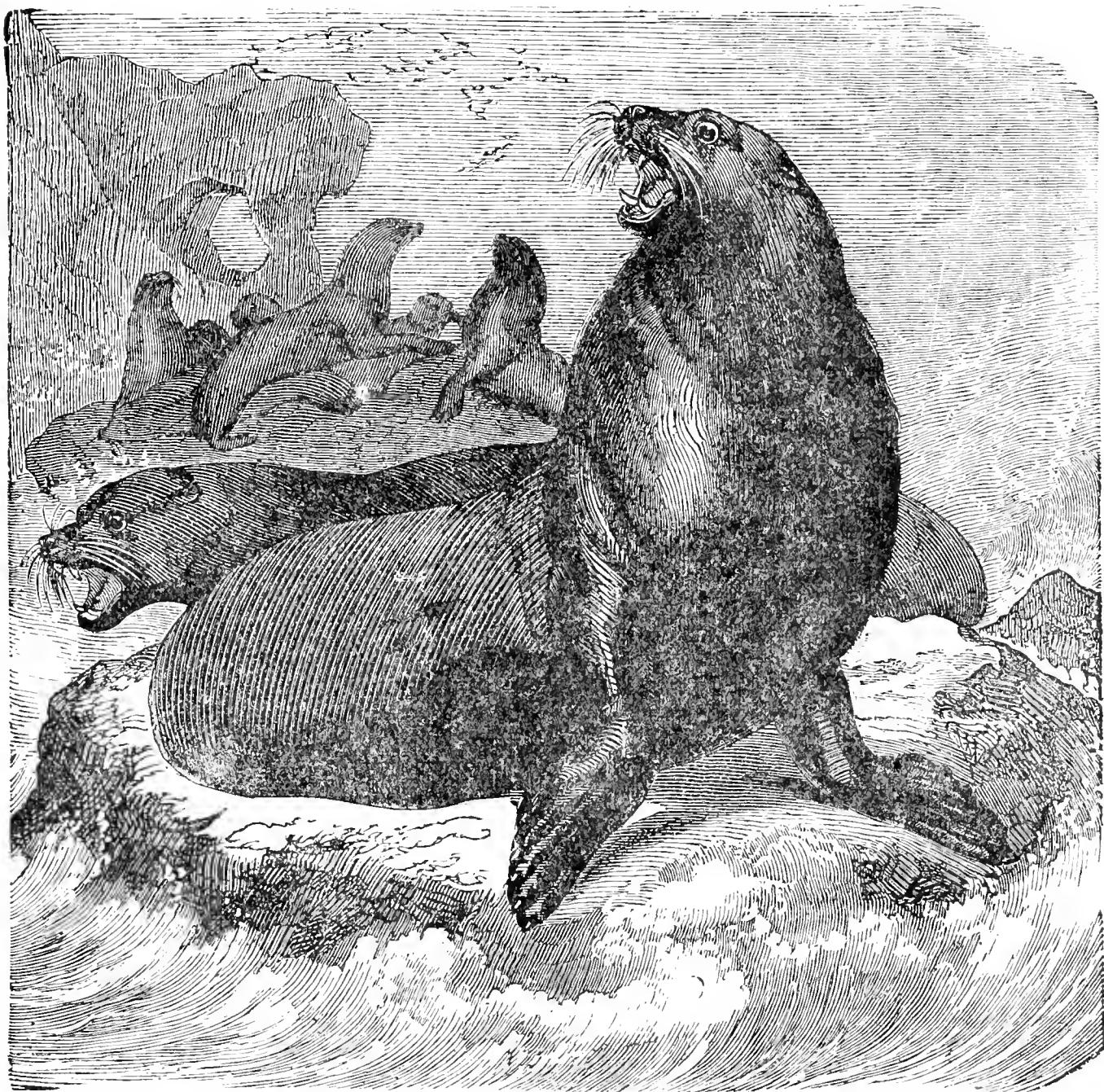
Simpson—a small, unimportant side-track, is reached seven miles from Carbon, after passing through a succession of cuts, many of which are covered with snow-sheds. Passenger cars do not stop. The road now curves around, and runs almost due west for 50 miles. To the next station it is 4 6-10 miles.

Percy—The station was named for Percy T. Brown, an engineer who was killed by the Indians, while employed surveying the line.

During the construction of the road, this was an important station. Ties, telegraph poles, wood and bridge timber, were landed at this point in immense quantities.

They were obtained at Elk Mountain, seven miles to the south. The old stage road winds around the base of the mountain, between that and the railroad. Near the foot of the mountain, old Fort Halleck and one of the most important stations of the Overland Stage Company, were located; both are now abandoned.

ELK MOUNTAIN—is a noted landmark, and quite a curiosity in its way. It rises to a great height, its top being covered with snow a great portion of the year, and at any time snow can be found in places on the summit. It has the appearance of being an isolated peak, though, really, it is the extreme northern spur of the Medicine Bow Mountains. It is, how-



SEALS AND SEA LIONS AT FARALLONES ISLANDS, BELOW SAN FRANCISCO.

ever, surrounded by rolling prairie land, and seems to rise boldly from it, rough, rugged and alone. On the west side, the summit is easily reached by a good road, made by the lumbermen. The mountain is nearly round, about six miles in diameter at its base. Its sides are covered with dense forests of pine, aspen and hemlock. It is worthy of note, that this is the only point where the latter species of timber is found along the line of the road. It grows in profusion with the spruce in the gorges, near the summit.

To the south is a fine valley, about 15 miles wide and 20 miles long. Pass Creek, which rises in the Medicine Bow Mountains, runs through this valley on its way to the North Platte River. Large

quantities of hay are cut in the bottom lands along the creek. This stream, like all others which rise in this range, is full of fine trout and other fish. Antelope abound on the plain, with elk, deer, bears and mountain sheep, while mountain lions find their homes in the dark ravines and gloomy gorges of the mountain.

Dana—is an unimportant station 6 1-10 miles west of Percy. From Percy to the North Platte River, 29 miles, the road is built down the valley of an alkali ravine. Sage-brush and stagnant pools of alkali water are the only objects that greet the eye—an unpleasant greeting, it must be confessed.

St. Mary's—is 7 5-10 miles from Dana. Soon after leaving the station, our

train enters the ravine, where the bluffs assume more formidable features; in fact, the ravine becomes a gorge, the rugged spurs shooting out as though they would reach the opposite wall, and bar out farther progress. The first one of these spurs does indeed bar our way, or did until a tunnel was completed. Before this tunnel was finished, the company laid the road around the point of the spur on a temporary track. Emerging from the tunnel, the train rushes down the gorge, the wall now rising close abrupt and high, on either hand, and 17 8-10 miles from St. Mary's we arrive at and pass

Wolcot's—an unimportant station. Down, down we go—the rough spurs point out from either wall of the canyon, an indenture in one bank marking a projection on the other. While looking on this scene, one cannot help fancying that one time this chasm was not; that some fearful convulsion of nature rent the mighty rocks in twain, leaving these ragged walls and fetid pools to attest the fact. Suddenly we whirl out of the mouth of this chasm—out on the level lands of the North Platte River—cross a substantial wooden bridge, and stop at

Fort Fred. Steele—5 8-10 miles west of Wolcot's; elevation, 6,840 feet.

This fort was established June 30th, 1868, by four companies of the 30th Infantry, under command of Brevet Col. R. I. Dodge, Major 30th Infantry. When the posts in the Powder River country were abandoned, the great bulk of the military stores were hauled to this place and stored for future use.

About two miles west of Fort Steele formerly stood

BENTON CITY—now entirely abandoned. The road was completed to this point the last of July, 1868. At that time a large amount of freight for Montana, Idaho, Utah, and the western country was re-shipped in wagons at this point, and during August and September the place presented a lively aspect, which continued until the road was finished to Bryan, the first of October. Benton at that time was composed of canvas tents; about 3,000 people of all kinds made the population; a harder set it would be impossible to find—roughs, thieves, petty gamblers (the same thing), fast women, and the usual accompaniments of the railroad towns, flourished here in profusion. There were high old times in Benton then, but as the road

stretched away to the westward, the people "packed up their tents and stole noiselessly away," leaving only a few old chimneys and post-holes to mark the spot of the once flourishing town. Whiskey was the principal drink of the citizens, it being the most convenient, as all the water used had to be hauled from the Platte River, two miles distant, at an expense of one dollar per barrel, or ten cents per bucket-full.

At Benton, the bluffs which mark the entrance to the canyon of the Platte near Fort Steele, are plainly visible and will continue in sight until we near Rawlins. They are of gray sandstone, worn, marked by the waters or by the elements, far up their perpendicular sides. They are on the opposite side of the river, the banks on the west side being comparatively low.

At this point the river makes a bend, and for several miles we seem to be running down the river, parallel with it, though really drawing away from the stream.

To the south is a long, high ridge of grey granite, called the "Hog Back." It is about four miles away from the road, and runs parallel with it for about 15 miles, terminating in the highlands of Rawlins Springs. It is very narrow at the base, not exceeding half-a-mile in width, yet it rises from 1,000 to 3,000 feet high. The ridge is so sharp that cattle cannot be driven across it, and in many places it is all but impracticable for a man to attempt to walk along its summit. Where this ridge reaches the river bank, about two and a half miles above the bridge, the walls are perpendicular and very high, from 1,000 to 1,500 feet. A corresponding bluff on the opposite side shows that the river has cut a channel through this ridge, which at one time barred the progress of the waters.

On the south side of the ridge is a very pretty little valley, through which flows a small creek into the Platte. It furnishes fine grazing, and is in marked contrast to the surrounding country.

Many years ago this green and peaceful looking vale was the scene of a fearful battle between the Sioux and their inveterate enemies, the Utes. The Sioux were encamped in the valley, and were surprised by the Utes, who stole on them in the grey light of the morning, and attacked them furiously. Though taken by surprise, the Sioux fought bravely, but were surrounded and overpowered. When trying to escape, they essayed to cross the "Hog Back," but every one who raised his head above

the crest was picked off instantly. A portion of the band escaped in another direction, leaving their dead comrades on the field. The Sioux were so badly whipped that from that time forward they have had little use for the Utes.

NORTH PLATTE RIVER—We gave a short description of this river from where we first crossed it, near North Platte City, to Fort Steele, so we will now trace it from this station to its source.

From Fort Steele to the head waters of the Platte is about 150 to 200 miles. It rises in the mountains of the North Park, its waters being supplied by many tributaries, which, at present, are mostly nameless. The course of the river, from its source to this point, is nearly due north.

About twenty-five miles above the fort, is the Platte Ferry, on the old overland stage road.

Good bottom lands are found along the stream at intervals. About 100 miles further up, the tributaries of the river begin to empty their waters into the main stream, and the timber land commences.

Douglas Creek and French Creek are tributaries of the Platte, and run through heavy timbered valleys. Gold mines and gulch diggings were discovered here, but not prospected to any great extent. On the west side of the river, Monument and Big creeks empty their waters into the Platte, nearly opposite the creeks first named.

Big Creek rises in a beautiful lake, about three miles long by half a mile wide. A half-mile above this lies another lake, but little smaller. This ground is disputed territory between the Sioux and Utes, rendering it very unsafe for small parties.

Eight miles from Douglas Creek coal is found in abundance, and farther on, fine-looking quartz veins crop out on the hillside. Near here are sulphur springs, seven in number, and very hot; while, along side of

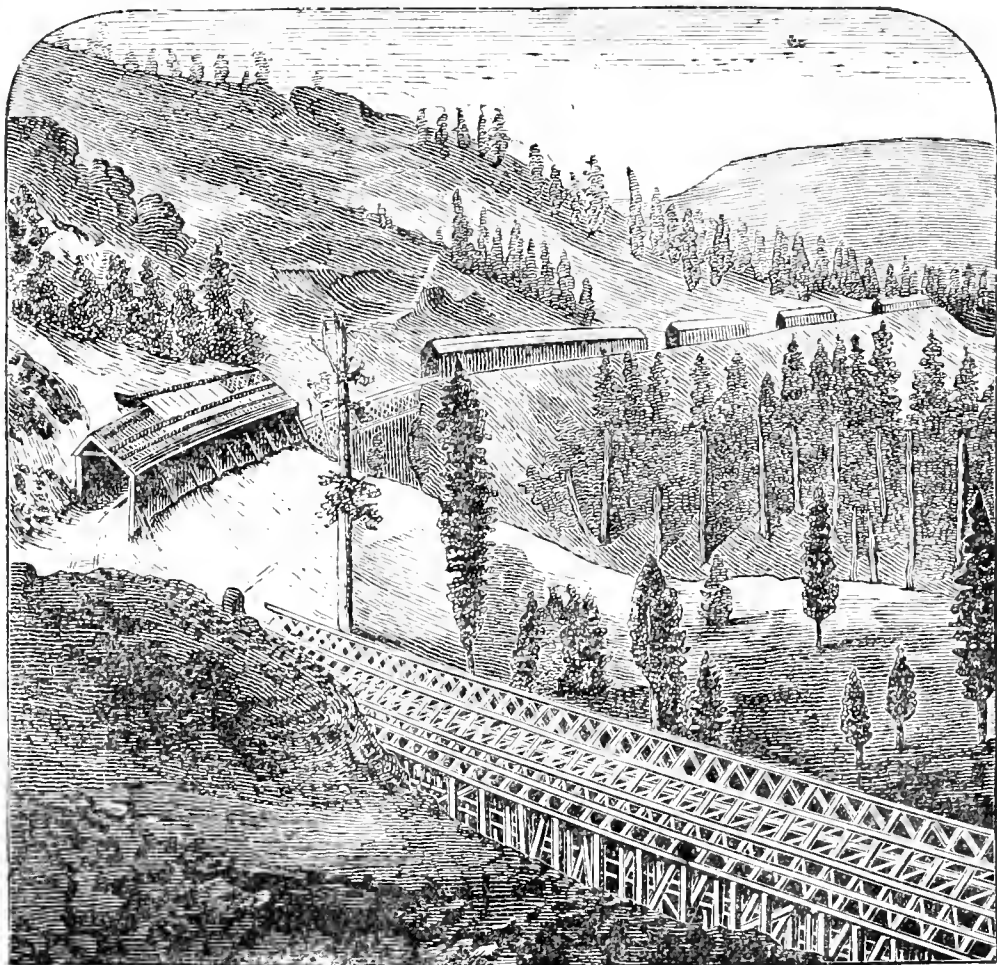
them rises a clear, sparkling spring of ice-cold water, and we opine that the time is not far distant when these springs will be taken up, a *narrow gauge* railroad laid down, hotels built, and one of the finest "watering places" in the world opened to the public.

Fish of many kinds, and beavers, are abundant in the streams; the beavers erecting dams often six feet high. The mountains and forests are full of game, and in them and the open valleys can be found elk, deer, antelope, bears, mountain sheep and lions, and, occasionally, the bison or mountain buffalo.

The forests are dense and large in extent; from which, during the building of the road, large quantities of ties were cut and floated down the river to Fort Steele. The valleys are fertile and large, and all in all, it is a grand, wild country, where the tourist could enjoy life to his heart's content, in hunting, fishing, and *fighting* the Indians.

Grenville—is a small side-track station 8 4-10 miles west of Fort Steele, and it is seven miles further to

Rawlins—(usually called Rawling Springs). This place contains a population of about 800. The Railroad Company



SNOW GALLERIES, SIERRA NEVADA MOUNTAINS.

have built here a fine hotel, a round-house of 20 stalls, and machine-shops for division repairs. The Railroad Company employ 130 men.

The surrounding country is rough and broken, covered with sage-brush and flecked with alkali. Close above the town a fine sulphur spring rises from under the bed of blue limestone, and other springs arise from the surface of a narrow, wet ravine, which extends about a mile above the town. The bed of the ravine, as far as the water extends, is white with alkali, where the pools of stagnant water do not cover it.

From 30 to 40 miles to the northeast of this station, are located the Ferris and Seminole mining districts. The ore is silver, and said by some people to be very rich. Several mills are in operation, and others will soon be erected. Coal, wood and water is abundant near the mines, and prospects are bright for the future of the district.

Rawlins is the county seat of Carbon county, and was named in honor of Gen'l J. A. Rawlins. The principal business in which the citizens are engaged is stock raising and mining.

Two miles north of the station a paint mine has been discovered, which prospects now to be very valuable. It is said to be fire-and-water proof. Two mills have been erected at the station for grinding the paint, with a daily capacity of three and ten tons respectively. The Union Pacific Railroad Company are using it to paint their cars.

Leaving Rawlins, we follow up the narrow ravine spoken of, through a natural pass about 300 feet wide, which leads between two nearly perpendicular bluffs over 200 feet in height, composed of yellowish gray quartzose sandstone, overlaid with carboniferous limestone. This bluff appears to have extended across the ravine sometime in the past. Perhaps a large lake was imprisoned above, which kindly burst these huge walls, and left a natural route for the railroad.

Beyond the pass we follow up this dry lake bed 6 7-10 miles through a sage-brush and alkali country to

Summit—a small station where the passenger trains do not stop, and 6 7-10 miles further arrive at

Separation—This station derives its name from the fact that at this place the various parties of surveyors who had been together or near each other for the last

hundred miles, separated to run different lines to the westward; elevation, 6,900 feet. We are rapidly rising, and 15 miles further will be on the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

Artesian wells are quite numerous along the line, most of them having been finished within the past five years. They are from 326 feet to 1,145 feet in depth, flowing from 400 to 1,000 gallons an hour, in one place 26 feet above the surface. By pumping, these wells will supply from 650 to 2,400 gallons of water per hour. The one at this station is 1,103 feet deep, in which the water stands 10 feet from the surface, and by pumping yields 2,000 gallons per hour.

Fillmore—is another station where the cars do not stop. It is 7 5-10 miles west from Separation, and seven miles from

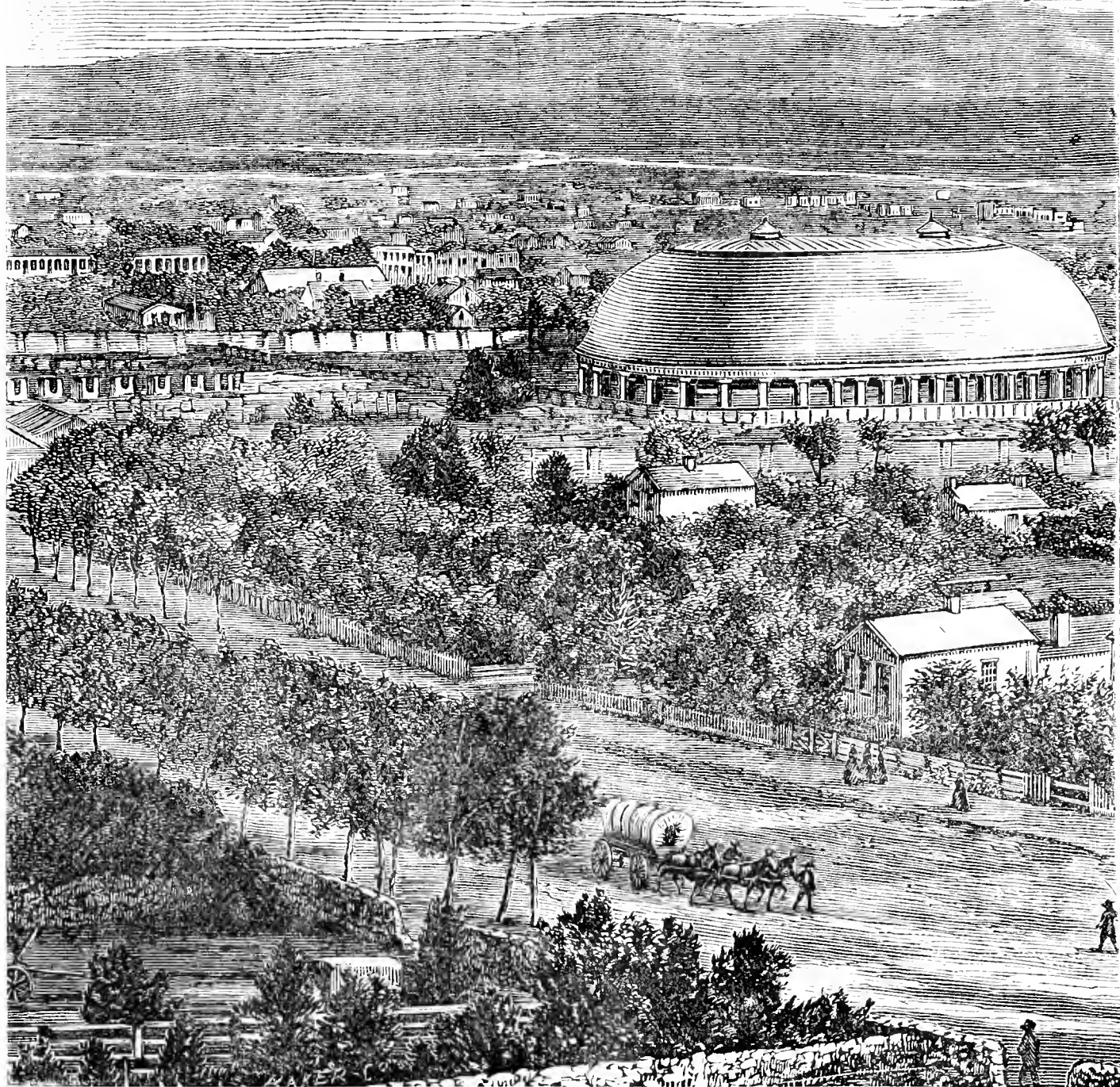
Creston—Sage-brush and alkali beds are the rule now, and have been for the last 25 miles, and will be for the next 100 miles. We are now near the summit of the great "back-bone" of the continent—the Rocky Mountains—just 7,030 feet above the level of the sea.

Two and a half miles west of this point a large sign-board has been erected, bearing the following:

"CONTINENTAL DIVIDE," and marks the summit 7,100 feet above the level of the sea. This point is about 185 miles from Sherman, 737 from Omaha, and from San Francisco, 1,177.

On this wild spot, surrounded by few evidences of vegetation—and those of the most primitive form—this little sign marks the center of the grandest range of mountains on the continent. Amid what seems to have been the wreck of mountains, we stand and gaze away in the vast distance at the receding lines of hill, valley and mountain peaks, which we have passed in our journey. We feel the cool mountain breeze on our cheeks, but it brings no aroma of life and vegetation with its cooling current. We feel and know that the same sky which hangs so warm and blue over the smiling valleys, looks down upon us now—but how changed the aspect; thin, gray and cold it appears, and so clear that we almost expect to see the stars looking down through the glistening sunbeams. We do not seem to be on the mountain height, for the expanse seems but a once level plain, now arched and broken into ugly, repulsive hollows and desolate knobs.

Here, if a spring should rise from this



Foundation of Temple.

Tabernacle.

VIEW OF SALT LAKE CITY, LOOKING SOUTHWEST.

sage-brush knoll, its waters would divide, and the different portions eventually mingle with the two oceans which wash the opposite sides of the continent. We enter the cars and pass on, the track seeming to be lost but a short distance in our front. The view from the rear of the car is the same. The track seems to be warped up and doubled out of sight. The curvature of this backbone gives the track a similar appearance to that witnessed at Sherman. Although much higher at Sherman, still

this is the continental divide, but the low, broad pass brings us 1,212 feet below that place. To the north, the Seminole mountains rear their rugged heights, and farther on, and more to the westward, can be seen the long lines and gray peaks of the Sweetwater Range. Still farther to the west and north, the Wind River Mountains close the scene in the dim distance, their summits robed in snow. Away to the south can be seen the hills which form the southern boundary of the pass, near

To be "dead broke," or out of money, is "in the cap," "on the bed rock," etc.

"Shooting his mouth off," for one to use defiant or foul language.

by where the Bridger Pass Station is situated on the old overland stage road.

With a last look at this rugged, barren, desolate region, we speed away over the crest, and shall have down grade for the next 108 miles, descending in that distance 1,110 feet.

Latham—is reached $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles west, but our train does not stop; and 7 6-10 miles more brings to

Wash-a-kie—named after an old chief of the Shoshone Indians, whose portrait will be found on page 61. At this place is another artesian well, 638 feet deep, which, at 15 feet above the surface, flows 800 gallons of pure water per hour.

Red Desert—is 9 3-10 miles from Wash-a-kie. The country around here is called the Red Desert, from the color of the barren soil. It is a huge basin, its waters having no outlet. Several alkali lakes are found in it, but nothing lives on its surface. The soil is bad between Table Rock and Creston, the extreme points of the desert, 38 miles apart. It is composed of the decomposition of shale and calcareous clays, and is deep red, showing the presence of an hydrous sesquioxide of iron. The southern margin of the basin is mainly sand, which is lifted up by every passing breeze to fall in drifts and shifting mounds.

Tipton—a side-track, where our train *does not* stop, is 6 6-10 miles west of Red Desert, and 6 7-10 miles further, the train *will stop* at

Table Rock—This station is on the outer edge of the desert, which has an elevation of 6,890 feet. Off to the left can be seen a long line of bluffs, rising from 50 to 500 feet above the surrounding country. They are of red sandstone, which is mainly composed of freshwater shells, worn, cut, and fluted by the action of the elements. One of these bluffs, which gives its name to the station, is level on the top, which rises about 500 feet above the road, and extends for several miles. Heavy cuts and fills are found here, showing that the road is passing through the rim of the desert. After passing through this rim, and by the side-track, called

Agate—we go on, through a rough and broken country for ten miles, when we arrive at a station called

Bitter Creek—At this place the company have a ten-stall round-house, and a machine shop, for repairs.

As we leave this station, we begin the descent of the celebrated Bitter Creek, the valley of which we shall follow to Green River, about 60 miles west. The valley is narrow, the bluffs coming near the creek on either side. The stream is small and so strongly impregnated with alkali as to be almost useless for man or beast. The banks and bottoms are very treacherous in places, miring any cattle which attempt to reach its fetid waters. This section was always a terror to travelers, emigrants and freighters, for nothing in the line of vegetation will grow, excepting grease-wood and sage-brush. The freighter, especially, who had safely navigated this section, would "ring his popper" and claim that he was a "tough cuss on wheels, from Bitter Creek with a perfect education."

From the source to the mouth of this stream, every indication points to the fact that deposits of oil underlie the surface. Coal veins—valuable ones—have been found, and an oil-bearing shale underlies a large portion of the valley. The old overland stage and emigrant road follows this valley from its source to Green River. From the bluffs, spurs reach out as though they would like to meet their jagged friends on the opposite bluffs; and around the rough points the cars roll merrily on down, down to the Green.

Black Buttes—is 9 1-10 miles down the creek.

Hallville—an unimportant station to the tourist, is $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Buttes, and 5 8-10 miles to

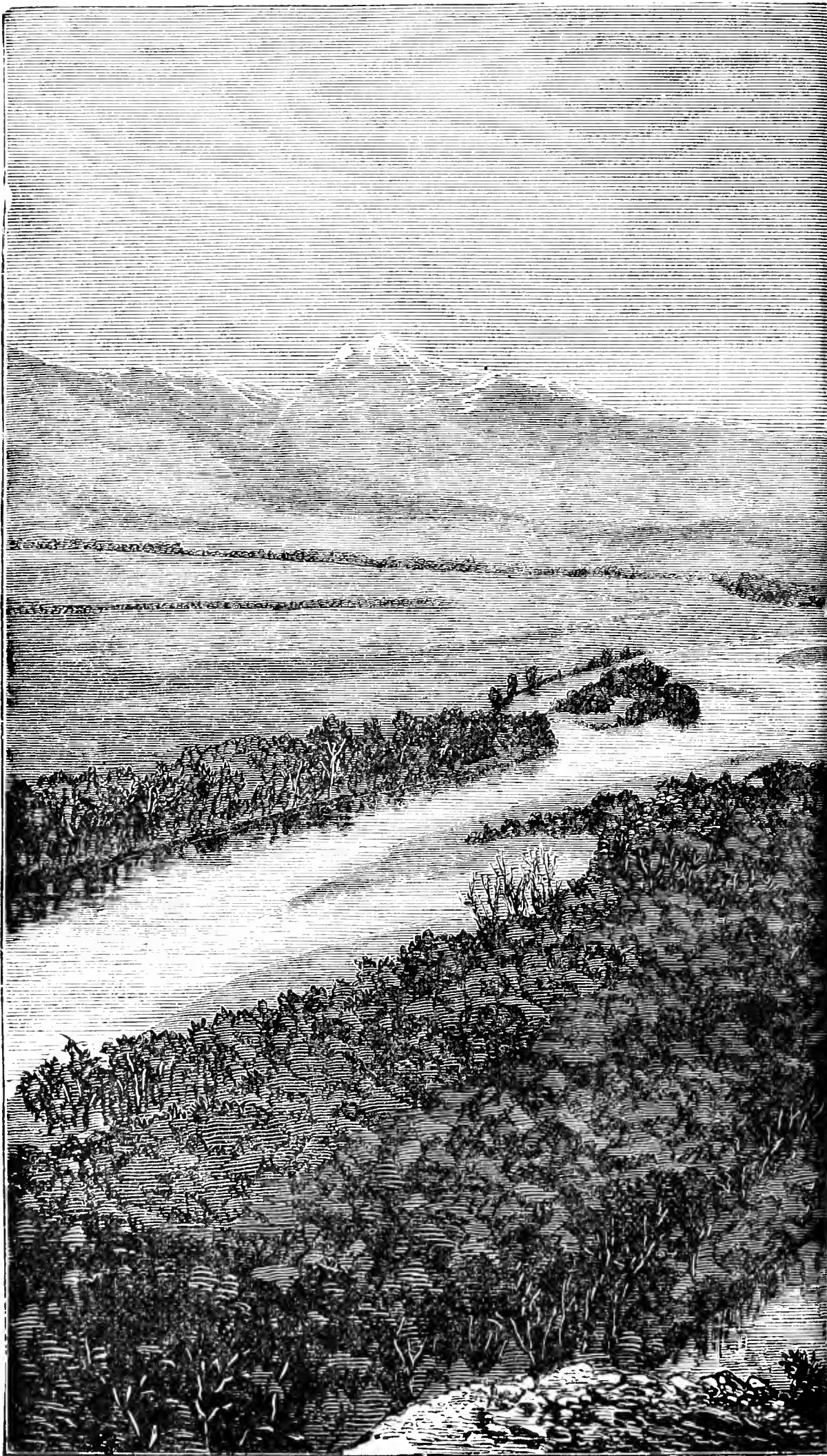
Point of Rocks—Here an artesian well, 1,015 feet in depth, supplies an abundance of pure water.

Extensive coal mines near this station are being worked by the Wyoming Coal Company, who ship as high as 100 car-loads daily. In one bluff, at a depth of 80 feet, five veins of coal have been opened—one upon the other—which are respectively one, three, four, five, and six and a half feet in thickness. On the bluff, just above the coal, is a seam of oyster-shells six inches in thickness, which Hayden says "is an extinct and undescribed species, about the size of our common edible one."

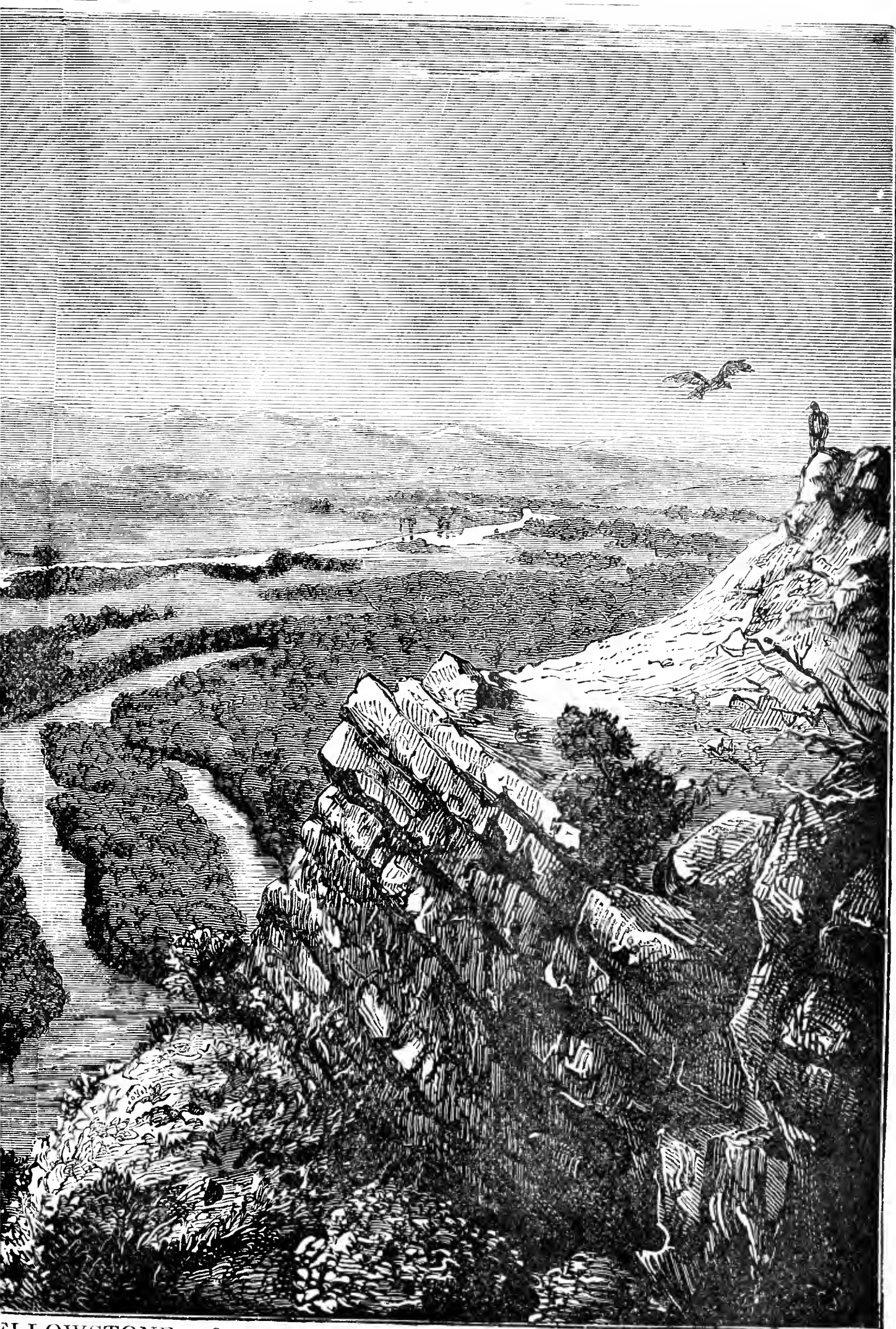
The sandstone bluffs, at points along the road, are worn by the action of the elements into curious, fantastic shapes, some of which have been named "Caves of the Sand," "Hermit's Grotto," "Water-washed Caves of the Fairies," "Sanko's Bower,"



by w
ated
W
desol
crest
next
1,110
L
but
mile
W
chief
trait
this
feet
face,
hou
R
Was
calle
barr
havi
foun
The
Cres
38 m
com
and
an
sout
sand
bree
mon
T
does
Desc
wil
T
oute
vatic
be s
50 to
try.
mai
wor
elen
give
the
the
Hea
ing
rim
this
A
and
we
B
com
and



THE VALLEY OF T



YELLOWSTONE. (See Annex No. 35.)

&c. Prof. Hayden, in his geological examination of this section of the creek, reported finding "preserved in the rocks the greatest abundance of deciduous leaves of the poplar, ash, elm and maple." He says further: "Among the plants found is a specimen of fan-palm, which, at the time it grew here, displayed a leaf of enormous dimensions, sometimes having a spread of ten or twelve feet. These gigantic palms seem to have formed a conspicuous feature among the trees of these ancient forests." Several sulphur and iron springs are located near, but little attention has been directed to their special virtues.

Thayer—a small side-track, 5 3-10 miles further west, is passed without stopping, and 6 2-10 miles more we arrive at

Salt Wells—This, until coal was discovered in quantities on the creek, was a wood station. The wood was obtained from five to ten miles south, in the gulches, where also could be found game in abundance—elk, deer, bears, etc.

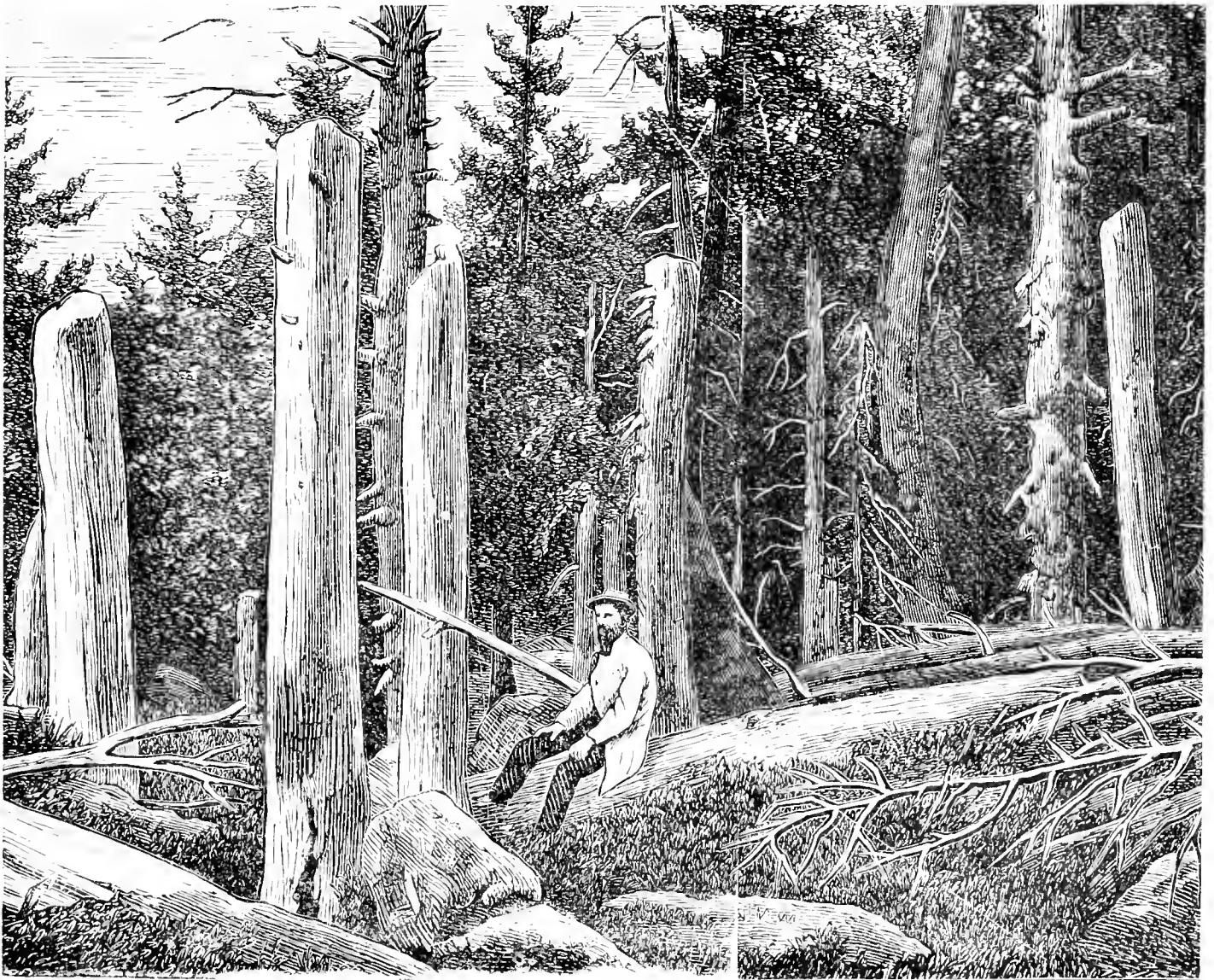
Baxter—is eight miles from the Wells and 5 4-10 from

Rock Springs—This station was named after a saline spring of water which boils up out of the bluffs, looking very clear and nice, but it is very deceiving—an uncommon thing in this truthful world.

An artesian well has been sunk at this station, 1,145 feet deep. The water flows to the surface at the rate of 960 gallons per hour, and at 26 feet above the surface, flows 571 gallons per hour. The population of this place is 500, mostly engaged in mining and stock raising. Near here are more rich coal mines.

From this point to Green River, the scenery becomes more grand and impressive, the bluffs rising higher and the gorge narrowing, until the hills seem to hang over the narrow valley with their frowning battlements. Through this gorge we rattle on nine miles to

Lawrence—a small station six miles from the end Laramie Division.



STARVATION CAMP, DONNER LAKE—SEE ANNEX NO. 33.

TIME TABLE.

WESTERN DIVISION.

GREEN RIVER TO OGDEN.

A. A. EGBERT, *Division Superintendent.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | LARAMIE TIME. | EAST FROM CALIFORNIA. | | |
|--------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Daily Emigrant. | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Distance from Omaha. | STATIONS. | Elevation | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Daily Emigrant. |
| 12:20 † a m | 7:45 † p m | ... 845.. | Lv ...*GREEN RIVER.....Ar | ... 6140.. | 8:30 † | 11:15 |
| 1:10 | 8:15 | ... 858.. |*Bryan..... | ... 6340.. | 7:50 | 10:20 |
| 1:45 | 8:35 | ... 866.. |Marston..... | ... 6245.. | 7:30 | 9:40 |
| 2:30 | 9:00 | ... 876.. |*Granger..... | ... 6270.. | 7:07 | 9:00 |
| 3:20 | 9:28 | ... 887.. |*Church Buttes..... | ... 6317.. | 6:40 | 8:05 |
| 4:05 | 9:55 | ... 896.. |Hampton..... | ... 6500.. | 6:15 | 7:20 |
| 4:45 | 10:15 | ... 904.. |*Carter..... | ... 6550.. | 5:55 | 6:45 |
| 5:40 | 10:45 | ... 913.. |*Bridger..... | ... 6780.. | 5:30 | 5:40 |
| 6:10 | 11:05 | ... 918.. |Leroy..... | ... 7123.. | 5:18 | 5:10 |
| 7:10 | 11:45 | ... 928.. |*Piedmont..... | ... 6540.. | 4:50 | 4:10 |
| 8:15 | 12:25 p m | ... 937.. |*Aspen..... | ... 7835.. | 4:20 | 3:10 |
| 8:40 | 12:43 | ... 942.. |*Hilliard..... | ... 7310.. | 4:00 | 2:40 |
| 9:00 | 12:55 | ... 945.. |Millis..... | ... 6790.. | 3:48 | 2:25 |
| 10:40 | 1:50 † | ... 955.. |*Evanston..... | ... 6870.. | 3:20 † | 1:35 a m |
| 11:40 | 2:25 | ... 966.. |*Wasatch..... | ... 6879.. | 2:25 | 12:00 night |
| 12:30 p m | 2:58 | ... 975.. |*Castle Rock..... | ... 6290.. | 1:40 | 11:00 |
| 1:15 † | 3:20 | ... 982.. |Hanging Rock..... | ... 5974.. | 1:15 | 10:15 |
| 2:30 | 3:50 | ... 991.. |*Echo..... | ... 5315.. | 12:40 | 9:20 † |
| 3:15 | 4:20 | ... 999.. |Weber Quarry..... | ... 5250.. | 12:10 p m | 8:10 |
| 3:55 | 4:45 | ... 1007.. |*Weber..... | ... 5130.. | 11:45 | 7:30 |
| 4:45 | 5:12 | ... 1015.. |*Peterson..... | ... 4963.. | 11:20 | 6:45 |
| 5:10 | 5:30 | ... 1019.. |Devil's Gate..... | ... 4870.. | 11:05 | 6:20 |
| 5:50 | 5:50 | ... 1024.. |*Uintah..... | ... 4560.. | 11:45 | 5:50 |
| 6:40 † p m | 6:15 † p m | ... 1032.. | Ar ...*OGDEN.....Lv | ... 4340.. | 10:20 † a m | 5:00 p m |

† Meals. * Telegraph. Note elevations.

Green River—is the county seat of Sweetwater county, 845 miles west of Omaha, the end of the Laramie and the commencement of the Western Division of the U. P.

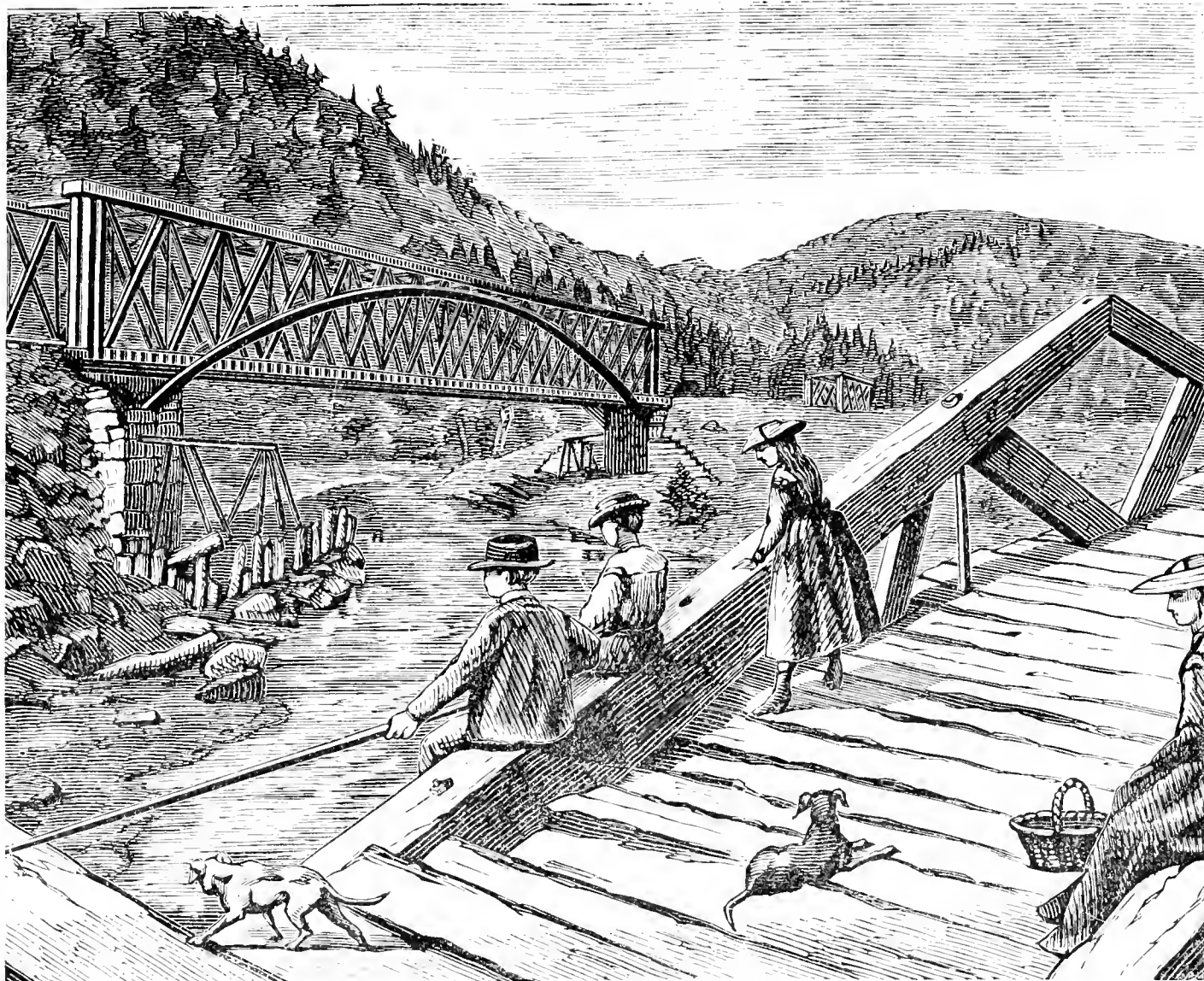
The place is a regular eating station, where passenger trains stop 30 minutes—those from the East for breakfast, those from the West for supper. Much taste is displayed at this station in decorating the dining room and office with mountain curiosities, mineral specimens, moss agate and horns of game.

The city has a good court-house—costing \$35,000; several dry goods, grocery, clothing and other stores; two hotels, and about 400 population; also, a daily newspaper, the *Evening Press*. The Railroad Company has a round-house of 15 stalls, and machine shops and repair shops, located here, that, in the early years of the road, were at Bryan.

It is claimed that the surrounding country is rich in mines, but one thing is certain—it is rich in cattle; it has cattle on more than a “thousand hills.”

The bluffs near this station present a peculiar formation called, by Prof. Hayden, the “Green River Shales.” For a beautiful illustration of the bluffs, the station and the bridge, see ANNEX No. 16.

The walls of these bluffs rise perpendicularly for hundreds of feet, are of a grayish buff color, and are composed of layers, apparently sedimentary deposits of all thicknesses, from that of a knife-blade to two feet. At the base of the bluff the layers are thin and composed of arenaceous clay, with laminated sandstone, mud markings and other indications of shallow water or mud flats; color for 100 feet, ashen brown; next above are lighter colored layers, alternate with greenish layers, and fine



CROSSING TRUCKEE RIVER, C. P. R. R.

white sand. Passing up, clay and lime predominate, then come layers of boulders, pebbles, and small nodules.

There are also seams of very fine black limestone, saturated with petroleum. Near the summit, under the shallow, calcareous sandstone, there are over fifty feet of shales that contain more or less of oily material. The hills all around are capped with a deep, rusty yellow sandstone, which presents the peculiar castellated forms which, with the banded appearance, have given so much celebrity to the scenery about this station.

The point where our photographer stood to take the picture, was about one-half mile below the bridge and immediately opposite the mouth of the noted Bitter Creek, down which, in years past, rolled the wagons of the pioneer-emigrants of the *far West*, on their weary way seeking new El Dorados towards the setting sun.

OLD TOWN—A short distance from the station to the southward is the site of the old deserted city of Green River, near the old emigrant crossing, and thereby hangs a tale. This city was laid out in July, 1868, and the September following contained 2,000 inhabitants, and many substantial wood and adobe buildings, and presented a permanent appearance. At that time it was thought by the citizens that the Railroad Company would certainly erect their division buildings near the town, and it would become an important station in consequence. But the Railroad Company opposed the Town Company, bridged the river, and as the road stretched away to the westward, the town declined as rapidly as it arose, the people moving on to Bryan, at which place the Railroad Company located *their* city—and sold lots.

Geographical indications *from the first* pointed to the fact that the Railroad Company must eventually select this place in

preference to Bryan, which is *now* an accomplished fact.

TWENTY YEARS AGO an important trading post was located near this station just below, on the opposite side of the river. In early days, the Mormons had a ferry here, and as the river was seldom fordable—except late in the fall—they reaped a rich harvest of from \$5 to \$20 a team for crossing them over the river, according as the owners were found able to pay. Those times were comparatively only yesterday, and we might say with the juggler “Presto!” and we have the “iron horse,” and the long trains of magnificent palace cars, crossing the substantial railroad bridge, conveying their hundreds of passengers daily—passengers from every land and clime—and whirling them across the continent from ocean to ocean, on schedule time. Do these passengers, while partaking of a princely meal, lying at ease sipping their wine, (or *possibly* ice water,) and smoking quietly their cigar, ever think of the hardy pioneers who toiled along on foot and alone, many times over *seven months* traveling the same distance that can now be made in *five days*? These pioneers suffered *every kind* of hardship, many even unto death, and those that remain are fast passing away. Yet, the fruits of their adventurous and daring intrepidity can be seen on every hand.

GREEN RIVER—This stream rises in the northwest portion of the Wind River Mountains, at the base of Fremont's Peak. The source of the river is found in innumerable little streams, about 200 miles from the railroad crossing. About 150 miles below the station the river empties into the Colorado River. The name “Green River” implies the color of the water, but one would hardly expect to behold a large, rapid river, whose waters possess so deep a hue. The river, for some distance up the stream, commencing about fifty miles above the station, runs through a soil composed of decomposed rock, slate, etc., which is very green, and easily washed and worn away, which accounts for the color of the water. At all seasons of the year the water is very good—the best, by far, of any found in this part of the country. The tributaries abound in trout of fine flavor, and the main river is well stocked with the finny tribe. Game of all kinds abound along the river and in the adjacent mountains.

Fontenelle Creek comes into Green River

40 miles north, and is *specially* noted for game, trout, etc.

The lower stream presents a very marked feature, aside from the high bluffs of worn sandstone besides sedimentary deposits. These features are strongly marked, above the bridge, for several miles.

From Green River station, the first exploring expedition of Maj. Powell started on the 24th of May, 1869. The party consisted of about a dozen well-armed, intrepid men, mostly Western hunters. They had four well-built boats, with which to explore the mysterious and terrible canyons of Green River and the Colorado. These gorges were comparatively unknown, the abrupt mountain walls having turned the travel far from their sterile shores. Science and commerce demanded a solution of the question: “Can the upper Colorado be navigated?” and Maj. Powell undertook to solve the problem.

The party encountered hardships, discovered beautiful scenery, and in their report have thrown much light on the mysteries of this heretofore not much traveled country. The result of the expedition afforded the Major the materials for a course of lectures, and demonstrated the important fact that the Colorado canyon *is not* navigable.

We hear that the Major has, since the above, made an expedition to the river, but are not informed as to the results.

A wagon road leads north, up the east side of the river, over which a stage runs regularly to the

SWEETWATER COUNTRY—The principal cities are South Pass, Atlantic and Hamilton. They are situated four miles apart. The principal occupation of the citizens is quartz gold mining. Many of the mines are said to be very rich, but for some reason very unprofitable to work. The principal mines are on Sweetwater River, a tributary of Wind River, which passes through very rich mineral and agricultural country.

Wind River is a tributary of the Big Horn River, which empties into the Yellowstone. The streams abound in fish, including trout of excellent flavor. The valleys and mountains furnish game in abundance, including deer, elk, antelope, mountain sheep, buffalo, cinnamon, brown, black and grizzly bears.

Indian difficulties have retarded mining, agricultural, and business operations very much in the past.

Leaving the station, we cross Green River on a fine bridge, the cars passing along through heavy cuts, almost over the river in places, affording a fine view of the frowning cliffs on the east side of the river. Twenty miles to the northwest a large barren butte, pilot-knob, stands in isolated loneliness. Soon we turn to the left, leaving the river, and pass along a dreary barren waste for 13.4 miles, and arrive at

Bryan—a deserted old station. The country around is barren, composed of red sand, and uninviting in the extreme. We are again increasing our elevation. The road was completed to Bryan, September, 1868, and large amounts of freight was delivered here to be re-shipped to the westward. From this station to the northward, it is 80 miles to the Pacific Springs on the old "California trail," and 90 miles to Sweetwater.

At one time stages left this station for the Sweetwater country, but they have been transferred to Green River station. Freight for the Government posts, and country to the northward, Atlantic City, South Pass, &c., is hauled from this station by wagon teams as of old.

Bryan, during its early days, was quite lively, and troubled with the usual number

NEW MINING MAP OF UTAH

COMPILED FROM U.S.GOV'T SURVEYS.

SHOWING THE EXACT LOCATION OF THE RICHEST & MOST EXTENSIVE MINING DISTRICTS ON THE CONTINENT, EXTENDING 150 MILES NORTH & SOUTH.



Virtue and honor are very nice for Sunday wear, but too rare for everyday use.

of roughs, gamblers and desperadoes. When the Vigilance Committee was in session here, in 1868, they waited on a noted desperado, and gave him 15 minutes to leave town. He mounted his mule and said: "Gentlemen, if this d—m mule don't buck, I don't want but five." We commend his judgment, and consider that for once "*his head was level*."

BLACK'S FORK is approached at this station. It rises in the Uintah Mountains, about 100 miles to the southwest, and empties into Green River, below Green River City. The bottom lands of this river, for fifty miles above Bryan, are susceptible of irrigation, and are thought to be capable of raising small grains.

Marston—is an unimportant station, 7.6 miles from Bryan. Soon after passing the station, to the northward, the old Mormon trail from Johnson's Ford on Green River, 12 miles above Green River station, can be seen coming down a ravine. The route is marked for some distance by a line of telegraph poles which leads to Sweetwater.

Soon after leaving this station, a fine view can be had to the left, south of the Uintah range of mountains. The valley of the Beaver lays at the northern base of the range, and is one of the most productive sections of the territory; corn, potatoes, vegetables, and small grain grow and yield abundantly. Beaver Creek, which flows through the valley, was named for the beavers that inhabit the creek.

As early as 1825, Beaver Creek was known to Bridger and other trappers of the American Fur Co; in after years, it became the headquarters—for years at a time—of Jim Bridger and other trappers. Since trapping beaver has been abandoned the increase in Beaver Creek has been wonderful. Immense dams are here to be seen, from four to six feet high, which flood many thousand acres.

The streams of this section not only abound in beaver, but in fish—the trout here being abundant.

Beyond the Uintah Range is the Great Valley of White Earth River, where is located the Ute Reservation.

Granger—is 9.6 miles west of Marston. The last seven and a half miles of track before reaching this station was laid down by Jack Caseman in one day. The station is named for an old settler, Mr. Granger, who keeps a ranche near by.

Just after leaving this station we cross a bridge over Ham's Fork, immediately at its junction with Black's Fork.

HAM'S FORK rises about forty miles to the northwest, in Hodge's Pass. The bottom lands of this stream are very productive of grass; the upper portion of the valleys, near the mountains, produce excellent hay-crops. It is supposed that the small grains would flourish here under irrigation, but the experiment has not yet been tried on a large scale, though the whole valley can be irrigated with but little labor.

In 1867, the Union Pacific Railroad Company surveyed a route from this point—Ham's Fork—via Salmon Falls, Old's Ferry on the Snake River, and Umatilla, to Portland, Oregon. The route, as surveyed, is 460 miles by railroad, 315 by steamboat.

After crossing the bridge we leave Black's Fork, which bears away to the left, as also the old stage road, which follows up that stream to Fort Bridger. Our course is due west, following up the bank of the BIG MUDDY, which we cross and re-cross several times before we reach Piedmont, 50 miles ahead, where we shall leave it. The valley of the stream is narrow, producing sage-brush and greasewood in luxuriance, and possibly would produce good crops, with irrigation.

Church Buttes—is situated on Big Muddy Creek, just east of the crossing, in the midst of a sage-brush country.

The station is 10.5 miles from Granger's, a noted place for moss agates. These beautiful stones are found along the line of the road from Green River to Piedmont, but in greater profusion here than at any other point near the road.

In some places the ground is literally paved with these gems. The flinty boulders vary in size from a pea to about five inches in diameter. The outside of these pebbles is a dark gray and a greenish blue in spots. Should the reader conclude to stop over and hunt moss agates, our advice would be: take your time and a hammer with you; crack the rocks and pebbles beneath your feet; and when you find one of the agates, if it looks dull and rusty, do not throw it away in hopes of finding a prettier one; for often the dull-looking stone, when rightly cut and dressed, is very beautiful and valuable. Most of the agates are valueless, but some are very beautiful, and will readily sell for from \$50 to \$75.

Church Buttes station derives its name from the peculiar formation of the sand-stone bluffs, which extend for many miles on the left-hand side of the road; they are about ten miles distant. At the Old Church Buttes station, on the old overland stage road,"—about nine miles to the south they rise in lofty domes and pinnacles, which, at a distance, resemble the fluted columns of some cathedral of the olden time, standing in the midst of desolation; its lofty turreted roof and towering spires rising far above the surrounding country; but on nearer approach the scene changes, and we find a huge mass of sandstone, worn and washed by the elements until it has assumed the outline of a church of the grandest dimensions, it being visible for a great distance. Again we go westward 9.4 miles to

Hampton—a side track, with cattle pens and shute for loading them—large herds of which range in this section, on the hills and in the adjacent valleys.

To the left, after leaving the station, we see high buttes of all fantastic shapes, showing water lines, which indicate that there has been "high water" here some time in the past.

Carter—is 7.5 miles from the last station. About seven miles north, a large sulphur spring, and near it a calybeta spring has been discovered, and about fourteen miles further a mountain of coal; the total thickness of the veins is 87 feet, traceable for twelve miles. A branch railroad is contemplated to the coal vein of the springs.

This is named for Judge Carter, of Fort Bridger. This gentleman has a large warehouse at this point, where freight is received from Virginia City, Helena, and Bannock City, Montana Territory. This route is said to be 80 miles shorter than any other road leading from the Union Pacific railroad to these cities.



JAMES BRIDGER—See following page.

The series of buttes that has been observed on our left below, continues, but are more of a uniform height—table-topped, with scrub cedars in the gulches and ravines. Some of these buttes look like immense railroad dumps, as they jet out into the valley, round and steep.

On the right, the soil is red-clay, with some rocks of the same color.

FORT BRIDGER—is ten miles east from this station, over the bluffs, out of sight, having been established in 1858, by General A. S. Johnson, latitude 41 deg. 18 min. and 12 sec.; longitude 110 deg. 32 min. and 38 sec.

Black's Fork, which runs through the center of the parade ground, affords excellent water, and with Smith's Fork, a stream five miles southeast, affords as fine trout as there is in the country.

The chief of the Shoshones, Wash-a-kie, whose picture will be found on page 61, is almost always at his post. He is a very kind, honorable Indian, and has been the steadfast friend of the whites for many years.

This post was named after JAMES BRIDGER, the renowned hunter, trapper and guide, who lived in this country nearly half a century. (See portrait page 111.)

"Jim" Bridger is undoubtedly the most noted of all the old plains men, and early pioneers in our far western country. Through the courtesy of W. A. Carter, of Fort Bridger, we have been furnished with a fine picture of Mr. Bridger, and a short sketch of his eventful life—from which we condense:

"Jim" was born in Richmond, Virginia—sometime about the last of the last century—and while he was very small, his parents emigrated to St. Louis, Mo., where, shortly after their arrival, they both died of an epidemic then prevailing in that city. Having no one to look to or care for him, he engaged to accompany a party of trappers who were then fitting out for a trip to the Rocky Mountains.

Entirely devoid of even the commonest rudiments of education, he crossed the then almost wholly unknown and trackless plains, and plunged into the pathless mountains. Greatly attracted by the novelty of the sport, at that time quite profitable, he entered eagerly upon the business of trading in fur. Being naturally shrewd, and possessing a keen faculty of observation, he carefully studied the habits of the beaver, and profiting by the knowledge obtained from the Indians—with whom he chiefly associated, and with whom he became a great favorite—he soon became one of the most expert trappers and hunters in the mountains.

Eager to satisfy his curiosity, a natural fondness for mountain scenery, and a roving disposition, he traversed the country in every direction, sometimes in company with Indians, but oftener alone; he familiarized himself with every mountain peak, every gorge, every hill, and every landmark in the country. He pursued his trapping expeditions north to the British Possessions, south to Mexico, and west to the Pacific Ocean. In this way he became acquainted with all the tribes of Indians in the country, and by long intercourse with them, learned their language and became familiar with all their signs. He adopted their habits, conformed to their customs, became imbued with all their superstitions, and at length excelled them in strategy. The marvelous stories told by Bridger are numerous, but we have not the space for a "specimen." In after years, when it be-

came necessary to send military expeditions through the far western country, the Government employed Bridger as a guide, and his experience was turned to good account as an interpreter of Indian languages.

Mr. Bridger died in 1875, near Kansas City, Mo., having outlived the sphere of his usefulness, there being no longer any portion of the West unexplored, and having reached the period of second childhood.

As this post is one of great historic interest, we publish in our ANNEX No. 17, Memories of Fort Bridger. To the next station it is 9.5 miles, and is named after that old hunter and trapper,

Bridger—and it is as unpretentious as the original. Scrub cedar in the high rocky bluffs, sage-brush, red sandstone and red clay, with bunch-grass for sandwiching, is the make-up of the surrounding country. It is inhabited by a few wood-choppers, some stock men, with herds of cattle and sheep, a few deer, antelope, coyotes and jack rabbits by the thousands. For agricultural purposes, it is in a high state of desolation.

For the next three stations we shall ascend rapidly. The bluffs are nearer, and we cross and re-cross the "Muddy" very often, the little stream being nearly as crooked as the streets in Boston.

A few miles beyond, on the left, is a towering cliff, which comes to a point, near the road, on the side of which are some notable water-lines.

This cliff is about 500 feet in height, and where it comes to a point is pulpit-shaped, and is known as Pluto's Outlook. A little further south is his Majesty's Stone-Yard, to which the railroad company, years ago, laid a track for the purpose of using the flat stone which lay around scattered all over the "yard," but here a difficulty seems to have arisen. The masons reported that the stone was "bedeviled," and would not lay still; when the stone was laid flat in their work, the next morning they would be found on the edge; when laid on the edge and left alone for a few moments, they were found flat-ways. This state of things so alarmed the masons that they abandoned their work and the country, and it is not known what has become of them.

Leroy—a side-track, is five miles from Bridger. Near here the old overland road comes down the mountains, crossing the railroad to the west, at Burns' old ranche, the route marked by the line of telegraph

poles. Three miles west, on this stage road, are the soda springs.

Piedmont—is ten miles from Leroy; there are a few dozen buildings in sight. The principal business in which the people are engaged is the burning of charcoal for shipment to smelting furnaces in Salt Lake Valley. There are five patent kilns close to the left of the road, the wood being hauled from the Uintah Mountains to the southward, from 15 to 20 miles distant.

Leaving the station, look ahead from the left side, at the track and snow-sheds. The grade is very heavy, the country is rough and broken, and the road is very crooked, almost doubling back on itself in places. The track is laid over many long and high trestle bridges, all of which have been filled in with dirt, within the last six years.

Before reaching the next station, our train will pass through five long snow-sheds. The small houses near the sheds are the habitations of the watchmen who have them in charge. These sheds are built very tight to prevent fine snow from sifting through, which causes them to be quite dark. From Piedmont, it is 9.4 miles to

Aspen—a side-track. Lumber piles and water-tank make up the place. This station is next in height to Sherman, on the line of the Union Pacific. Elevation, 7,835 feet; is 977 miles from San Francisco, and 937 from Omaha, situated on the lowest pass over the Uintah Mountains.

The station derives its name from the high mountain to the north, called "Quaking Asp." The summit of this mountain is covered with snow during most of the year. The "quaking asp," or aspen, a species of poplar, grows in profusion in the gulches and on the sides of the mountain. The old overland stage road winds around the northern base, while the railroad girds its southern borders, nearly encircling it between the old and new; decay and death marking the one, life, energy and growing strength, the other.

Leaving Aspen, the grade is downward to Salt Lake Valley. After rolling through two long snow-sheds and five miles of road, we are at

Hilliard—population 400. At this station *business* can be felt in the air. A "V" flume crosses the railroad track—20 feet above it—in which immense quantities of lumber, ties, telegraph poles, cordwood, etc., are floated down from the pine-

ries of the Uintah Mountains, from 20 to 30 miles distant, south. Just to the right of the station are located long rows of Harvey's patent bee-hive kilns, for burning charcoal. There are about 30 of them, of two different sizes, some with a capacity for 20 and some 40 cords of wood. These kilns can each be filled and burned three times a month, and from 20 cords of wood 1,000 bushels of charcoal is produced. This coal is mostly shipped to smelting furnaces, to the westward—Salt Lake City, Virginia City, Eureka, San Francisco, etc. One smelting furnace was erected here—at the coal—during the year 1877.

Sulphur springs are located opposite the station, to the north and south, from 10 to 25 miles distant, but *they* are getting *too* common to require a description; and then, owing to late teachings, they possess little interest to *our* readers.

Two miles from Hilliard, to the right of the road, we come to the site of old Bear River City, of early railroad days, but now entirely deserted. It is situated in a little valley at the mouth of a ravine, where the old overland stage road comes down from the north of Quaking Asp Mountain. At one time this place was quite populous, and was supposed likely to become a permanent town. At this point the roughs and gamblers, who had been driven from point to point westward, made a stand, congregating in large numbers. They swore that they would be driven no further; that here they would stay, and fight it out to the bitter end. The town contained about 1,000 law-abiding people, and when the roughs felt that trouble was coming on them, they withdrew to the hills and organized for a raid on the town. Meanwhile some of the roughs remained in the town, and among them were three noted garroters, who had added to their long list of crimes that of murder. The citizens arose, seized and hung them. In this act they were sustained by all law-abiding people, also by the *Index*, a paper which had followed the road, but was then published here. This hastened the conflict, and on the 19th of November, 1868, the roughs attacked the town in force. This attack was repulsed by the citizens, though not until the Bear River riot had cost sixteen lives, including that of one citizen. The mob first attacked and burned the jail, taking thence one of their kind who was confined there. They

next sacked the office and destroyed the material of the *Frontier Index*, which was situated in a building close to the railroad, on the south side. Elated with their success, the mob, numbering about 300 well-armed desperadoes, marched over to the north side, up the main street, and made an attack on a store belonging to one of the leading merchants. Here they were met with a volley from Henry rifles, in the hands of brave and determined citizens, who had collected in the store. The mob was thrown into confusion, and fled down the street, pursued by the citizens, about thirty in number. The first volley and the running fight left fifteen of the desperadoes dead on the street. The number of wounded was never ascertained, but several bodies were afterwards found in the gulches and among the rocks, where they had crawled away and died. One citizen was slain in the attack on the jail. From this time the roughs abandoned the city.

The town declined as soon as the road was built past it, and now there is nothing left to mark the place, except a few old chimneys, broken bottles and scattered oyster cans. Passing on, the bluffs are high and broken, coming close to the road, leaving but a narrow valley, until we reach

Millis—a side-track, four miles from Hilliard. Soon after passing Millis, we come to the valley of Bear River, down which we run for two miles and cross that river on a trestle bridge, 600 feet in length.

BEAR RIVER—This stream rises about sixty miles to the south in the Uintah and Wasatch Mountains. It has many tributaries, which abound in very fine trout—and quite a business is carried on in catching and salting them for the trade. The river here runs almost due north, to Port Neuf Gap. Before reaching the Gap, it comes to Bear Lake, from which it takes its name. The lake is about 15 miles long by seven wide, and contains plenty of trout and other fish. There are some pretty Mormon settlements at different points along the river and lake shore.

The Upper Bear Lake Valley is a point of great interest on account of the fertility of the soil, its romantic situation, the beautiful and grand scenery of rock, lake and mountain in that neighborhood. The valley lies in Rich county, the most northern county in Utah Territory, and is about 25 miles long, with a varying width.

At Port Neuf Gap, the river turns, and thence its course is nearly due south, until

it empties into Great Salt Lake, near the town of Corinne. The course of the river can best be understood when we say that it resembles the letter U in shape. From where it rises it runs due north to latitude 42 deg. 30 min., then suddenly turning, it runs south to latitude 41 deg. 43 min., before it finds the lake. Within this bend lies the Wasatch Mountains, a spur of the Uintah, a rugged, rough, bold, but narrow range.

The entire region is wild and picturesque, and would well repay the tourist for the time spent in visiting it. About sixty miles distant, to the north, are the far-famed Soda Springs, of Idaho, situated in Oneida county, Idaho Territory.

The old route, by which this northern country was reached, was from Ogden, via Ogden Canyon and Ogden Valley; *now* the best route is via Utah Northern railroad to Franklin, and from thence east; see further on.

We now return to the road, and pass down the valley, cross Yellow Creek, one of the tributaries of Bear River, and 9.5 miles from Millis, arrive at

Evanston—This is a regular eating station, where trains from the East and West stop 30 minutes for dinner; the waiters are Chinese.

Evanston is the county seat of Uintah county, Wyoming, 957 miles from either Omaha or San Francisco—*just half way* between the Missouri River and the Pacific Ocean. The Railroad Company have erected a 20-stall round-house, repair shops, hotel, freight and passenger buildings, and the place has improved otherwise very much. It now contains about 1,200 white and about 150 Chinese inhabitants. The town boasts of some good buildings—including a fine court-house. The *Age*, a weekly newspaper, is published here.

The citizens of Evanston are mostly engaged in lumbering, coke-burning, coal-mining and stock-raising.

The railroad was completed to this point *late* in the fall of 1868, and a large amount of freight was delivered here for Salt Lake Valley and Montana. Saw-mills supply lumber from the almost inexhaustible pine forests on Bear River to the southward.

About three miles east to the right of the road, and of Bear River Valley, is located the town of

ALMA—Here are located some of the most valuable coal mines on the road, and

which supply large quantities to the railroad company. The mines are said to be very extensive, easily worked, yielding coal of good quality, and employ about 800 men, most of whom are Chinese. From 150 to 200 car loads are shipped from Alma per day to towns on the line of the Central Pacific railroad, to Virginia City, Gold Hill, and Carson in Nevada and to San Francisco. A branch railroad has been constructed to the mines, leading off about half a mile north of Evanston.

Soon after leaving Evanston we leave Bear River to the right, and follow up a beautiful little valley eleven miles to

Wasatch—This station was once a regular eating station, with round-house and machine shops of the company located here, but a change has been made to Evanston, and the place is now deserted.

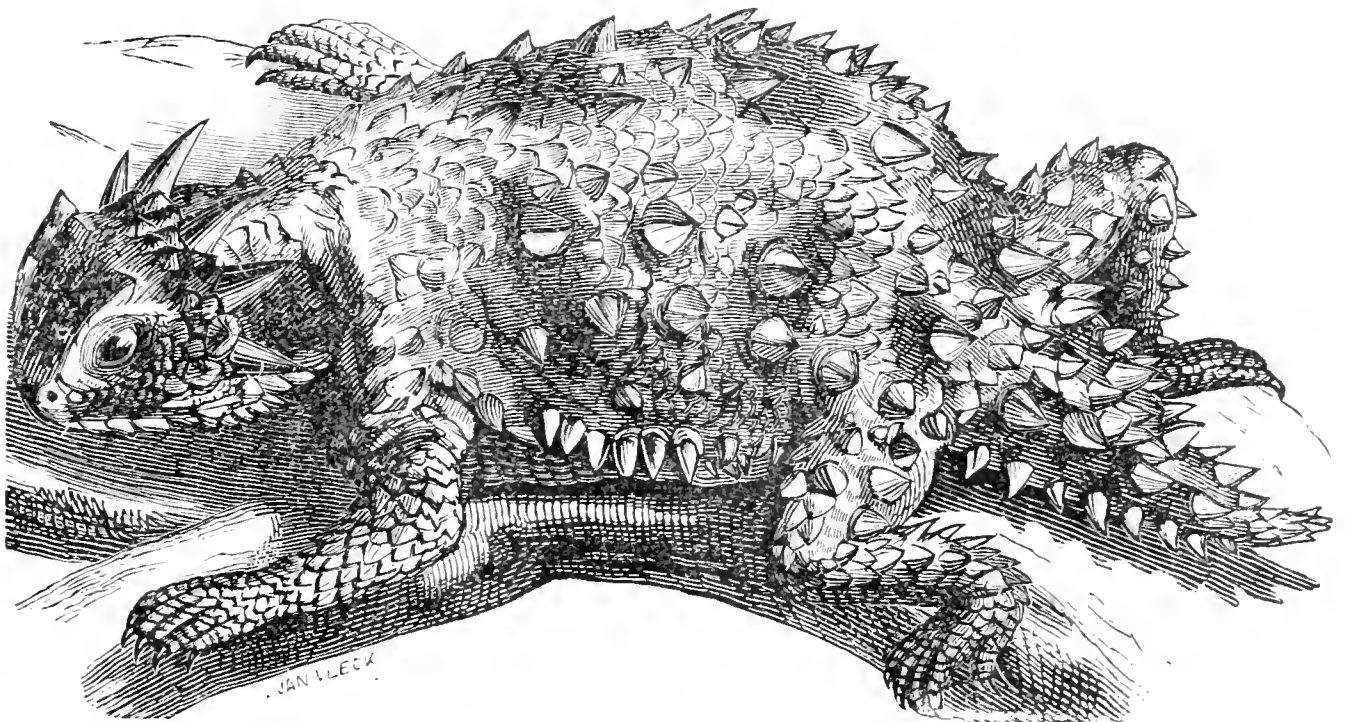
Four miles west we cross the dividing line between Wyoming and Utah Territories. It is marked by a sign-board beside the road, on which is painted on one side, "WYOMING," the other "UTAH."

Game is found in the hills—deer, elk, and antelope—and in the Uintah and Wasatch ranges, brown, black and cinnamon bear are common, and in all the little streams, fish of different kinds are abundant—*trout particularly*.

On leaving Wasatch, we arrive at the divide and head of Echo Canon, one-half mile distant. Here we find the longest tunnel on the road, 770 feet in length, cut

through hard red clay and sandstone. When the tunnel was completed, it was approached from the east by two long pieces of trestle-work, one of which was 230 feet long and 30 feet high; the other 450 feet long and 75 feet high, which have since been filled in with earth. The tunnel opens to the westward, into a beautiful little canyon, with a narrow strip of grassy bottom land on either side of a miniature stream, known as the North Fork of Echo. The hills are abrupt, and near the road, leaving scarcely more than room for a roadway, including the grassy land referred to. Along these bluffs, on the left-hand side of the stream, the road-bed has been made by cutting down the sides of the hills and filling hollows, in some places from 50 to 75 feet deep.

Before the tunnel was completed, the road was laid temporarily from the divide into Echo Canyon by a Z or zigzag track, which let the cars down to the head of the canyon—under the trestles above named. The great difficulty to overcome by the railroad company in locating the road from this point into Salt Lake Valley was the absence of spurs or sloping hills to carry the grade. Every thing seems to give way at once, and pitch headlong away to the level of the lake. The rim, or outer edge, of the table-lands, breaks abruptly over, and the streams which make out from this table-land, instead of keeping their usual grade, seem to cut through



"PRICKEY," THE PET HORNED TOAD OF THE PACIFIC COAST.

the rim and drop into the valley below, there being no uplands to carry them.

By the present line of road, the cars enter Echo Canyon proper at the little station of

Castle Rock—8.4 miles from Wasatch. This station derives its name from the long line of sandstone bluffs on the right-hand side of the canyon, which are worn and torn away until, in the distance, they have the appearance of the old feudal castles, so often spoken of, but so seldom seen, by modern tourists. For a long distance these rocks line the right-hand bank of the canyon, their massive red sandstone fronts towering from 500 to 1,500 feet above the little valley, and bearing the general name of "Castle Rocks."

The cars descend the canyon amid some of the grandest and wildest scenery imaginable. We do not creep along as though we mistrusted our powers, but with a snort and roar the engine plunges down the defile, which momentarily increases to a gorge, only to become, in a short distance, a grand and awful chasm. About 7.2 miles below Castle Rock, the traveler can behold the Natural Bridge, a conglomerate formation, spanning a cleft in the wall on the right-hand side. This

Hanging Rock—of Echo has more than a local reputation—see illustration, page 39. It gave the name to one of the overland stage stations, when the completion of this road was—but in the dreams of its sanguine projectors—an undefined and visionary thing of the future.

The left hand side of the canyon presents but few attractions compared with the bolder and loftier bluffs opposite. The wall breaks away and recedes in sloping, grassy hillsides, while we know not what lies beyond these walls to the right, for they close the view in that direction. Wall, solid wall, broken wall, walls of sandstone, walls of granite, and walls of a conglomerate of both, mixed with clay, rise far above us, and shut from our vision whatever lies beyond.

The beauties of Echo Canyon are so many, so majestic, so awe-inspiring in their sublimity, that there is little use in calling the traveler's attention to them. But as we rush swiftly along, seemingly beneath these towering heights, we can note some of the more prominent features.

The only difficulty will be that one will hardly see them all, as the cars thunder along, waking the echoes among these

castellated monuments of red rock, whose towering domes and frowning buttresses gave the name to this remarkable opening in the Wasatch Mountains. Four miles below Hanging Rock the walls rise in massive majesty—the prominent features of the canyon. Rain, wind and time have combined to destroy them, but in vain. Centuries have come and gone since that mighty convulsion shook the earth to its center, when Echo and Weber canyons sprung into existence—twin children—whose birth was heralded by throes such as the earth may never feel again, and still the mighty wall of Echo remains, bidding defiance alike to time and his co-laborers—the elements; still hangs the delicate fret and frost work from the walls; still the pillar, column, dome and spire stand boldly forth in all their grand, wild and weird beauty to entrance the traveler, and fill his mind with wonder and awe.

About six miles below Hanging Rock, up on the topmost heights of the towering cliffs, a thousand feet above the bed of the canyon, can be seen the fortifications erected by the Mormons to defend this pass against the army under Johnson, sent out in 1857 by Uncle Sam. These fortifications consist of massive rocks, placed on the verge of the precipice, which were to be toppled over on the heads of the soldiers below, but the experiment was never made, so the rocks remain to be used on some other foe, or as the evidences of a people's folly.

On goes the engine, whirling us past castle, cathedral, towering column and rugged battlement, past ravines which cut the walls from crest to base in awful chasms, shooting over bridges and flying past and under the overhanging walls (see Steamboat Rock, ANNEX No. 19), when, after crossing Echo Creek, thirty-one times in twenty-six miles, we rush past the Witches' Cave and Pulpit Rock, our engine giving a loud scream of warning to the brakemen, who "throwing on the brakes," bring the train to a stop, and we get out once more to examine the country, Weber River and Echo City station.

Before we take a final leave of Echo Canyon we will relate an incident, thrilling in its nature, but happily ending without serious results, which occurred there during the construction of the road from Echo City to the mouth of Weber, and is known as "Paddy Miles' Ride."—see ANNEX No. 20.

Directly ahead of our train, as it emerges from Echo Canyon, coming in from the south, is

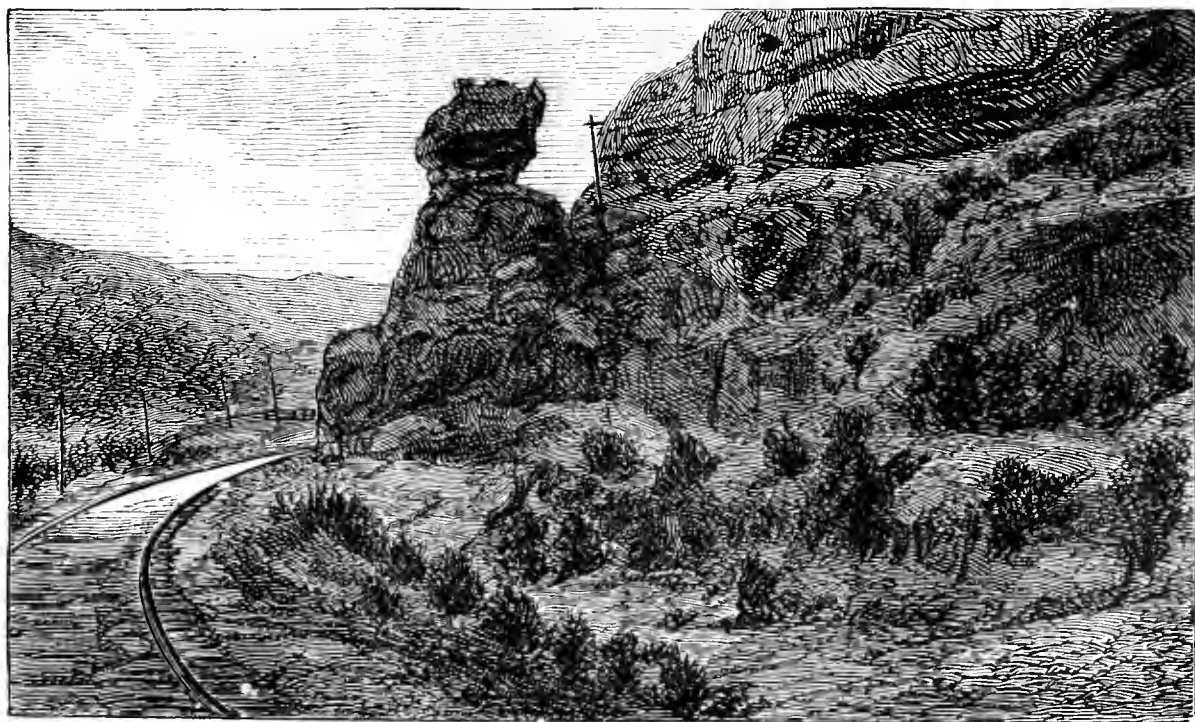
WEBER RIVER—This stream rises in the Wasatch Mountains, 70 miles to the south, its waters being supplied by thousands of springs, many larger tributaries, and the everlasting snows of this rugged mountain range. It empties into the Great Salt Lake, just below Ogden, about 50 miles from Echo City. The valley of the Weber, from Echo City up to its source, is very fertile, and thickly settled by the Mormons. Three miles above this station is Chalk Creek, where a fine coal-bank has been discovered. Three miles beyond this point is Coalville, a Mormon settlement of 800 inhabitants—a thriving village. Its name is derived from the carboniferous formations existing there. The coal-beds are extensive, some of the veins being of good quality, others being lignite. The Summit County railroad, a narrow-gauge, is completed from Echo City to Coalville, seven miles, with a branch to an extensive coal mine. Five miles further the track leaves Echo City and passes along close below the Union track at Pulpit Rock.

Seven miles beyond Coalville is the pleasant village of Winship, situated at the junction of Silver Creek and Weber River, containing 1,000 inhabitants. The "old stage road" followed up Weber to this point, thence up Silver Creek via Parley Park, and thence to Salt Lake City, 50

miles distant from Echo.

PARLEY PARK—This is a beautiful valley on the old stage road, about five miles long by three miles wide. It is very fertile, producing fine crops of small grain. Several hundred settlers have located and made themselves homes. There is a fine hotel, once kept as a stage station, now kept by William Kimball, eldest son of Heber C. Fish, in any desired quantity, can be caught in the streams, and game of many varieties, including deer and bears, inhabit the adjoining mountains. It is one of those pleasant places where one loves to linger, regrets to leave, and longs to visit again. We advise tourists to visit it; they will not regret a week or a month among the hills and streams of the Upper Weber. Near this point gold and silver mines have been discovered—which prove very rich, chief of which is the Ontario Mine, the most productive in Utah, and the prospects now are that the "Park" will become quite a great mining center. Returning, we stop a few moments at

Echo City—The town is situated at the foot of the bluff, which towers far above it, 9.4 miles from Hanging Rock. As the cars enter the city from Echo Canyon, they turn to the right, and close at the base of the cliff, on the right, stands Pulpit Rock (see illustration) and the old stage ranche on the left, just where it appears that we must pitch off into the valley and river below. This city is not very inviting, unless you like to hunt and fish, when a



PULPIT ROCK, MOUTH OF ECHO CANYON, UTAH.

stay of a few days would be passed very pleasantly.

Chalk Creek, Silver Creek, Echo Creek, and Weber River, afford excellent trouting, while antelope are shot near the city. The mountains abound in bears, deer and elk.

Echo contains about 200 inhabitants, including those settlers near by and the railroad employes. Coal beds, extensive ones, are found near by, as well as an indefinite quantity of iron ore, which must possess a market value, sooner or later.

Near Echo City, across the Weber, a ravine leads up the mountain side, winding and turning around among the gray old crags, until it leads into a beautiful little dell, in the center of which reposes a miniature lakelet, shut in on all sides by the hills. It is a charming, beautiful, tiny little gem, nestled amid a gray, grand setting of granite peaks and pine-clad gorges—a speck of delicate etherealized beauty amid the strength and ruggedness of a coarser world.

WEBER CANYON—To give a minute description of this remarkable place we cannot attempt, as it would fill a volume were its beauties fully delineated, and each point of interest noted. But as one of the grand and remarkable features of the road it demands a notice, however meager, at our hands. For about 40 miles the river rushes foaming along, between two massive mountain walls, which close the landscape on either hand. Now, the torrent

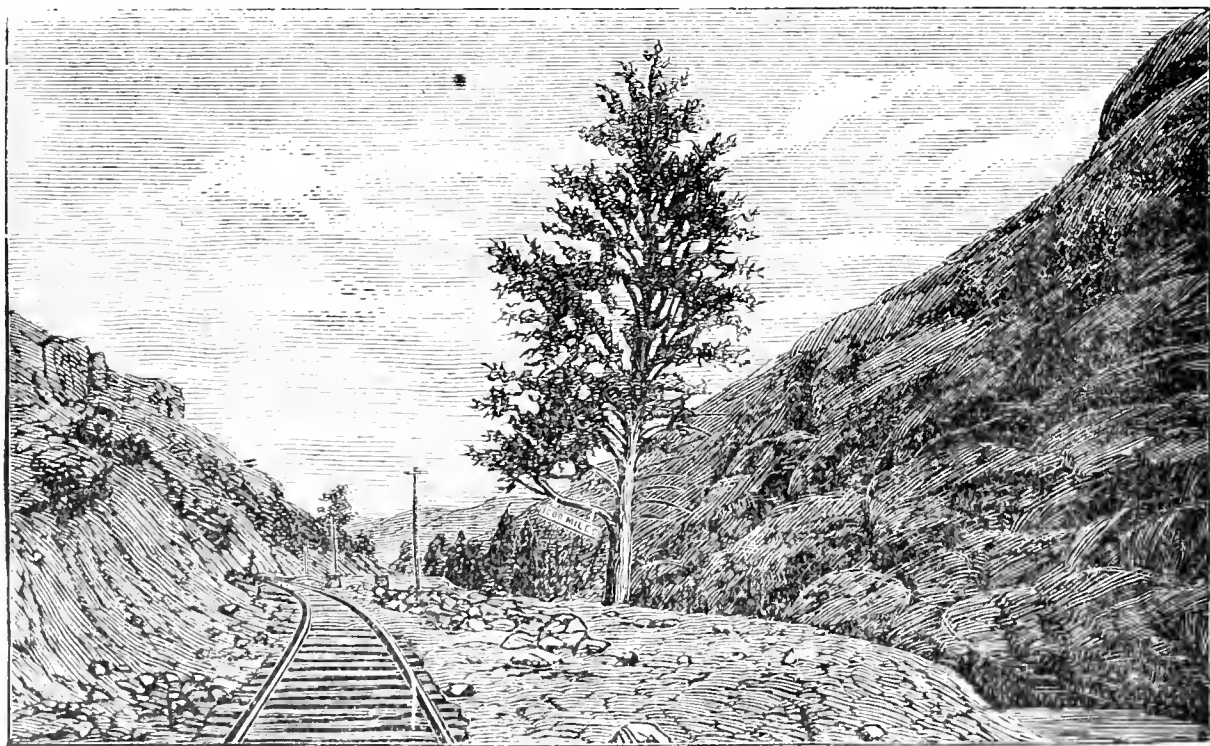
plunges over some mighty rock which has fallen from the towering cliff 1,000 feet above; anon, it whirls around in frantic struggles to escape from the boiling eddy, thence springing forward over a short, smooth rapid, only to repeat the plunge again and again, until it breaks forth into the plains, whence it glides away toward the lake, as though exhausted with its wild journey through the canyon.

In passing down the canyon, the traveler should closely watch, for fresh objects of wonder and interest will spring suddenly into sight on either hand.

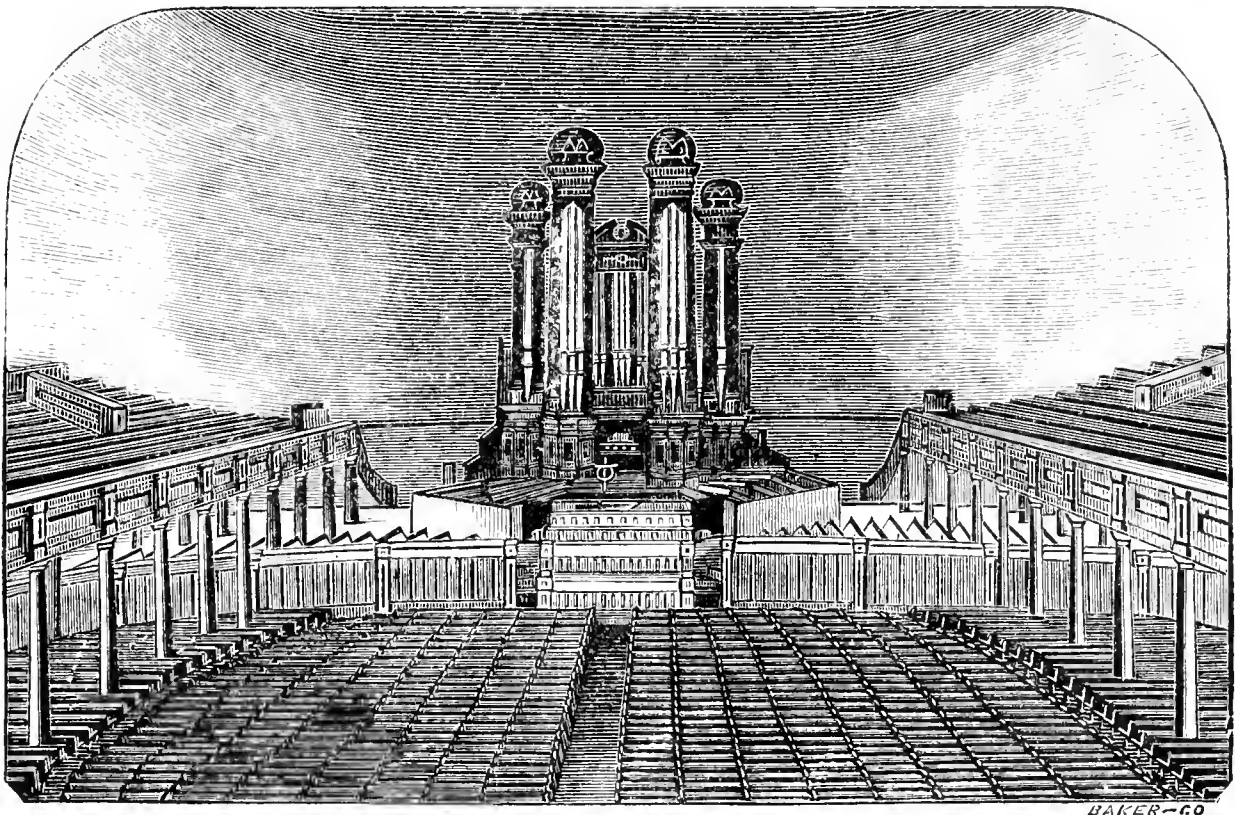
From Echo City, the cars speed along the banks of the Weber for about four miles, when they enter the Narrows of Weber Canyon, through which the road is cut for two miles, most of the way in the side of the steep mountain that drops its base in the river-bed.

Soon after leaving Echo City, on the right, about 100 yards from the road, and 300 feet above it, can be seen the "Wiches' Rocks," a collection of red, yellow and gray conglomerate rocks, standing out from the side of the cliff, varying in height from 20 to 60 feet. Shortly after entering the Narrows, the

ONE THOUSAND MILE TREE is passed—a thrifty, branching pine—bearing on its trunk a sign-board that tells the western-bound traveler that he has passed over 1,000 miles of railway from Omaha. This living milestone of nature's planting has



ONE THOUSAND MILE TREE, U. P. R. R.



INTERIOR VIEW OF MORMON TABERNACLE.

long marked this place; long before the hardy Mormon passed down this wild gorge; long before the great trans-continental railroad was even thought of. It stood a lonely sentinel, when all around was desolation; when the lurking savage and wild beast claimed supremacy, and each in turn reposed in the shade of its waving arms. How changed the scene! The ceaseless bustle of an active, progressive age, the hum of labor, the roar and rush of the passing locomotive, has usurped the old quiet, and henceforward the LONE TREE will be, not a guide to the gloomy past, but an index of the coming greatness of a regenerated country.

Just below this tree, the cars cross a trestle bridge to the left bank of the Weber, thence down but a short distance, before they cross over another trestle to the right-hand side, and then, almost opposite the bridge, on the side of the mountain to the left, can be seen the

DEVIL'S SLIDE, or serrated rocks. This slide is composed of two ridges of granite rock, reaching from the river nearly to the summit of a sloping, grass-clad mountain. They are from 50 to 200 feet high, narrow slabs, standing on edge, as though forced out of the mountain side. The two ridges run parallel with each other—about 10 feet apart, the space between being covered with grass, wild flowers and climbing vines. (See illustration, page 45.)

Rushing swiftly along past **Weber Quarry**—an unimportant side-track, 8.5 miles from Echo City, we soon lose sight of these rocks and behold others more grand, of different shapes, and massive proportions. The mountains seem to have been dovetailed together, and then torn rudely asunder, leaving the rough promontories and rugged chasms as so many obstacles to bar our progress. But engineering skill has triumphed over all. Where the road could not be built over or around these points, it is tunneled under. Now we shoot across the river, and dart through a tunnel 550 feet long, cut in solid rock, with heavy cuts and fills at either entrance. Just before entering this tunnel, high up to the left, formerly stood "Finger Rock," as seen in the illustration (page 55), but which has been broken away, so as not to be visible now. The frowning cliffs bar our further way, and again we cross the roaring torrent and burrow under the point of another rocky promontory. Here the road stretches across a pretty little valley, known as Round Valley.

Dashing along, with but a moment to spare in which to note its beauties, we enter the narrowing gorge again, where the massive walls close in and crush out the green meadows. Between these lofty walls, with barely room for the track between them and the foaming torrent at our

feet; on, around a jutting point—and again we emerge into a lengthened widening of the canyon, and we pause for a moment at

Weber—seven miles from Quarry. This station lies between two Mormon settlements, which, taken in connection, are called Morgan City. The villages are separated by the river which flows through bottom lands, most of which are under cultivation; population about 1,000. There are some good buildings of brick and stone, but the greater number are of logs and adobe—sun-dried bricks. At this station, opposite the depot, the first Z. C. M. I. appears, which, in Mormon rendering, means “Zion’s Co-operative Mercantile Institution”—a retail branch of the great co-operative house in Salt Lake City.

This valley shows the effects of irrigation in Utah. Wherever the land is below the irrigating canals, and is cultivated, it yields immense crops. Grass grows all the way to the summit—and on the summit—of nearly all these mountains, affording the best of pasturage all the year round, as the fall of snow is light, and enough of what does fall is blown off by the wind, so that cattle and sheep can find sufficient for their needs at all seasons. The same may be said of the whole slope of the mountains of Utah at the same altitude.

Game of all kinds is numerous throughout the same section, and trout exceedingly plenty, even in the tiniest little streams. The road follows down the right-hand bank through this valley until just below

Peterson—a small, unimportant station, 9.7 miles from Weber, when it crosses to the left-hand side, which it follows for four miles further, between towering mountains, the valley now lost in the narrow, gloomy gorge, when suddenly the whistle shrieks the pass-word as we approach the

Devil’s Gate—a mere side-track, soon after leaving which, the brink of the torrent is neared, and the wild scenery of the *Devil’s Gate* is before us. Onward toils the long train through a deep cut and across the bridge—50 feet above the seething cauldron of waters, where massive, frowning rocks rear their crests far up toward the black and threatening clouds which hover over this witches’ cauldron. With bated breath we gaze on this wild scene, and vainly try to analyze our feelings, in which awe, wonder, and admiration are blended. We have no time for

thought, as to how or when this mighty work was accomplished, no time nor inclination to compare the work of nature with the puny work beneath us, but onward, with quickened speed, down the right-hand bank of the stream; on between these massive piles, worn and seamed in their ceaseless struggles against the destroying hand of time; on to where yon opening of light marks the open country; on, past towering mountain and toppling rock, until we catch a view of the broad, sunlit plains, and from the last and blackest of the buttresses which guard the entrance into Weber, we emerge to light and beauty, to catch the first view of the Great Salt Lake, to behold broad plains and well-cultivated fields which stretch their lines of waving green and golden shades beyond

Uintah Station—We have now passed through the Wasatch Mountains, and are fairly in the Great Salt Lake Valley. The elevation at this point is 4,560 feet, 2,319 feet lower than Wasatch, 58 miles to the eastward. Uintah is 4.5 miles from the Devil’s Gate.

Near the station, on this broad bottom, in 1862, was the scene of the Morrisite massacre.

Here 500 men of Brigham Young’s Mormon Legion, and 500 men who volunteered for the occasion, with five pieces of artillery, commanded by Robert T. Burton, attacked the “Morrisites,” and after three days’ skirmishing, and after a score or more had been killed, the “Morrisites” surrendered. The noble Burton, after the surrender, took possession of everything he could find in the name of the Church; shot down their leader, Joseph Morris—an apostate Mormon—whose only fault was that he claimed to be the true Prophet of God, instead of Brigham Young. This man Burton, at the same time shot and killed *two women* who *dared* to beg him to save the life of their Prophet.

The followers of Morris consisted of about 90 able-bodied men, mostly unarmed, and over 300 old men, women and children. The prisoners were all taken to Salt Lake City, and condemned, and those who were able to work had their legs ornamented with a *ball and chain*, and were put to picking stone to build the Mormon temple. On the 9th of March, 1863, these parties were all pardoned by Hon. S. S. Harding, who had that spring arrived in Utah as Governor of the Territory.

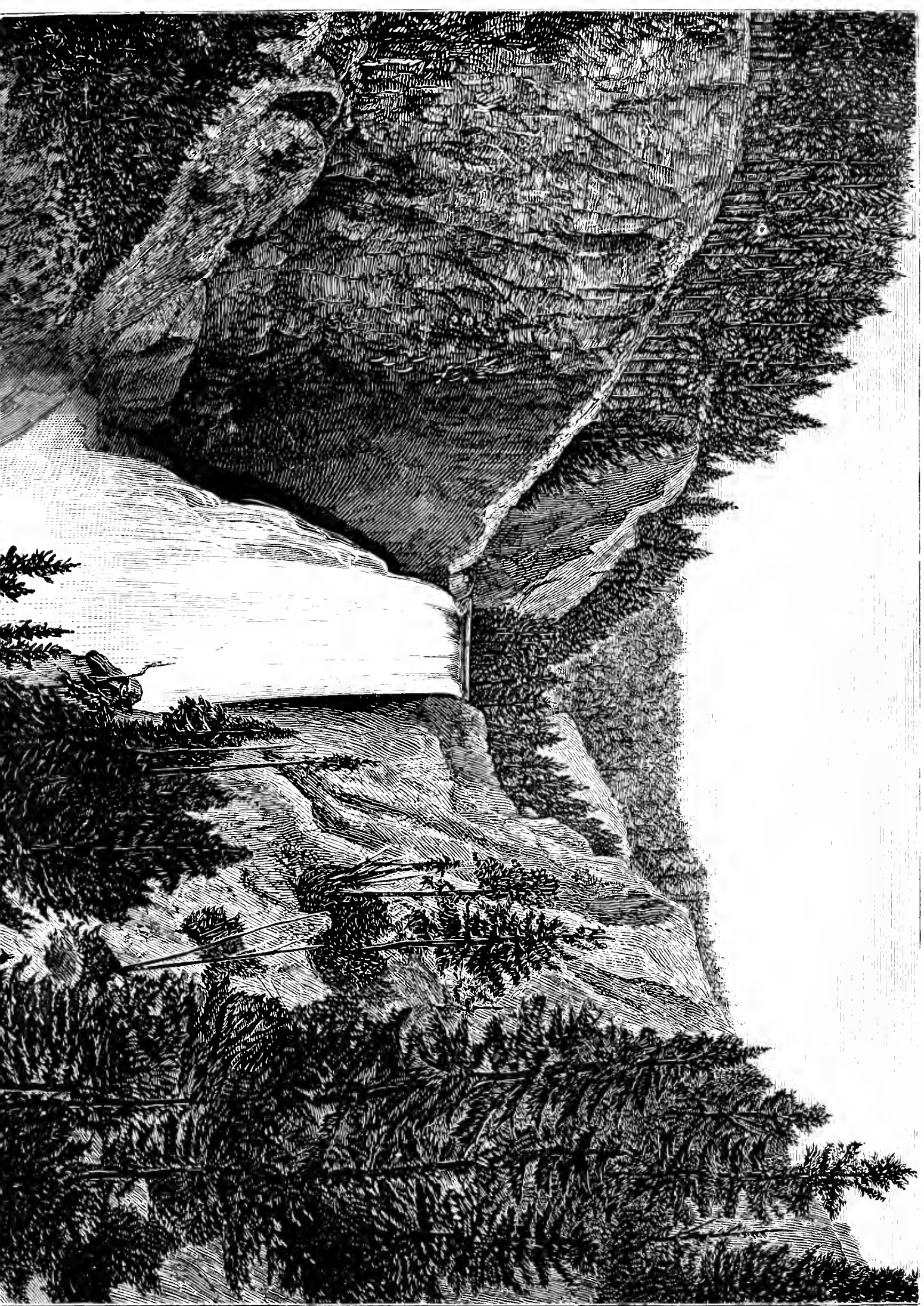


fee
we
the
Th
set
are
sep
bot
cul
are
stor
anc
tion
I.
me:
stit
co-c
T
tion
the
yiel
the
mit
ing
rou
and
by t
find
The
slop
sam
G
out
ple
The
ban
P
tion
cros
low
erin
narr
whi
proa
D
soon
torre
the
toils
acro
ing
frow
towa
whic
With
scen
ings,
tion

FALLS OF THE YELLOWSTONE. (See Annex No. 36.)

(8.)





Leaving Uintah, the road winds around to the right and follows the base of the mountains, with the river on the left. The country is fertile and dotted with well-tilled farms. As we run along down the Weber River, and 7.5 miles from Uintah, we reach

Ogden—the junction of Union and Central Pacific railroads. The distance from Omaha is 1,032 miles; from San Francisco 882 miles; from Salt Lake City, 36 miles; elevation, 4,301 feet. Near the station building are the depots of the Utah Central and the Utah Northern railroads.

All passengers, baggage, mail, and express, "change cars" at this station. Passengers who have through tickets in sleeping cars will occupy the same numbers in the Central as they had in the Union, and those who had their baggage checked through need give it no attention; but those who only checked to this place—to the end of the U. P. road—will need to see that it is re-checked. At this station, trains stop a full hour, and sometimes a little longer—much depending upon the amount of matter to be changed from one train to another.

The station building stands between the tracks, in which passengers will find a dining room, where they can have ample time to eat a good "square meal"—price \$1.00. Most of the buildings at the station are of wood, but the necessary grounds have been secured near by for the erection of a "Union Depot." When will it be done? *Quien sabe?*

OGDEN CITY is situated two miles east from the depot, at the mouth of Ogden Canyon, one of the gorges which pierce the Wasatch range, and between the Weber and Ogden rivers. Population, about 6,500. This is the county seat of Weber county, and has amply provided itself with all needful county buildings. The Mormons have a tabernacle, and several other denominations have places of worship here. The citizens are mostly Mormon, and all public improvements are under their supervision. It is a poor place for "carpet-baggers."

The waters of the Ogden River are conducted through the streets, and used in the gardens and fields for irrigating, the result of which is that the city is in the midst of one great flower garden and forest of fruit and shade trees. In the gardens are fruit trees of all kinds, which bear abundantly, and in the fields are

raised immense crops of grain and vegetables.

Rich mines of iron, silver and slate are reported near the city, but little has been done towards developing them.

Ogden has several good hotels, chief of which is the Utah House. Two newspapers are published here, the *Daily Junction* and the *Freeman Weekly*.

The Wasatch Mountains rise some thousands of feet above the city, and the tourist would find much of interest in a stroll up the mountain side and along the canyons. Ogden Canyon is about five miles long, and from its mouth to its source, from plain to mountain top, the scenery is grand and imposing. In places the granite walls rise on each side 1,500 feet high, and for a considerable distance not more than 150 feet apart. About six miles from Ogden, up in the mountains behind the town, is a lovely little valley called "The Basin," watered by mountain streams and covered with a luxuriant growth of grass.

Before proceeding further, we will take a hasty glance at

Utah Territory.

This territory extends from the 37th to the 42d parallel of north latitude, and from the 109th to the 114th degree of west longitude, containing a superficial area of about 65,000 square miles, with a population of about 130,000 whites, Indians and Chinese. This area includes large tracts of wild mountainous and barren country. At present, most of the lands under cultivation and the meadow lands are around the lakes and in the neighboring mountain valleys, and are very productive when irrigated; grains, fruits and vegetables maturing readily, and yielding large returns—the aridity of the climate precluding the growing of crops by any other means.

Opposite title page of this book, see illustration—Utah's Best Crop.

Rich veins of gold, silver, coal, iron, copper, zinc, cinnabar, antimony, and nearly all the metals found in the "Great West," exist in Utah, and it is the opinion of most men, had it not been for the "Councils" of Brigham Young to his followers, the Mormons, not to prospect for minerals, Utah might to-day be an honored State, in the great family of States, with a *developed mineral wealth*, second only to California, and possibly the first. The whole country within her borders would be illuminated

with the perpetual fires of her "smelting furnaces," and resound with the thundering echoes and re-echoes of the thousands of descending stamps grinding out the wealth, which, since the completion of the Pacific railroad, and the consequent influx of "Gentiles" has been exported by millions and most effectually demonstrated the fact that Utah, if not the richest, is certainly next to the richest silver-mining country in the world.

Besides the above, brimstone, saltpeter, gypsum, plumbago and soda have been discovered, some of which are being worked, while fire-clay, marble, granite, slate, red and white sandstone, limestone and kindred formations exist to an almost unlimited extent. Salt can be shoveled up in its crude state on the shores of Salt Lake, and in the southern part of the Territory, is found by the mountain, in a remarkably transparent and pure state.

Iron ore exists in large quantities in Iron, Summit and Weber counties. Coal abounds in various parts, but the principal mines now worked are at Coalville, in Summit county and in San Pete. The latter yields a good quality of blacksmith coal, in large quantities.

At this time there are about 30 organized mining districts in the Territory. We have not the space to devote to a description of the mines, were we able; they appear to be inexhaustible and very rich. For a very complete mining map of Utah, see page 109.

Fish culture has, since 1874, been receiving some attention, and a fish farm with a superintendent thereof, is located a few miles from Salt Lake City.

There are quite a number of smelting furnaces in operation in various parts of the Territory, and in Salt Lake City.

Utah was first settled in 1847. On the 24th of July, the advance guard of the Mormon emigration, numbering 143 men, entered Salt Lake Valley; five days later 150 more men arrived under Captain Brown, and on July 31st, Great Salt Lake City was laid out. At that time the country belonged to the Republic of Mexico, but by the treaty of Gaudaloup Hidalgo, in 1848 it was ceded to the United States.

The summers are very warm and dry; the winters mild and open. The fall of snow is light in the valley and heavy in the mountain, the melting of which affords ample water for irrigating the foot-hills and valleys. Vegetables of all kinds grow astonishingly large, and of superior quality.

Timber is not very plenty, and *then*, is only found in the mountains of difficult access. Returning to business; at Ogden, we will step into the cars of the

Utah Central Railroad,

The principal offices of which are at Salt Lake City.

JOHN SHARP, *President and Superintendent.*
JOHN SHARP, JR., *General Passenger Agent.*
J. W. FOX, *Engineer.*

The Utah Central is 36.5 miles in length and the pioneer road of Utah, excepting the through line. May 17, 1869, just one week after the "love feast" of the Union and the Central at Promontory, ground was broken at Ogden, and the enterprise was inaugurated with due ceremonies; President Brigham Young and the chief dignitaries of the Mormon church being in attendance.

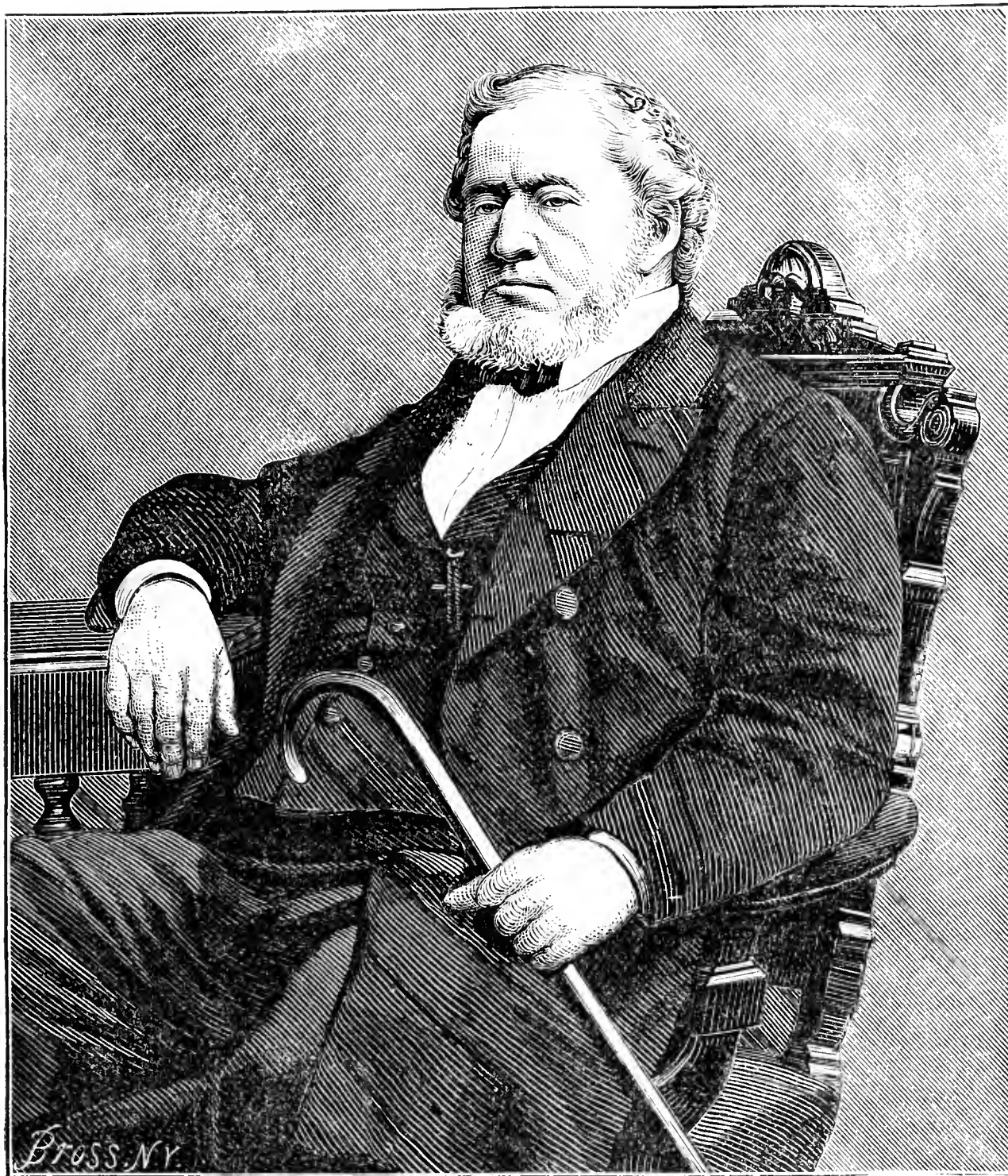
In about half an hour after the overland trains arrive at Ogden Junction, the cars of this road roll up to the depot for passengers. When leaving, the train crosses the Weber River, on a fine bridge; just to the north of the depot passes through a deep cut and comes out on a bench of land that gradually slopes from the mountains on the left, to the waters of the lake on the right, six and four miles distant, respectively.

From the car window, on the right, a good view can be had of a portion of Great Salt Lake, but the *best* view is to be had from the top of Promontory Mountain. See ANNEX No. 21. The first station from Ogden is 16 miles distant, along the sloping land named, which is covered above the line of irrigation, with sage, but below with the thrifty Mormon farmers. A wide strip of land near the Lake is valueless, owing to the salt in the soil.

KAYSVILLE—is an incorporated town in Davis county, and is surrounded with well-cultivated farms, finely kept gardens, with water running through the streets, and has fruit and shrubbery in profusion.

The county is comprised of five towns, all, with one exception, traversed by our road, within the next 15 miles. The county has about 7,000 population, seven flouring mills and three saw mills.

FARMINGTON—is the next station, five miles distant, being the county seat of Davis county, and contains good county buildings, several flouring mills, and the usual beautiful surroundings of fruit trees and orchards, for which *all* Mormon settlements are noted.



BRIGHAM YOUNG.—For sketch of life see Annex No. 25.

CENTERVILLE—is the next station, four miles from Farmington. The description of *one* Mormon village will do for nearly all; good farms and crops are the rule, where the land is irrigated, and none where it is not.

WOOD'S CROSSING—comes next, two miles further, being the station for the little village of Bountiful, on the left, and is in the midst of the best cultivated and best producing land in the Territory.

The course of our road from Ogden to Salt Lake is almost due south, while the Wasatch Mountains, for 30 miles, describe

a huge circle in the middle to the eastward. The lower point of this circle we are fast approaching, and will reach in about two miles, just at the point of the mountain ahead, where steam is rising. *There*, under the point of that huge rock, boils up a hot spring, in a large volume, forming a creek several feet in width, with a depth of six inches, and it is *very hot*. There is no nonsense about this spring; it will boil an egg in two minutes.

The highest peak in the mountain, close to the eastward of these springs alluded to, is 1,200 feet above the valley, and is

called Ensign Peak—the “Mount of Prophecy,”—where the late Prophet, Brigham Young, was wont to wrestle with the Lord.

Just beyond, on the right, is Hot Spring Lake, which is formed from the waters of this and others of lesser volume, near by. This lake freezes over in the winter, except near the shore on the northeastern end, and is a great resort for skating parties from Salt Lake City. Great Salt Lake *never* freezes over—it's too salt.

Passing the lake, our road keeps straight across a broad bottom, while the mountains on the left again curve away to the eastward.

The Warm Spring buildings, where are located the city baths, can be seen beside the mountain on the left, marked by a continuous column of steam, rising near the buildings.

These are the disputed springs, to obtain possession of which, it is supposed by many, Dr. Robinson was murdered. The baths are well patronized by invalids, who visit them for health, relying on their medicinal qualities to remove their ailments. The following is an analysis of the water, as made by Dr. Charles T. Jackson, of Boston:

Three fluid ounces of the water on evaporation to entire dryness in a platina capsule gave 8.25 grains of solid, dry, saline matter.

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|-------|--------|
| Carbonate of lime and magnesia..... | 0.240 | 1.280 |
| Per oxide of iron..... | 0.040 | 0.208 |
| Lime..... | 0.545 | 2.907 |
| Chlorine..... | 3.454 | 18.421 |
| Soda..... | 2.877 | 15.348 |
| Magnesia..... | 0.370 | 2.073 |
| Sulphuric acid..... | 0.703 | 3.748 |
| | 8.229 | 43.981 |

It is slightly charged with hydro-sulphuric acid gas and with carbonic acid gas, and is a pleasant saline mineral water, having valuable properties belonging to saline sulphur springs. The usual temperature is 102 degrees F.

They are one mile north of Salt Lake City, and are reached by stages hourly.

Rolling on through the northern suburbs of the city, a little over eight miles from Wood's Crossing, we stop at the depot in Salt Lake, the City of Zion. Passengers arriving at the depot will find a “Bus” at the eastern gate that will take a passenger and his baggage to any hotel or point in the city for 50 cents; or, at the same gate, street cars, that pass the door of every prominent hotel in the city; fare, 10 cents, or ten tickets for 50 cents.

Salt Lake City—or “Zion,” as the city is often called by the Mormon faithful, is one of the most beautiful and pleasantly located of cities. It is situated at the foot of a spur of the Wasatch Mountains, the northern limits extending on to the “bench” or upland, which unites the plain with the mountain. From the east two wagon roads enter the city, via Emigrant and Parley Canyons.

The streets are wide, bordered with shade-trees, and laid out at right angles. Along each side of the streets is a clear, cold stream of water from the mountain canyons, which, with the numerous shade-trees and gardens, give the city an indescribable air of coolness, comfort and repose. The city contains a population of full 20,000, is the capital of the Territory and county seat of Salt Lake county. It has 21 wards within its limits, and is the terminus of three railroads. It contains some as fine business blocks, hotels, and private residences, as can be found in any city west of the Missouri River.

The Mormon church, besides its Tabernacle, has a bishop located in every ward of the city, who holds ward meetings regularly. The other churches hold services in four or more places in the city. The Masons have five lodges in the city; the Odd Fellows four, and some of the *other fellows* several. There are 38 mining and smelting offices, five sampling and smelting works, five iron foundries, boiler and brass works, two flouring mills, one woolen mill, nine hotels, six breweries, two extensive marble works, and a score or more of small manufacturing establishments.

There are four daily newspapers. The *Deseret News* is the church organ, the *Herald* claims to be independent, the *Tribune* strong *opposition* Mormon, and the *Times*. Each of these issue weeklies. Newspaper business is *very* precarious in Utah. It's as fine an opening for a young man to get his “teeth cut,” as we know of in the world—he can soon get a double and single set all around.

In the mercantile line, Salt Lake City

TERMS HEARD ON THE PLAINS.—“Lariat” is the Spanish name for rope. “Bronco,” California or Spanish pony. “Bueano,” (wa-no) good. “Esta Bueano,” (star wa-no) very good, no better. “No sabe,” (sarvey) don't understand. “Quien sabe,” (kin sarvey) who knows, or do you understand.

has several establishments that would do credit to any city in the Union, one of which is



The above cut represents the Mormon "Co-operative Sign"—called by the Gentiles the "Bull's Eye." At the Mormon Conference, in the fall of 1868, all good Mormon merchants, manufacturers and dealers who desired the patronage of the Mormon people, were directed to place this sign upon their buildings in a conspicuous place, that it might indicate to the people that they were sound in the faith.

The Mormon people were also directed and *warned* not to purchase goods or in any manner deal with those who refused or did not have the sign. The object seemed to be only to deal with their own people, to the exclusion of all others.

The result of these measures on the part of the church was to force many who were Gentiles or apostate Mormons to sacrifice their goods, and leave the Territory for want of patronage. However, the order was not very strictly enforced—or complied with; yet many of these signs are to be seen in Salt Lake City and other parts of the Territory on buildings occupied by the faithful.

To more effectually carry out the plan of co-operation, one great company was to be formed to purchase goods in large quantities and establish branches throughout all the Mormon settlements. Such a

company was organized, and incorporated with many high Mormon dignitaries as either stockholders or officers, and it is now known as "Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution"—with headquarters in Salt Lake City.

The "Z. C. M. I.," undoubtedly have the finest and largest building in the city. It is of brick, 318 feet long, 53 feet in width, three stories and cellar, and finished throughout in the best manner. It also has an addition 25 by 195 feet, and used for a warehouse; cost, \$175,000, built of iron, stone and glass, but the business owned and conducted by the Walker Bros. is the largest in Utah, requiring *five* different departments, each occupying a large building.

Think of it, "O ye people!" thirty years ago this whole country 1,000 miles in any direction, was uninhabited and almost unknown to the white race. The annual sales of *these two* establishments exceed \$5,000,000, and with their goods, gathered here from all parts of the world, stand forth as monuments of American enterprise, IN AN AMERICAN DESERT.

The late President Brigham Young's residence (see illustration, page 131, also of "Eagle Gate," page 133), tithing house, printing office and business offices connected with the church occupy an entire block, on the bench of land overlooking the city, which is one of the first objects of interest visited by the traveler on arriving in Salt Lake City.

The traveler who visited this city some years ago—before the discovery of the rich silver mines—would be surprised by a visit now, at the remarkable changes noticeable on every hand; all is life and energy; everybody seems to have a pocketful of certificates of mining property, and you hear of extensive preparations making on every side with a view to a vigorous prosecution of various mining enterprises.

The public buildings are not very numerous. They consist of a court-house, city hall, city prison, theatre, and

THE TABERNACLE—an immense building—the first object one beholds on entering the city. The building is oblong in shape, having a length of 250 feet from east to west, by 150 feet in width. The roof is supported by 46 columns of cut sandstone, which, with the spaces between, used for doors, windows, etc., constitute the wall. From these pillars or walls, the roof springs in one unbroken arch, form-

ing the largest self-sustaining roof on the continent, with one notable exception—the Grand Union Depot erected by the late Commodore Vanderbilt in New York. The ceiling of the roof is 65 feet above the floor. In one end of this egg-shaped building is the organ—the second in size in America. The Tabernacle is used for church purposes, as well as other large gatherings of the people. With the gallery, which extends across both sides and one end of this immense building, it will seat 8,000 people—see illustration, page 103, also interior view, page 119.

THE TEMPLE—This building—a fine illustration of which will be found on page 69, is not yet completed, but work is progressing steadily, and it is up about 20 feet. The dimensions of the foundations are 99x186½ feet. The site of the Temple is on the eastern half of the same block with the Tabernacle.

Since the advent of railroads into Utah, and the discovery of the rich mines, church property has not accumulated very rapidly. Within the past few years nearly all the religious denominations have secured a foothold in this city.

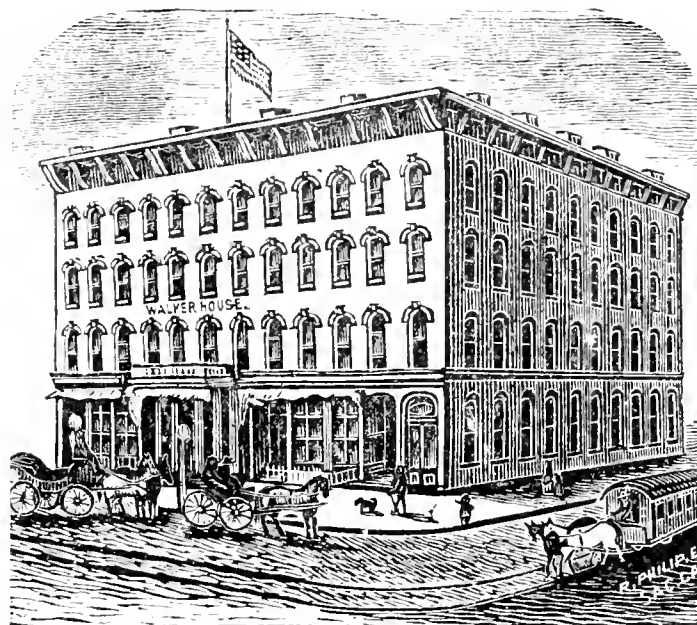
CAMP DOUGLAS—a military post, established October 26, 1862, by Gen. E. P. Conner, Third Regiment of California Volunteer Infantry, is situated on the east side of the Jordan, four miles from that stream, three miles east of the City of Salt Lake, and fifteen miles southeast of Salt Lake. Latitude, 40 deg. 46 min. 2 sec.; longitude, 111 deg. 53 min. 34 sec. Its location is on a sloping upland or bench at the base of the mountains and overlooking the city, and affords a fine view of the country to the west and south.

JORDAN RIVER—This stream, which borders Salt Lake City on the west, is the outlet of Utah Lake, which lies about forty miles south. It empties into the Great Salt Lake, about twelve miles northwest of the city.

There are a great many hotels in Salt Lake City, but the principal ones are the Walker, Townsend, White, Cliff, Valley, and the Salt Lake House.

We have to record one *important innovation* that has recently been introduced into the hotel business in Utah. Yes, and we will give you a picture of the house that originated it.

The "good, old-fashioned way" of imparting knowledge to dull pupils—By rule, paddling it in through the pores of the skin.



This house, in addition to its being first-class in every particular, with steam elevator and central location, furnishes its guests a competent guide *free of charge*, to conduct them to all places of interest in the city, introduce them to prominent personages when required, and give all needed information. G. S. Erb, Esq., is proprietor, and the Walker Bros. are the owners of this house, which fact is a sufficient guarantee that the *innovation* is one to be depended upon.

The picture of the late President, Brigham Young, on page 123, was the last one ever taken. It was made by Mr. Savage of Salt Lake City, an eminent artist, and is said to be a very accurate picture.

For sketch of the life of Brigham Young, see ANNEX No. 25.

For little items worth knowing about Salt Lake City, see ANNEX No. 22.

We will now take a run over all the railroads in Utah, commencing with the

Utah Southern Railroad.

Principal office, Salt Lake City.

JOHN SHARP.....President and Superintendent.
JOHN SHARP, JR.....General Passenger Agent.
J. W. FOX.....Engineer.

This road is practically a continuation of the Utah Central. It was commenced May 1st, 1871, and built thirteen miles during the year, to Sandy, and then extended, from time to time, until, at this time, March 1st, 1878, it is completed 75 miles south, to the terminus.

The cars start from the same depot as the Central.

We will step on board, and roll southward along through the city—passing fine

residences, beautiful gardens, thrifty orchards, and well-cultivated fields, with the Jordan River on our right, the Oquirrh range of mountains far in the distance, and the towering Wasatch Mountains on our left; this is Jordan Valley. This valley extends from Salt Lake City, south, to Utah Lake, about 40 miles distant, with a varying width of from two to twelve miles.

About five miles south, on the left, is situated the Morgan Smelting Works, on the creek that comes down from Big Cottonwood, and opposite Parley Canyon, which can be seen on the east, just below the mouth of which is located the State Penitentiary, and the Utah Woolen Mill.

Crossing the creek, and passing on seven miles from the city, we come to

LITTLE COTTONWOOD—the first station. On the left are the Wasatch Smelting Works, and a little beyond the American Smelting Works. Just after crossing the Little Cottonwood Creek, on the right, is the big Germania Smelting and Refining Works, with the town of Germania, containing 500 inhabitants.

Passing along, on the right, can be seen great piles of silver ore—"matte" as it is called.

From this point the mountain view is grand; to the eastward, the canyons of Parley, Mill Creek, Big and Little Cottonwood, and Dry Creek, are all in view.

The country here shows what irrigation is doing for it; there can be no finer lands or crops than are here found. In every direction the land is covered with a labyrinth of canals and ditches, conducting the essence of life to all vegetation beneath them, and literally causing the land to flow with "milk and honey."

Five miles further we come to

JUNCTION—a small station, where all passengers for West Mountain, Bingham Canyon Mines, and the vicinity, "change cars" for those of the

Bingham Canyon Railroad.

Official Headquarters, Salt Lake City.

C. W. SCHOFIELD.....President.
EZRA HUMPHREY...Treasurer & Superintendent.

This road is a three-foot narrow gauge, completed to the mouth of Bingham Canyon, 16 miles west, and had cars running December 1st, 1873. Let us take a roll over it.

Leaving the junction, our course is due west, through a well-cultivated section of country.

JORDAN STATION—is one mile distant, where there is a postoffice, and a small collection of cottages. Near by, a track leads off to the Old Telegraph Smelter, the dressing works of which are a short distance below the road, on the opposite side of the Jordan River, which we cross soon after leaving the station.

Just as we raise on to the west bank of the Jordan, we come to the residence of Bishop Gardner, who is the "better half" of *eleven wires*. The Bishop appears to stand it pretty well, although they *do* say that he is occasionally found singing, "On Jordan's stormy banks I stand," with a tear accompaniment.

WEST JORDAN—is on the west bank of the river and contains a few hundred people. From this station, the grade increases, and soon we reach a high tableland, too high for irrigation by ditches, without great expense. Bunchgrass, white sage, sheep, some cattle, and Jack-rabbits abound—the latter are very numerous.

The road, about five miles from the river, enters the long, broad ravine that leads to Bingham, up which we roll—the ravine gradually becoming narrower as we ascend. Occasionally we pass a little farm-house, and a few acres of farm and garden land. Nearing the mountains, the ravine narrows, to a few hundred feet, and finally to only sufficient room for the railroad and a little creek, between the bluffs on each side.

These bluffs are from 250 to 1,000 feet in height, covered with small stone, sage, and a few small pine trees.

As we ascend, the bluffs are more precipitous, higher and pierced in numerous places with "prospect holes." In places the grade is 120 feet, and *then*, MORE, and finally it becomes too much for our iron horse, and we stop at the end of the steam road, one mile below

BINGHAM CITY—population about 2,000. Just below the city is located on the left, the Winnemucca mill and mine. We *know* it is there, as we "prospected" it once—about 30 feet.

Bingham City is built along the canyon for two miles, and contains a number of mills and works connected with mining. From the station, a tramway up which small ore cars are hauled with mules, extends up the canyon for three miles, with a branch running back from about half the distance up to a mine on the top of the mountain, about one and a half miles

further, making of tramway $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles; whole length of road $20\frac{1}{2}$ miles.

The tramway is built on the south side of the canyon, away up on the side of the mountain. From the cars can be had a fine view of the canyon, Bingham, the mines and mills in the neighboring ravines and on the opposite mountain side, and the miners at the bottom of the canyon, working over the old "placer diggings."

At the end of this tramway is located the old Telegraph mine, one of the richest in the Territory, from which over 200 tons of ore a day is shipped, down over the tram and railroad to the smelters in the valley. The cars are hauled up by mules, and lowered down to the "iron horse" below Bingham by the car brakes.

The mines are numerous in and around Bingham, but we have not the space for a description of them, but will return to the junction on the Utah Southern, and one mile further arrive at

SANDY—This station is 13 miles south of Salt Lake City, and one of considerable importance.

At Sandy is to be seen immense quantities of ore—ore in sacks, ore loose by the car load, ore in warehouses 500 feet long, with a train unloading on one side and another loading on the other; in fact, *this* is the greatest shipping, smelting and sampling point in all Utah.

At Sandy are three sampling works, and two smelting works, and a lively town of 700 inhabitants, the greater portion employed in the handling and manipulation of ores. Here we find another railroad branching off; this time it is the

Wasatch & Jordan Valley.

Principal offices at Salt Lake City.

C. W. SCHOFIELD.....*President.*
EZRA HUMPHREY....*Treas. and Superintendent.*

This road is a three-foot narrow-gauge, 16 miles in length, running to Alta, at the head of Little Cottonwood Canyon. It is operated by narrow gauge steam engines for 8.5 miles, and the other 7.5 by *broad gauge* mules. The road was commenced in 1870, finished to Wasatch in 1872, and to Alta in 1876. Let us take a trip over it and note a few of the sights.

From Sandy the train runs north a short distance, and then turns to the east, directly for the Wasatch Mountains, leaving the old Flagstaff smelter on the left-hand side of the track, just above the station. The grade is heavy, the soil is stony, and cov-

ered more or less with sage-brush, and traversed by irrigating ditches conveying the water to a more productive and less stony soil below.

Nearing the mountains, about six miles from Sandy, we come to a deep gorge on the left, through which Little Cottonwood Creek has worn its way to the valley. From this point we bear away to the southward around a low butte, then turn again to the east and northward and run along on an elevated plateau where a most beautiful view can be had. On the west, the Jordan Valley, in all its magnificent shades of green and gold, is at our feet, with the brown old mountains bordering the horizon in the distance. To the north, fifteen miles away, over as beautiful a succession of little streams, well-cultivated fields, white cottages, orchards and gardens, as are to be found within the same number of miles in this country—sleeps "Zion" in full view, embowered in green, with the dome of the monster Tabernacle glistening like some half-obscured "silver moon," sinking at the mountain base; while *far* beyond, and more to the westward, lays the Great Salt Lake—a mysterious problem. Away to the south, is Utah Lake, looking like one large sheet of burnished silver, surrounded by a net-work of green and gold, while to the east looms up towering granite walls, cleft from summit to base, forming a narrow gorge only sufficiently wide to allow our little road to be built beside a little rippling creek of crystal water.

Rolling along, our train rounds the head of a ravine, through a deep cut, passes the old Davenport Smelting Works on the left, enters the mouth of the canyon between great walls of granite, crosses and recrosses the little creek, and soon stops at

WASATCH—the end of the steam road, 8.5 miles from Sandy Junction. This is a small station with postoffice, store, and a few dwellings containing a population of about 100, more than half of whom are engaged in the stone quarries on the north side of the station.

At Wasatch all the granite is got out and shaped for the Temple in Salt Lake City. The stone is the best yet discovered in the Territory, being of close, fine grain, of light gray color, and of beautiful birds-eye appearance. The granite on the south side appears much darker than that on the north side of the canyon.

From almost every nook and crevice of these mountain cliffs—from the station away

up the canyon—grow small pines, cedars, ferns, and mosses, which, in connection with the gray walls, snow-capped mountains, glistening waterfalls, pure air and golden sun, presents a picture of rare beauty.

Just above, on the left of the station, away up on a projecting cliff, 1,000 feet above the road, stands a granite column which measures $66\frac{2}{3}$ feet in height, from the pedestal-like cliff on which it stands. On each side of this column, and receding from its base, is a little grotto-park, filled with nature's evergreens, and surrounded on three sides and on the top with rocks of every size and shape.

Finding that this granite column has had no name, we name it "Humphry's Peak," in honor of the very gentlemanly superintendent of the road.

At Wasatch we "change cars," taking those of about the size of an ordinary hand-car, fitted up with seats that will comfortably accommodate about nine persons, besides the knight of the whip—who chirups the "broad gauge mules."

About a half-mile above the station we enter the snow-sheds, which will continue for *seven* miles, to the end of the track at

ALTA—a small mining town, at the head of little Cottonwood Canyon. The end of the track is on the side of the mountain about 200 feet *above* the town of Alta, and about 500 feet *below* the mouth of the celebrated Emma Mine, which is a little further to the east, and opposite the Flagstaff Mine, which is about the same height above the road.

The town of Alta is at the bottom of the canyon 200 feet lower than the end of the railroad surrounded with mountain peaks, which are covered with snow eight months of the year, and at all times surrounded with an eternal mantle of evergreen. It contains about 500 population, all of whom are engaged in mining and kindred pursuits. There are several stores, express, telegraph, and postoffice, besides several small hotels, chief of which is the Adolph.

To the north, over the mountain two miles is the Big Cottonwood Canyon; to the south, three miles, is the Miller Mine, and American Fork Canyon; Forest City is four miles. Three miles east by trail is Crystal Lake, a beautiful sheet of water—the angler's paradise.

The principal mines near Alta are, the Emma, Flagstaff, Grizzly, Nabob, Kate Hays, Consolidated Alta, Laramie, Prince

of Wales, and 1,800 others, located within five miles. The business of the railroad is the transportation of ores and supplies to and from the mines. Hundreds of cars are loaded *daily* with ore that is taken to the valley to be smelted or are sent to San Francisco, the East, or to Swansea, Wales.

For novel methods of hauling ore to the depot, see ANNEX No. 24.

The sheds over the railroad are seven miles in length, and are made in various styles of architecture, more for *business* than beauty, the style being adopted according to circumstances. They are, however, in all places constructed of heavy material, rocks, round or sawed timber, and built in the most substantial manner. In one place they are in the shape of a letter V, sharp peaked; in other places, nearly upright on each side, one side higher than the other, with a sloping roof. Again the lower hill-side is built with a little slope toward the up hill side, and long heavy timbers from the top of these uprights slope up onto the mountain side, resting on a solid granite foundation leveled to a uniform grade, for that purpose.

Where the latter plan has been adopted, there is danger of snow-slides which are more likely to occur, in fact, have occurred a number of times since the sheds were constructed, and each time, the snow and rocks passed over the shed into the canyon below, without causing one cent's worth of damage to the road or shed.

The grade of this road, where it is operated with mules, is seven miles long. As before stated, the grade is 600 feet to the mile; the curves are in places 30 degrees, and not, as once stated in the "*Railway Age*," 30 curves and 600 foot *gauge*. But we suppose that Col. Bridges, when he wrote that, was thinking about those "broad gauge mules."

Returning, the mule power that took us up is no longer in demand; the knight of the whip now mans the brakes, and away we go around the *Age's* 30 curves, to the valley below, "change cars" at Sandy, and are once more headed for the south, on the Utah Southern railroad. A short distance south, we pass the McIntosh Sampling mill, on the west and another on the east.

Sampling is testing such ores as are presented in quantities sufficient to enable the sampling company to give certificates of their value, and then the ore is sold at the certificate rates. One mile further is the Mingo Smelter of the Penn. Lead Co.

The land is more rolling, as we approach DRAPER—This is not a very important station to the tourist, but to the few villagers of Herramon, at the mouth of a little canyon beside the mountains on the left, it is a *big* institution. Draper is four miles from Sandy and seventeen from Salt Lake City.

Leaving Draper, our course is east, and after crossing South Willow Creek, turns more to the south, and finally to the west, having kept around the foot of the mountains, which here make a full half-circle. In the distance around, there are many cuts and some hard work, and we queried, *why* the road was built around, when the work was so heavy and the distance much further than across where there was very little work to be done? In answer, we were told that President Brigham Young laid out the road around the side of the mountain, by "*revelation*." If that is so, we conclude that the revelation came from the same "deity" that took our Savior up on the Mount, but as it is not "our funeral," we will not criticise.

The lower point of the great curve is called the "Point of the Mountain." At the point where the railroad is built around, the track is about 300 feet above a little round valley to the west, in which is located a hot spring, marked by a brown burned patch of land and rising stream.

As our train curves around this point, a most charming view can be had; one of the *finest* on the road. The valley is here nearer, to the northward the view in unobstructed for 50 miles; to the south, Utah Lake, a gem in rich setting, and the great Lower Basins.

Passing through numerous cuts and around the point, the train curves again to the eastward, and starts again on another grand curve around the rim of the basin, in which is located Utah Lake, in plain view.

Nearly opposite the "point of the mountain" is a low divide in the Oquirrh Range on the west, over which the road leads to Camp Floyd.

Continuing along through sand cuts, sage and an occasional farm, 14 miles from Draper we arrive at

LEHI—This town is situated in the midst of a perfect forest of fruit trees, orchards and gardens, with the waters of Dry Canyon Creek running through all the streets, and contains a population of about 1,500, including those living in the immediate vicinity. The good results of irrigating sage-brush

land, are here demonstrated by the large crops of wheat, oats, barley and vegetables produced, where, before the land was irrigated, nothing but sage-brush and greasewood were to be seen.

Three miles further is

AMERICAN FORK—a station 34 miles from Salt Lake City—the "banner" town for fine schools; also the *first* in the Territory, having been established here in 1869. The streets are wide, with the waters of Deer Creek, which comes down the American Fork Canyon, running through them, and the orchards, gardens and farms in the neighborhood making an attractive and beautiful town. The population numbers about 1,600, the greater portion of whom are engaged in agricultural pursuits. The American Fork House, opposite the station, is the principal hotel, and Robert Keppeneck is one of the jolliest of German hosts.

To the southwest of the station, a company is engaged in building a dam across the Jordan River for irrigating purposes. The canal is to be 22 feet wide on the bottom and 30 inches deep, and when completed will extend north 20 miles, winding around the base of the Wasatch, near our road, keeping as far up on the side of the mountain as possible. From the dam, a canal will be taken out for the west side of the Jordan, with a view of taking the water all over the lands as far north as Salt Lake City, and if possible, reclaim the vast tract of sage land between the Jordan River at Salt Lake City, and the Oquirrh Range, at the foot of Salt Lake.

From this station a road branches off to the eastward, up American Fork Canyon, called the

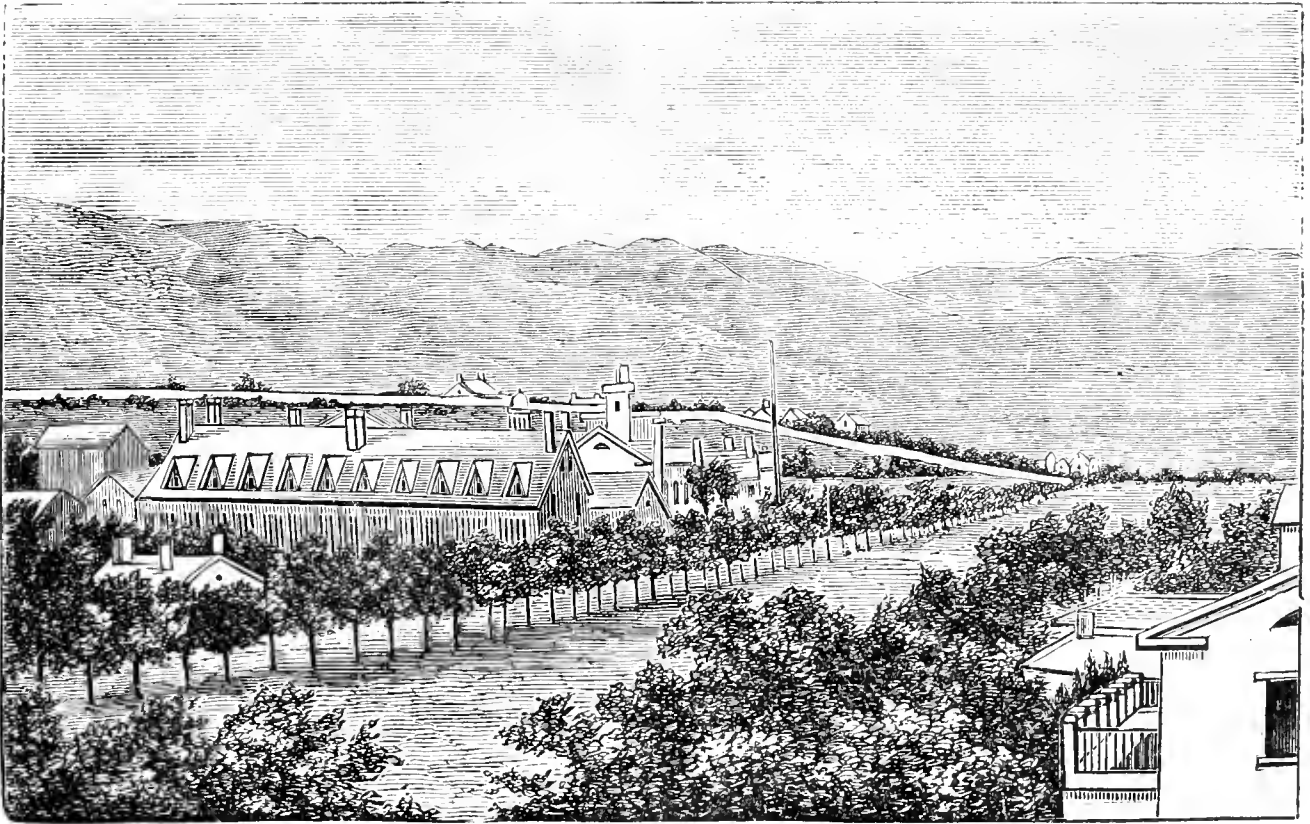
American Fork Railroad.

Principal office, Salt Lake City.

GEN. LOYD ASPINWALL.....President.
EZRA HUMPHREY.....Sec. and Superintendent.

This is a three-foot, narrow gauge railroad, 15 miles in length: commenced May, 1872, and completed 12 miles during the year. The grade for the whole distance is heavy, in places 312 feet to the mile.

Leaving the station at American Fork, the road turns directly to the east, and follows up Deer Creek, through a general assortment of sage brush, sand and boulders, for six miles to the mouth of the Canyon. On the way up, to the right, a fine view can be had of Mt. Aspinwall, rising from the lower range of the Wasatch to an alti-



BRIGHAM YOUNG'S RESIDENCE.

tude of 11,011 feet above the sea.

From the mouth of the canyon, about two miles north, is the little village of Alpine, containing about 250 agriculturalists.

Entering the canyon, the passage is quite narrow between the towering cliffs, which rise up in sharp peaks 600 feet in height, leaving only about 100 feet between, through which the road is built, and a sparkling little stream comes rippling down; the road, on its way up, crossing and re-crossing the stream many times.

Our train is rapidly climbing, but the canyon walls seem to be much more rapidly rising, and at a distance of one, two and three miles, gain an additional 500 feet, until, in places, they are full 2,500 feet above the road bed. In places these cliffs are pillared and castellated granite, in others, of slate, shale and conglomerate, seamed in places as though built up from the bed of the canyon by successive layers, some as thin as a knife blade, others much thicker; then again, the rocks have the appearance of iron slag, or dark colored lava suddenly cooled, presenting to the eye every conceivable angle and fantastic shape—a continuous, ever-changing panorama.

Imagine, then, this canyon with its grottoes, amphitheatres, and its towering crags, peaks, and needle-pointed rocks, towering *far* above the road, overhanging it in

places, with patches of eternal snow in the gloomy gorges near the summit, and clothed at all times in a mantle of green, the pine, spruce and cedar trees growing in all the nooks and gulches and away up on the summit; then countless mosses and ferns clinging to each crevice and seam where a foothold can be secured, together with the millions of flowers of every hue; where the sun's rays are sifted through countless objects on their way to the silvery, sparkling stream below, with its miniature cascades and eddies. We say imagine all these things, and then you will only have a faint outline of the wild and romantic, picturesque and glorious American Fork Canyon.

Proceeding on up, up, around sharp crags, under the very overhanging mountains, we pass "Lion Rock" on the right, and "Telescope Peak" on the left. In the top of the latter is a round aperture, through which the sky beyond can be plainly seen; this hole is called the "Devil's Eye."

About three miles from the mouth of the canyon, on the left, we come to Hanging Rock. (See illustration page 29.) Close above, on the same side, is a very large spring, and almost immediately opposite "Sled-runner Curve;"—an inverted vein of rock in the side of the perpendicular cliff, resembling a sled-runner—possibly this is the Devil's sled-runner; who knows? Along

here the rock seams are badly mixed, and run at all angles—horizontal, longitudinal and “through other.” Half-a-mile further we come to “Rainbow Cliff,” on the right; opposite, a narrow peak rises sharp, like a knife-blade, 300 feet; a little further on to the right, comes in the South Fork, on which are located several saw-mills.

Keeping to the left, and soon after passing the South Fork, a look back down this wonderful canyon affords one of the grandest of views; we cannot describe it, but will have it engraved for future volumes.

One mile further, and the train stops at the end of the track, at

DEER CREEK—Near this station, the hills are bare of trees, but covered with shrubs of different kinds, in which sage and moss predominate; the gulches and ravines bear stunted pine and aspen trees.

The chief business of this road is in connection with the mines above, among which are the Smelter's Sultana, Wild Dutchman, Treasure, and Pittsburgh. The Miller Smelting Works are four miles further up and the mines seven.

Charcoal in large quantities is burned near by and taken to the smelting works. There are ten Bee-hive kilns at the station, and fifteen more four miles further up. The yield is 3,000 bushels per month for each 60 cords of wood. Each kiln has a capacity of 20 cords, and is filled and burned three times each month. The price obtained is 14c. per bushel. Bishop McAllister is the jolly chief in charge.

Opposite the station, in a cosy little nook, is located the Mountain Glen House, where the tourist will find his wants anticipated, and plans can be matured for a ramble over these mountain peaks; and there are a number of little tours that can be made from this point each day that will well pay for a week's time devoted to this locality.

Returning to the valley, our engine is dispensed with, and only the brakes are used. Then it is that the view is most grand, and the ride one beyond the powers of man with his best goose-quill to describe. Make the tour of the American Fork, and our word for it, it will live in pleasant memory while the sun of life descends upon a ripe old age.

At American Fork station, we again enter the cars on the Utah Southern, and start once more for the south. Three miles brings our train to

PLEASANT GROVE—properly named. In early days it was known as “Battle Creek”—so-called from a fight the early settlers once had here with the Utes. It is a thriving place of 1,000 inhabitants, and like all other Mormon towns, is surrounded with orchards and gardens of fruit, with water flowing through every street. Herds of cattle are now to be seen grazing on the surrounding hills.

Eleven miles around, on the rim of the basin, across some sage and some well-cultivated land, our train stops at

PROVO—This is a regularly incorporated city, with all the requisite municipal officers; is also the county seat of Utah county, which was first settled in 1849.

Provo is 48 miles south of Salt Lake City, at the mouth of Provo Canyon, and on the east bank of Utah Lake, and contains an increasing population of 4,000. This place has several fine hotels, chief of which is the Excelsior House. The *Enquirer*, is a weekly paper published here. The court-house and public buildings of the city are very good, and all kinds of business is represented here. The principal manufactories are the Provo Woolen Mills, three flouring mills, and three saw-mills.

Provo River, which is formed by numerous small streams, to the eastward, affords the best water power of any stream in Utah.

The woolen mill is a noted feature of the city; the buildings number four, are built of stone, four stories high, and cost, complete, ready for business, \$210,000. There are in the mill four “mules” with 3,240 spindles, machinery for carding, dyeing and preparing 2,000 pounds of wool per day, and 215 looms, which turn out superior fabrics, in amount exceeding \$200,000 per annum.

The Mormons have a very capacious tabernacle, and the Methodists a fine church, and schools are ample. The Brigham Young Academy is located here, which was amply endowed by President Brigham Young some years before his death.

A regular stage leaves for Provo Valley, 20 miles distant, to the eastward, on arrival of trains.

UTAH LAKE—is a body of fresh water, 30 miles in length and about six miles in width; is fed by Provo River, American Fork, Spanish Fork, Hobble, Salt and Petetweet Creeks—having its outlet

through Jordan River, which runs north and empties into Great Salt Lake. Utah Lake abounds in trout, mullet and chubs.

Passing along, through a well-cultivated section of country, for five miles, we arrive at

SPRINGVILLE—This place was named from a warm spring which flows from Hobbie Creek Canyon, above the town. The water from this spring is utilized for running a flouring mill, whereby the mill is enabled to run at all seasons of the year. So much for a hot spring.

Coal of good coking quality has been discovered and worked about 40 miles to the eastward, in Strawberry Valley, and a movement is now being made towards the construction of another narrow gauge railroad to the mines. The population here is about 1,500. Hobbie Creek Canyon on the east, was so named by the first Mormons that visited it in 1847, who found in the canyon a set of old Spanish hobbles.

Rolling along for five miles further through well-cultivated land we arrive at

SPANISH FORK—a village of 1,800 population, most of whom are engaged in agricultural and pastoral pursuits. The town is to the left of the road on the banks of Spanish Fork River.

Butter and cheese are quite a specialty with many of the citizens; on the tablelands vineyards are numerous, and wine is made to some extent; wheat is also a good crop. Duck shooting is said to be exceedingly fine, and trout are found in great numbers in all the mountain streams, as well as in the lake.

Continuing on through rich farm land, eight miles brings our train to

PAYSON—This is an incorporated city of about 2,200 population, situated to the left of the road, and near the southern end of Utah Lake. The people appear to be well-to-do, and do not trouble themselves much about the "war in Europe," or the "Chinese question." Large quantities of ore are hauled here for shipment to the smelting furnaces at Sandy and other places.

Three miles further, and two and a half miles eastward, is a beautiful little place called Spring Lake Villa, nestling cosily in beside the mountain and a little lakelet of similar name. This villa is noted for its abundant and superior fruit of various kinds, where is located a large canning establishment.

Five miles further, through less valuable lands than those to the northward, and we arrive at

SANTAQUIN—which is a very important point. It contains a population of about 2,000, and is a point from which all passengers, mails, express and freight, leave for the Tintic mining regions, to the westward. Here, too, will be found stage lines for the different mining towns and camps. To Goshen the distance is six miles; Diamond City, 13 miles; Silver City, 16 miles; and Eureka, 21 miles.

The Tintic district furnished at this station, in 1877, 20,000,000 pounds of hematite iron ore for shipment to the different smelting furnaces to the northward, for a flux in the manipulation of ores.

Four miles further, through a rather uninviting country, and our train stops, at the end of the track, at

YORK—This station is 75 miles south of Salt Lake City. Stages leave here daily, on the arrival of trains for Nephi, 16 miles; Filmore, 18 miles; Diamond, 18 miles; Beaver, 140 miles; Pioche, 260 miles; St. George, 278 miles—and to all intermediate points. Great numbers of wagons are loaded at this place with freight for the various mining regions to the West, South, and East.

To the south, rises Mount Nebo, with his cap of snow to an altitude of 12,000 feet.

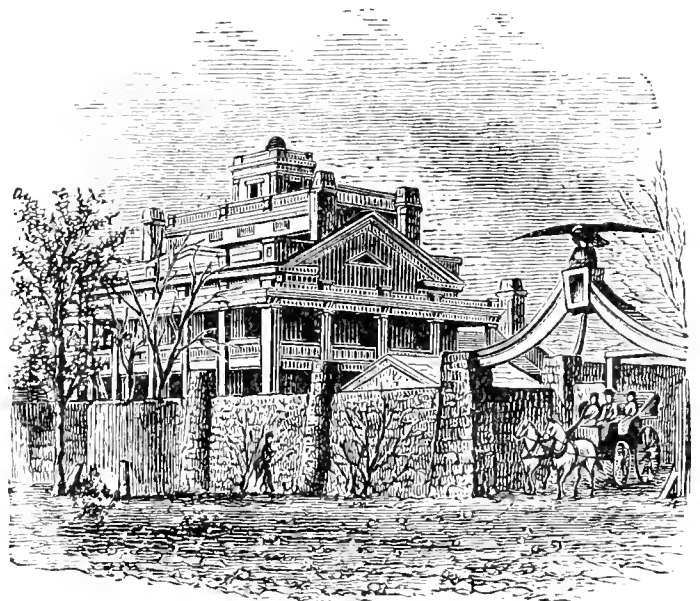
Returning to "Zion," our course will now be over the

Utah Western Railroad.

General offices at Salt Lake City.

J. W. YOUNG.....*President.*
H. P. KIMBALL.....*Superintendent.*

This road is a three-foot narrow gauge, commenced in 1874, and was completed



EAGLE GATE.

for twelve miles during the year. In 1875, about thirteen miles more were finished, and in 1877 it was extended to within two miles of Stockton, 37.5 miles from Salt Lake City.

The depot in Salt Lake City is located one-half mile west of the Utah Central, on the same street. We will take a run out over this road and note the result.

The route is due west, crossing the Jordan River the first mile, about one-half mile south of the wagon-road bridge, thence twelve miles to the Hot Springs, at the northeast point of the Oquirrh Mountains. This twelve miles is built across the level bottom land, the greater portion of which is covered with sage-brush and grease-wood, with an occasional patch of "bunch" and alkali grasses. The soil in most parts is a black vegetable mould with a mixture of fine sand. Some sand beds are noticeable, and near the Hot Springs a deposit of alkali with some yellow clay.

The railroad crosses several times on the route the old California wagon road of by-gone days.

This bottom now, except to a limited extent near the water, is used for grazing purposes.

The whole length of this land is about 50 miles, of which the first 15 is 10 miles average width, the balance averaging five miles wide, and extending to Utah Lake on the south, and when properly irrigated—as we have heretofore noted, a plan now being carried out for so doing—it will be as productive as the same number of acres in the valley of the famous River Nile, in Egypt.

Large herds of cattle and sheep are now to be seen on the bottom, as well as jack rabbits by the legion.

Near the hot springs, on the left, noticeable from the amount of steam rising, and the brown, burned appearance of the ground, are some comfortable little farm-houses, and a few good, well-appearing farms. The hot springs spoken of are fresh, and produce a large creek of water. Near, are several store-houses, and the station called

MILLSTONE—so named from the fact that at this point the first millstones were quarried in the Territory. There are no accommodations at present, near, for tourists to stop over.

Proceeding along, around the side of the mountain, our train gradually approaches the lake, and five miles from Millstone, we are at

BLACK ROCK—This station derives its

name from a black-looking rock, sitting out in the lake, about 300 feet distant and 50 feet in height, just after passing a high, rocky cliff on the edge of the Lake.

Near the station is Lion's Head Rock, and the highest point is known as Observation Point, so named from the unobstructed view of the surrounding country, which can be had from its summit. Antelope, or Church Island, to the northeast, is 14 miles distant, Kimball's 22 miles; Goose Creek Mountains, 100 miles northwest; West Mountain, 15 miles west; Oquirrh, close to the south, while the view to the southwest extends to the great rim of the basin, 17 miles distant.

On Church Island, large herds of cattle range, and some mines of gold, slate and copper have been discovered. On Carington Island, opposite Black Rock, a slate mine of good quality has been discovered, which has been traced 4,500 feet.

Opposite the station, away up in the side of the mountain, is the

"**GIANT'S CAVE**"—an opening extending several hundred feet into the mountain side, with a ceiling ranging in height from ten to 75 feet, from which hang stalactites of great beauty and brilliancy. Remains of some of the ancient tribes of Indians, it is said, are still to be found scattered around the floor of the cave. The presence of these remains is explained by a tradition among the Indians to the effect that "many hundred years ago, two tribes of Indians were at war with each other, and that the weaker party was forced to take refuge in the cave, but were followed by the enemy, who closed the entrance with huge boulders, forming an impenetrable barrier to their escape"—and thus their place of refuge became their grave.

Leaving Black Rock, our train skirts the lake for a distance of three miles, and stops at

LAKE POINT—twenty miles from Salt Lake City. Here the traveler will find ample accommodation at the "Short Branch Hotel," and the steamer "General Garfield," Cap. Darres, ready to explore the mysteries of the famous "Dead Sea," Great Salt Lake. This arrangement affords the first opportunity ever offered to travelers to behold the marvelous grandeur with which this inland sea abounds, of which Von Humboldt so truly said, "Here is the beauty and grandeur of Como and Killarney combined."

For the last two seasons, Lake Point has

been a great resort for pic-nic parties, from Zion, who come out, take a trip over the lake and to the islands, have a swim in the lake and a ramble up onto the mountains, "make a day of it," and return to the city in the evening. Bath houses are provided for those who prefer them, and every accommodation provided to make those who visit Lake Point feel satisfied and happy.

Game in the mountains and on the plains, such as deer, antelope, bears and smaller game are to be had for the necessary effort; ducks are abundant six miles to the eastward, and fish *nary one*.

The mountains are about 1,000 feet above the road, and generally have rounded peaks, covered with small trees, in places, sage and grass in others, and large timber in the inaccessible gulches and ravines, near the summit.

Leaving the Point, our course is more to the southward, along the side of the lake, by a few well-cultivated farms, where water is had from the mountain on the left in sufficient quantities for irrigating them. Two miles south, on the left, is "Dobey Rock," a high, isolated rock on elevated ground; so named after an old Indian, who was buried near.

Turning more to the left, and drawing away from the lake, the road follows along a few miles from the base of the mountains, beside which is located the small Mormon village of "E. T. City"—named after E. T. Bensen, one of the early settlers. Four and a half miles from the "Point" comes the

HALF-WAY HOUSE—Near are a flouring and a woolen mill. On the opposite side of the valley, to the west, is the town of Grantsville, eight miles distant. It is situated in one of the richest agricultural sections of the State; population, 2,000.

In the background is the West Mountain Range, which rears its peaks full 2,000 feet above the town, and in which are located some very rich silver mines. Beyond these mountains is Scull Valley—so named from an Indian fight which once occurred there, after which the ground was left covered with bones.

Passing on, to the left, note the water-lines on the side of the mountain.

TOOELE STATION—is six miles from the last, and is the one nearest the thriving town of Tooele, which is situated to the left about two miles, close in beside the mountain. The business of the citizens

of the town is principally agriculture and fruit raising. It is considered the best fruit and vegetable district in the Territory.

Tooele is the county seat of Tooele county; population, about 2,000. Along the base of the mountain the land is irrigated from the little springs and creeks, in the mountain gorges, the waters of which seldom find their way to the lake below. About ten miles over the mountain, to the southeast, is located Brigham City. Leaving Tooele, sage and small cedar trees abound, together with a fine, silken bunch-grass; herds of cattle and sheep are numerous.

The road is on a high plateau, curving with the mountain more to the westward, and some miles below the lower end of the lake. As we near the lower portion to the great valley, which lays on our right, the land rises, rim-like, and a few hundred yards below the end of the track, rises 500 feet, completely locking in the valley by a mountain range or semi-circle extending in a great arch from the Oquirrh Range, on the east, to meet the range on the west, in one great bend, full two miles in curvature.

Here, at the base of this rim, terminates the railroad—and where the terminus must remain for some time. On the south side of this curve, which, on the top, is less than one-half a mile in width, is located the city of

STOCKTON—two miles distant from the end of the railroad. To reach Stockton the Railroad Company must tunnel through the rim, 1,000 feet, exclusive of cuts, at each approach.

Stockton is now reached by stage, which also extends its route to Dry Canyon, and the Ophir mining districts to the south and west. From Stockton to Dry Canyon, southeast, it is twelve miles; to Ophir, to the southeast, ten miles; from Stockton to Salt Lake 39.5 miles.

Stockton is in Tooele county, in the northeast corner of Rush Valley, and about one-half mile east of Rush Lake—a sheet of fresh water, two miles long and a half a mile wide. The town contains three smelting furnaces, several stores, hotels, saloons, and about 80 dwelling houses, with a population—by taking in the surroundings for two miles—of 600.

The Waterman Furnace is on a slope of the mountain, close in the eastern edge of the town; the Jacob's Smelter about a half a mile west, at the head of the lake,

and the Chicago Smelter about one mile to the southwest, on the eastern bank of the lake. The ores used at these smelters come from the several mining districts in the vicinity to the east, south and west. The huge piles of bullion at the depot piled up, awaiting shipment, attest the business of the place.

Rush Valley, in the northern portion of which is Rush lake, is one of the class of valleys so often found in the Salt Lake and Nevada Basins—only varying in size. This is ten miles in length, and about three in width—land-locked, surrounded by mountain ranges, with a lake in the center and no visible outlet.

Returning to Salt Lake, "change cars" for Ogden, and again we take a look at the Great Overland trains. But we cannot think of neglecting to take a trip over the little

Utah Northern Railroad.

Principal office, Logan, Utah.

R. M. BASSETT.....*President.*
G. W. THATCHER.....*Superintendent.*
MOSES THATCHER.....*Secretary.*

This road is a three-foot narrow gauge; commenced March 29th, 1872, and extended at different times, and completed to Franklin, 80 miles, in 1874. Work is now progressing, and within the present year it is designed to have it completed to Old Fort Hall, on Snake River, 100 miles further—making in all 180 miles. The depot is about half a mile to the northeast of the depot of the Union and Central—and that much nearer the city of Ogden.

Leaving the depot, the road skirts the western edge of the city, across rich, broad, and well-cultivated fields, orchards and gardens, with the Wasatch Mountains towering to the right.

From Ogden, it is 4.5 miles to

HARRISVILLE—an unimportant side-track—and a short distance further, at the foot of a spur of the mountains, is one of the many hot springs which abound in the Great Salt Lake and Nevada basins. The springs in cold weather send up a dense cloud of vapor, which is visible for a long distance. They are strongly impregnated with sulphur and other mineral substances. The odor arising from them is very strong, and by no means pleasant for some people to inhale. This spring is close on the right of the road, and besides the steam continually arising from it, is

marked by the red-burnt soil, much resembling a yard, where hides are tanned.

From the cars an occasional glimpse of Salt Lake can be obtained, with its numerous islands, lifting their peaks far far above the briny waters. The views will be very imperfect; but as we near Promontory Point, and after leaving that place, excellent views can be obtained. On the left, only a few hundred yards away, can be seen the track of the Central Pacific—and near, the unimportant station of Bonneville on that road. Near are some fine farming lands, which yield large crops of wheat, barley and corn.

With the rugged mountains on our right and the waters of the lake seen at times on our left, we find objects of interest continually rising around us. Far up the sides of the mountain, stretching along in one unbroken line, save where it is sun-dered by canyons, gulches, and ravines, is the old water-mark of the ancient lake, showing that at one time this lake was a mighty sea, washing the mountain sides several hundred feet above us. The old water-line is no creation of the imagination, but a broad bench, whereupon the well-worn rocks, the rounded pebbles, and marine shells still attest the fact that once the waters of the lake washed this broad upland. Beneath the highest and largest bench, at various places, may be seen two others, at about equal distances apart, showing that the waters of the lake have had three different altitudes before they reached their present level.

We are gradually rising up on to a high bench and will continue along near the base of the mountains for the next thirty miles. In places the view will be grand. The Great Lake at the southwest with its numerous islands in the distance, the well-cultivated fields in the foreground, together with the orchards and rippling rills from the mountain springs, which we cross every few minutes, make a beautiful picture; then back of all, on the east, rises the Wasatch, peak upon peak, towering to the skies.

From the last station it is 14 miles to

WILLARD—This is a quiet Mormon town of 700 inhabitants, and contains some fine buildings, but the greater portion are built of logs and adobe, yet neat and cosy. Most of the fences are of small willows interwoven through large willow stakes stuck in the ground. The mountains near this town present indications which would as-

and
to th
the l
com
the
The
pile
busi
R
of w
of v
and
This
thre
by
cent

R
for
the
not
the

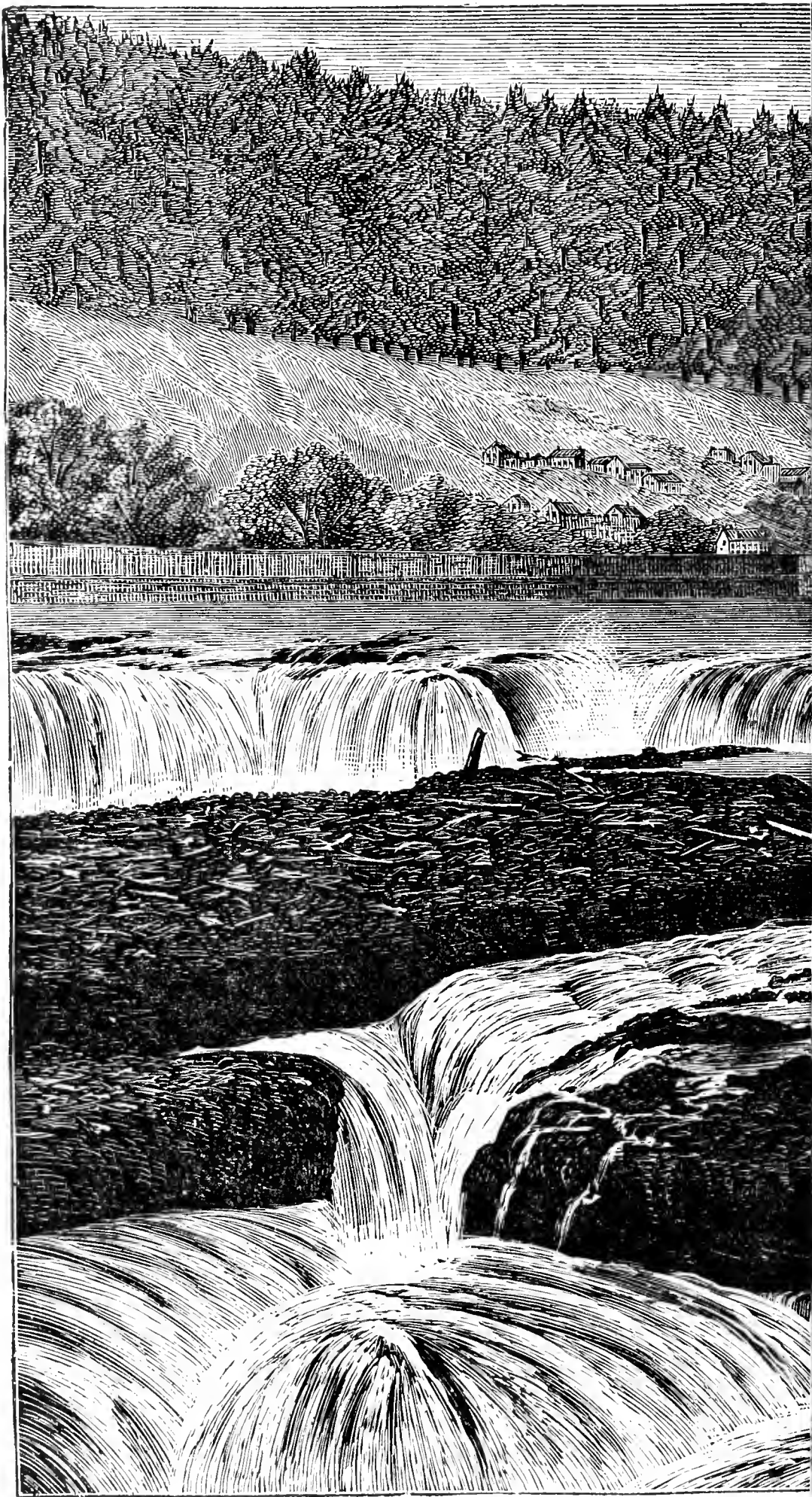
R. M
G. W
Mos.

T
com
tend
Fra
pro
it is
For
—m
abo
depe
muc

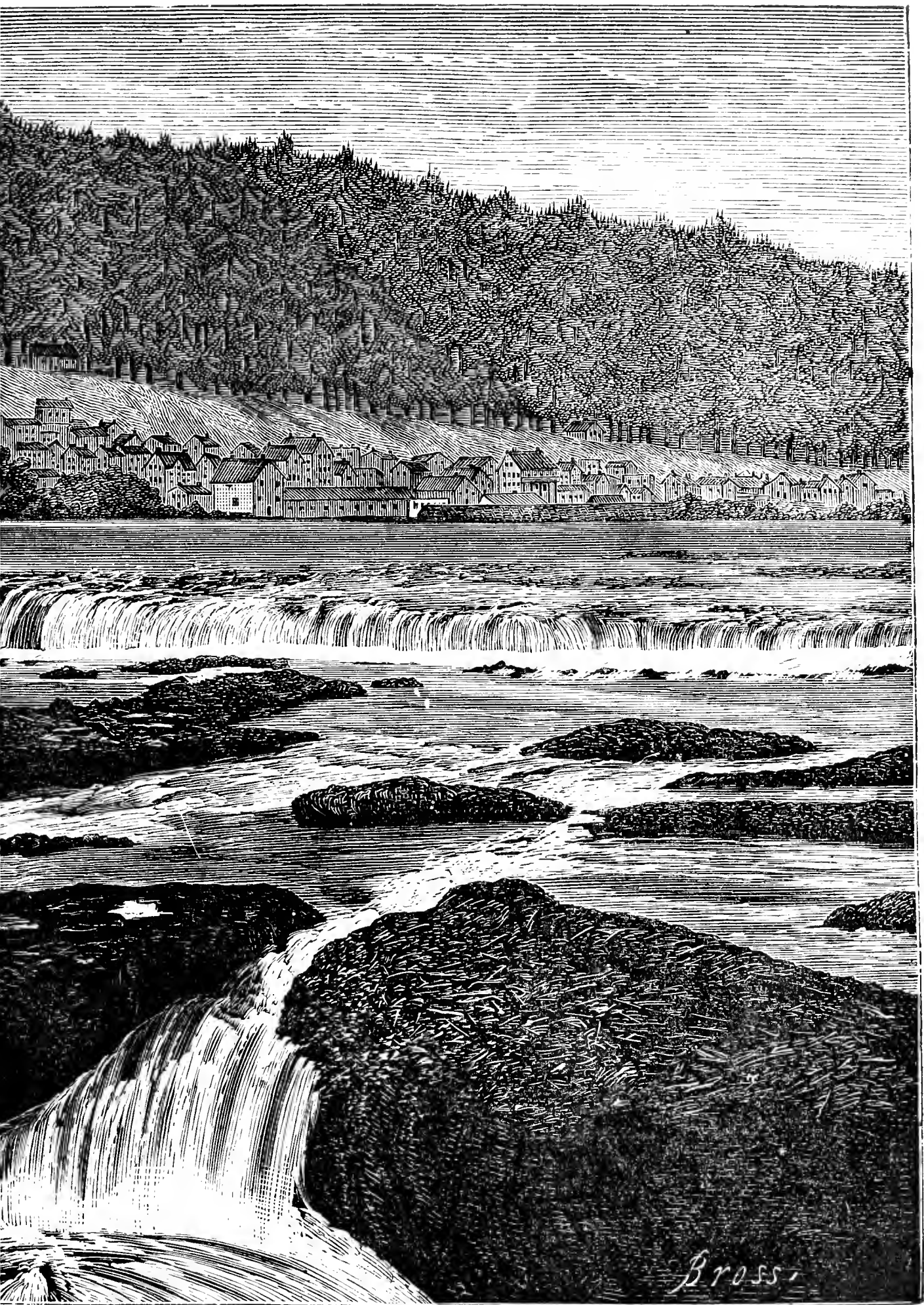
L
west
broa
and
tain

F

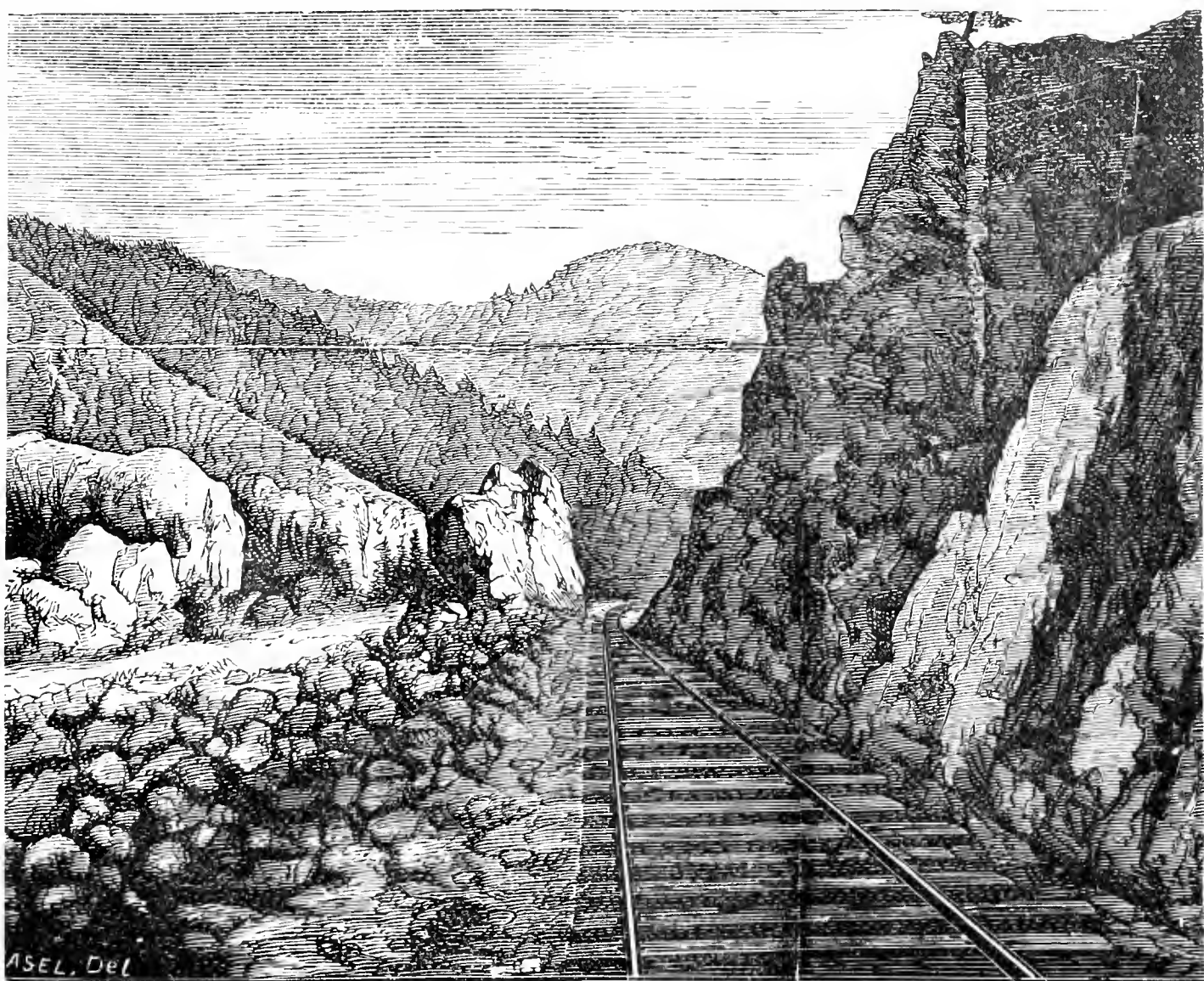
H
trac
foot
the
the
The
den
a lo
pre
sub
is v
for
elos
the



FALLS OF THE WILLA



TE RIVER, OREGON. (See Annex No. 37.)



ENTERING THE PALISADES OF THE HUMBOLDT.

sure the "prospector" that they were rich in various minerals. Strong evidences also exist of the great volcanic upheaval which once lit up this country with its lurid fires, most effectually demolishing many philosophical theories, leaving their originators to study nature more and books less.

Near the city, in the first range of hills, is the crater of an extinct volcano, which covers several acres. The masses of lava laying around, its bleak, barren, and desolate appearance would seem to indicate that, comparatively speaking, not many years had elapsed since it was in active operation.

Leaving Willard, our course is more to the left, with broad fields and some fine dwellings; then a strip of sage and alkali; and eight miles north we reach

BRIGHAM—This is the county seat of Box Elder county, situated near the mouth of Box Elder and Wellsville Canyon. Like Willard, it nestles close under the shadow of the Wasatch, and is embowered

in fruit trees. Population, 1,800. The buildings are mostly of adobe. A thriving trade and rapidly increasing population attest the importance of the place. The public buildings include a court-house and tabernacle, two hotels, and no saloons.

From Brigham our course is more to the left, following around the great arc of the mountains, as well as the old Montana stage road.

CALL'S FORK—is eight miles from Brigham, and is a little collection of houses, close in beside the mountain on the right. All around this mountain base are, at intervals, springs—some are cold and some are very hot-water—well-cultivated fields and alkali beds, little lakes, and sage-brush knolls, rich soil and large crops; then occur barren waste and *nary* shrub.

Two and a half miles further is

HONEYVILLE—Ah! here we have it! a dozen stone and adobe houses on a *sage-brush honey*. Bear River and valley is now on the left, as is also the city of

Corinne, about six miles distant to the southwest.

When this road was first built, a track extended to Corinne, which has in later years been taken up and abandoned, the *why!* I will *never tell you*.

DEWEYVILLE is five miles further, around which, are some good farms and a gristmill. Curving around the point of the mountain and heading for the north, up Bear Valley, the grade increases; sage is the rule, pines and cedars appear in the mountain gorges, and up we climb. To the west on the opposite side of Bear River, about five miles above the station, is located a village of Shoshone Indians, about 100 in number. Their tepees—lodges—can be plainly seen. These Indians took up this land in 1874, under the pre-emption laws of the United States, and abandoned their tribal relations. They own some large herds of cattle and bands of horses, and are very quiet and peaceably disposed.

Passing on up a heavy grade through deep cuts for five miles and we are at

HAMPTONS—a regular eating station; good meals are served in a rustic way for 50 cents.

Just before reaching this station, the road cuts through a spur of the mountain that juts out to the westward into the valley, leaving a high, isolated peak. Let us climb this peak and take a look. To the north, six miles the Bear River canyons through a low spur of the Wasatch which reaches away to the northwest. To the west of this spur lies the Malad Valley, and Malad River; the latter and the Bear come close together into the valley, immediately to the west of where we stand; then flow close together down the valley to the south parallel for ten miles before they unite, in some places not more than 20 feet apart. To the west of this valley rise the long range of the Malad Mountains, which, commencing near Corinne, runs nearly north to opposite this point, and then bears away to the northwest.

Neither the Bear nor Malad valleys, both in sight, are cultivated; cattle and sheep are the only signs of life noticeable. Leaving Hampton, our road is up a 100 foot grade, curving around to raise the spur of the Wasatch above alluded to, through which Bear River canyons a few miles to the northward. Finally the

SUMMIT—is reached and passed four miles from Hampton and we curve to the east and then to the south, around the nar-

row spur alluded to, which separated Bear Valley from Cache Valley.

From the Summit we have been rapidly descending into Cache Valley, which is on our left, and is one of the most productive in Utah Territory. The valley heads in the Wasatch Mountains, northeast of Ogden, and is 40 miles long with an average width of six miles, to where it intersects Marsh Valley on the north, five miles distant. The Logan River runs through the lower portion of this valley, and is composed of the Little Bear, Blacksmith Fork, and Logan creeks, making a stream of ample volume to irrigate all the land in the valley, much of which is yet open for pre-emption.

In an ordinary season the shipments from this valley average 500 car-loads of wheat, 200 car-loads of oats, and 100 car-loads of potatoes, most of which go to California. Wheat often yields 50 bushels to the acre.

MENDON—is the first station from the Summit, 5.5 miles distant, on the west side of the valley, and contains about 700 population.

From Mendon our course is due east to Logan, across the valley, which runs north and south, but before we start, let us note the towns situated on the arc, around the upper portion of the valley. The first is Wellsville, six miles south, on the west side, population 1,300. Paradise comes next, with a population of 500. Continuing around to the east and then north, is Hyrum, population 1,400. Next comes Millville, population 600; and then Providence, population 550. This latter village is the first south of Logan.

Looking north from Mendon, northeast of the point where we crossed the ridge at Summit, and eight miles from Mendon, is located the village of Newton, population 300; three miles further is Clarkston, population 500; next six miles is Weston, population 500; next is Clifton, ten miles, population 300; then Oxford, seven miles, population 250. These are all Mormon villages, are all surrounded with well-cultivated lands, orchards, vines and gardens, with the sparkling waters from the adjoining mountains rippling through all the streets, fields, gardens and lands, and with crops and fruits of all kinds abundant; and, taking them all in all, they are prosperous and thriving communities, in which each one of the community seems to strive to advance the good of all. They are an in-

dustrious, hard-working, self-reliant and apparently contented people, always living within their means. The population of the valley is upwards of 15,000.

Leaving Mendon to cross the valley, we pass through a farm of 9,643 acres, upon which were 30 miles of fencing, houses and out buildings, which were deeded by President Brigham Young, just before his death, to trustees, in trust to endow a college at Logan City, to be called "Brigham Young College." The trustees are leasing the land for the purpose of creating a fund to carry out the bequest. These lands are some of the most valuable in the Territory.

Crossing Logan River, and seven miles from Mendon, our train stops at the city of

LOGAN—This city is the county seat of Cache county, situated on the east side of Cache Valley, just below the mouth of Logan Canyon. It is the largest place in the valley—containing a population of about 3,000, most of whom are engaged in agricultural and pastoral pursuits. Water runs through the streets from the mountains and orchards; gardens, fruits and flowers abound.

The city contains two flouring mills, a woolen mill, the railroad machine and repair shops, one hotel—the Logan House—and a branch of the Z. C. M. I., besides various small mechanical establishments. The new Tabernacle is of cut stone, and seats 2,500 people.

On the east side of the city, a round plateau rises 300 feet above the streets, projecting out from the average front of the mountain range 2,000 feet, into the valley. This plateau is about 500 feet in width, and shaped like the end of a monster canal boat, bottom upwards. Standing on the point, and looking west, the city is close at our feet, the broad valley beyond, and in the distance the spur of the Wasatch, over which we came from Bear Valley. To the right and left, the valley is spread out in all its beauty, and no less than 14 towns and villages are in sight, surrounded with mountain ranges, which rise, range upon range, and peak overtopping peak, the highest of which are robed in a perpetual mantle of snow. The view is one of the most beautiful that one could conceive.

Upon this plateau, the Mormon people who reside in Cache and the four adjoining counties, have elected to build a magnificent temple, in which to conduct the

rites and ordinances of the Mormon church. The main building will be of slate stone, 171 feet long, 95 feet wide, and 86 feet high, with a grand tower 144 feet high from base to pinnacle, and will cost, when completed, in about four years, \$450,000 to \$500,000.

Around the outer rim of the plateau, a double row of trees have been set out, and the water from the mountain above conducted in little ditches all around and over the entire grounds.

Leaving Logan, our road runs north, along the base of the Wasatch Mountains—having made a great horse-shoe curve from the summit.

From Logan it is five miles to

HYDE PARK STATION—The town of Hyde Park is to the right, close beside the mountain, one mile distant, and contains a population of about 800.

One mile further, and after crossing Summit Creek, which is lined with cottonwood trees, comes

SMITHFIELD—This is a town of 1,200 population, a short distance to the right of the road. Seven miles further is

RICHMOND—another town of 1,200 people, on the right, beside the mountain.

These towns are all alike in beauty of surroundings, and the description of one is a description of all. They all have water running through the streets, orchards and gardens, and are all laid out with wide streets, by the side of which are rows of trees and good walks.

LEWISTOWN—is another small village of 400 people, situated on the opposite side of the valley, four miles distant.

Six miles further, and we are at the end of the track, at

FRANKLIN—This town is one mile north of the line, between Utah and Idaho, and, consequently, is in Idaho Territory; population about 400. It is situated in Cache Valley, Oneida county, Idaho, on Chubb Creek about one mile from the station to the northeast, at the base of the Wasatch Mountains.

The county seat of Oneida county is Malad City, 40 miles due west. The villages of Weston, Clarkston, Newton, Oxford, and Clifton—heretofore alluded to—are to the westward of Franklin, from ten to twenty miles. In Bear Valley, 30 miles east, over the mountains, are the towns of Paris, Montpelier and Bennington, aggregating a population of about 1,000.

From Franklin, it is eleven miles to

Bear River, north, and one mile further to Battle Creek, where it forms a junction with the Bear. There it was in the winter of 1863-4, that Gen. Conner had his celebrated fight with the Shoshone Indians.

Stages leave Franklin daily for the north and west, carrying passengers, mails and express. The fare is 15c. per mile—Tim Henderson, agent. Distances from Franklin:—Old Fort Hall, 80 miles; New Fort Hall, 105 miles; Taylor's Bridge, on Snake River, 130 miles; Helena, via Sansbury, 425 miles; Virginia, 355 miles; Deer Lodge, via Glendale and Butte, 400 miles; Missouri, via Deer Lodge, 500 miles; Fort Shaw, via Helena, 500 miles; Fort Benton, via Helena, 570 miles; Deer Lodge, via Helena and Blackfoot, 480 miles; Bozeman and Fort Ellis, via Virginia, 430 miles; Bozeman, via Helena and Gallatin City, 535 miles; from Franklin to Boise City, via Old Fort Hall, 200 miles. The above distances are authentic.

The amount of bullion forwarded by the stage company, as express matter, during the year of 1877, from Franklin, amounted to \$500,000; and the amount of freight shipped on wagons to Montana and Idaho during the same time by H. C. Kinney, forwarding agent, was 1,300,000 pounds.

Game of all kinds abounds in the valleys and in the mountains, while, along the water courses, wild geese and ducks are legion. The streams, little and big, are full of fish, notably the trout, which are very abundant and bite with a snap that makes an old sportsman feel happy. In fact, in this country, the old sportsman will find his beau ideal of a "happy hunting-ground."

Fruit, apples, peaches, pears, cherries, plums, currants, and in fact, all kinds of fruit are raised by the Mormons, in this and adjacent valleys in great abundance. Although we are now in Idaho Territory, and shall speak of the chief towns and the routes to them in another place, we shall pass it by for the present, until we *know* more about it, and take a look at

Montana Territory.

This Territory lies to the north of Idaho, and is generally considered solely as a mining country. Montana at one time possessed excellent "placer" mines and "gulch diggings," but they have been to a great extent, worked out. Yet there are still some camps where *good pay* is being

taken out, and many of the "old diggings" are being worked over by the "heathen Chinee," with good results. The mining is now mostly confined to quartz, some of which yields rich returns.

Although many rich mines of gold have been discovered within her borders, the importance of her agricultural resources are not to be ignored. The valleys of the Missouri, Madison, Gallatin, Yellowstone, and many other rivers, possess the very best of farming and grazing lands in quantities sufficient to support a large population. In the mines, enterprise and capital have, and will continue to develop great wealth, but here, as in other mining countries, expensive machinery must be erected and a large capital invested before the mines can be developed and worked with profit, while to the agriculturist and stock-grower Montana presents, with a continually increasing home market, inducements to the poor emigrant second to no section of the United States. The people of the Territory are energetic and persevering, with full faith in the future of their Territory, and will, in time, render it what they contend it really is, one of the wealthiest sections of the Union.

Helena is the capital of the Territory, and contains a population of about 4,500. It has suffered fearfully in the past by fires, which have several times completely destroyed the business portion of the city, but the energy and enterprise of her people soon re-built it with substantial materials, brick and stone. The *Herald* and *Gazette*, both daily and weekly newspapers, are published here. The chief occupation of the people is quartz mining.

VIRGINIA CITY—contains a population of 1,000. The *Montanian*, a weekly, is published here. It is one of the most spicy papers in the far West.

DEER LODGE CITY—is the third in point of population in the Territory. It contains 1,000 inhabitants, and has one weekly paper, the *New Northwest*.

BOZEMAN—is another thriving town, and the *Avaunt Courier* its representative newspaper.

The Great National Park is located in a portion of Montana, and the balance in Wyoming, for a concise description of which we refer our readers to ANNEX No. 26.

Returning once more to Ogden, we will now take up the Overland Route.



LELAND STANFORD.

Ex-Governor Leland Stanford, President of the Central Pacific Railroad of California, was born in the town of Watervliet, Albany county, N. Y., March 9, 1824. His ancestors were English, who settled in the Valley of the Mohawk about the beginning of the last century. Josiah Stanford, father of Leland, was a farmer and prominent citizen of the county, whose family consisted of seven sons—Leland being the fourth—and one daughter. Until the age of twenty, Leland's time was passed at study and on the farm. He then commenced the study of law, and in 1845 entered the law office of Wheaton, Doolittle & Hudley, in Albany, N. Y. In 1849 he moved West, and commenced the practice of law at Port Washington, Wisconsin. Here, in June, 1850, he was married to Miss Jane Lathrop. In 1852, we find him following many of his friends to the new El Dorado. He landed in California July 12, 1852, proceeded directly to the

mines, and settled at Michigan Bluffs, on the American River, Placer county, and in a few years he had not only realized a fortune, but so far won the confidence of the people as to secure the nomination for State Treasurer, in 1859, on the Republican ticket. At this time the Democratic party had never been beaten, and the canvass was made on principle. He was defeated; but in 1861—a split-up in the ranks of the dominant party having taken place—he was nominated for Governor, and elected by a plurality of 23,000 votes. How he performed the trust, is well known. Suffice it to say, he received the thanks of the Legislature and won the approval of all classes. Governor Stanford early moved in the interest of the Pacific Railroad; and on the 22d of February, 1863, while Sacramento was still staggering under the devastating flood, and all was gloomy in the future, with the whole country rent by civil war, he—all hope, all life and energy—

TIME TABLE.

SALT LAKE DIVISION.

OGDEN TO WELLS.

R. H. PRATT, *Division Superintendent.*

A. G. FELL, *Train Dispatcher.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | SACRAMENTO TIME. | | EAST FROM CALIFORNIA. | | |
|------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| Daily Emigrant. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Distance from Omaha | STATIONS. | | Elevati'n | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Daily Emigrant. |
| 7:45* p m | 6:15* p m | ..1032.... | Lv..... | †OGDEN..... | Av....4340.. | *8:00 a m | 10:00 a m |
| 8:30 | 6:40 | ..1041.... | ..... | Bonneville..... |4251.. | 7:35 | 9:15 |
| 9:05 | 7:00 | ..1048.... | ..... | Brigham..... |4240.. | 7:15 | 8:40 |
| 9:45 | 7:20 | ..1056.... | ..... | †Corinne..... |4229.. | 6:55 | 7:35 |
| 10:45 | 7:40 | ..1064.... | ..... | Quarry..... |4271.. | 6:35 | 7:00 |
| 11:45 | 8:10 | ..1075.. | ..... | †Blue Creek..... |4379.. | 6:05 | 6:05 |
| 12:45 a m | 8:45 | ..1084.... | ..... | †Promontory..... |4905.. | 5:30 | 4:00 |
| 3:05 | 9:10 | ..1092.... | ..... | Rozel..... |4588.. | 4:58 | 3:05 |
| 4:20 | 9:35 | ..1101.. | ..... | Lake..... |4223.. | 4:20 | 2:10 |
| 5:10 | 9:55 | ..1108.... | ..... | Monument Point..... |4226.. | 4:00 | 1:20 |
| 5:55 | 10:10 | ..1116.... | ..... | Seco..... |4224.. | 3:40 | 12:45 |
| 6:30 | 10:30 | ..1123.... | ..... | †Kelton..... |4222.. | 3:20 | 12:15 a m |
| 7:40 | 11:20 | ..1135.... | ..... | Ombey..... |4310.. | 2:45 | 10:55 |
| 8:30 | 11:45 | ..1145.... | ..... | Matlin..... |4630.. | 2:20 | 9:55 |
| 9:20 | 12:15 a m | ..1159.... | ..... | †Terrace..... |4619.. | 1:45 | 8:25 |
| 10:50 | 12:50 | ..1166.... | ..... | Bovine..... |4346.. | 12:50 | 7:30 |
| 11:45 | 1:18 | ..1179.... | ..... | Lucin..... |4494.. | 12:15 a m | 6:45 |
| 12:45 p m | 1:55 | ..1188.... | ..... | †Tecoma..... |4812.. | 11:50 | 5:50 |
| 1:45 | 2:25 | ..1193.... | ..... | Montello..... |4999.. | 11:25 | 5:05 |
| 2:45 | 3:15 | ..1207.... | ..... | Loray..... |5555.. | 10:55 | 4:20 |
| 3:45 | 3:50 | ..1214.... | ..... | †Toano..... |5970.. | 10:30 | 3:45 |
| 4:45 | 4:20 | ..1224.... | ..... | Pequop..... |6183.. | 10:00 | 2:50 |
| 5:20 | 4:40 | ..1230.... | ..... | †Otego..... |6153.. | 9:40 | 2:10 |
| 5:50 | 4:58 | ..1235.... | ..... | Independence..... |6004.. | 9:20 | 1:35 |
| 6:30 | 5:20 | ..1241.... | ..... | Moors..... |6118.. | 9:00 | 12:55 |
| 6:45 | 5:30 | ..1244.... | ..... | Cedar..... |5978.. | 8:50 | 12:40 p m |
| 7:25 | 5:45 | ..1250.... | Av..... | †WELLS..... |5628.. | 8:25 | 12:00*noon |

† Day Telegraph. ‡ Day and Night Telegraph. * Meals.
The passenger's attention is directed to the elevation of each station.

shoveled the first earth, and May 10, 1869, drove the last spike at Promontory, Utah, which completed the Great Pacific Railroad across the American continent.

Central Pacific Railroad.

Official headquarters, corner Fourth and Townsend sts., San Francisco, Cal.

LELAND STANFORD... *President...* San Francisco.
C. P. HUNTINGTON... *Vice-Prest...* New York.
MARK HOPKINS... *Treasurer...* San Francisco.
E. H. MILLER, JR... *Secretary...* "
A. N. TOWNE... *Gen'l Supt...* "
JNO. CORNING... *Asst.* "
T. H. GOODMAN... *G. P. & T. A.* "
J. C. STUBBS... *G. F. A.* "
S. S. MONTAGUE... *Chief Eng'r* "
B. B. REDDING... *Land Com'r* "
W. H. PORTER... *Auditor...* "
J. R. WATSON... *G. Sup. Agt.* "
E. L. VANDERBEURGH... *Supt. Tele'h* "
F. KNOWLAND, *General Eastern Agent,*
287 Broadway, N. Y.
W. C. THOMPSON, *Gen. East'n Agt for New Eng.*
Boston, Mass.

As most of the people who read this book—we conclude—are familiar with the history of the building of the Pacific railroad, and as we have, for *nine years* past, published a condensed account of it,—the trials, struggles and final triumph of the enterprise—it must suffice for this time for us to give a few facts and figures, and then pass on to our review of the cities, towns and objects of interest along the road, and in the country adjacent thereto. The first survey was for the Central, over the Sierra Nevada Mountains, made by Theo. D. Judah, in the summer of 1860, followed by a more thorough one in the succeeding

The Indians call the telegraph the "whispering spirit."
Emigrants, on the plains, are called by the older settlers "pilgrims."
"Cayotes" are a small species of wolf. "Jack rabbits" are of the hare family.
Infantry Soldiers are called, by the Indians, "heep walk men."

year, when a passage was discovered and declared to be feasible.

In 1862, Congress granted the charter for the Pacific railroad, and the first ground was broken for it by the Central, at Sacramento, Cal., Feb. 22d, 1863, two years and eight months before ground was broken for the Union, at Omaha, Neb. The following will show the number of miles completed by the Central during each year: In 1863, '64 and '65, 20 miles each year; in 1866, 30 miles; in 1867, 46 miles; in 1868, 364 miles; in 1869, 190½ miles, making 690½ miles from Sacramento to Promontory, where the roads meet, May 10th, 1869.

The whole length of the Pacific railroad proper, from Omaha to Sacramento, is 1,776½ miles, of which the Union built 1,085 miles and the Central 690½ miles. By a subsequent arrangement, the Union relinquished 53 miles to the Central, and the latter purchased of the Western Pacific, in 1869, from San Francisco to Sacramento, the whole of their road 137½ miles in length which gave the Central 882 miles of road from Ogden to San Francisco, and made the entire line from Omaha to San Francisco, 1,914 miles.

"All aboard," is now the order, and our train glides away to the northward through the western suburbs of the city of Ogden, crossing broad bottom-lands, much of which is under cultivation. The Weber River is on the left, and the long high range of the Wasatch Mountains on the right. Within a few miles the Ogden River is crossed, and also many irrigating canals. The track of the Utah Northern is on the right, and will continue to be, for the next 24 miles, near the foot of the mountain; and as the towns and objects of note were described on the trip over that road they will be passed in this place.

Bonneville—is the first that we pass on the Central. It is 9.9 miles from Ogden, situated near Willard, in the midst of a section of good farming land, which yields large crops of wheat, barley, and corn.

Brigham—comes next, 7.14 miles further. The town is to the eastward, near the base of the mountains, heretofore described under the head of the Utah Northern. Passing Brigham, the road inclines to the left, west, and crosses Bear River on a trestle bridge 1,200 feet long, the piles of which were driven in water 18 feet deep; and half a mile further, and 7.14 miles from Brigham, we stop at

Corinne—This city is not as prosperous in its mercantile and forwarding business as it was several years ago, owing principally to the fact that the Utah Northern has been extended north too far; and then the taking up of the branch track from the city has entirely cut off the freighting business to Montana and the northern settlements, that formerly went from this place. However, the citizens are by no means blue, but have built a canal from a point 11 miles to the northward, and now conduct the waters of the Malad River down to the city, and not only use it for irrigating thousands of acres of land, but for city and manufacturing purposes, chief of which is a flouring mill which produces about four tons of flour a day. Corinne has three churches, a good school, several hotels, and a weekly newspaper, the *Record*.

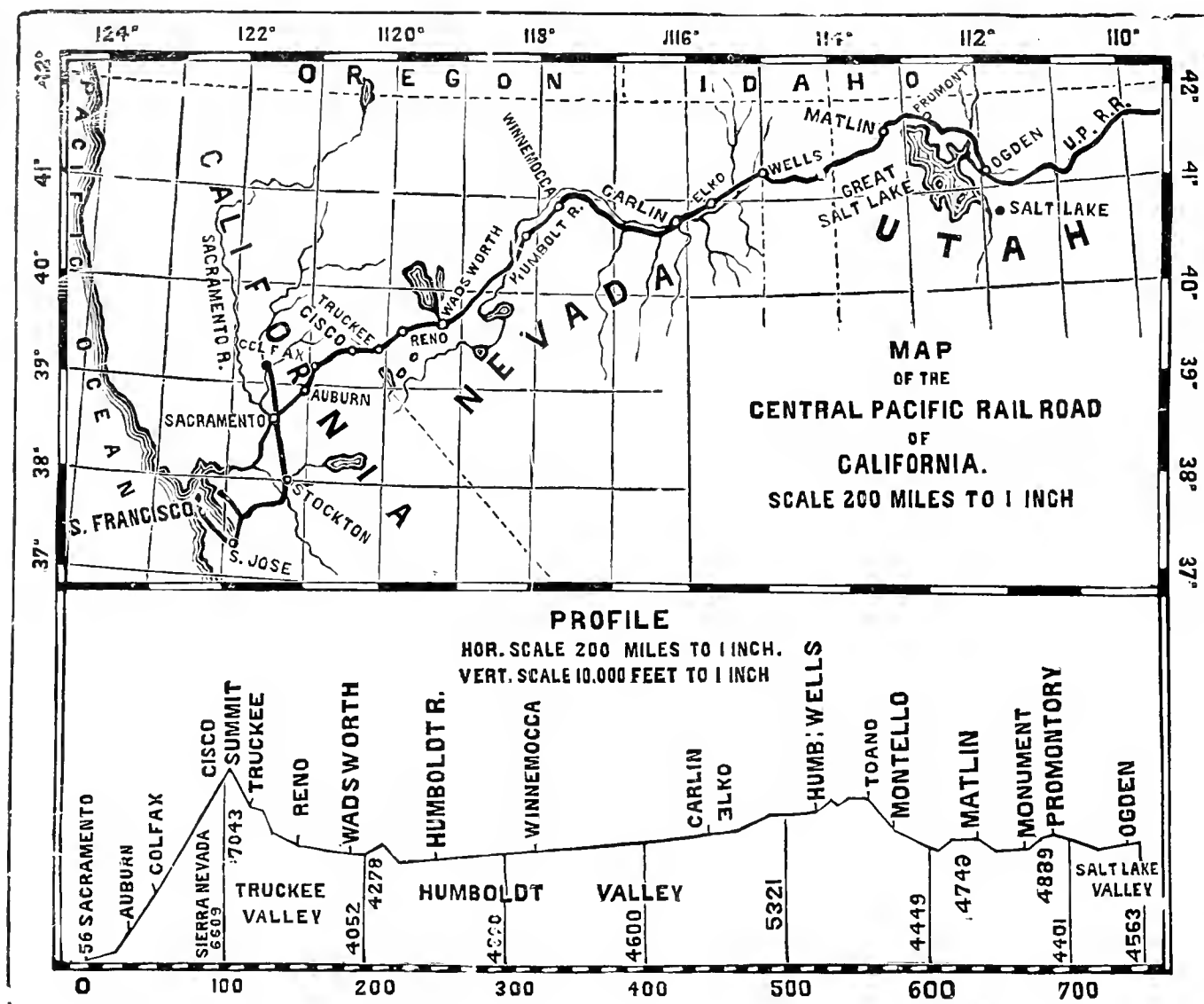
Many of the citizens have embarked in the stock-raising business, and are doing well; the range to the northward is very good. Around the town are many thousand acres of land, which only require irrigation and culture to render them productive in the highest degree.

Again *Westward!* The farming lands gradually give way to alkali beds—white, barren, and glittering in the sun. Now the road curves along the bank of the lake, crossing the low flats on a bed raised several feet above the salt deposits. The channel along the road, caused by excavation, is filled with a reddish, cold-looking water. Taste it at the first opportunity, and you will wish that the first opportunity had never offered.

Quarry—is 7.64 miles further west, being a side-track where trains seldom stop, but skirt along the base of the mountains with the lake and broad alkali bottoms on the left. The cars pass over several long and high embankments, and reach the high broken land again at

Blue Creek—which is 11.96 miles from Quarry. During the construction of the road, this was one of the hardest "Camps" along the whole line.

Leaving the station, we cross Blue Creek on a trestle bridge 300 feet long and 30 feet high. Thence by tortuous curves we wind around the heads of several little valleys, crossing them well against the hillside by heavy fills. The track along here has been changed, avoiding several long trestle bridges, and running on a solid embankment.



Through more deep rock cuts we wind around Promontory Mountain until the lake is lost to view. Up, up we go, the engine puffing and snorting with its arduous labors, until the summit is gained, and we arrive at the former terminus of the two Pacific railroads—8.93 miles from Blue Creek.

Promontory—elevation, 4,905 feet; distance from Omaha 1,084 miles; from San Francisco 830 miles—is celebrated for being the point where the connection between the two roads was made on the 10th of May, 1869.

This town, formerly very lively, is now almost entirely deserted. The supply of water is obtained from a spring about four miles south of the road, in one of the gulches of Promontory Mountain.

The bench on which the station stands would doubtless produce vegetables or grain, if it could be irrigated, for the sandy soil is largely mixed with loam, and the bunch grass and sage-brush grow luxuriantly.

The Last Spike—On Monday, the 10th day of May, 1869, a large party was congregated on Promontory Point, Utah Territory, gathered from the four quarters of the Union, and, we might say, from the four quarters of the earth. There were men from the pine-clad hills of Maine, the rock-bound coast of Massachusetts, the everglades of Florida, the golden shores of the Pacific slope, from China, Europe, and the wilds of the American continent. There were the lines of blue-clad boys, with their burnished muskets and glistening bayonets, and over all, in the bright May sun, floated the glorious old stars and stripes, an emblem of unity, power and prosperity. They are grave, earnest men, most of them, who are gathered here; men who would not leave their homes and business and traverse half or two-thirds of the continent only on the most urgent necessity, or on an occasion of great national importance, such as they might never hope to behold again. It was to witness such an event, to be present at

the consummation of one of the grandest of modern enterprises, that they had gathered here. They were here to do honor to the occasion when 1,774 miles of railroad should be united, binding in one unbroken chain the East and the West. (Sacramento at that time was the western terminus.)

To witness this grand event—to be partakers in the glorious act—this assemblage had convened. All around was excitement and bustle that morning; men hurrying to and fro, grasping their neighbors' hands in hearty greeting, as they paused to ask or answer hurried questions. This is the day of final triumph of the friends of the road over their croaking opponents, for long ere the sun shall kiss the western summits of the gray old monarchs of the desert, the work will be accomplished, the assemblage dispersed, and quiet reign once more, broken only by the hoarse scream of the locomotive; and when the lengthening mountain shadows shall sweep across the plain, flecked and mottled with the departing sunbeams, they will fall on the iron rails which will stretch away in one unbroken line from the Sacramento to the Missouri River.

The hours passed slowly on until the sun rode high in the zenith, his glittering rays falling directly down upon the vacant place between the two roads, which was waiting to receive the last tie and rails which would unite them forever. On either road stood long lines of cars, the impatient locomotives occasionally snorting out their cheering notes, as though they understood what was going on, and rejoiced in common with the excited assemblage.

To give effect to the proceedings, arrangements had been made by which the large cities of the Union should be notified of the exact minute and second when the road should be finished. Telegraphic communications were organized with the principal cities of the East and West, and at the designated hour the lines were put in connection, and all other business suspended. In San Francisco the wires were connected with the fire-alarm in the tower, where the ponderous bell could spread the news over the city the instant the event occurred. Baltimore, Philadelphia, Boston, New York, Cincinnati, and Chicago were waiting for the moment to arrive when the chained lightning should be loosed, carrying the news of a great civil

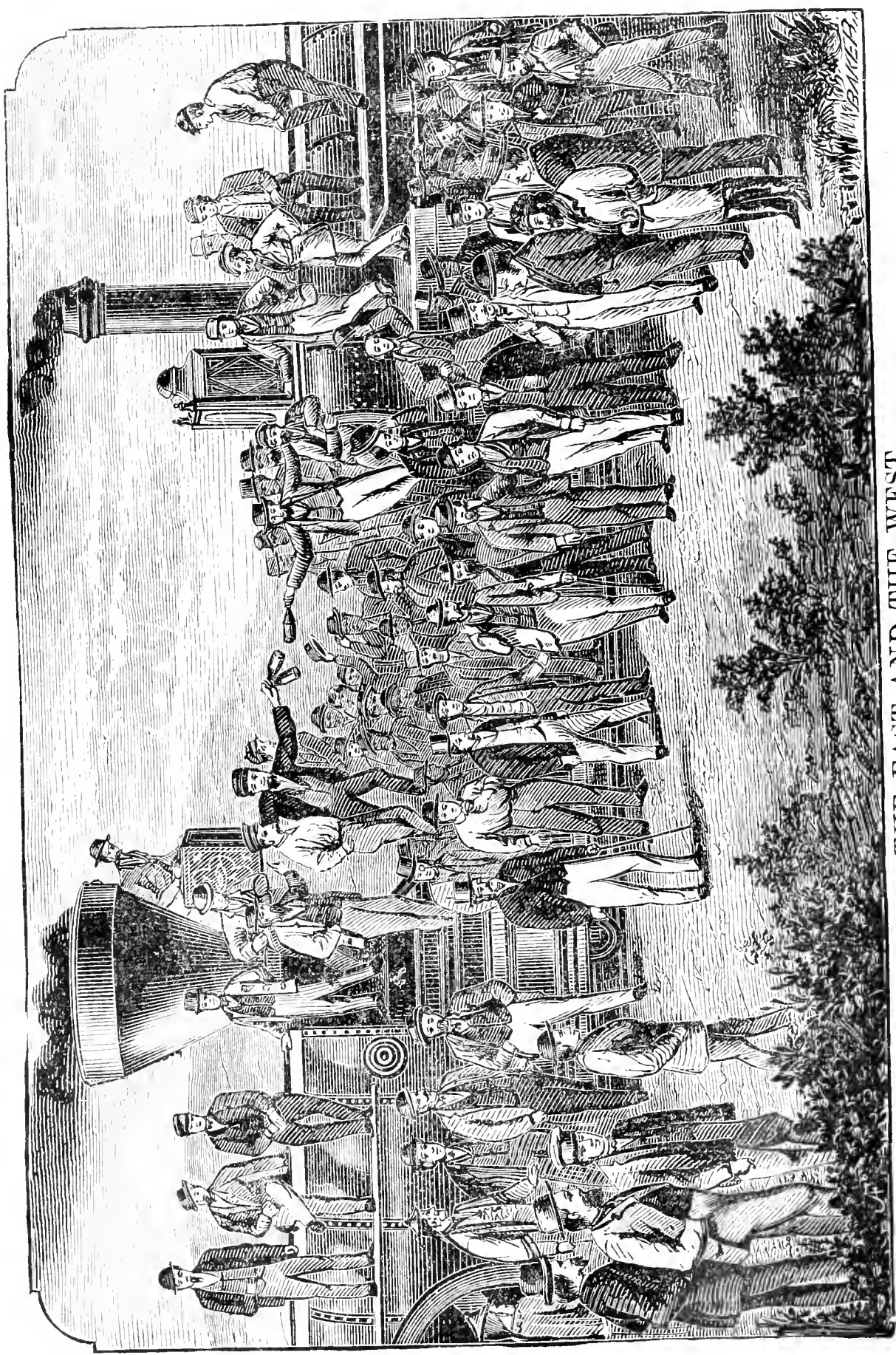
victory over the length and breadth of the land.

The hour and minute designated arrived, and Leland Stanford, President, assisted by other officers of the Central Pacific, came forward; T. C. Durant, Vice-President of the Union Pacific, assisted by General Dodge and others of the same company, met them at the end of the rail, where they reverently paused, while Rev. Dr. Todd, of Mass., invoked the Divine blessing. Then the last tie, a beautiful piece of workmanship, of California laurel, with silver plates on which were suitable inscriptions, was put in place, and the last connecting rails were laid by parties from each company. The last spikes were then presented, one of gold from California, one of silver from Nevada, and one of gold, silver and iron from Arizona. President Stanford then took the hammer, made of solid silver—and to the handle of which were attached the telegraph wires—and with the first tap on the head of the gold spike at 12, m., the news of the event was flashed over the continent. Speeches were made as each spike was driven, and when all was completed, cheer after cheer rent the air from the enthusiastic assemblage,

Then the Jupiter, a locomotive of the C. P. R. R. Co., and locomotive No. 116, of the U. P. R. R. Co., approached from each way, meeting on the dividing line, where they rubbed their brown noses together, while shaking hands, as illustrated.

To say that wine flowed freely would convey but a faint idea of the good feeling manifested and the provision made by each company for the entertainment of their guests, and the celebration of the event.

Immediately on the completion of the work, a charge was made on the last tie (not the silver-plated, gold-spiked laurel, for that had been removed and a pine tie substituted) by relic hunters, and soon it was cut and hacked to pieces, and the fragments carried away as trophies or mementoes of the great event. Even one of the last rails laid in place was cut and battered so badly that it was removed and another substituted. Weeks after the event we passed the place again, and found an enthusiastic person cutting a piece out of the *last* tie laid. He was proud of his treasure—that little chip of pine—for it was a piece of the last tie. We did not tell him that three or four ties had been placed there since the first was cut in pieces.



THE EAST AND THE WEST.
THE ORIENT AND THE OCCIDENT SHAKING AFTER DRIVING THE LAST SPIKE.

In the cars belonging to each line, a sumptuous repast was served up to the invited guests. Then, as the sun sank low towards the western summit of Promontory Point, the long trains moved away with parting salutes from the locomotives, and the celebration was ended, the participants speeding away to their far distant homes, and so closed the eventful day on Promontory Point.

For sketch of Great Salt Lake, see ANNEX No. 21.

For Hundant's Survey of route to Oregon, see ANNEX No. 28.

We now resume our westward journey from Promontory. Four miles west (near a gravel track on the north side) can be seen close to the road, on the *south side*, a sign-board, which reads,

"TEN MILES OF TRACK IN ONE DAY."

Again, on the same side, ten miles further west, another with the same inscription will appear. These boards mark the track which was laid by the track layers of the Central Pacific company in *one day*, under the immediate charge of J. H. Strowbridge, Superintendent of Construction, H. H. Minkler, track layer, and James Campbell, Superintendent of Division. This undoubtedly is the most extraordinary feat of the kind ever accomplished in this or any other country.

WHY IT WAS DONE—During the building of the road, a great rivalry existed between the two companies as to which could lay the most track in one day. This rivalry commenced early in the year 1868. The "Union" laying six miles; soon after the "Central" laid seven miles, and then again the "Union" seven and a half miles. The "Central" men, not to be outdone, announced that they could lay ten miles in one day. Mr. Durant, Vice-President of the "Union" offered to bet \$10,000 that it could not be done, and the "Central" resolved it *should* be done. Consequently, on the 29th day of April, 1869, when only fourteen miles of track remained to be laid to meet the "Union" at Promontory Point, and in the presence of Governor Stanford and many prominent men from the East and West, and a committee from the "Union" to note the progress, the work commenced.

HOW IT WAS DONE—When the car loaded with rails came to the end of the track, the two outer rails on either side were seized with iron nippers, hauled for-

ward off the car, and laid on the ties by four men who attended exclusively to this. Over these rails the car was pushed forward, and the process repeated. Behind these men came a gang of men who half-drove the spikes and screwed on the fish-plates. At a short interval behind these came a gang of Chinamen, who drove home the spikes already inserted and added the rest. Behind these came a second squad of Chinamen, two deep on each side of the track. The inner men had shovels, the outer ones picks. Together, they ballasted the track. The average rate of speed at which all these processes were carried on was one minute and $47\frac{1}{2}$ seconds to every 240 feet of track laid down.

MATERIAL REQUIRED—Those unacquainted with the enormous amount of material required to build ten miles of railroad can learn something from the following figures: It requires 25,800 cross ties, 3,520 iron rails, 55,000 spikes, 7,040 fish-plates, and 14,080 bolts, the whole weighing 4,362,000 lbs. This material is required for a *single* track, exclusive of "turnouts."

To bring this material forward and place it in position, over 4,000 men, and hundreds of cars and wagons were employed. The discipline acquired in the four years since the commencement of the road enabled the force to begin at the usual time in the morning, calm and unexcited, and march steadily on to "VICTORY," as the place where they rested at 1:30 P. M. was called, having laid *eight miles of track in six hours*. Here this great "Central" army must be fed, but Campbell was equal to the requirements. The camp and water train was brought up at the proper moment, and the whole force took dinner, including many distinguished guests. After the "*hour nooning*," the army was again on the march, and at precisely 7 P. M. *10 miles and 200 feet had been completed*.

When this was done, the "Union" Committee expressed their satisfaction and returned to their camp, and Campbell sprang upon the engine and ran it over the ten miles of track in *forty minutes*, thus demonstrating that the work was *well done*.

Soon after leaving Promontory, the grade of the road descends, and 7.93 miles we reach

Rosel—situated almost on the edge of Salt Lake. It is an unimportant station, where passenger trains never stop, unless signaled. A few miles further, and we pass the sign-board where commenced the

work of laying the "ten miles of track in one day." Continuing along on the lake shore, with large bluff on the right, for 9.49 miles further, we pass

Lake—another side-track, and 6.98 miles more arrive at

Monument—Here, many times, the lake breeze sweeps by, bearing the heavy alkaline and saline odors peculiar to this locality, and peculiarly offensive to invalids. Monument Point, a slim, tapering promontory, stretches far out into the lake, covered with excellent grass. We shall not see much more of the article for some time to come, for we are now on what might well be called the American Desert. Leaving Monument, it is 7.34 miles to

Seco—another side-track of no account, as all is sage-brush. Descending a heavy grade, we sweep around the head of the western arm of the lake, nearing and leaving its waters for the last time. Another run of 7.1 miles brings us to

Kelton—or Indian Creek, as it is sometimes called. This is a station of more importance than any yet passed since leaving Promontory. There are large water-tanks by the road-side, supplied from a spring in the foot-hills some miles to the northward. Here the Railroad Co. fill their water-cars—a train of which run daily to supply many of the stations on this division of the road. The Red Dome Mountains show their scattered spurs to the north, and to the southeast Pilot Knob or Peak can be seen lifting its rocky front far above the desert.

From this station a daily line of coaches leaves for Idaho and Oregon, on arrival of the cars. The route passes through Idaho and the eastern part of Oregon, connecting with the steamers of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company at Umatilla, on the Columbia River—through to Boise in two days; Walla Walla in four days; Portland in five and a half days.

The **BOISE COUNTRY**, to which the line of stages spoken of conveys the adventurous passengers, lies in the southeastern portion of Idaho Territory, bordering on Oregon. Extensive mines of gold have been worked there for years, and still continue to attract much attention, as rich mines of gold-bearing quartz have been discovered and worked since the placer mines have been partially exhausted. The principal mining country is in that portion generally designated as the Boise Basin, which comprises a scope of country about 150 miles north and south,

by a length of about 200 miles. The Boise mines lie north of the Snake or Shoshone River. The principal streams in the mining section are Boise River, Fayette River, Wind Creek, Moore's Creek and Salmon River. The Owyhee mines lie south of the Snake River and War Eagle Mountains. This portion of the mining belt of Idaho is not as extensive as the one just mentioned. The ores are mostly silver.

BOISE CITY—is the capital of the Territory and county seat of Ada county. Population about 6,000. The town site was laid out in 1863, and now contains about 700 buildings, a considerable portion of which are of brick and stone. The town is situated in a fine agricultural valley, about two miles wide by 50 long. It is the center of several stage routes, and also of trade for a large section of country. The *Statesman*, a tri-weekly paper, is published here.

IDAHO—is the second city in size in the Territory, population about 2,500. It lies 36 miles northeast of Boise City, with which it is connected with stage, and also with Umatilla, Oregon. The *World*, newspaper, is published here—semi-weekly.

SILVER CITY—contains about 2,000 inhabitants. The buildings are mostly granite. The *Avalanche*, a weekly paper, represents the interests of the town.

We now return to the railroad, and 11.43 miles further, arrive at

Ombey—Passenger trains seldom stop here, but roll on 9.87 miles further, to

Matlin—This station is on the highland, which sweeps out from the Red Dome Mountains. Here these mountains—low sandstone ridges—are nearer the track, breaking the general monotony of the scene. The road lies on the northern border of a vast waste whereon we see few signs of verdure. The station is midway from east to west of the

AMERICAN DESERT—which extends over an area of about 60 square miles. Over this vast extent the eye wanders in vain for some green object—some evidence that in times gone by this waste supported animal life, or will eventually in years to come. All is desolate in the extreme; the bare beds of alkali, or wastes of gray sand only meet the vision, if we except now and then a rocky hill more barren than the plains, if such things were possible. Evidently this desert was once the bed of a saline lake, perhaps a portion of the Great Salt Lake itself. The sloping plain sweeps off towards that

body of water, and in places bends down until its thirsty sands are laved by the briny flood. There are many evidences in support of the theory that it was once covered by those waters, although much higher than the present level of the lake. The saline matter is plainly discernible in many places, and along the red sandstone buttes which mark its northern border. The long line of water-wash, so distinctly seen at Ogden, and other points along the lake shore, can be distinctly traced, and apparently on the same level as the bench at those places. The difference in the altitude of the road is plainly indicated by this line, for as we journey westward, and the elevation of the plateau increases, we find that the water-wash line blends with the rising ground and is seen no more.

Matlin is an unimportant station, 10.78 miles from

Terrace—Here the railroad company have erected work-shops and a 16-stall round-house. To the northward the hills which mark the entrance to the Thousand Spring Valley are plainly seen; they are brown, bare and uninviting as the country we are passing through. Some mines are reported near, but have not yet been developed. From Terrace it is 10.54 miles to

Bovine—Here there is little of interest to note, the face of the country remaining about the same, though gradually improving. Spots of bunch-grass appear at intervals, and the sage-brush seems to have taken a new lease of life, indicating a more congenial soil.

Continuing on 10.85 miles further we reach

Lucin—At this point we find water tanks supplied by springs in the hills at the outlet of Thousand Spring Valley, which lies to the north, just behind that first bare ridge, one of the spurs of the Humboldt Ridge, but a few miles distant. The valley is about four miles wide, and not far from 60 miles long, taking in its windings from this point to where it breaks over the Divide into Humboldt Valley. It is little better than one continual bog in the center—the water from the numerous brackish springs found there standing in pools over the surface. There is good range of pasturage for the cattle in the valley and hills beyond. The old emigrant road branches off at or near the station, one road passing through the valley, the other following nearly the line of

railroad until it reaches the Humboldt *via* Humboldt Wells.

Goose or Hot Spring Creek, a small stream which courses through the valley its entire length, sinks near by the station, rising and sinking at intervals, until it is lost in the desert.

Before reaching the next station we leave Utah and enter the State of Nevada. Passing over 11.75 miles of up-grade, our train arrives at

Tecoma—In 1874 quite an excitement was created among the mining operators by the discovery of rich silver and lead mines, situated about five miles south of this station in the Toano range of mountains. A new town was laid out at the mines—called Buel. A smelting furnace was erected at the mines and a run of 200 tons of bullion produced, valued at \$360,000, which was shipped to San Francisco on one train, creating no small excitement on California street. Indications of coal mines have been found in the vicinity, but no systematic effort has yet been made to develop them.

Stock-raising is now the principal business of this country. To the northward of this station, and in fact for the last two stations, large herds of cattle can be seen, and at the stations, pens and shutes for shipping.

PILOT PEAK, a noted landmark which has been visible for the past fifty miles, lies almost due south of this station—distance 36 miles. It is a lofty pile of rocks—the eastern terminus of Pilot Mountains—rising about 2,500 feet above the barren sands. For about half-way from the base to the summit the sides are shelving piles of shattered rock—huge masses crushed to atoms. Above that it rises perpendicularly the summit looking like some old castle when seen at a distance. From Promontory Point looking westward, this vast pile can be seen on a clear day—a dark mass amid the blue haze which bounds the western horizon. To the emigrant, in early days, before the railroad, it was a welcome landmark, pointing his course to Humboldt Wells or Thousand Spring Valley, where he was sure to find water and feed for his weary teams, after crossing the barren waste.

From Tecoma it is 9.56 miles up-grade to **Montello**—elevation 4,999 feet. The general aspect of the country is changing with the increasing elevation. We approach nearer the long, rough ridge of the Goose Creek Range, the sides and gulches

of which afford pasturage and water at intervals. We are leaving the barren sands behind us, and the country looks more capable of supporting animal life.

Continuing the up-grade—over 550 feet within the next 9.6 miles—we arrive at

Loray—a station of little importance to the traveler.

From Loray, up we go for 7.1 miles further to

Toano—until recently the end of the division.

The company have here erected workshops and a 14-stall round-house. Toano is centrally located as regards many mining districts in Eastern Nevada, among which are Egan Canyon, Kinsley, Kern, Patterson, Ely, Pahranaagat and Deep Creek—all of which are under rapid development. A stage line is in operation from this place to Egan Canyon and the Cherry Creek mines, a distance of 90 miles south. Soon after leaving Toano we begin the ascent of Cedar Pass, which divides the Desert from Humboldt Valley. The country is more broken, but possessing more vegetation. We have passed the western line of the desert, where, in early days, the travel-worn emigrant wearily toiled through the burning sand, his journey unenlivened by the sight of water or vegetation. One word more, regarding this desert: The term sand is generally applied, when speaking of the soil of the barren wastes which occur at intervals along the road. With one or two exceptions it is a misnomer, though it well applies to the desert we have crossed. Most of the surface of this waste is sand, fine, hard and grey, mixed with marine shells and fossilized fragments of another age. There is no evidence on which to found a hope that this portion of the country could be rendered subservient to the use of man, consisting, as it does, of beds of sand and alkali, overlaying a heavy gravel deposit. Ages must pass away before nature's wondrous changes shall render this desert fit for the habitation of man. Continuing on up the ridge, 9.91 miles, we pass

Pequop—and 5.83 miles further

Otego—both side-tracks of little importance. Then we commence to descend, and 5.6 miles further arrive at

Independence—Independence Springs, from which this station derives its name, are near by, and supply an abundance of very good cold water.

Independence, Clover and Ruby valleys,

lie to the southward. The two first named are small and valueless except for grazing purposes. From Cedar Pass a spur, or rather a low range of hills, extends far to the southward. About 70 or 80 miles south of the pass, is the South Fork of the Humboldt which canyons through this range, running to the east and north of another range until it reaches the main Humboldt. Although the range first mentioned, after having united with the western range south of the South Fork, extends much farther south, we will follow it only to Fort Ruby, which is situated in the south end of Ruby Valley, near to the South Fork. From this fort to the pass is about 65 miles, which may be taken as the length of the valley. The average width is ten miles from the western range mentioned to the foot-hills of Ruby Range, which hems in the valley to the east. A large portion of this valley is very productive and is occupied by settlers—mostly discharged soldiers from Fort Ruby. In the southeastern portion of the valley is Ruby and Franklin lakes, which are spoken of under the general term of Ruby Lake, for in high water they are united, forming a brackish sheet of water about 15 miles long by seven in width, which has no outlet. It is—like Humboldt, Carson and Pyramid lakes in the Truckee Desert—merely a reservoir, where the floods accumulate to evaporate in the dry summer. The old stage road, from Salt Lake to Austin, crosses the foot of the valley at Ruby station. About 20 miles east of the Ruby Range lies Goshoot Lake, another brackish pond, with two small tributaries and no outlet, rather wider and about the same length as Ruby Lake. About half-way between Goshoot and the railroad lies Snow Lake, about five miles in diameter, possessing the same general characteristics as the others. With the exception of the valleys around these lakes and along the water-courses, the country is valueless except for stock-raising. In the Ruby Range rich silver lodes have been discovered, some rock of which has been found to assay as high as \$600 per ton.

Returning to Independence, we again proceed westward—the country is rolling and broken—and the up-grade continues 6.1 miles to

Moore's—on the summit of Cedar Pass. We now have down-grade for 311 miles to the Nevada Desert.

In general outline this pass resembles a

TIME TABLE.

HUMBOLDT DIVISION.

WELLS TO WINNEMUCCA.

G. W. CODDINGTON, *Division Superintendent.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | SACRAMENTO TIME. | | EAST FROM CALIFORNIA. | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------|
| Daily Emigrant and freight. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Distance from Omaha. | STATIONS. | | | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Daily Emigrant and freight. | |
| 8:45 p m | 5:55 a m | ...1250.. | Lv..... | †WELLS..... | Ar.... | 5628.. | 8:15 p m | 11:00 a m |
| 9:30 | 6:15 | ...1258.. | | Tulasco..... | | 5483.. | 7:45 | 10:15 |
| 10:05 | 6:25 | ...1263.. | | Bishop's..... | | 5400.. | 7:33 | 9:45 |
| 11:00 | 6:45 | ...1270.. | | Deeth..... | | 5340.. | 7:18 | 9:00 |
| 12:25 a m | 7:15 | ...1283.. | | †Halleck..... | | 5227.. | 6:40 | 7:45 |
| 12:47 | 7:23 | ...1287.. | | Peko..... | | 5204.. | 6:38 | 7:23 |
| 2:00 | 7:50 | ...1298.. | | Osina..... | | 5135.. | 6:03 | 6:10 |
| 3:00 | 8:15 * | ...1307.. | | †Elko..... | | 5065.. | 5:20 * | 5:25 |
| 4:20 | 9:07 | ...1319.. | | Moleen..... | | 4981.. | 4:48 | 4:20 |
| 5:35 | 9:35 | ...1330.. | | †Carlin..... | | 4903.. | 4:05 | 3:20 |
| 8:00 | 10:15 | ...1339.. | | Palisade..... | | 4840.. | 3:36 | 1:30 |
| 9:15 | 11:45 | ...1349.. | | Cluro..... | | 4766.. | 3:11 | 12:25 a m |
| 10:00 | 11:05 | ...1358.. | | †Be-o-wa-we..... | | 4690.. | 2:52 | 11:35 |
| 11:00 | 11:30 | ...1368.. | | Shoshone..... | | 4636.. | 2:30 | 10:35 |
| 12:00 | 12:00 m | ...1379.. | | Argenta..... | | 4548.. | 2:06 | 9:25 |
| 1:40 p m | 12:30 * a m | ...1390.. | | †Battle Mountain..... | | 4508.. | 1:20 * | 7:50 |
| 2:05 | 1:05 | ...1395.. | | Piute..... | | 4506.. | 1:05 | 7:15 |
| 2:40 | 1:24 | ...1403.. | | Coin..... | | 4505.. | 12:48 p m | 6:25 |
| 3:15 | 1:40 | ...1410.. | | Stone House..... | | 4505.. | 12:20 | 5:40 |
| 4:20 | 2:09 | ...1423.. | | Iron Point..... | | 4421.. | 11:05 | 4:20 |
| 5:40 | 2:40 | ...1436.. | | †Golconda..... | | 4375.. | 11:35 | 2:40 |
| 6:50 | 3:06 | ...1445.. | | Tule..... | | 4387.. | 11:10 | 1:25 |
| 7:30 p m | 3:20 p m | ...1451.. | Ar.... | †WINNEMUCCA..... | Lv.... | 4315.. | 10:55 a m | 12:45 p m |

† Day Telegraph. ‡ Day and Night Telegraph. * Meals.
— The passenger's attention is directed to the elevation of each station.

rather rough, broken plateau, bent upward in the middle, forming a natural road-bed from the desert to the Humboldt Valley. It was once covered with scrub cedar, which has been cut off for use by the Railroad Company and others. Some is still obtained in the mountains to the northward. About 15 miles to the north a high, craggy peak marks the point where Thousand Spring Valley bends to the southward, and from its divide slopes down to the valley of the Humboldt. Descending 2.65 miles is **Cedar**—a small side-track, and six miles further brings our train to the end of the Salt Lake Division and to Humboldt Wells.

Wells—is now the commencement of the Humboldt Division, where are located the usual round-house and machine shops of a division. The station is 1,250 miles from Omaha, and 664 from San Francisco, with an elevation of 5,628 feet. Owing to

the location of railroad shops at this place much improvement is noticeable in the last few years. It contains a population of about 200.

The chief points of interest around the station are the celebrated

HUMBOLDT WELLS—around which the emigrants, in early times, used to camp while they recruited their teams after a long, hard journey across the desert. The wells are situated in the midst of a beautiful meadow or valley, which, from this point, slopes away until it joins with the Humboldt or main valley. The springs, or wells—about twenty in number—are scattered over this little valley; one from which the company obtain their supply of water being within 200 yards of the road, and about that distance west of the station. A house has been built over it, and the water is raised into the tanks by means of an engine.

These wells would hardly be noticed by the traveler, unless his attention was called to them. Nothing marks their presence except the circle of rank grass around them. When standing on the bank of one of these curious springs you look on a still surface of water, perhaps six or seven feet across, and nearly round—no current disturbs it; it resembles well more than a natural spring, and you look around to see the dirt which was taken therefrom when the well was dug. The water, which is slightly brackish, rises to the surface, seeping off through the loose, sandy loam soil of the valley. No bottom has been found to these wells, and they have been sounded to a great depth. Undoubtedly they are the craters of volcanoes, long since extinct, but which at one time threw up this vast body of lava of which the soil of Cedar Pass is largely composed. The whole face of the country bears evidence of the mighty change which has been taking place for centuries. Lava in hard, rough blocks; lava decomposed and powdered; huge blocks of granite and sandstone in the foot-hills, broken, shattered and thrown around in wild confusion, are some of the signs indicative of an age when desolation reigned supreme. The valley in which the wells are situated is about five miles long by three wide, covered with a luxuriant growth of grass. It is excellent farming land, capable of producing luxuriant crops of vegetables, grain or grass. The low hills afford an extensive "range" and good grazing. The transition from the parched desert and barren upland to these green and well-watered valleys is so sudden that it seems like the work of magic. One moment in the midst of desolation, the next in the midst of the green valleys redolent with the aroma of the countless flowers which deck their breasts.

Rich mineral discoveries have been made about 35 or 40 miles southeast of Wells—east of Clover Valley—in the Johnson & Latham district. The veins are reported large, well-defined, and rich in silver, copper and lead; large deposits of iron ore have also been found. The district is well supplied with wood and water, and easy of access from the railroad. A stage runs through the district, extending 100 miles south to Shellburn, near the old overland stage road, in the Shellcreek mining district. A stage line is also in operation to the Bull Run district.

Stock-raising occupies the attention of

most of the settlers about the Wells, and to the northward.

Leaving Humboldt Wells we proceed down the valley for a few miles, when we enter the main valley of the Humboldt, one of the richest agricultural and grazing valleys to be found in the State. The soil is a deep, black loam, moist enough for all purposes without irrigation, from 15 inches to two feet deep. This portion of the Humboldt extends for about 80 miles in length, with an average width of ten miles, nearly every acre included therein being of quality described. From Osino Canyon to the head-waters of the valley is occupied by settlers who have taken up hay ranches and stock ranges. The river abounds in fish and the foot-hills with deer and other game.

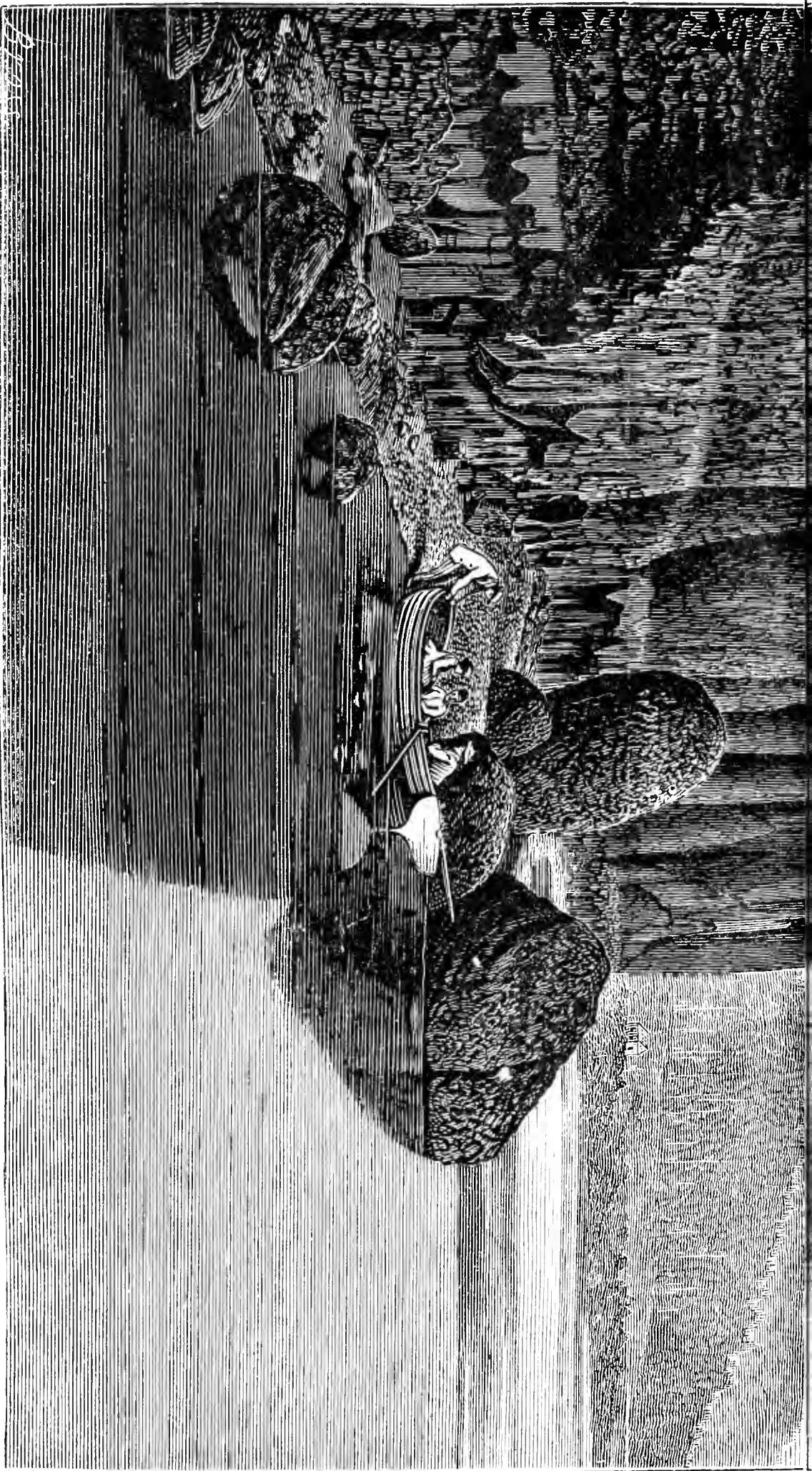
THE HUMBOLDT RIVER rises in the Humboldt Mountains, northwest of Cedar Pass, and courses westerly for about 250 miles, when it bends to the south, emptying into Humboldt Lake, about 50 miles from the Big Bend. It is a rapid stream for most of the distance, possessing few fords or convenient places for crossing. The railroad follows down its northern bank until it reaches Twelve-mile Canyon, about 16 miles west of Carlin. Here it crosses to the south side of the river and continues about 170 miles, when it crosses again and leaves the river, skirting the foot-hills in full view of the river and lake.

The main stream has many varieties of fish, and at certain seasons of the year its waters are a great resort for wild ducks and geese. Where it enters the lake the volume of water is much less than it is 100 miles above, owing to the aridity of the soil through which it passes. Of the valleys bordering it we shall speak separately, as each division is totally distinct in its general features. The "old emigrant road" can be distinctly traced along the river from its head to its source.

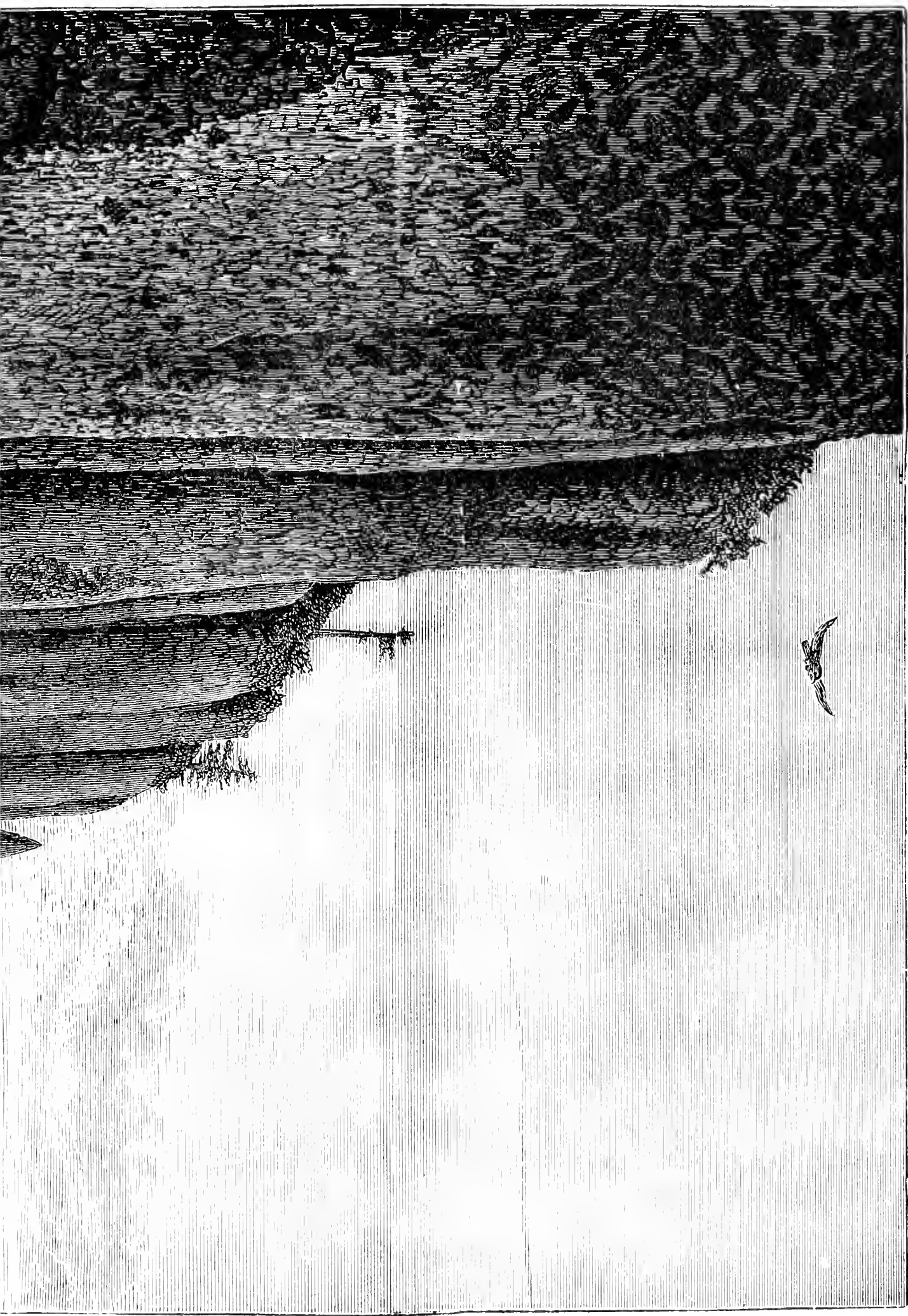
From Wells, continuing down grade, it is 7.5 miles to

Tulasco—a small side-track, five miles from

Bishop's—This is another unimportant side-track, where Bishop's Valley unites with the Humboldt. This valley is 60 miles long, with an average width of five miles. It is very fertile, being watered by Bishop's Creek, which rises in the Humboldt Mountains near Humboldt Canyon, about 70 miles to the northeast, and winds through the valley. It is a narrow, deep



CAPE HORN, COLUMBIA RIVER, OREGON. (See Annex No. 38.)



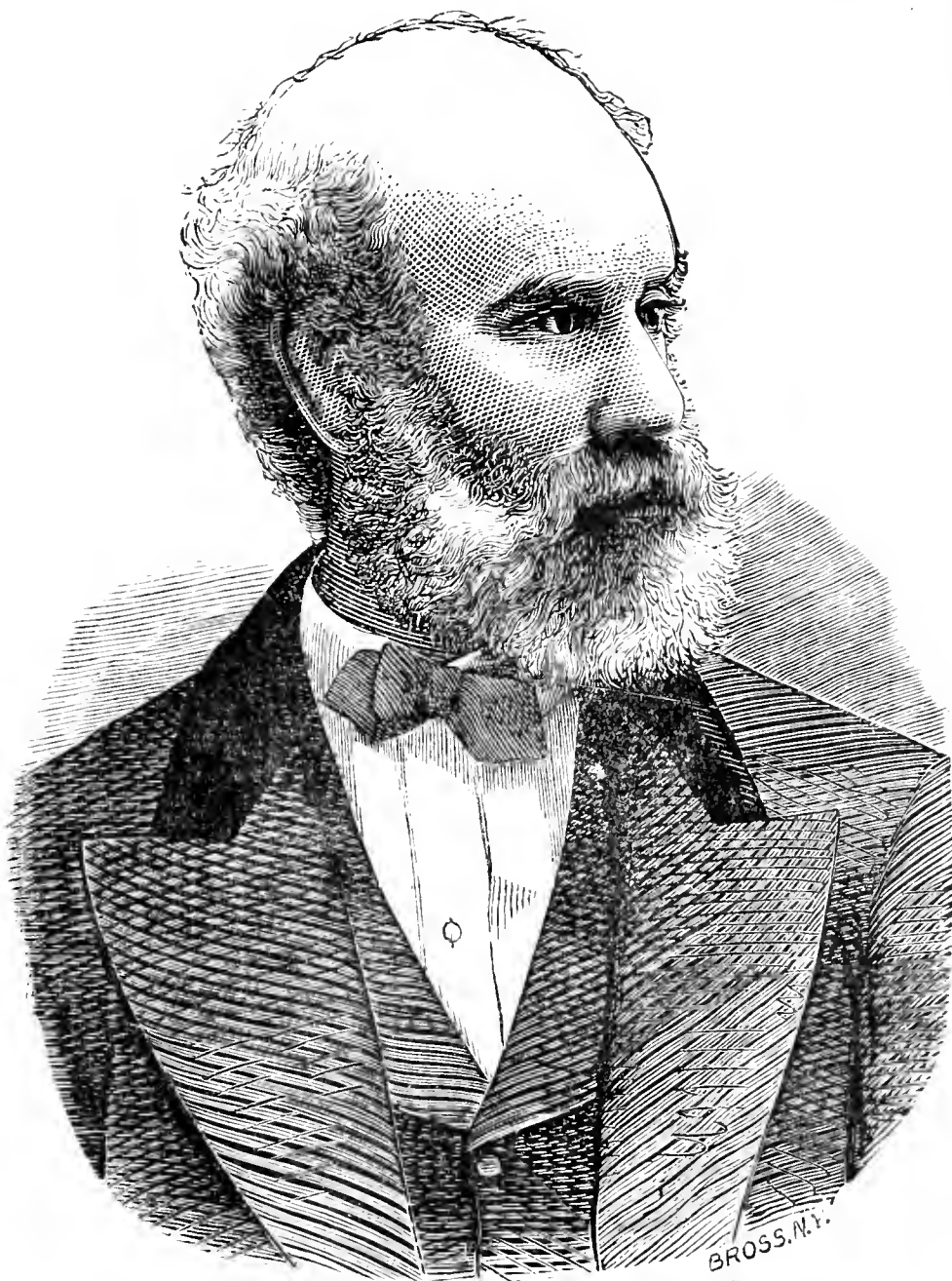
stream, abounding in many varieties of fish, among which are trout of excellent quality.

Deeth—is passed 7.7 miles from Bishop's, and 12.9 miles further we arrive at

Halleck—At this station Government stores are left for Fort Halleck, a military station on the opposite side of the river. At the foot of the mountain—about twelve miles distant from the station—can be seen some settlers' buildings, which are situated on the road to the post. The military post is hid from view by the intervening hills. It is situated on an elevated plateau, which lies partially behind the first range, debouching thence in a long upland, which extends some distance down the river. The valleys which lie among the hills, as well as this upland, are settled, and have proved very productive. Wheat, barley and vegetables are extensively cultivated, and a ready market is found along the railroad for the surplus crop.

Peko—is an unimportant station 3.3 miles west of Halleck. Just after leaving the station we cross the north fork of the Humboldt on a truss bridge. This river, where it unites with the main stream, is about of equal size. It rises about 100 miles to the north, and receives as tributaries many small creeks and rivulets which are well stocked with various kinds of fish.

The valley of the North Fork is from five to seven miles wide and covered with a heavy growth of grass, and, like the main valley, is susceptible of a high state of cultivation. Wheat, barley and vegetables of all kinds, where cultivated, yield handsome returns. The seasons are long enough, and the absence of early and late frosts insures a matured crop. Around the



J. M. HUTCHINS, ESQ.—SEE ANNEX NO. 48.

head of this valley are many smaller ones' each tributary stream having its own separate body of valley land. Some are perfect gems, nestled among the hills and almost surrounded by timber. Here game in abundance is found—quail, grouse, hare, deer and bear, and sometimes a "mountain lion." The tourist, angler, and hunter will find enough to occupy them pleasantly for a short stay should they choose to visit this region. In the main and smaller valleys are many thousand acres of Government land unclaimed, excepting that portion owned by the Railroad Company.

The Humboldt and all its tributary valleys, as a range for stock have no superior west of the Rocky Mountains. The winters are mild—snow rarely falling sufficiently deep to render it necessary to

feed the stock. Wild cattle are found in the valleys and among the hills, which have never received any attention or care. Stock-raisers are turning their attention of late to this country and find it very remunerative. The range is not confined to the valley alone, the foot-hills and even the mountain sides produce the bunch-grass in profusion. Wherever sage-brush grows rank on the hill-sides, bunch-grass thrives equally well.

Osino—is 11.8 miles down the valley from Peko—a signal station at the head of Osino Canyon, where the valley suddenly ends.

At this point the northern range of the mountains sweeps down to the river bank, which now assumes a tortuous course—seeming to double back on itself in places—completely bewildering the traveler. Across the river the high peaks of the opposite chain rise clear and bold from the valley, contrasting strongly with the black, broken masses of shattered mountains among which we are winding in and out, seemingly in an endless labyrinth. Now we wind round a high point, the rail lying close to the river's bank, and next we cross a little valley with the water washing against the opposite bluffs, half a mile away. A dense mass of willow covers the bottom lands through which the river wanders. On around another rocky point and we are in a wider portion of the canyon, with an occasional strip of meadow land in view, when suddenly we emerge into a beautiful valley, across which we speed, the road curving around to the right, and 8.8 miles from the last station we arrive at

Elko—The county seat of Elko county; population about 1,200. Elko is a regular eating station for all trains from the East and West. The town formerly consisted of wood and canvas houses—now the latter class is rapidly being replaced by something more substantial. During the last few years the town has improved materially. The State University, which cost \$30,000, is located here, just to the northward of the town. At this station—and almost every one to the westward—can be seen representatives of the Shoshone or Piute Indians, who come around the cars to beg. Any person who wishes to tell a big "whopper" would say, they are clean, neatly dressed, "child-like and bland," and perfumed with the choicest attar of roses, but an old plainsman would reverse the

saying in terms more expressive than elegant.

Near the town some WARM SPRINGS are attracting attention. The medicinal qualities of the water are highly spoken of. A hack plies between the hotel and the springs, making regular trips for the accommodation of visitors.

The rich silver mining district of Cope is about 80 miles due north of Elko, near the head waters of the North Fork of the Humboldt, bordering on the Owyhee country. Some very rich mines have been discovered and several quartz mills erected, in that district, but the more recent discoveries are in Tuscarora district about 50 miles north, and are said to be very rich.

Stages leave Elko daily for Mountain City—north, in Cope district—80 miles distant, and all intermediate towns and camps. Stages also run to Railroad district—south 25 miles, and to Eureka district, 100 miles; also a weekly line to the South Fork of the Humboldt and Huntington valleys. Large quantities of freight arrive at, and are re-shipped from this station on wagons, for the various mining districts to the north and south.

Another important business that has sprung up at Elko, within the last few years, is cattle-raising. Elko county contains more cattle than any other two counties in the State, and Elko ships more cattle than any four stations on the road, being amply provided with all the facilities—roomy yards, shutes, etc., for a business that is rapidly increasing, and is destined, before many years, to *far* exceed all others in the State.

This section is well watered by rapid mountain streams, and the country abounds in game of all kinds—a hunter's paradise. The valley of the Humboldt, for twenty miles above and below Elko, cannot be ranked as among the best of its bottom-lands, though it is susceptible of cultivation to a considerable degree. But a narrow strip is meadow, the remainder being higher, gravelly land, covered with sage-brush and bunch-grass. Without irrigation it is useless for agricultural purposes.

Passing down from Elko—the valley dotted with the hamlets of the rancher for about nine miles—we come opposite the South Fork of the Humboldt. This stream rises about 100 miles to the south-east. It canyons through Ruby Mountains, and then follows down the eastern side of one of the numerous ranges, which,

under the general name of the Humboldt Mountains, intersect the country.

For portions of the distance there is fine valley land along the stream, ranging from one to seven miles wide, adapted to cultivation, but, as a body, it is inferior to either the Main or North Fork valleys. However, the land is *all* admirably adapted for grazing purposes.

Moleen—is a signal station, 11.8 miles west of Elko. After leaving this station the valley presents a changed appearance. The meadow lands are broad and green, extending over most of the valley; on the right the bluffs are high and covered with luxuriant bunch-grass. Soon the meadows are almost entirely closed out, and we enter Five Mile Canyon. Through this the river runs quite rapidly; its clear waters sparkling in the sunlight as they speed along, while occasional narrow strips of meadow land are to be seen at times.

The scenery along this canyon is hardly surpassed by the bold and varied panorama presented to our view along the base of the snow-capped mountains through which the river and railroad have forced their way. Soon after entering the canyon we pass several isolated towers of conglomerate rock, towering to the height of nearly 200 feet. Leaving this canyon, we find Susan Valley, another strip of good farming land, about twenty miles long, by four wide, bordering the East Fork of Maggie's Creek. Among the foot-hills of Owyhee Range, to the northward, are many beautiful, fertile valleys, well watered by mountain streams, waiting only the advent of the settler to transform them into productive farms. Timber is plenty in the ravines and on the hill-sides—sufficient for the wants of a large population. Passing on to near the next station, we cross Maggie's Creek, which empties into the Humboldt from the north. This stream is named for a beautiful Scotch girl, who, with her parents, stayed here for a time "recruiting their stock" in the old times when the early emigrants toiled along the river. It rises in the Owyhee Mountains, about 80 miles to the northward.

The valley through which the stream flows is from three to five miles wide and very fertile. It extends to the base of the mountains, about 70 miles, and is now mostly occupied by stockmen. The stream affords excellent trout fishing, and game of various kinds abounds on the hills bordering the valley. Some time since,

a wagon road was surveyed and located up this valley to Idaho Territory.

From Moleen, it is 11.6 miles to

Carlin—This is quite a busy station, of about 600 population. Here are located the offices of Humboldt Division, and the division workshops. The latter are of wood and consist of a round-house of 16 stalls, a machine, car and blacksmith shop. The railroad was completed to this place Dec. 20, 1868.

To the south of Carlin, from 15 to 60 miles, are located mines rich in gold, silver, copper and iron. To the northward, rich discoveries have been made, extending to the Owyhee country. In both these sections new mining districts have been located, and the attention of experienced capitalists is being attracted thereto.

MARY'S CREEK—rises three miles north and enters the Humboldt at Carlin. It rises in a beautiful lakelet nestled among the hills and bordered by a narrow slip of fine valley land. The valley of the stream, and that portion surrounding its head waters, is occupied by settlers.

Proceeding down the river from Carlin, for some distance the green meadows continue fair and wide; then the sloping hills give place to lofty mountains, which close in on either hand, shutting out the valley.

From the appearance of this mountain range one would suppose that it had extended across the valley at one time, forming a vast lake of the waters of the river, then some mighty convulsion of nature rent the solid wall asunder, forming a passage for the waters which wash the base of the cliffs, which are from 500 to 1,000 feet high. This place is generally known as

THE PALISADES—Humboldt or Twelve Mile Canyon, although it does not possess similar points of interest with Echo or Weber canyons, yet in many particulars the scenery is equally grand. The absence of varied coloring may be urged against its claims to equality with those places, but, on the other hand, its bleak, bare, brown walls possess a majestic and gloomy grandeur which coloring could not improve. In passing down this canyon, we seem to pass between two walls which threaten to close together ere we shall gain the outlet. The river rolls at our feet a rapid, boiling current, tossed from side to side of the gorge by the rocks, wasting its fury in vain attempts to break away its prison walls. The walls in places have crumbled, and large masses of crushed rocks

slope down to the river brink. Seams of iron ore and copper-bearing rock break the monotony of color, showing the existence of large deposits of these materials among these brown old mountains. Now we pass "Red Cliff," which rears its battered frontlet 800 feet above the water. A colony of swallows have taken possession of the rock, and built their curious nests upon its face. From out their mud palaces they look down upon us, no doubt wondering about the great monster rushing past, and after he has disappeared, gossiping among themselves of the good old times when his presence was unknown in the canyon. Now we pass "Maggie's Bower," a brown arch on the face of the cliff, about 500 feet from its base. We could not see much bower—unless it was the left bower, for we *left* it behind us.

Twisting in and around these projecting cliffs, 9.1 miles from Carlin, we reach

Palisade—a station, in the midst of the Palisades, and apparently locked in on all sides. This is a busy place for a small one of only 200 population, as it is the junction of the Eureka & Palisade railroad, where are located their machine and workshops. Most of the box and flat cars of this company are made here in their own shops. The amount of freight handled at this station is enormous. Passengers can, almost always, see large piles of base bullion pigs piled up at the freight house, awaiting shipment. This bullion is mostly freighted here from the smelting furnaces at Eureka, by the Eureka and Palisade railroad, which alone handled 31,038,884 pounds during the year 1877.

One great item of freight taken down over this road—the E. & P.—is timber from the Sierra Nevada Mountains, for use in timbering up the mines at Eureka.

Palisade, beside the machine shops above named, has several large buildings, used by the Railroad Company, for freights and storage and one a fine, commodious passenger station; these with several stores, hotels, restaurants and saloons make up the town.

The station is supplied with water from a huge tank, situated upon the mountain side, to the north, 300 feet above the station. This tank in turn is supplied from springs situated further up the mountain, that never fail in their supply.

Now, as we started out to see what was worth seeing, let us take a run down over

the road that comes in here and note what can be seen.

Eureka & Palisade Railroad.

Principal Office, Eureka, Nevada.

E. MILLS,.....*President*.....*Eureka*.
P. EVERTS*Gen'l Sup't*.....*Eureka*.
I. F. LAWLER..*Gen'l F. P. & T. Agt*..*Palisade*.

This road is a three-foot narrow gauge, commenced in December, 1873, and completed to Eureka in October, 1874, and is 90 miles in length. Passenger trains leave for the South on arrival of trains on the Central, and arrive in time to connect for either the East or West. The trains make full 20 miles an hour, and the cars are as commodious and nice as on any road in this country.

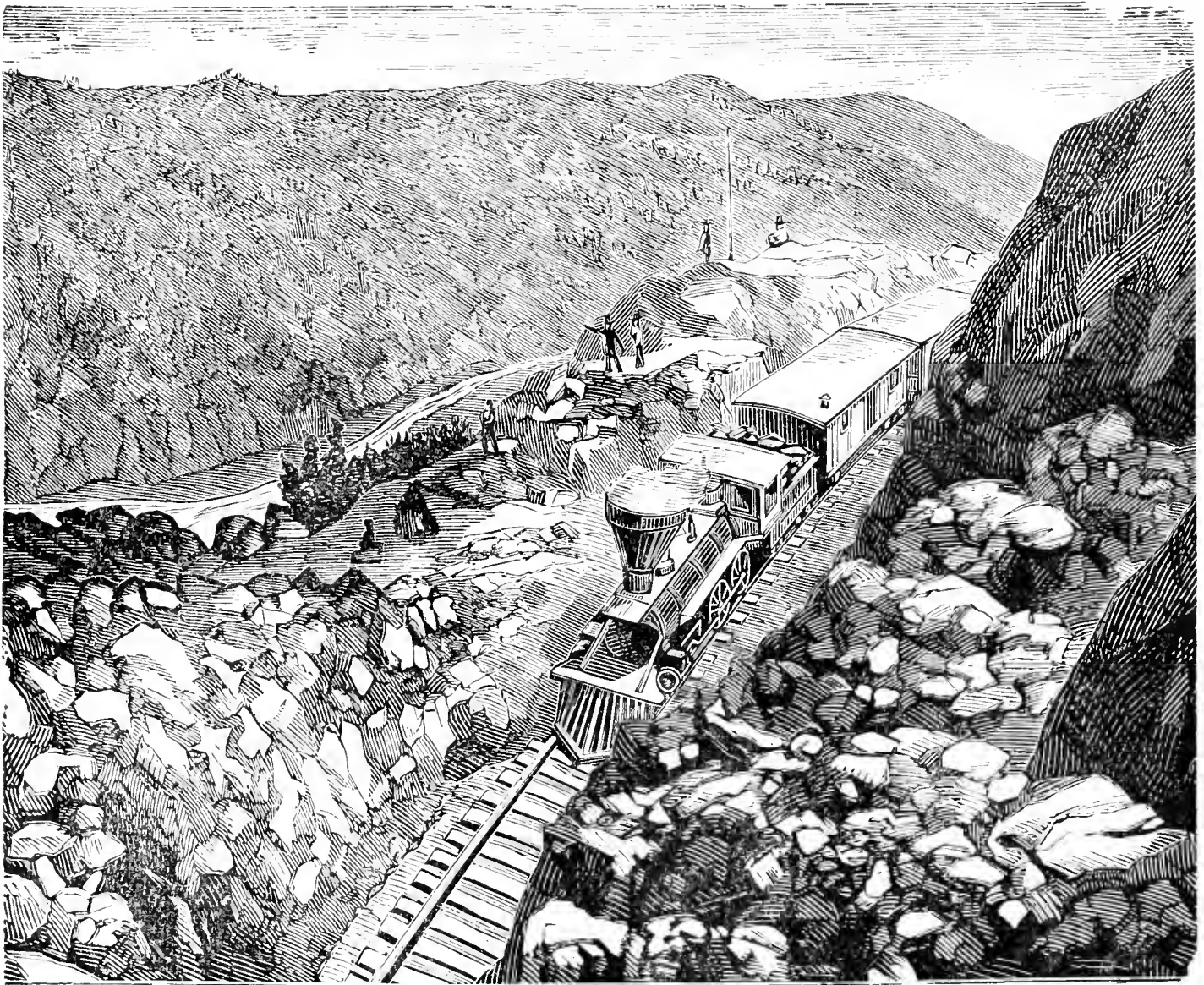
Leaving Palisade we cross the Humboldt River and start for the West, the C. P. on the north side of the river and our little train on the south side. But a few hundred yards from the station we curve around to the left, while the C. P. makes a similar one to the right and is soon lost to view. The general course of our train is south, following up Pine Valley, which is, for the first ten miles, covered with sagebrush—as is also the surrounding hills.

BULLION—is the first station on the bills, eight miles from Palisade, but we pass it, and the valley widens and 4.25 miles further is over one mile in width. Now our train is at

EVANS—a simple side-track, important only to a few settlers near, who are cultivating small fields and watching herds of cattle and sheep, which find good ranges on the hills, ravines, and neighboring valleys. Some fields are fenced, for the protection of the grass, which is cut for hay. The Cortez Mountains are on the west—the right side—and the Diamond range on the left.

WILLARD'S—is 15 miles from Palisade, and four miles from

HAY RANCH—This station is the first from Palisade where anything like business is to be seen. Here the Railroad Company have 2,500 acres of bottom land fenced, on which they cut annually about 1,000 tons of hay, which they bale and store away in those long warehouses to be seen on the right of the road. The company run freight teams from the end of their road at Eureka, and—in connection with it—to Pioche and all intermediate places. These teams are composed of 18 mules each, with three and sometimes four



AMERICAN RIVER CANYON.

Near Shady Run, Sierra Nevada Mountains.

wagons coupled together—as illustrated on page 67—employing from 300 to 400 mules, each team hauling from 30,000 to 40,000 lbs. In winter, when their mules are not in use, they are kept at this station, and the hay is harvested by the company and used for their own stock.

Continuing on up the valley 9.31 miles, we come to

BOX SPRINGS—but trains do not stop only on signal, and nine miles further stop at

MINERAL—This is a regular eating station, and in fact is the only one on the road. The meals cost \$1.00, and are of the substantial order, that makes bone and sinew.

To the east is located the Mineral Hill Mine, once the most productive in the State, but it proved to be a “pocket” and the original owners, after taking out several millions of dollars, sold their mine to an English company—who, until within the last year, have allowed it to remain

idle. It is now being worked with good prospects.

From Mineral, it is 5.5 miles to

DEEP WELLS—so named for a deep well that was dug near by, to procure water for the freight teams that were in the habit of traveling this road. The enterprising “Pilgrim” who dug the well was wont to charge \$1.00 for sufficient water to water an 18 mule team, or “four skins full for a quarter.”

From Deep Wells the route is over a sage-brush country, rough and bluffy, for seven miles, to

ALPHA—a small station, near where kilns of charcoal are burned for use at the smelting furnaces. To the west of this station is a broad valley, over which range large herds of cattle. Willow Creek, a small stream, is crossed, and ten miles from Alpha is

PINE STATION—another place where charcoal burning is the principal busi-

ness. Cedar trees are noticeable along on the bluffs as we pass by; sage is abundant, and jack-rabbits are numerous and very large—they call them “narrow-gauge mules” in this country.

CEDAR—is the next station, three and a-half miles from Pine. The country is rough and broken, and sage predominates; the grade is heavy and the road crooked—twisting and turning for 7.5 miles to

SUMMIT—a station on the dividing ridge between Pine Valley on the west and Diamond Valley on the east. The face of the country is not very inviting, except for those “narrow-gauge mules.” Near the summit the old overland stage road crosses from Jacob’s Wells on the east to Austin on the west.

From the summit the road enters Diamond Valley, and follows it up to Eureka, the road making, between Summit and

GARDNER PASS—six miles from Summit—a great horse-shoe curve, and fairly doubling back upon itself to get around the projecting spurs that shoot out from the range of high bluffs on each side.

Continuing along up the narrow valley nine miles, we reach

DIAMOND—an unimportant station, and another run of twelve miles brings our train to the end of the road at

Eureka—This city is 90 miles south of Palisade, and contains, with the near surroundings, a population of 6,000, nearly all of whom are engaged in mining and dependent pursuits. Besides the usual number of stores, hotels and small shops, there are two 30-stamp mills, seven smelting works and 16 furnaces, with a capacity of 50 tons of ore each, daily. These extensive establishments, running night and day, make business pretty lively, and will account for the quantities of base bullion hauled over the railroad to Palisade, as above noticed. Of the hotels, the Jackson and the Parker are the principal ones. There are two daily papers, the *Sentinel* and the *Republican*.

The Ruby Hill railroad, really an extension of the Eureka & Palisade, runs from the depot at Eureka around the various smelting and refining works and mines of the different mining companies, and around Eureka, delivering freight and handling ores. This road is about six miles in length. The most prominent mines at Eureka are Eureka Consolidated, Richmond Consolidated, the K. K., the Jackson, Hamburg, Matamoras and Atlas.

Stages connect at Eureka, carrying passengers, mails and express to the various mining towns and camps in the adjoining country; to Hamilton, 40 miles, daily, which runs through the Ward and Pioche; distance to Ward, 100 miles; Pioche, 190 miles; to Tybo, 100 miles; Austin, 80 miles; tri-weekly stage to Belmont, 100 miles.

The freighting business from Pioche and all intermediate towns and camps is very extensive, most of which is hauled by the Railroad Company’s teams, as previously stated.

THE WHITE PINE COUNTRY, is situated to the southeast from Eureka, the principal city of which is

HAMILTON—This city contains a population of about 800, all of whom are engaged in the mining business. Milling and smelting are the only occupations, there being two smelters and six mills. An English company is now engaged running a tunnel under Treasure Hill, to strike the great mineral deposit known to be there. This tunnel, when completed, will be 6,000 feet long—7x9 feet, double track, “T” rail—and will tap the mines at a depth of 1,600 feet. It is now completed about 2,600 feet. Hamilton has one weekly newspaper—the *News*.

WHITE PINE—is nearly due east of Virginia City, where the first silver mining excitement occurred on the Pacific slope, and by many is supposed to be on the same range which produced the Comstock and other famous lodes. Possibly such is the case, though “ranges” have been terribly shaken about in this section of our country.

The Eberhardt mine, which first attracted attention to this locality, was discovered in 1866, but the great stampede of miners and speculators to that quarter did not take place until the winter and spring of 1869. As far as prospected, the veins, in a majority of cases, are not regular, being broken and turned in every direction. Some are flat, others dip at a regular angle and have solid walls. The Base Metal Range in this vicinity is very extensive, and a number of furnaces have been erected to reduce the ores into base bullion for shipment. For items of interest see ANNEX No. 30.

We will now return to Palisade, and resume our place in the C. P. cars. Passing down the canyon, winding and twisting along around a succession of projecting spurs, we pass the “Devil’s Peak,” on the opposite side of the river, a perpendicular rock, probably 500 feet high, rising from

the water's edge. On, past the towering bluffs and castellated rocks—which, at first view, look like some old brown castle, forsaken by its founders and left to ruin, desolation and decay—we cross the river on a fine Howe truss bridge; and from this point we shall keep on the southern side of the stream until we near Humboldt Lake, when we cross it again, and for the last time.

Cluro—is a flag station, 10.4 miles west of Palisade, reached just after emerging from the canyon. We now enter a more open country, with strips of meadow along the river's brink. Near this point is where the powder magazine of the railroad company exploded in 1868, while the road was building through the canyon.

North of the river, at the point on the opposite side, can be seen a peculiar formation, not seen elsewhere in the canyon. Where the road is cut through these points, they consist of gravel, sand and cement, having all the appearance of gold-bearing gravel-beds. It is an unmistakable water-wash, and not caused by volcanic wear—fine layers of sand, from one to five feet thick, and interspersed through the gravel, showing where the water rested and the sediment settled.

GRAVELLY FORD—one of the most noted points on the Humboldt River in early days, is near Cluro. Then the canyon through which we have just passed was impassable. The long lines of emigrant wagons could not pass through the mighty chasm, but were obliged to turn and toil over the mountains until they could descend into the valley again. Coming to this point on the south side of the river, they crossed and followed up a slope of the opposite hills, thence along the table-land, and from thence to the valley above. A few would leave the river lower down and bear away to the south, but the road was long and rough before they reached the valley above the canyon. There were and now are other fords on the river, lower down, but none were as safe as this. With sloping gravelly banks and a hard gravel bottom, it offered superior advantages to the emigrant. Hence it became a noted place—the point to which the westward-bound emigrants looked forward with great interest. Here was excellent grazing for their travel-worn teams. Owing to these considerations, large bodies of emigrants were often encamped here for weeks. At times the river would be too high, and they

would wait for the torrent to subside. The Indians—Shoshones—knew this also, and many a skirmish took place between them and their white brothers, caused by mistaken ideas regarding the ownership of the emigrant's stock.

Connected with this place is an incident which, for the honor of the men who performed the Christian act, we will relate:

In the early times spoken of, a party of emigrants were encamped here, waiting for the water to subside. Among these emigrants were many women and children. While here, an estimable young lady of 18 years fell sick, and despite the watchful care and loving tenderness of friends and kindred, her pure spirit floated into that unknown mist, dividing the real from the ideal, the mortal from the immortal. Her friends reared an humble head-board to her memory, and, in course of time—amid the new life opening to them on the Pacific slope—the young girl's fate and grave were alike forgotten by all but her immediate relatives. When the advance guard of the Central railroad—the graders and culvert men—came to Gravelly Ford, they found the lone grave and fast-decaying head-board. The site awoke the finer feelings of their nature and aroused their sympathies, for they were *men*, these brown, toil-stained laborers.

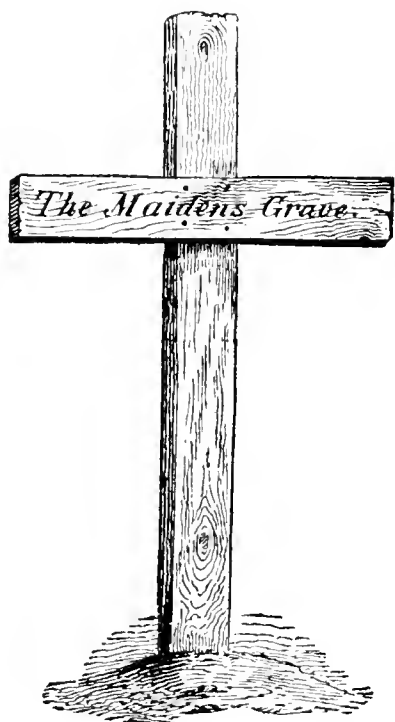
The “culvert men” (masons) concluded that it was not consistent with Christian usage to leave a grave exposed and undefended from the incursion of beasts of prey. With such men, to think was to act, and in a few days the lone grave was enclosed with a solid wall, and a cross—the sacred emblem of immortality—took the place of the old head-board. In the day when the final reckoning between these men and the recording angel is adjusted, we think they will find a credit for that deed which will offset many little debits in the ledger of good and evil. Perhaps a fair spirit above may smile a blessing on their lives in recompense of the noble deed. The grave is on the south side of the road, upon a low bluff, about five miles west of Cluro. In October, 1871, the Superintendent of the Division erected over it a fine large cross.

“CORRAL,” (Spanish) a pen made of posts set on end in the ground close together, and fastened with rawhide thongs, or by wagons drawn in a circle forming an inclosure.

TELEGRAPH OPERATORS are called “lightning shovers.”

OUTFIT—Necessary supplies for a journey.

Upon one side is inscribed "THE MAIDEN'S GRAVE," on the other, her name, "Lucinda Duncan."



Passing on, we cross narrow patches of meadow land, and wind around the base of low hills until we reach a broad valley. Across the river to the northward can be seen the long, unbroken slopes which stretch away until they are lost in that cold blue line—the Idaho Mountains—which rises against the northern sky. Behind that gray old peak, which is barely discernible, the head waters of the North Fork of the Humboldt break away when starting on their journey for the main river. Farther to the left, and nearer, from among that darker clump of hills Maggie's Creek finds its source.

Be-o-wa-we—is reached at a narrow point called Copper Canyon, 8.7 miles from Cluro.

The Cortez mines and mills are situated about 35 miles south of this station, with which they are connected by a good road. At this point the Red Range throws a spur nearly across the valley, cutting it in two. It looks as though the spur extended clear across, at one time, damming up the waters of the river, as at the Palisades. The water-wash far up the hillside is in evidence of the theory that such was once the case, and that the waters cut this narrow gorge, through which they speed along unmindful of the mighty work done in former years, when the resistless current "forced a highway to the sea," and drained

a mighty lake, leaving in its place green meadows.

Here, on this red ridge, is the dividing line between the Shoshones and the Piutes, two tribes of Indians who seemed to be created for the express purpose of worrying emigrants, stealing stock, eating grasshoppers, and preying on themselves and everybody else. The Shoshones are very degraded Indians, and until recently, were like the Ishmaelites or Pariahs of old—their hand was against every man, and every man's hand was compelled, in self-defense, to be against them until they became almost unable to commit depredations, and could make more by begging than they could by stealing. The term Be-o-wa-we signifies gate, and it is literal in its significance.

After leaving Be-o-wa-we, we pass through the gate, and wind along by the hillside, over the low meadows, which here are very narrow. The "bottom" is broad, but is covered with willows, with the exception of the narrow meadows spoken of. Amid these willows the stream winds and twists about through innumerable sloughs and creeks, as though undecided whether to leave this shady retreat for the barren plains below. Perhaps the traveler will see a flock of pelicans disporting in the waters on their return from their daily fishing excursion to Humboldt Lake. These birds, at certain seasons of the year, are to be found here and there along the river for about 20 miles below, in great numbers. They build their nests in these willow islands and rear their young undisturbed, for even an Indian cannot penetrate this swampy, treacherous fastness. Every morning the old birds can be seen taking their flight to Humboldt Lake, where, in its shallow waters, they load themselves with fish, returning towards night to feed their young and ramble about the bottom.

Soon after leaving the station, Hot Spring Valley comes in on the left—south—and by looking away to the south eight miles, can be seen columns of steam, from one of the many "hot springs" which abound in the "Great Basin."

If you do not behold the steam—for the springs are not always in active operation—you will behold a long, yellowish, red line, stretching for a full half-mile around a barren hill-side. From this line boiling, muddy water and sulphuric wash descends the hill-side, desolating everything in its

course, its waters escaping through the bogs of the valley.

Sometimes for hours these springs are inactive, then come little puffs of steam, then long and frequent jets, which often shoot 30 feet high. The waters are very hot. Woe to the unlucky hombre who gets near and to the windward of one of these springs, where it sends forth a column of spray, steam and muddy sulphur water from 20 to 30 feet in height. He will need a change of clothes, some simple cerate, a few days' rest, and the prayers of his friends—as well as of the congregation. There are over 100 of these spurting, bubbling, sulphuric curiosities around the hills in this vicinity. The general character of all are about the same.

There are a great many theories regarding these springs—what causes the heat, etc. Some contend that the water escapes from the regions of eternal fires, which are supposed to be ever burning in the center of the globe. Others assert that it is mineral in solution with the water which causes the heat. Again, irreverent persons suggest that this part of the country is but the roof of a peculiar place to which they may well fear their wicked deeds may doom them in the future.

Shoshone—is ten miles west of Be-o-wa-we; elevation 4,636 feet. Across the river to the right is Battle Mountain, which rises up clear and sharp from the river's brink. It seems near, but between us and its southern base is a wide bottom land and the river, which here really "spreads itself." We saw the same point when emerging from Be-o-wa-we, or "the gate," and it will continue in sight for many miles.

This mountain derives its name from an Indian fight, the particulars of which will be related hereafter. There are several ranges near by, all bearing the same general name. This range being the most prominent, deserves a passing notice. It lies north of the river, between the Owyhee Range on the north and the Reese River Mountains on the south. Its base is washed by the river its entire length—from 50 to 75 miles. It presents an almost unbroken surface and even altitude the entire distance. In places it rises in bold bluffs, in others it slopes away from base to summit, but in each case the same altitude is reached. It is about 1,500 feet high, the top or summit appearing to be table-land. Silver and copper mines have

been prospected with good results.

Behind this range are wide valleys, which slope away to the river at either end of the range, leaving it comparatively isolated.

Opposite to Shoshone, Rock Creek empties its waters into the Humboldt. It rises about 40 miles to the northward, and is bordered by a beautiful valley about four miles wide. The stream is well stocked with fish, among which are the mountain trout. In the country around the headwaters of the stream is found plenty of game of various kinds, including deer and bear.

Copper mines of vast size and great richness are found in the valley of Rock Creek, and among the adjoining hills. Whenever the copper interest becomes of sufficient importance to warrant the opening of these mines, this section will prove one of great importance.

Leaving Shoshone, we pursue our way down the river, the road leading back from the meadow land and passing along an upland, covered with sage-brush. The hills on our left are smooth and covered with a good coat of bunch-grass, affording most excellent pasturage for stock, summer and winter.

Argenta—is 11.1 miles further west. This was formerly a regular eating station and the distributing point for Austin and the Reese River country; but is *now* a simple side-track. Paradise Valley lies on the north side of the river, nearly opposite this station. It is about 60 miles long by eight wide, very fertile and thickly settled. Eden Valley, the northern part of Paradise Valley, is about 20 miles long and five wide. In general features it resembles the lower portion, the whole, comprising one of the richest farming sections in the State. Camp Scott and Santa Rosa are situated in the head of the valley, and other small towns have sprung up at other points.

Paradise Creek is a clear, cold mountain stream, upon which are a number of grist and saw mills. It rises in the Owyhee Mountains and flows through these valleys to the Humboldt River. Salmon trout of enormous size are found in the stream and its tributaries. Bears, deer, silver-gray foxes, and other game, abound on the hills which border the valley.

These valleys—the Humboldt for 50 miles east and west, and the adjoining mountains—are the stock-raisers' paradise.

Tens of thousands of cattle are now roaming along the Humboldt and adjoining valleys, and surrounding hills. It is computed that there are not less than 350 000 head between Promontory Mountain and the Sierra Nevada Mountains. One firm near this station has over 40,000 head, and one range fenced of 28,000 acres.

A few miles after leaving Argenta, Reese River Valley joins the Humboldt—coming in from the south. It is very diversified in feature, being very wide at some points—from seven to ten miles—and then dwindling down to narrow strips of meadow or barren sand. Some portions of the valley are susceptible of cultivation, and possess an excellent soil. Other portions are barren sand and gravel wastes, on which only the sage-brush flourishes. This valley is also known by old emigrants as “Whirlwind Valley,” and passengers will frequently see columns of dust ascending skywards. Reese River, which flows through this valley, rises to the south, 180 to 200 miles distant. It has many tributaries, which find their source in the mountain ranges that extend on either side of the river its entire length. It sinks in the valley about 20 or 30 miles before reaching the Humboldt. During the winter and spring floods, the waters reach the Humboldt, but only in very wet times.

Near where Reese River sinks in the valley was fought the celebrated battle between the Whites and Indians—settlers and emigrants, 20 years ago—which gave the general name of Battle Mountain to these ranges. A party of marauding Shoshone Indians had stolen a lot of stock from the emigrants and settlers, who banded themselves together and gave chase. They overtook them at this point, and the fight commenced. From point to point, from rock to rock, down to the water's edge they drove the red skins, who, finding themselves surrounded, fought with the stubbornness of despair. When night closed in, the settlers found themselves in possession of their stock and a hard-fought field. How many Indians emigrated to the Happy Hunting Grounds of the spirits no one knew, but from this time forward the power of the tribe was broken.

From Argenta, it is 11.8 miles to

Battle Mountain—This is a dinner station for passenger trains from both the East and West, where trains stop 30 minutes. The waiters are Chinese, and very lively while serving a good meal.

Water for the little fountain in front of the Battle Mountain House, the railroad, and the town, is conducted in pipes from a big spring in the side of the mountain, three miles to the south.

There are several stores, hotels, restaurants and saloons, on the south side of the depot; also some large freight buildings, as this is the distributing point for a great number of mining districts, towns, and camps to the southward.

The surrounding country is alive with herds of cattle, particularly on the north side of the river, and this station has become quite a point for cattle buyers, from California, to stop at and make their selections. A stage leaves Battle Mountain daily, for Battle Mountain mines, seven miles, Galena, twelve miles, Austin, 90 miles, where connections are made for Eureka, Hamilton, Cortez, Belmont—171 miles—and all intermediate towns. Stages also run to Lewis District, 14 miles, and to Tuscarora, 68 miles, connecting for Rock Creek, twelve miles further, and Cornucopia, 20 miles. Lewis is a new mining district, 14 miles south, where some rich silver mines have been discovered within the last two years.

Fast freight lines leave Battle Mountain daily for most of the cities, towns and districts above named. The tonnage from Battle Mountain Station averages about 500 per month. The *Messenger* is a weekly paper published here.

Battle Mountain, Galena, and Copper Canyon mining camps are in the mountains just south of this station, and further to the south are the mining districts of Reese River, Washington, Kinsley, Cortez, Diamond, Dun Glen, Humboldt, Grass Valley, and several others. In all of these districts rich mines are being worked; stamp mills and smelting furnaces are numerous. Since the building of the railroad, low freights have resulted in the introduction of more and better machinery, the reduction in cost of milling ores, and the opening and working of veins of lower grade ores, which could not be profitably worked when wagon freight prices ruled.

Battle Mountain Station is in Lander county, the county seat of which is Austin, 90 miles south.

AUSTIN—is situated near the summit of the Toiyabe Range, on the ground where the first silver ore was discovered in this district, in May, 1862. The discoverer, W.

M. Talcott, located the vein and named it Poney.

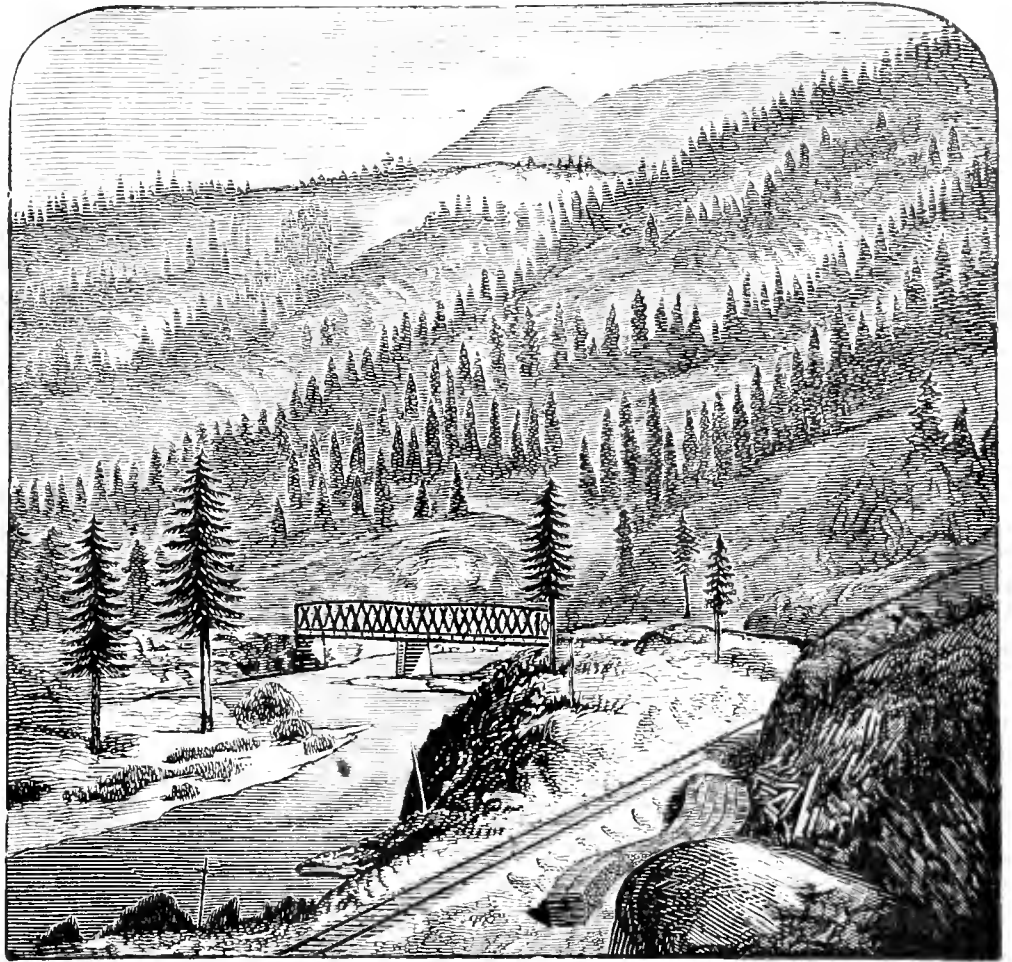
As soon as it became known, prospectors flocked in, and the country was pretty thoroughly prospected during 1862 and 1863. Many veins were located, some of them proving very valuable. Mills were erected at different points, and from that time forward the district has been in a prosperous condition.

Austin contains a population of about 2,000, nearly all of whom are engaged in mining operations. The town has some extensive stores and does a very large business in the way of furnishing supplies for the mining camps surrounding it, for from 50 to 100 miles.

The *Reese River Reveille* is a live daily published here. To the south of Battle Mountain Station, about 20 miles, are several hot springs, strongly impregnated with sulphur and other minerals, but they attract no particular attention, being too common to excite curiosity.

Leaving the station we skirt the base of the mountains to the left, leaving the river far to our right over against the base of Battle Mountain. We are now in the widest part of the valley, about opposite the Big Bend of the Humboldt.

After passing the Palisades the river inclines to the south for about 30 miles, when it sweeps away to the north, along the base of Battle Mountain, for 30 miles further; then turning nearly due south, it follows that direction until it discharges its waters in Humboldt Lake, about 50 miles by the river course from the great elbow, forming a vast semi-circle, washed by its waters for three-fourths of the circumference. This vast area of land, or most of it, comprising many thousand acres of level upland, bordered by green meadows, is susceptible of cultivation when irrigated. The sagebrush grows luxuriantly, and where the alkali beds do not appear, the soil produces a good crop of bunch-grass. The road



TRUCKEE RIVER.

takes the short side of the semi-circle keeping close to the foot of the isolated Humboldt Spur. On the opposite side of the river, behind the Battle Mountain Range, are several valleys, watered by the mountain streams, and affording a large area of first-class farming land. Chief among these is QUINN'S VALLEY, watered by the river of that name. The arable portion of the valley is about 75 miles long, ranging in width from three to seven miles. It is a fine body of valley land, capable of producing luxuriant crops of grain, grass or vegetables. The hills which enclose it afford excellent pasturage. Timber of various qualities—spruce and pine predominating—is found in the gulches and ravines of the mountains.

QUINN'S RIVER, which flows through this valley, is a large stream rising in the St. Rosa Hills of the Owyhee range, about 150 miles distant. From its source the general course of the river is due south for about 80 miles, when it turns and runs due west until it reaches Mud Lake. During the summer but little, if any, of its waters reach that place, being absorbed by the barren plain which lies between the foothills and the Humboldt River. Near the

head-waters of Quinn's River, the CROOKED CREEK, or Antelope, rises and flows due north for about 50 miles, when it empties its waters into the Owyhee River. The head-waters of the streams which run from the southern slope of the Owyhee Mountains are well supplied with salmon and trout, and other varieties of fish. Quail, grouse, and four-footed game are abundant in the valleys and timbered mountains.

Piute—is 4.9 miles west of Battle Mountain Station—but passenger trains seldom stop.

Coin—a flag station, is 7.8 miles west of Piute.

Stone House—is 7.1 miles further. This place was once an old trading post, strongly fortified against Indian attacks. The Stone House stood at the foot of an abrupt hill, by the side of a spring of excellent water, but is now a mass of ruins. To the south of this station are more of the many hot springs that abound in the Nevada Basin.

We cross a broad sage-brush bottom, the soil of which in places is sandy and in others alkaline, and then wind along around the base of a mountain spur that shoots away to the northward, and come to

Iron Point—a small side-track, 12.4 miles from Stone House. Here are located a few cattle-yards and shutes for loading cattle. At this station the bluffs draw close and high on each side, with the river and a narrow strip of meadow land on the right. After passing around the point and through numerous cuts for two miles, the canyon widens into a valley for several miles, then closes in, and the train passes around another rocky point into another valley, and stops at

Golconda—a station 11.4 miles from Iron Point. This is a small station with a few good buildings. Large herds of cattle range near by in the surrounding valleys, and on the bluffs. Rich mines of gold and silver are located both to the north and south; one, the Golconda mine and mill, only three miles distant to the south. Close to the west of the station, under the edge of the bluff on the right, are located some hot springs. Here some of the settlers—as at Springville, Utah—use the hot water for their advantage—one for milling the other for stimulating the soil.

Continuing our journey, we pass over a broad sage-brush plain, with wide meadows beyond, for 10.9 miles to

Tule—an unimportant station. Passing on down the valley we skirt the hills on our left, drawing still closer, in some places the spurs reaching to the track. On our left is an opening in the hills, from whence a canyon opens out near the roadside. It is about five miles long, containing living springs. Here were discovered the first mines in this part of Nevada. In the spring of 1860, Mr. Barbeau, who was herding stock for Coperning, discovered the silver ore, and from this beginning, the prospecting was carried on with vigor, which resulted in locating many very valuable bodies of ore.

From Tule it is 5.8 miles to the end of the Humboldt division, at Winnemucca.

Winnemucca—is the commencement of the Truckee Division. The station was named after a chief of the Piute Indians who formerly resided here. Elevation 4,331 feet. Distance from Omaha 1,451 miles; from San Francisco 463 miles.

Winnemucca is the county seat of Humboldt county, and is composed of what is known as the old and new towns, which, together, contain about 800 inhabitants. The old town is situated on the low land directly fronting the station, about 300 yards distant. Though so near, it is hid from sight until you approach the bank and look over. The town contains about 150 buildings of all sorts, among which are a fine new court-house, stamp mill, smelting works, flouring mill, and a good hotel, the Central Pacific.

The buildings with few exceptions, are of wood, new, and like most of the railroad towns, more useful than ornamental. The company have located here the usual division work and repair shops, including a 16-stall round-house. They are built of wood in the most substantial manner, as are all the shops along the road.

There is considerable mining going on around and near Winnemucca, and quite a number of mills and furnaces are in operation, all of which are said to be doing well. In the Winnemucca Range, many lodes of silver-bearing ore have been located which promise a fair return for working.

Stages leave here daily for Camp McDermott, 80 miles, fare \$15; Paradise, 40 miles, fare \$5; Silver City, Idaho, 200 miles, fare \$40; Boise City, 255 miles, fare \$40. Fast freight trains run from this station to all the above towns, and to the mining camps in the adjoining country.

TIME TABLE.
TRUCKEE DIVISION.
WINNEMUCCA TO TRUCKEE.

FRANK FREE, *Division Superintendent.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | SACRAMENTO TIME. | | EAST FROM CALIFORNIA. | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Daily Emigrant and freight. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Distance from Omaha | STATIONS. | | Elevati'n | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Daily Emigrant and freight |
| 8:15 p m | 3:35 p m | 1451 | Lv. | †WINNEMUCCA. | Av | 4315 | 10:40 a m |
| 9:10 | 3:58 | 1461 | | Rose Creek. | | 4331 | 10:16 |
| 10:05 | 4:22 | 1471 | | Raspberry. | | 4322 | 9:53 |
| 10:50 | 4:38 | 1478 | | †Mill Creek. | | 4327 | 9:35 |
| 11:50 | 5:05* | 1491 | | †Humboldt. | | 4228 | 8:45* |
| 12:55 a m | 5:55 | 1502 | | †Rye Patch. | | 4233 | 8:15 |
| 1:47 | 6:21 | 1513 | | †Oreana. | | 4256 | 7:50 |
| 2:55 | 6:50 | 1524 | | Lovelocks. | | 3977 | 7:17 |
| 3:40 | 7:13 | 1533 | | Granite Point. | | 3917 | 6:55 |
| 4:39 | 7:32 | 1540 | | †Brown's. | | 3925 | 6:40 |
| 6:10 | 8:05 | 1552 | | White Plains. | | 3893 | 6:10 |
| 7:15 | 8:30 | 1559 | | Mirage. | | 4199 | 5:50 |
| 8:00 | 8:48 | 1567 | | †Hot Springs. | | 4070 | 5:32 |
| 9:10 | 9:18 | 1577 | | Desert. | | 4017 | 5:03 |
| 10:00 | 9:33 | 1584 | | Two Mile Station. | | 4155 | 4:47 |
| 10:20 | 9:40 | 1586 | | †Wadsworth. | | 4077 | 4:30 |
| 11:57 | 10:15 | 1593 | | Salvia. | | 4130 | 4:10 |
| 12:37 p m | 10:35 | 1601 | | Clark's. | | 4263 | 3:50 |
| 1:40 | 11:15 | 1613 | | Vista. | | 4403 | 3:12 |
| 2:20 | 11:40 | 1622 | | †Reno. | | 4507 | 2:30 |
| 4:05 | 12:50 a m | 1631 | | †Verdi. | | 4927 | 1:50 |
| 4:15 | 12:55 | 1632 | | Essex. | | 5010 | 1:45 |
| 5:05 | 1:25 | 1639 | | Mystic. | | 5216 | 1:25 |
| 5:30 | 1:40 | 1641 | | †Bronco. | | 5340 | 1:10 |
| 6:15 | 2:02 | 1647 | | †Boca. | | 5533 | 12:48 |
| 6:35 | 2:10 | 1649 | | †Prosser Creek. | | 5610 | 12:42 |
| 7:00 | 2:30 | 1652 | | Proctors. | | 5720 | 12:25 |
| 7:15 p m | 2:40 | 1655 | Ar. | †TRUCKEE. | Lv | 5845 | 12:15 a m |

† Day Telegraph. ‡ Day and Night Telegraph * Meals.
The passenger's attention is directed to the elevation of each station.

The *Silver State*, a weekly newspaper, is published here. Winnemucca is the great distributing point for a number of mining districts to the north and south, and does an extensive freighting business. Many herds of cattle and sheep range the adjacent country, and large numbers are brought here for shipment to California.

MUD LAKE—is about 50 miles west of this station across the Humboldt, which here turns to the south, and is one of those peculiar lakes found in the great basin of Nevada. The lake receives the waters of Quinn's River and several smaller tributaries during the wet season. It has no outlet, unless its connection with Pyramid and Winnemucca lakes could be so designated. It is about 50 miles long by 20 wide, in high water; in summer it dwindles down to a marshy tract of land and a

large stagnant pool. At the head of the lake is Black Rock, a noted landmark, in this part of the country. It is a bold, rocky headland, rising about 1,800 feet above the lake, bleak, bare, and extending for several miles. It is an isolated peak in this desert waste, keeping solitary guard amid the surrounding desolation.

PYRAMID LAKE—is about 20 miles south of Mud Lake, which receives the waters of Truckee River. It is about 30 miles long by 20 wide during the wet seasons. The quality of the water is superior to that of Mud Lake, though the water of all these lakes is more or less brackish.

WINNEMUCCA LAKE—a few miles east of Pyramid Lake, is another stagnant pond, about 15 miles long by ten wide. This lake is connected with Pyramid Lake by a small stream, and that in turn with Mud

Lake, but only during high water, when the streams flowing into them cause them to spread far over the low, sandy waste around them.

Returning to Winnemucca, we resume our journey. The road bears away to the southward, skirting the low hills which extend from the Winnemucca Mountain toward Humboldt Lake. The general aspect of the country, is sage and alkali on the bottoms, and sage and bunch-grass on the bluffs.

Rose Creek—comes next, 8.88 miles, and 10.2 more,

Raspberry Creek—Both the last named are unimportant stations where passenger trains seldom stop. They are each named after creeks near the stations, but *why* one should be Rose Creek and the other Raspberry Creek, we never could learn. We saw no indication of roses or raspberries at either creek. But they *do* have queer names for things in this country. Where they call a Jack rabbit a "narrow gauge mule," we are prepared to hear sage-brush called roses, and grease-wood raspberries.

Mill City—is 7.49 miles from Raspberry, and has some good buildings, among which is a fine hotel, close to the track on the right—and large freight warehouses; also cattle pens and shutes for shipping cattle, great numbers of which roam over the bottoms and adjacent bluffs. Stages leave this station on arrival of the cars for Unionville, a thrifty and promising silver mining town, 18 miles distant to the southward.

Humboldt—11.7 miles from Mill City, is a regular eating station where trains for the West stop 30 minutes for supper, and those for the East the same time for breakfast. The meals are the *best* on the road.

Here will be found the clearest, coldest mountain spring water along the road, and viewing it as it shoots up from the fountain in front of the station, one quite forgets the look of desolation observable on every side, and that this station is on the edge of the great Nevada Desert.

It is worth the while of any tourist who wishes to examine the wonders of nature to stop here and remain for a few days at least—for one day will not suffice—although to the careless passer-by the country appears devoid of interest. Those who wish to delve into nature's mysteries can here find pleasant and profitable employment. The

whole sum of man's existence does not consist in mines, mills, merchandise and money. There are other ways of employing the mind besides bending its energies to the accumulation of wealth; there is still another God, mightier than Mammon, worshiped by the *few*. Among the works of His hands—these barren plains, brown hills and curious lakes—the seeker after knowledge can find ample opportunities to gratify his taste. The singular formation of the soil, the lava deposits of a by-gone age, the fossil remains and marine evidences of past submersion, and, above all else, the grand and unsolved problem by which the waters that are continually pouring into this great basin are prevented from overflowing the low land around them, are objects worthy of the close attention and investigation of the scholar and philosopher. From this station, the noted points of the country are easy of access.

Here one can observe the effects of irrigation on this sandy, sage-brush country. The garden at the station produces vegetables, corn and fruit trees luxuriantly, and yet but a short time has elapsed since it was covered with a rank growth of sage-brush.

About seven miles to the northeast may be seen Star Peak, the highest point in the Humboldt Range, on which the snow continues to hold its icy sway the whole year round. Two and one-half miles southeast are the Humboldt mines—five in number—rich in gold and silver. The discovery of a borax mine near the station has been recently reported. Five miles to the northwest are the Lanson Meadows, on which are cut immense quantities of as good grass as can be found in the country. Thirty miles north are the new sulphur mines, where that *suspicious* mineral has been found in an almost pure state, and so hard that it requires to be blasted before it can be got out of the mine, and in quantities sufficient to enable those operating the mine to ship from 20 to 30 car-loads a week to San Francisco. Leaving Humboldt, about one mile distant, on the right near the road, is another sulphur mine—but nothing has been done with it.

Rye Patch—is 11.23 miles from Humboldt, named for a species of wild rye that grows luxuriantly on the moist ground near the station.

To the left of the road, against the hillside, is another hot spring, over whose surface a cloud of vapor is generally floating.

The medicinal qualities of the water are highly spoken of by those who never tried them, but we could learn of no reliable analysis of its properties. To the right of the track is located a 10-stamp quartz mill, the ores for which come from the mountains on the left. The Rye Patch and Eldorado mining Districts are to the left, from five to fifteen miles distant, for which most of the supplies are hauled from this station.

Oreana—is reached after passing over a rough, uneven country for 10.12 miles. To the southeastward are located a number of mining districts, in which are located a number of stamp mills and smelting works.

Leaving the station to the west, the long gray line of the desert is seen cheerless and desolate. We draw near the river again and catch occasional glimpses of narrow, green meadows, with here and there a farm-house by the river-side; pass a smelting furnace and stamp mill—on the Humboldt River—to the right, which has been dammed near by to afford water power. Five miles from the station we cross a Howe truss bridge over the river, which here winds away on our left until it reaches the lake a few miles beyond. The current and volume of the river has been materially reduced since we left it at the head of the Big Bend.

Lovelocks—11.86 miles from Oreana, derives its name from an old meadow ranche which is situated near, upon which, during the summer, large quantities of hay are cut and baled for market. Some attempt has been made at farming near by, but little of the country is adapted to the purpose. Cattle and sheep raising is the principal occupation of the people—but few herds will be seen hereafter on our route. Reliable authority places the number of head of stock now along the Humboldt River and adjacent valleys—1877—cattle, 340,000 head; sheep, 30,000 head. During the year there were shipped from the same section to Chicago 60 car-loads of cattle, and 456 car-loads to San Francisco.

Passing on over alkali beds, sand-hills and sage-brush knobs, the meadow-lands along the bottom get narrower, and finally fade from sight altogether, and we find ourselves fairly out on the

GREAT NEVADA DESERT—This desert occupies the largest portion of the Nevada Basin. In this section, to the northward, is Mud Lake, Pyramid Lake, Hum-

boldt, Winnemucca and Carson lakes, which receive the waters of several large rivers and numerous small creeks. As we have before stated, they form a portion of that vast desert belt which constitutes the central area of the Nevada Basin. The desert consists of barren plains destitute of wood or water, and low, broken hills, which afford but little wood, water or grass. It is a part of that belt which can be traced through the whole length of the State, from Oregon to Arizona, and far into the interior of that Territory. The Forty Mile Desert, and the barren country east of Walker's Lake, are part of this great division which extends southward, continued by those desolate plains, to the east of Silver Peak, on which the unfortunate Buel party suffered so terribly in their attempt to reach the Colorado River. Throughout this vast extent of territory the same characteristics are found—evidences of recent volcanic action—alkaline flats, bassalt rocks, hot springs and sandy wastes abounding in all portions of this great belt.

Although this desert is generally spoken of as a sandy waste, sand does not predominate. Sand hills and flats occur at intervals, but the main bed of the desert is lava and clay combined—one as destitute of the power of creating or supporting vegetable life as the other. The action of the elements has covered these clay and lava deposits with a coarse dust, resembling sand, which is blown about and deposited in curious drifts and knolls by the wind. Where more of sand than clay is found, the sage-brush occasionally appears to have obtained a faint hold of life, and bravely tries to retain it.

Granite Point—a flag station, is 8.33 miles from Lovelock's. Passing on, an occasional glimpse of Humboldt Lake, which lies to the left of the road, can be obtained, and in full view 7.65 miles further, at

Brown's—This station is situated about midway of the northern shore, directly opposite

HUMBOLDT LAKE—This body of water is about 35 miles long by ten wide, and is in reality a widening of the Humboldt River, which after coursing through 350 miles of country, empties its waters into this basin. Through this basin the water flows to the plains beyond by an outlet at the lower end of the lake, uniting with the waters of the sink of Carson Lake which lies about ten

miles distant. During the wet season, when the swollen rivers have overflowed the low lands around the lakes and united them, they form a very respectable sheet of water, about eighty miles or more in length, with a large river emptying its waters into each end; and for this vast volume of water there is no visible outlet.

Across the outlet of Humboldt Lake a dam has been erected, which has raised the water about six feet, completely obliterating the old emigrant road which passed close to the southern shore. The necessities of mining have at length utilized the waters of the lake, and now they are employed in turning the machinery of a quartz mill. In the lower end of the lake is an island—a long narrow strip of land—which extends up the lake and near the northern shore. Before the dam was put in the outlet, this island was part of the main land. There are several varieties of fish in the lake, and an abundance of water-fowl during portions of the year.

Leaving Brown's, and passing along the shore of the lake for a few miles, an intervening sand ridge hides the lake from our sight, and about eight miles west we obtain a fine view of the Sink of Carson Lake, which is a small body of water lying a few miles north of the main Carson Lake, and connected with that and the Humboldt during the wet season.

CARSON LAKE lies directly south of Humboldt Lake, and is from 20 to 25 miles long, with a width of ten miles. In the winter its waters cover considerable more area, the Sink and lake being one.

The Carson River empties into the southern end of the lake, discharging a large volume of water. What becomes of the vast body of water continually pouring into these lakes, is the problem yet unsolved. Some claim the existence of underground channels, and terrible stories are told of unfortunate people who have been drawn down and disappeared forever. These stories must be taken with much allowance. If underground channels exist, why is it that the lakes, which are 10 to 15 miles apart in low water are united during the winter floods? And how is it, that when the waters have subsided from these alkaline plains, that no openings for these channels are visible? The only rational theory for the escape of the water is by evaporation. Examine each little stream bed that you meet with; you find no water there in the summer,

nor sink holes, yet in the winter their beds are full until they reach the main river. The sun is so powerful on these lava plains in summer that the water evaporates as soon as it escapes from the cooling shadows of the hills. By actual experiment it has been demonstrated that at Carson and Humboldt lakes the evaporation of water is equal, in the summer, to six inches every 24 hours. In the winter, when the atmosphere is more humid, evaporation is less, consequently the waters spread over a larger area.

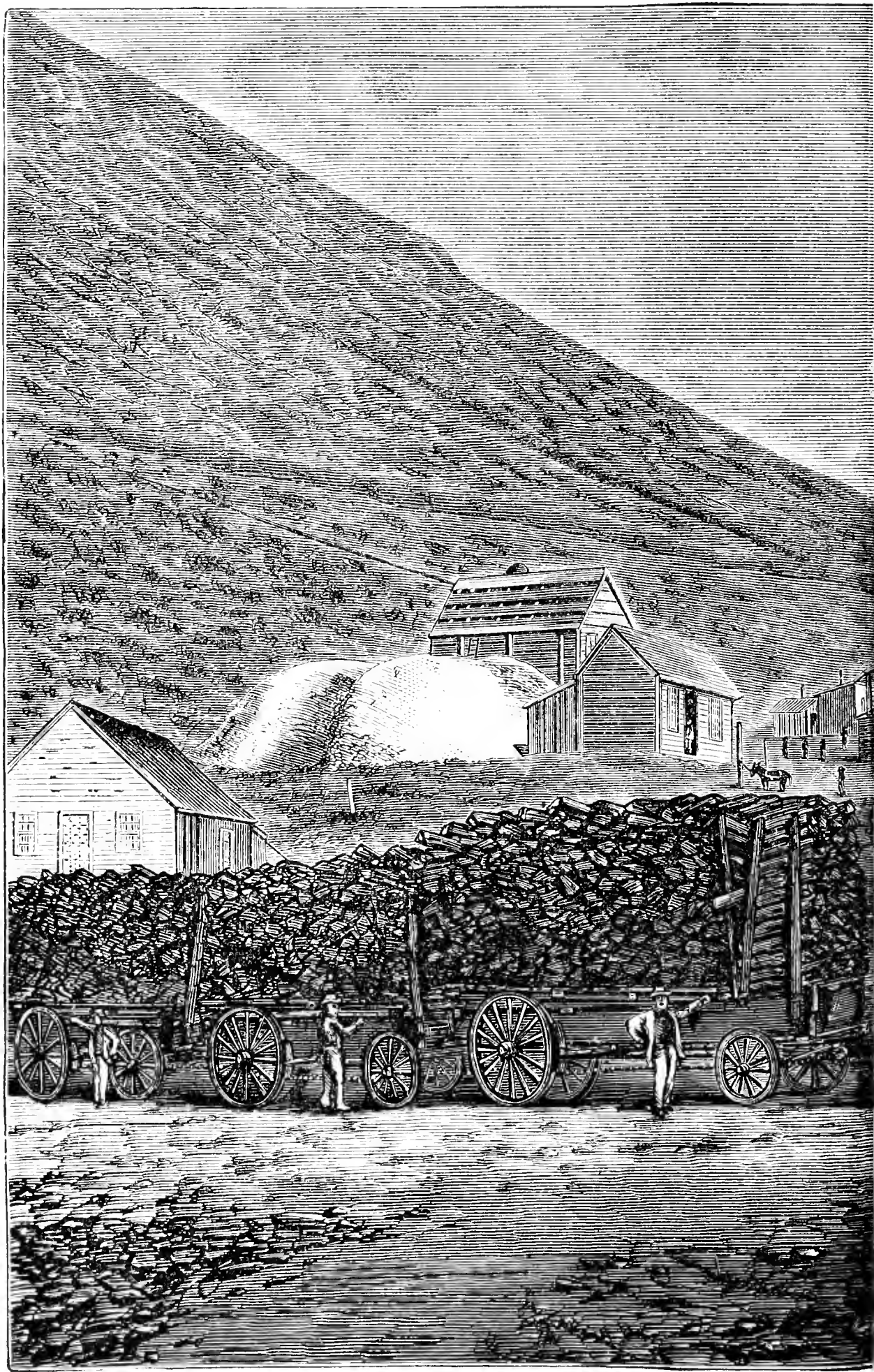
CARSON RIVER, which gives its name to the lake, rises in the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, south of Lake Tahoe and opposite the head waters of the American River. From its source to its mouth is about 150 to 200 miles by the river's course. From its source its course is about due north for about 75 miles, when it turns to the east, and follows that direction until it enters the lake.

Under the general name of Carson Valley, the land bordering the river has long been celebrated as being one of the best farming sections in the State. The thriving towns of Carson City and Genoa are situated in the valley, though that portion around Carson City is frequently designated as Eagle Valley. The upper portion, from Carson to the foothills, is very fertile, and yields handsome crops of vegetables, though irrigation is necessary to insure a good yield. In some portions the small grains are successfully cultivated, and on the low lands an abundant crop of grass is produced. The valley is thickly settled, the arable land being mostly occupied. South and west of the head waters of Carson River, the head waters of Walker's River find their source. The west fork of Walker's River rises within a few miles of the eastern branches of the Carson. The east fork of Walker's River runs due north until joined by the west fork, when the course of the river is east for about forty miles, when it turns to the south, following that direction until it reaches Walker's Lake, about forty miles south of the sink of the Carson, having traversed in its tortuous course about 140 miles. In the valleys, which are found at intervals along the rivers, occasional spots of arable land are found, but as an agricultural country the valley of Walker's River is not a success.

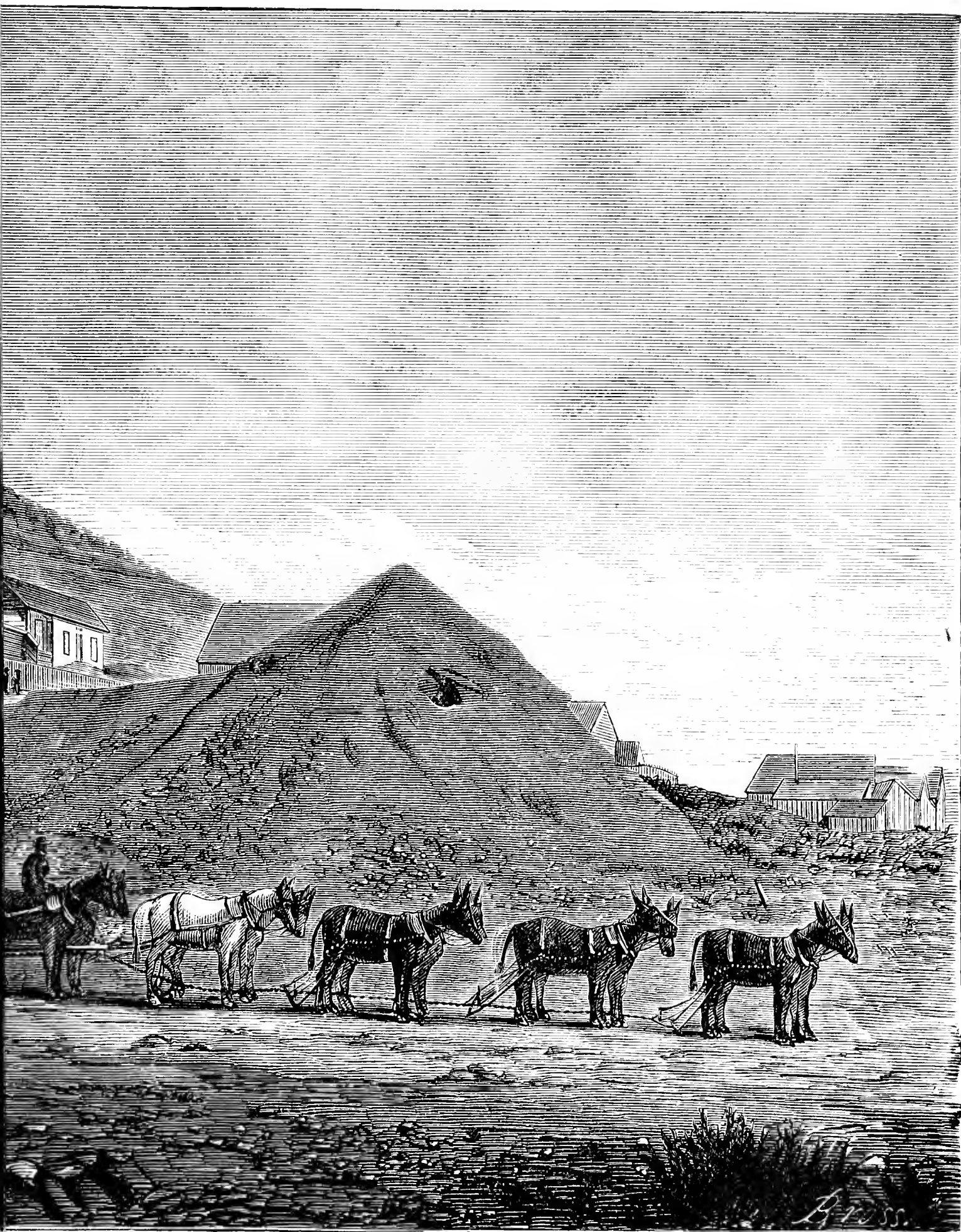
WALKER LAKE is about 45 miles long by 20 miles wide. Like all the lakes in the basin, it has no outlet. The water is



miles
when
the lo
them
water
with
each
there
Ac
dam
the v
erati
close
ties o
water
ploym
quar
is an
whic
north
in th
main
fish
water
Le
shore
venin
sight
tain:
whic
mile
conn
ing t
Ca
Hun
long
wint
area.
Th
ern
volu
vast
into
solvd
derg
are t
been
ever.
muc
nels
are
are
And
subs
oper
The
the
each
you



WOOD-HAULING





brackish and strongly impregnated with alkali. The general characteristics of the other lakes in the great basin belong to this also; the description of one embracing all points belonging to the others.

White Plains—is 12.17 miles west of Brown's. This station is the lowest elevation on the Central Pacific railroad east of the Sierra Nevada Mountains. As indicated by the name, the plains immediately around the station are white with alkali, solid beds of which slope away to the sinks of Carson and Humboldt lakes. No vegetation meets the eye when gazing on the vast expanse of dirty white alkali. The sun's rays seem to fall perpendicularly down on this barren scene, burning and withering, as though they would crush out any attempt which nature might make to introduce vegetable life.

The water to fill the big tank at the station is pumped from the "Sink" by means of a stationary engine, which is situated about midway between the station and the Sink.

Mirage—is 7.96 miles from White Plains. This station is named for that curious phenomenon, the mirage (meerazh) which is often witnessed on the desert. In early days the toil-worn emigrant, when urging his weary team across the cheerless desert, has often had his heart lightened by the sight of clear, running streams, waving trees and broad, green meadows, which appeared to be but a little distance away. Often has the unwary traveler turned aside from his true course and followed the vision for weary miles, only to learn that he had followed a phantom, a will-o'-the-wisp.

What causes these optical delusions no one can tell, at least we never heard of a satisfactory reason being given for the appearance of the phenomenon. We have seen the green fields, the leafy trees and the running waters; we have seen them all near by, as bright and beautiful as though they really existed, where they appeared too, in the midst of desolation, and we have seen them vanish at our approach. Who knows how many luckless travelers have followed these visions, until, overcome with thirst and heat, they laid down to die on the burning sands, far from the cooling shade of the trees they might never reach; far from the music of running waters, which they might hear no more.

Onward we go, reclining on the soft cushions of the elegant palace car, thirty

miles an hour; rolling over the alkali and gray lava beds, scarcely giving a thought to those who, in early days, suffered so fearfully while crossing these plains, and, perchance, left their bones to bleach and whiten upon these barren sands.

Hot Springs—is 6.57 miles west of Mirage. Here, to the right of the road, can be seen more of these bubbling, spurting curiosities—these escape pipes, or safety valves for the discharge of the super-abundant steam inside the globe, which are scattered over the great basin. Extensive salt works are located at this station, from which a car-load or more of salt is shipped daily. The salt springs are about four miles west of the station.

The Saxon American Borax Co. have erected works here which cost about \$200,000. They are situated a half-mile south of the station, in plain view.

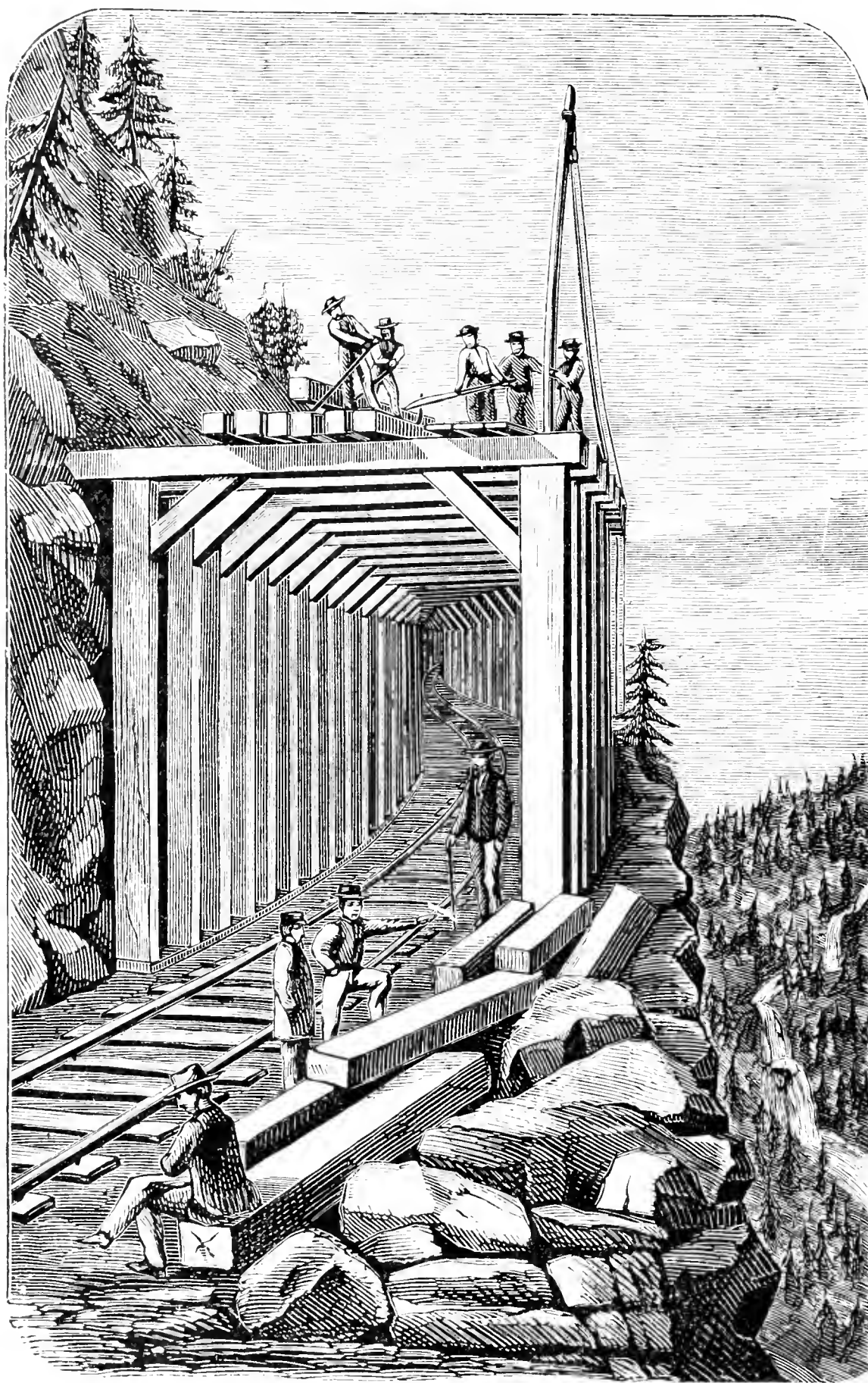
Passing on, we find no change to note, unless it be that the beds of alkali are occasionally intermixed with brown patches of lava and sand. A few bunches of stunted sage-brush occasionally break the monotony of the scene. It is worthy of notice that this hardy shrub is never found growing singly and alone. The reason for it is evident. No single shrub could ever maintain an existence here. It must have help; consequently we find it in clumps for mutual aid and protection.

Desert—is 11.7 miles from Hot Springs. This is, indeed, a desert. In the next 5.97 miles, we gain about 100 feet altitude, pass Two Mile Station, descend 82 feet in the next 2.37 miles, and arrive at

Wadsworth—This town is situated on the east bank of the Truckee River and the western border of the desert, and contains some good buildings, and a population of about 450.

The division workshops are located here, and consist of a round-house of 20 stalls, car, machine and blacksmith shops. Adjoining the workshops, a piece of land has been fenced in, set out with trees, a fountain erected, and a sward formed, by sowing grass-seed and irrigating it—making a beautiful little oasis. Considerable freight is shipped from this station to mining camps to the south.

Pine Grove Copper Mines lies six miles south of the town. They attract little attention, that mineral not being much sought after. Ten miles south are the Desert mines, which consist of gold-bear-



SNOW SHEDS—SEE PAGE 183.

The Piute Indians have two reservations; one is situated eighteen miles northward, and another to the southeast, at Walker Lake.

Leaving Wadsworth, we cross the Truckee River, on a Howe truss bridge, our course being to the southwest. This stream rises in Lakes Tahoe and Donner, which lie at the eastern base of the Sierras, about 80 miles distant. From its source in Lake Tahoe, the branch runs north for about twelve miles, when—near Truckee City—it unites with Little Truckee, the outlet of Donner Lake, and turns to the east, following that course until it reaches this place, where it turns north about 25 miles, branches, and one portion enters Pyramid and the other Winnemucca Lake.

The level lands bordering the Truckee

ing quartz lodes. Some of the mines there are considered very rich. Ninety miles south, at Columbus, are located the famous Borax mines of Nevada, said to be very rich.

consist mostly of gravelly upland covered with sage-brush. It is claimed that they might be rendered productive by irrigation, and the experiment has been tried in a small way, but with no flattering result.

The upper portions of the valley, especially that which borders on Lake Tahoe, is excellent farming land. Between these two points—the meadows and the lake—but little meadow land is found, the valley being reduced to narrow strips of low land in the canyons and narrows, and broad, gravelly uplands in the more open country.

Salvia—a small side-track, comes next after Wadsworth, 7.25 miles distant. Soon we pass around a lava bluff, called Red Rock, on the right, and 7.55 miles brings us to

Clark's—in a round valley, surrounded by fenced fields, where good crops of vegetables are raised for market in mining towns to the south. From Clark's, it is 11.96 miles to

Vista—a small station situated on the northern edge of what is known as the Truckee Meadows. In early days these meadows were a noted rendezvous of the emigrants, who camped here for days to recruit their teams after crossing the desert. They have an extent of about twelve miles in length by about two miles in width, inclosing considerable excellent grass land. Vegetables and small grains are successfully cultivated on portions of the moist land.

Reno—is 7.64 miles from Vista; is the county seat of Washo county, and contains a population of about 1,500. It was named in honor of General Reno, who was killed at the battle of South Mountain. This city has rapidly improved within the last six years, and now contains five church edifices, two banks, a fine court-house, a number of good business blocks, a steam fire department, several small factories, two daily newspapers, the *Journal* and the *Gazette*, and is the distributing point for an enormous freighting business to the north, as well as the south. Some good agricultural land surrounds the town, as well as many herds of cattle and sheep. The State Agricultural grounds are located here, in which is a very fine race track. The Lake House is the principal hotel. Stages leave daily for Susanville, 90 miles.

The English works are near the town, affording excellent means by which to test the ores discovered in the neighborhood.

The greatest mining region in the world is reached via Reno. Virginia City, located over the mountain to the southeast, from this station is *only* 21 miles distant, by the old wagon road, but by rail it is 52 miles.

Before the completion of this road, Virginia City was reached by stage, over a fearfully steep zig-zag mountain road, but the difference between the "old and the new" is more than made up in the comfort of the passage if not in time.

At the time when these stages were running to convey passengers, a fast "Pony Express" was run for the purpose of carrying Wells, Fargo & Co.'s letter bags. This pony express was once a great institution. When it left Reno, the traveler could have observed that the mail express bags were thrown from the cars before the train had ceased its motion. By watching the proceedings still further he would see that they are transferred to the backs of stout horses, already bestrode by light, wiry riders. In a moment all is ready, and away they dash under whip and spur to the next station, when, changing horses, they are off again. Three relays of horses were used, and some "good time" was often made by these riders.

Let us take a run up and see this
Huge Bonanza Country.

Virginia & Truckee Railroad.

Principal office, Carson, Nevada.

D. O. MILLS... *Pres't*.....*San Francisco.*
H. M. YERINGTON....*Gen'l Sup't*....*Carson, Nev.*
E. NILES.....*Gen'l T. A.* ... " "

This road was commenced at Carson City, March 19th, 1869, completed to Virginia City in the following November, and to Reno in 1871. The length is 52.2 miles; the grade in places is 115 feet to the mile, and there are six tunnels, of the aggregate length of 3,000 feet; the shortest curve is 19 degrees—between Gold Hill and Virginia City.

The train for Virginia stands on the opposite side of the station building from the C. P. Let us step on board. From Reno, our course is east of south, crossing a portion of the Truckee Meadows, a few well-cultivated fields and greater quantities of sage and grease-wood. The first station on the bills is 3.5 miles from Reno, called

ANDERSON'S—but we do not stop. Crossing the river, we pass the first of a series of V-shaped flumes, which are constructed to float down wood and lumber from the mountains. The one we are now passing is said to be 15 miles in length.

HUFFAKER'S—comes next—after 3.6 miles, where another flume is passed, both of which are on the right, and land their

freight—wood—close to the track of our road. Along here we find some broad meadows on the left, but sage on the right. Passing over 1.9 miles from the last station we arrive at

BROWN'S—Here is the end of another flume, and 2.4 miles further, and after curving around to the right, up a broad valley, arrive at the

STEAMBOAT SPRINGS—which are eleven miles south of Reno. There are several of these curious springs within a short distance of the road. They are near each other, all having a common source, though different outlets, apparently. They are situated to the right of the road, just before reaching the station, a short distance above the track; are strongly impregnated with sulphur, and are very hot, though the temperature varies in different springs.

They are said to possess excellent medicinal qualities. At times they are quite active, emitting jets of water and clouds of steam, which at a distance resemble the blowing off of steam from a large boiler. The ground around them is soft and treacherous in places, as though it had been thrown up by the springs, and had not yet cooled or hardened. It is related that once upon a time, when a party of emigrants, who were toiling across the plains, arrived near these springs about camping time, they sent a man ahead—a Dutchman—to look out for a suitable place for camping—one where water and grass could be obtained. In his search the Dutchman discovered these springs, which happened to be quiet at the time, and knelt down to take a drink of the clear, nice-looking water. Just at that instant a jet of spray was thrown out and over the astonished Dutchman. Springing to his feet, he dashed away to the train, shouting at the top of his voice, "Drive on! drive on! h—l is not five miles from this place!" Guess the innocent fellow firmly believed what he uttered.

The traveler will find the springs sufficiently interesting to repay him for the trouble of pausing here awhile and taking a look around. At the station will be found a comfortable hotel, ample bath accommodations, and about a half-dozen residences.

Leaving the springs, our course is south, up a narrow valley, in which is some good farming land, with high bluffs on each side; cross and re-cross Steamboat Creek, curve to the right through a narrow canyon

where there are many evidences of placer mining; twist and climb, between high projecting cliffs, and suddenly emerge into a great valley, and stop at

WASHOE CITY—Ah! here is a child of the past. In its palmy days Washoe was as lively a city, or camp, as could be found in the whole mining region. Where thousands of people once toiled, there are now only a few dozen, and most of those are engaged in other pursuits than mining. On the right is another flume for floating wood from the mountains on the westward.

The valley near this place is from half to a mile in width, surrounded by high mountains, the highest peak of which is Mt. Rose, at the south end of the valley, over 8,000 feet in height. The mountains on the east are bare, with some sage and bunch-grass, while those on the west are covered, the greater part, with pine and spruce timber.

Leaving Washoe, we pass, on the left, the Old Ophir Mill, a stone building—now in ruins—which once gave employment to about 150 men, besides a \$30,000 a year superintendent.

FRANKTOWN—is 4.7 miles from Washoe, a growing station in the midst of Washoe valley; population about 150. A "V" flume comes down on the right. There are some good farming lands along here, but the greater portion is only adapted for grazing purposes.

WASHOE LAKE, on the left, is about four miles long and one mile wide. On the east side of the lake is Bower's Hotel, a great resort in the summer for pic-nic parties from the cities to the southward. From Franktown it is 2.6 miles to

MILL STATION—near the site of an old mill, where another "V" flume comes down from the mountains on the right, making six since leaving Reno.

Proceeding south, the valley narrows and is soon crowded out completely, and we rise up onto the southern rim; and then, a look back will take in the whole valley and lake from end to end, and a beautiful view it is. At this narrow gorge the railroad track crosses the great

WATER SYPHON, through which the water is conducted from the Sierra Nevada Mountains, on the west, across this narrow gorge, for supplying Virginia City, Gold Hill and Silver City. It is an achievement which finds no parallel in the history of hydraulic engineering. The total length

of the pipe used is but little less than *seven* miles.

At the point where the water is taken from Dall's Creek, up in the Sierras, it is brought in an 18-inch flume, four miles long, to the point of a spur on the west side of Washoe Valley, the height of which is 2,100 feet above the railroad track. At the point where the water in the flume reaches the spur it is received in an iron pipe, which, after running along the crest, descending, crossing and ascending twelve steep canyons on its route, finally descends into this gorge, crosses it from the west, and ascends the cliff on the east side to a height of 1,540 feet, where it is taken by another flume and conducted to a reservoir on the Divide between Virginia City and Gold Hill. The pipe has an orifice twelve inches in diameter, and where the pressure is the greatest, is five-sixteenths of an inch in thickness, riveted with five-eighth inch rivets in double rows. Where the pres-

sure lessens, the thickness of the material gradually decreases.

The amount of rolled iron used in constructing the pipe was 1,150,000 lbs. One million rivets and 52,000 lbs. of lead were used on the pipe. Before being used, each length of pipe—26 feet long, each—was heated to a temperature of 380 degrees, and submerged in a bath of asphaltum and coal tar, to prevent corroding. At the bottom of each depression there is a blow-off cock, for removing any sediment that might accumulate, and at each elevation is an air-cock to let out the air when the water is first introduced into the pipes. Where the water pipe runs under the railroad track, it is surrounded with a massive iron sleeve, twelve feet long, to protect it from the jar of passing trains. This pipe is capable of furnishing 2,000,000 gallons of water a day. The whole cost of construction was \$750,000. A movement is now on foot to lay another and much larger



THE WAY WE ONCE WENT TO VIRGINIA CITY.

pipe near the present one.

From Mill station it is 2.5 miles to

LAKE VIEW—situated just south of the southern rim of the Washoe Valley, in the gorge above alluded to. Soon after leaving the station, we pass into a tunnel, through a projecting cliff, which shoots out from the right, and comes out on the side of the mountain overlooking the beautiful Eagle or Carson Valley. Away in the distance, four miles away, can be seen Carson City, a little further, Carson River, and beyond both, the mountains, just beyond which is Walker's River, and then Walker's Lake.

Winding and descending around the side of the mountain, through numerous rocky cuts, a distance of 4.6 miles from Lake View, we arrive at

CARSON CITY—the capital of the State of Nevada. It is situated in Eagle Valley, on the Carson River, at the foot of the eastern base of the Sierras, and contains about 4,000 population; is 31.1 miles south from Reno, and 21.1 miles southwest from Virginia City. It is the oldest town in the State, and has a good many fine private and public buildings. The town is tastefully decorated with shade trees, and has an abundance of good water. The United States Branch Mint of Nevada is located here. The capital is located in the center of a Plaza, and is surrounded by an iron fence. It is two story and basement, made of cut stone.

Carson is a busy city, has some good blocks of buildings, several good hotels, chief of which is the Ormsby; four churches, five schools, two daily newspapers—the *Morning Appeal* and the *Nevada Tribune*. Here are located the machine shops of the Railroad Company, and several manufactories. Carson City is in the center of the best farming land on Carson River, and the best in this part of the State, and is the distributing point for a vast amount of freight, destined for the southern mines.

To the south of the city, comes down the large "V" flume from the Sierras, via. Clear Creek Canyon, owned by the Railroad Company through which thousands of cords of wood and millions of feet of lumber are landed at Carson weekly. Four and six horse coaches leave Carson daily, carrying passengers, mails and express. From Carson to Monitor, the distance is 46 miles, and to Silver Mountain, in Alpine county, Cal., 54 miles; to Bishop's Creek, 192 miles;

Benton, 150 miles in Mono county, Cal., Sweetwater, 73 miles, Aurora, 105 miles, Bodie, 119 miles, Mariette, 145 miles, Bellville, 155 miles, Candelaria, 165 miles, Columbus, 173 miles and Silver Peak, 228 miles in Esmeralda county, Nevada,—To Independence, is 234 miles; Lone Pine, 252 miles, and Cerro Gordo, 274 miles, in Inyo county, Cal. The fare to these places averages about 15 cents per mile. A stage also runs to Genoa and Markleville, and in the summer to Lake Tahoe, at Glenbrook, 15 miles. This line connects at Tahoe City, with stages for Truckee, the Summit, and also with the new line over the mountains to the Calaveras Grove. Leaving Carson, our course is to the northeast, across a broad bottom. To the right, about two miles distant, beside a round butte, is a large building—a huge boarding-house—conducted by the State. The guests are numerous, and are not inmates of their own *free will*, but by due course of law, and when the law is satisfied, it is hoped they will leave this **STATES PRISON** and become better citizens.

Near the prison are the Carson Warm Springs, where are ample accommodations for bathing.

LOOKOUT—is the first station from Carson, 1.1 miles distant, but our cars lookout not to stop, and 1.3 miles further, brings

EMPIRE—This is a town of about 1,000 population, situated on the north bank of Carson River. Here are located the big Spanish or Mexican mill, on the right, then the Morgan or Yellow Jacket mill, and then the Empire. Passing on, down the bank of the Carson, we curve around the point of a bluff, pass the Brunswick mill on the left, near the station of the same name, 1.3 miles from Empire. Soon the valley is crowded out, and we enter a canyon, with the river to our right, just below, as we are now climbing up a heavy grade. To our right, but far below, is the Vivian, and the Merrimac mills, nearly one mile from the Brunswick. Continuing on up, still upward, we come to the Santiago mill, 1.8 miles further. This mill is situated about 500 feet below the road, on the right, and almost under it. Shutes run from the track above to the mill below, for dumping ore or coal. The road is now far up on the side of the mountain, much of the way blasted out from the solid rock, and very crooked. The canyon on the Carson River is far below, on the right, and soon will be lost to view.

EUREKA—is half a mile from Santiago, with a narrow-gauge track on our right, away down the river. Near the track on the right, is the dump-shute of the Eureka mill. Ascending rapidly and tortuously for two miles, we come to

MOUND HOUSE—Here all supplies for Dayton and Sutroville, are re-shipped on wagons; distance to Dayton, four miles, to Sutroville, five miles. Stages run daily. A large amount of freight is shipped from this point for Columbus, and the Monte Christo country. Since the completion of the steam-tug on Walker Lake, teams that pass over Holmes' toll-road are conveyed a distance of 35 miles, saving 45 miles of teaming around the north end of the lake, through deep sand. This tug is 60 feet long, with a breadth of 18 feet, and takes on a four or six horse team, but not a "prairie schooner" of twelve or sixteen animals. However, a larger boat is being constructed to accommodate this trade.

SUTRO TUNNEL—This tunnel is one of the most important enterprises ever inaugurated in mining operations in this or any other country. The object sought is ventilation, drainage, and a cheap means of working the mines, or bringing the ores to the surface. The tunnel commences in the valley of the Carson River; is 14 feet wide at the bottom, 13 feet at the top, and 12 feet high.

The main tunnel will be 19,790 feet in length, and the cross tunnels about 12,000 feet more. The tunnel will strike the Comstock ledge at a depth of 1,898½ feet below the point of the croppings. The estimated cost, when completed, \$4,418,329.50. The work is being pushed ahead vigorously, and 18,762 feet had been completed at the commencement of the year 1878, and should no unforeseen drawbacks take place, the tunnel will be completed and in operation within the present year.

Near Mound House is a gypsum mine of good quality, large amounts of which are shipped to San Francisco. A track branches off near the station, to the right, for Silver City, situated about two miles to the eastward, in a narrow canyon, in plain view, where are located a number of quartz mills.

SILVER—is the next station, 3.3 miles from Mound House. Here ore is dumped down a shute to the right, and taken to the mills below. The best view of Silver City—a place of 1,000 population, all of whom are engaged in mining, having one news-

paper, the *Reporter*—can now be had on the right; curving around to the left, we come to the American Flat tunnel, 900 feet long. It was at this tunnel where a thrilling incident occurred, October 17, 1872. (See ANNEX No. 34.) The fire alluded to in the annex cost the Railroad Company \$500,000. It took two months to replace the timbering, during which time all passengers, freight, mails and express, had to be transferred by teams.

Passing through the tunnel, Mt. Davidson looms up directly ahead, 7,827 feet above sea-level; to the right is Gold Hill—far away, in a narrow canyon. The train runs around the side of the mountain, describing a great curve to the north and eastward, passing numerous mills, among which are the Rock Island, down on the right; the Baltimore, a track to the Overman, the Knickerbocker, Belcher, Baltic, and many other mills, both on the right and left, and finally cross over a huge mill, and one of the principal streets of the city of Gold Hill, which extends to the left up a narrow canyon, and stops at the depot in the city of

GOLD HILL—This is a flourishing mining city, 19 miles from Carson and two from Virginia; population, 6,000. It consists mostly of one main street, built along a steep ravine. The city has some good buildings, among which are one good hotel, the Vesey House; and one daily newspaper, the *Gold Hill News*. The city is surrounded with mills of all sorts, sizes and kinds, and all is noise and *business* night and day. The street between Gold Hill and Virginia is so generally built up that one cannot tell where the dividing line is between them. An omnibus line plies between the two cities, running every fifteen minutes.

Passing on from Gold Hill two miles, around sharp curves, through three short tunnels in quick succession, with mills to the right, mills to the left, and mills all around us, we arrive at

Virginia City—This city is on the southeastern slope of Mt. Davidson, at an elevation of 6,200 feet, with the mountain rising 1,627 feet above it. The city is built along the side of the mountain—one main street, with numerous steep cross-streets—and contains some very fine business blocks. Virginia is 21 miles from Carson, and 52 miles by rail, from Reno, and contains a population of about 16,000, a great proportion of whom are engaged in mining op-

erations immediately *under the city*, from 1,500 to 2,200 feet.

The *Enterprise* and the *Chronicle*—both daily and weekly papers—are published here.

The religious and educational interests are well represented by churches and schools.

There are a number of hotels in the city, at which the traveler will find good accommodations. The INTERNATIONAL is the principal one.

At both Virginia and Gold Hill, are located great numbers of smelting furnaces, reduction works and stamp mills, all thundering away, night and day. The fires from these works, at night, light up with a lurid glare all surrounding objects. There are no two cities in the world more cosmopolitan; here, meet and jostle, the people from every land and clime; the rich and the poor; the miser and the spendthrift; the morose and jolly. *Self* here predominates. "Rich to-day, poor to-morrow," is the rule. *All* gamble in mining stocks, from the boot-black or servant girl to the Rev. Mr. Whitetie, or the Bonanza-Nabob. The whole people are alive to each movement of the "stock indicators," as much as the "Snowballs" were in Baltimore twenty-five years ago on the lottery and policy business; 4-11-44 was their god; the *tick* of the "indicator" is the god of *this* people. The saying that "It is not birth, nor wealth, nor State—its git up and git that makes men great," has been thoroughly demonstrated by many of the citizens of Virginia City and Gold Hill.

EARLY HISTORY—The first gold mines were discovered in 1857, by Joe Kirby, and some others, who commenced mining in Gold Canyon (Gold Hill), and continued working the place with indifferent success until 1859. The first quartz claim was located by James Finney, better known as "Old Virginia," on the 22d of February, 1858, in the Virginia mining district and on the "Virginia Croppings." The old prospector gave his name to the city, croppings and district. In June, 1859, rich deposits of silver ore were discovered by Peter O'Reilly and Patrick McLaughlin, on what is now the ground of the Ophir Mining Company. They were engaged in gold washing, and uncovered a rich vein of sulphuret of silver, when engaged in excavating a place wherein to catch a supply of water for their rockers. The discovery was made on ground claimed by

Kirby and others. A Mr. Comstock was employed to purchase the claims of Kirby and those holding with him, hence, Comstock's name was given to the lode.

THE COMSTOCK LODGE—is about four miles in length, the out-croppings extending in a broad belt along the mountain side. It extends under Virginia City and Gold Hill; the ground on which these cities are built being all "honey-combed" or undermined; in fact, the whole mountain is a series of shafts, tunnels and caverns from which the ore has been taken. The vein is broken and irregular at intervals along its length as far as traced, owing to the formation of the mountain. It is also very irregular in thickness. In some places the fissure ranges from 30 to as high as 200 feet in width, while at other points the walls come close together. The greatest variation in width occurs at a depth of from 400 to 600 feet from the surface. The principal silver ores of this lode are stephanite, vitreous silver ore, native silver and very rich galena. Pyrargyrite, or ruby silver, horn silver and polybasite, are found in small quantities, together with iron and copper pyrites, zinc-blende, carbonate of lead, pyromorphite and native gold.

The number of mills in and around Gold Hill and Virginia, and at other points, which work on ore from this lode, is between 75 and 80. They are scattered around through several counties, including Storey (where the lode lies), Lyon, Washoe and Ormsby, from 30 to 40 in number being in Storey county. The product of the Comstock lode has been beyond that of any silver vein of which we have any record; furnishing the largest portion of bullion produced on the Pacific Slope.

From the *Mining Directory* of the American Mining Agency of Chicago, we learn that the gross yield of all the mines of the precious metals in the State of Nevada, for the six years commencing with 1871, have been \$176,734,150. The yield of the "Bonanza Mines" for the first nine months of 1877, were \$23,434,000, of which \$17,280,000 were paid out in dividends. This would make the yield for the year, at the rate of \$31,247,000. *Big medicine!* eh?

But let us return to Reno before we get to watching the "indicator:" and start once more for the West.

Leaving Reno, our course is south of west, up the Truckee River. The hills are

loftier, and were—at the time the railroad was built—covered with dense pine forests; now, only stumps and rocks appear, with very little undergrowth. As we enter the Truckee Canyon, we seem to have entered a cooler, pleasanter, and more invigorating atmosphere. The aroma of the spruce and pine, which comes with the mountain breeze, is pleasant when compared with that of the alkali plains.

Verdi—is the first station from Reno, 10.48 miles. Passing on, up, 1.23 miles brings us to a new side-track station called

Essex—which we pass; continuing along the river, with its foaming current now on our left, first on one side, then on the other, runs this beautiful stream until we lose sight of it altogether. The road crosses and re-crosses it on fine Howe truss bridges, running as straight as the course of the mountains will permit. The mountains tower up on either hand, in places sloping and covered in places with timber from base to summit, in others precipitous, and covered with masses of black, broken rock. 'Tis a rough country, the canyon of the Truckee, possessing many grand and imposing features.

On the road up we pass a new station called

Mystic—5.11 miles from Essex, and four miles further

Bronco—another side-track. Occasional strips of meadow land are seen close to the river's edge, but too small and rocky to be of any use, only as grazing land. Now we cross the dividing line, and shout



as we enter California, a few miles east of

Boca—a small station 5.7 miles from Bronco. The lumber interest is well represented here, huge piles of ties, boards and timber lining the roadside. The river seems to be the means of transportation for the saw logs, immense numbers of them being scattered up and down the stream,

with here and there a party of lumbermen working them down to the mills. A great quantity of ice is cut and housed here, and an extensive beer brewery erected.

The Truckee River, from Reno to its mountain source, is a very rapid stream, and affords dam-sites and mill-sites innumerable; yet, it is related that some years ago, before the completion of the Pacific railroad, a certain Indian agent, who is now an Ex-U. S. Senator, charged up to the Government an "item" of \$40,000, as being the purchase-money for a mill-site on the Truckee, near a dam site.

Some hungry aspirant for official position, who had a hankering after the "loaves and fishes," exposed the "item," and a committee was sent out from Washington to investigate the matter. This committee, went out by "Overland Stage," had a good time, traversed the country in every direction, explored the river thoroughly, from the Desert to Lake Tahoe, and reported that they could find numberless dam-sites by mill-sites, but could not find a mill by a dam-site.

From Boca it is 1.57 miles to

Prosser Creek—Here is a long "V" flume for the accommodation of the lumbermen, and where large quantities of ice is cut and stored for market. Another run of 4.1 miles and the train passes

Proctors—and 2.76 miles more and our train comes to the end of the Truckee division, at Truckee City.

Truckee City—This place is situated on the north bank of the Truckee River, in the midst of what was once a heavily timbered region, much of which has been cut off. The principal business of the place is lumbering, though an extensive freighting business is carried on with other points in the mountains. One can hardly get around the town for the piles of lumber, ties and wood, which cover the ground in every direction. Some fine stores and a good hotel are the only buildings which can lay claim to size and finish corresponding with the growth and business of the place. The town is composed of wooden buildings, mostly on the north side of the railroad.

The very sharp roofs of the buildings point out the fact that the snow falls deep and moist here, sufficiently so to crush in the roofs—unless they are very sharp and strong. The town contains about 2,000 inhabitants, nearly all of whom are directly

TIME TABLE.
SACRAMENTO DIVISION.
SACRAMENTO TO TRUCKEE.

F. A. FILLMORE, *Division Superintendent.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | SACRAMENTO TIME. | | EAST FROM SAN FRANCISCO. | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Daily Emigrant and freight. | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Distance from Omaha. | STATIONS. | | Elevation | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Daily Emigrant. and freight. |
| 8:15 m | 3:05 a m | ...1655.. | Lv..... | ‡TRUCKEE..... | Ar... 5845.. | 12:00 m | 12:30 a m |
| 9:05 | 4:35 | ...1662.. | ..... | Strong's Canyon | ...6780.. | 11:35 | 11:50 |
| 9:55 | 4:00 | ...1671.. | ..... | ‡Summit | ...7017.. | 11:05 | 11:05 |
| 10:34 | 4:22 | ...1675.. | ..... | Cascade | ...6519.. | 10:34 | 10:30 |
| 10:55 | 4:34 | ...1679.. | ..... | Tamarack..... | ...6191.. | 10:10 | 10:07 |
| 11:15 | 4:45 | ...1683... | ..... | ‡Cisco..... | ...5939.. | 9:55 | 9:45 |
| 12:00 m | 5:13 | ...1691.. | ..... | ‡Emigrant Gap..... | ...5229.. | 9:18 | 8:35 |
| 12:25 a m | 5:30 | ...1697.. | ..... | ‡Blue Canyon.. | ...4677.. | 8:50 | 7:40 |
| 12:50 | 5:53 | ...1702.. | ..... | Sandy Run... | ...4154.. | 8:25 | 6:50 |
| 1:10 | 6:10 | ...1706.. | ..... | ‡Alta | ...3612.. | 8:00 | 6:10 |
| 1:33 | 6:17 | ...1708.. | ..... | Dutch Flat..... | ...3403.. | 7:50 | 5:40 |
| 1:47 | 6:25 | ...1710.. | ..... | ‡Gold Run..... | ...3206.. | 7:40 | 5:20 |
| 2:23 | 6:44 | ...1617.. | ..... | C. H. Mills..... | ...2691.. | 7:12 | 4:40 |
| 2:55 | 7:00* | ...1721.. | ..... | ‡Colfax..... | ...2421.. | 6:30* | 4:05 |
| 3:30 | 7:37 | ...1725.. | ..... | N. E. Mills..... | ...2280.. | 6:07 | 3:15 |
| 3:55 | 7:48 | ...1728.. | ..... | Applegate..... | ...2000.. | 5:51 | 2:45 |
| 4:55 | 8:00 | ...1732.. | ..... | Clipper Gap..... | ...1759.. | 5:35 | 2:25 |
| 5:00 | 8:25 | ...1739.. | ..... | ‡Auburn..... | ...1362.. | 5:10 | 1:35 |
| 5:30 | 8:43 | ...1744.. | ..... | ‡New Castle..... | ...969.. | 4:50 | 1:00 |
| 6:10 | 9:04 | ...1750.. | ..... | Pino..... | ...403.. | 4:27 | 12:15 a m |
| 6:30 | 9:15 | ...1752.. | ..... | ‡Rocklin..... | ...248.. | 4:00 | 11:20 |
| 7:25 | 9:32 | ...1757.. | ..... | ‡Junction. | ...163.. | 3:46 | 10:57 |
| 7:45 | 9:43 | ...1760.. | ..... | Antelope | ...154.. | 3:35 | 10:38 |
| 8:20 | 10:00 | ...1767.. | ..... | Arcade..... | ...55.. | 3:20 | 10:05 |
| 8:42 | 10:12 | ...1771.. | ..... | A. M. Bridge..... | ...52.. | 3:09 | 9:42 |
| 9:00 a m | 10:25 a m | ...1775.. | Ar.... | ‡SACRAMENTO..... | Lv.... 30.. | 3:00 p m | 9:25 p m |

† Day Telegraph. ‡ Day and Night Telegraph. * Meals.
— The passenger's attention is directed to the elevation of each station.

or indirectly connected with the lumber trade.

The *Republican*, a weekly paper, represents the interests of the Truckeeites.

The educational interests have been provided for, Nevada county, in which Truckee City is situated, being justly celebrated for her public schools.

There are three hotels in Truckee, the principal one being the Truckee House. At certain seasons of the year the cars stop before this house thirty minutes, affording time for the traveler to obtain a good meal. The Truckee House is the headquarters of the tourists who stop over to visit objects of interest in this locality. This station is the end of the Truckee, and the commencement of the Sacramento divisions.

The company have a 24-stall round-

house and the usual machine and repair shops of a division located here.

A line of stages leaves Truckee, daily, for Donner Lake, two miles; Lake Tahoe, twelve miles; Sierraville, 30 miles. A good wagon-road connects Sierra City with Truckee *via* the Henness Pass and Donner Lake.

Freight is re-shipped here for Donner and Tahoe Lakes, Sierraville, and the various towns in Sierra Valley. There are some wholesale and retail houses in Truckee, which do a large business.

LAKE TAHOE, or Bigler, as it is called on some of the official maps, is located twelve miles south of Truckee. Tahoe is an Indian name signifying "big water," and is pronounced by the Indians, "Tah-oo," while the "pale faces" pronounce it "Tahœ." From Truckee a splendid road af-



FIRST WELLS, FARGO & CO.'S EXPRESS OVER THE MOUNTAINS.

fords one of the best and most pleasant drives to be found in the State. The road follows the river bank, under the shade of waving pines, or across green meadows until it reaches Tahoe City, at the foot of the lake. Here are excellent accommodations for travelers—a good hotel, boats, and a well-stocked stable.

According to the survey of the State line, Lake Tahoe lies in two States and five counties. The line between California and Nevada runs north and south through the lake, until it reaches a certain point therein, when it changes to a course 17 degs. east of south. Thus the counties of El Dorado and Placer, in California, and Washoe, Ormsby and Douglas, in Nevada, all share in the waters of the Tahoe. Where the line was surveyed through the lake it is 1,700 feet deep.

There are three steamboats on the lake but only one, the "Stanford," takes excursionists. The trip on this steamer is very fine, but for our *personal* use, not the way we like to travel for sight-seeing, at *this*, the loveliest of all drives in the world. Our choice is a good saddle animal, or a good team of horses, an agreeable companion, and start around the western shore. Six miles from Tahoe, over a beautiful road, we reach Sugar Pine Point, a spur of mountains covered with a splendid forest of sugar pine, the most valuable lumber, for all uses, found on the Pacific coast. There are fine streams running into the lake on each side of the point. We now arrive at EMERALD BAY, a beautiful, placid inlet, two miles long, which seems to hide itself among the pine-clad hills. It is not over 400 yards wide at its mouth, but

widens to two miles inland, forming one of the prettiest land-locked harbors in the world. It is owned by Ben Holiday. At the south end of Tahoe, near the site of the Old Lake House, near Tallac Point, Lake Valley Creek enters the lake, having wound among the hills for many miles since it left the springs and snows which feed it. The valley of Lake Creek is one of the loveliest to be found among the Sierras. The whole distance, from the mountain slope to the lake, is one continual series of verdant meadows, dotted with milk ranches, where the choicest butter and cheese are manufactured. The next object of interest met with is a relic of the palmy days of staging:

FRIDAY STATION, an old stage station, established by Burke in 1859, on the Placerville and Tahoe stage road. Ten miles further on we come to the Glenbrook House a favorite resort for tourists. From Glenbrook House there is a fine road to Carson City, between which ply regular stages. This is a lovely place, and a *business* place too, as a half-dozen saw mills are located here, which turn out a million and a half feet of lumber weekly.

Four miles further we come to

THE CAVE, a cavern in the hillside fully 100 feet above and overhanging the lake.

Following around to the north end of the lake, and but a short distance away, are the celebrated HOT SPRINGS, lying just across the State line, in Nevada. Near them is a splendid spring of clear, cold water, totally devoid of mineral taste. The next object which attracts our attention is CORNELIAN BAY, a beautiful indenture in the coast, with fine gravel bottom. Thus far there has been scarcely a point from which the descent to the water's edge is not smooth and easy.

Passing on around to the westside we return to TAHOE CITY. Around the lake the land is generally level for some distance back, and covered with pine, fir and balsam timber, embracing at least 300 sections of as fine timbered land as the State affords. It is easy of access and handy to market, the logs being rafted down the lake to the Truckee, and thence down to any point on the railroad above Reno. So much for the general appearance of Lake Tahoe. To understand its beauties, one must go there and spend a short time. When once there, sailing on the beautiful lake, gazing far down its shining, pebbly bottom, hooking the sparkling trout that

make the pole sway and bend in the hand like a willow wand, few will have a desire to hurry away. If one tires of the line and of strolling along the beach, or sailing over the lake, a tramp into the hills with a gun will be rewarded by the *sight* of quail, grouse, deer and possibly a bear.

We have now circled the lake and can judge of its dimensions, which are 22 miles in length and ten in width.

[While on a recent visit to San Francisco, we learned, on good authority, that a movement was on foot, urged by several capitalists in that city, to build a large hotel at Tallac Point during the year, from which a stage line will convey passengers over the High Sierras, via Hope Valley and Blue Lake, to the Calavera Big Trees; distance 65 miles; fare, about \$20.] This would certainly be a lovely trip, passing as it does, through the grandest of the High Sierra range, and to the noted Blue Lake, so long talked about as the great reservoir from which the City of San Francisco is to be supplied with water in the future. For scenery, variety of game, trout, etc., this route will be found very attractive.

We will now return to Truckee.

DONNER LAKE—a lovely little lakelet, the "Gem of the Sierras," lies two and a half miles northwest of Truckee. It is about three and a half miles long, with an average width of one mile, and at the deepest point sounded, is about 200 feet. This and Lake Tahoe are, by some, thought to be the craters of old volcanoes, the mountains around them presenting unmistakable evidences of volcanic formation. The waters of both lakes are cold and clear as crystal, the bottom showing every pebble with great distinctness under water 50 feet deep. It is surrounded on three sides by towering mountains, covered with a heavy growth of fir, spruce and pine trees of immense size. Were it not for the occasional rattling of the cars, away up the mountain side, as they toil upward to the "Summit," and the few cabins scattered here and there along the shore, one would fancy that he was in one of nature's secret retreats, where man had never ventured before. A small stream, which tumbles down the mountain side, winds its way through the dense wood, and empties its ice-cold flood in the upper end or head of the lake, which rests against the foot of "Summit" Mountain. From the Lake House, situated as it is on a low, gravelly flat, shaded by giant pines,

a very fine view of the railroad can be obtained. Within sight are four tunnels and several miles of snow-sheds, while behind and seemingly overhanging the road, the mountains—bald, bleak, bare, massive piles of granite—tower far above their precipitous sides, seeming to bid defiance to the ravages of time. A fine road has been graded along the right-hand shore, from the station, forming a splendid drive. The “old emigrant road” skirts the foot of the lake (where the Donner party perished, see ANNEX No. 33), and following up the stage road, climbs the “Summit” just beyond the long tunnel. Originally, it struck the Divide at Summit Valley; from thence it followed the valley down for several miles, then struck across the crest-spur, and followed the Divide down from Emigrant Gap.

The business of lumbering is carried on quite extensively at the lower end of the lake. The logs are slid down the mountain sides in “shoots,” or troughs made of large trees, into the lake, and then rafted down to the mill. On the west side of the lake the timber has not been disturbed, but sweeps down from the railroad to the water’s edge in one dense unbroken forest. The lower end of the lake is bordered with green meadows, covering an extent of several hundred acres of fine grazing land.

From the foot of the lake issues a beautiful creek, which, after uniting with Coldstream, forms the Little Truckee River.

COLDSTREAM—is a clear, cold mountain stream, about fifteen miles long. It rises in the “Summit” Mountain, opposite Summit Valley. Some excellent grazing land borders the creek after it leaves the mountain gorge.

FISHING AND HUNTING—In Donner and Tahoe lakes is found the silver trout, which attains the weight of 20 pounds. There are many varieties of fish in these lakes, but this is most prized and most sought after by the angler. It is rare sport to bring to the water’s edge one of these sleek-hided, sharp-biting fellows—to handle him delicately and daintily until he is safely landed; and then, when fried, baked, or broiled brown, the employment of the jaws to masticate the crisp, juicy morsels—it’s not bad *jawing*. The water near the lake shore is fairly alive with white fish, dace, rock-fish, and several other varieties—the trout keeping in deeper water. There is no more favorite resort for the angler and

hunter than these lakes and the surrounding mountains, where quail, grouse, deer, and bear abound.

These lakes were once a favorite resort for the “San Francisco schoolmarms,” who annually visit this locality during the summer vacation. The Railroad Company generally passed them over the route, and they had a happy week—romping, scrambling and wandering over the mountains, and along the lake shore, giving new life and animation to the scene. The gray old hills and mighty forests re-echo with their merry laughter, as they stroll around the lake, gathering flowers and mosses, or, perhaps, essaying their skill as anglers, to the great slaughter of the finny inhabitants of the lake.

SIERRA VALLEY—lies about 30 miles from Truckee City, among the Sierras. It is about 40 miles long, with a width of from five to seven miles. It is fertile, thickly settled, and taken in connection with some other mountain valleys, might be termed the Orange county of California—from the quantity and quality of butter and cheese manufactured there. In the mountain valleys and on the table-lands the best butter and cheese found in the State are manufactured—the low valleys being too warm, and the grasses and water not so good as found here. In Sierra, and many other mountain valleys, good crops of grain and vegetables are grown in favorable seasons, but the surest and most profitable business is dairying. The flourishing town of Royalton is situated in this valley.

HONEY LAKE—an almost circular sheet of water, about ten miles in diameter, lies about 50 miles north of Truckee City. Willow Creek and Susan Creek enter it at the north, while Lone Valley Creek empties its waters into the southern portion of the lake. Some fine meadow and grazing land is found in the valleys bordering these streams, which has been occupied by settlers, and converted into flourishing farms.

Susanville, the principal town in the valley, is situated north of the lake. It is connected by stage with Reno, Nevada, and Oroville, California.

We now take leave of Truckee City and its surroundings, and prepare to cross the “Summit of the Sierras,” 14 miles distant. With two locomotives leading, we cross the North Fork or Little Truckee on a single-span Howe truss bridge, and make

directly across the broken land bordering the lake meadows, for the foot of the Sierras. Then skirting along the hill-side, through long snow sheds, with the sparkling Coldstream on our right, winding through the grassy valley and among waving pines, for 6.52 miles, we pass

Strong's Canyon—and bend, around the southern end of the valley, which borders Donner Lake, then crossing Coldstream, commence the ascent of the mountains. Soon after passing this side-track, our train enters a snow-shed, which—with a number of tunnels,—is *continuous for twenty-eight miles*, with but a few "peek-holes," through which to get a glimpse at the beautiful scenery along this part of the route—yet, we shall describe it, all the same. As the train skirts the eastern base, rising higher and higher, Donner Lake is far below, looking like a lake of silver set in the shadows of green forests and brown mountains. Up still, the long, black line of the road bending around and seemingly stealing away in the same direction in which we are moving, though far below us, points out the winding course we have followed.

Up, still up, higher and higher toils the train, through the long line of snow-sheds leading to the first tunnel, while the locomotives are snorting an angry defiance as they enter the gloomy, rock-bound chamber.

Summit—is 14.31 miles west of Truckee, the highest point on the Sierra Nevada Mountains, passed over by the Central Pacific railroad, 7,017 feet above the level of the sea. Distance from Omaha, 1,669 miles; from San Francisco, 245 miles. This is not the highest land of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, by any means, for bleak and bare of verdure, rise the granite peaks around us, to an altitude of over 10,000 feet. Piles of granite—their weather-stained and moss-clad sides glistening in the morning sun—rise between us and the "western shore," hiding from our sight the vast expanse of plain that we know lies between us and the golden shores of the Pacific Ocean. Scattering groups of hardy fir and spruce, line the mountain gorges, where rest the everlasting snows that have rested in the deep shady gulches, near the summit of these towering old mountains—who can tell how long? They have lain, evidently, since Adam was a very small boy, or the tree sprouted from which our apple-loving ancestor, Eve, plucked that bedeviled fruit.

We are on the dividing ridges which separate the head-waters of several mountain rivers, which, by different and tortuous courses, find at last the same common receptacle for their snow-fed waters—the Sacramento River. Close to our right, far down in that fir-clad gorge, the waters of the South Yuba leap and dance along, amid dense and gloomy forests, and over almost countless rapids, cascades and waterfalls. This stream heads against and far up the Summit, one branch crossing the road at the next station, Cascade. After passing Cisco, the head waters of Bear River can be seen lying between the Divide and the Yuba, which winds away beyond, out of sight, behind another mountain ridge. Farther on still, and we find the American River on our left. These streams reach the same ending the Sacramento River but are far apart, where they mingle with that stream. There is no grander scenery in the Sierras, of towering mountains, deep gorges, lofty precipices, sparkling waterfalls and crystal lakes, than abound within an easy distance of this place. The tourist can find scenes of the deepest interest and grandest beauty; the scholar and philosopher, objects of rare value for scientific investigation; the hunter and the angler can find an almost unlimited field for his amusement; the former in the gorges of the mountains, where the timid deer and fierce grizzly bear make their homes; the latter among the mountain lakes and streams, where the speckled trout leaps in its joyous freedom, while around all, is the music of snow-fed mountain torrent and mountain breeze, and over all is the clear blue sky of a sunny clime, tempered and softened by the shadows of the everlasting hills.

TUNNELS AND SNOW-SHEDS.—From the time the road enters the crests of the "Summit," it passes through a succession of tunnels and snow-sheds so closely connected that the traveler can hardly tell when the cars enter or leave a tunnel. The Summit tunnel, the longest of the number, is 1,659 feet long, the others ranging from 100 to 870 feet in length.

The snow-sheds are solid structures, built of sawed and round timber, completely roofing in the road for many miles (see illustration, pages 85-101.) When the road was completed, there were 23 miles of shed built, at an actual cost of \$10,000 per mile. With the additions since made, the line reaches about 45 miles, which includes the

whole length of the deep snow line on the dividing ridge. When we consider that along the summit the snow falls from 16 to 20 feet deep during a wet winter, we can imagine the necessity and importance of these structures. By this means the track is as clear from snow in the winter as are the valleys. The mighty avalanches which sweep down the mountain sides in spring, bearing everything before them, pass over the sloping roofs of the sheds and plunge into the chasms below, while beneath the rushing mass the cars glide smoothly along, the passengers hardly knowing but that they are in the midst of an enormous tunnel.

Where the road lies clear on the divide or level land, the sheds have sharp roofs, like those of any building calculated to withstand a great weight of snow. But where the road is built against the side of these bare peaks, the roof of the shed can have but one slope, and that must reach the mountain side, to enable the "snow-slides" to cross the road without doing harm to that or the passing trains. (See illustration, pages, 101 and 170.)

Fires sometimes cause damage to sheds and road, but seldom any delay to the trains, as the company have materials of all kinds on hand for any emergency, and, with their swarm of men, can replace everything almost as quick as it is destroyed; but, to further protect the snow-sheds and bridges from fire, and the more effectually to extinguish them, the Railroad Company have stationed the locomotive Grey Eagle at the Summit (with steam always up and ready to answer a summons), with a force pump of large capacity, supplied with steam from the engine. Attached to the locomotive are eight water cars, the tanks on which are connected with each other and with the tender of the engine, so that the supply of water will always be sufficient to check any ordinary fire.

The Summit House, located at the station, is one of the best hotels on the road and can furnish tourists with every accommodation required, while spending a few days or weeks exploring this very interesting region.

Passengers from the West, desiring to visit Lake Tahoe, can take a stage at the Summit House, which will afford them a fine view of Donner Lake, while rolling down the mountain and around to the north and east side of it, en route to Tahoe. Returning, those who choose, can take the

cars for the East, at Truckee, without returning to the Summit. Fare for the "round trip," \$6.00.

Leaving the Summit, we pass on through the long shed, and tunnels alternately, around the base of towering peaks, anon over high, bare ridges, then through grand old forests, for 5.77 miles to

CASCADE—Here we cross one of the branches of the Yuba, which goes leaping down the rocks in a shower of spray during the summer, but in the winter the chasm shows naught but a bed of snow and ice.

Summit valley, one of the loftiest of the Sierra valleys, lies to the west, a broad, grassy meadow, dotted with trees and lying between two lofty mountains, about two miles long by one mile wide. It is covered with a luxuriant growth of grass, affording pasturage for large bands of cattle, during the summer. It is all occupied by dairymen and stock-raisers, at whose comfortable dwellings the tourist will find a hearty welcome. It is a delightful summer retreat; a favorite resort for those who prefer the mountains, with their cool breezes and pure water. The valley is watered by many springs and snow-fed rivulets, whose waters flow to the American River.

This valley is becoming noted in a business point of view, as well as being a place of summer resort. It is becoming celebrated as a meat packing station, it having been demonstrated that pork and beef can be successfully cured here during any portion of the year.

SODA SPRINGS—are situated near the foot of Summit Valley, their waters uniting with others, forming the head waters of the American River. The springs are very large and numerous, and the water is pronounced to be the best medicinal water in the State. It is a delightful drink, cool and sparkling, possessing the taste of the best quality of manufactured soda water. The larger of the springs have been improved, and great quantities of the water are now bottled and shipped to all parts of the State. Near the Soda Springs are others, the waters of which are devoid of mineral or acidulous taste, and boiling hot.

In the summer these springs are much resorted to by people from the "Bay." There is a comfortable hotel at the Springs which is reached from the Summit by stage, and sometimes at a side-track, called "Soda

Spring Station," midway between Summit and Cascade stations.

Tamerack—is the next station, 4.2 miles from Cascade, and 3.51 miles from

Cisco—At one time this was quite an important place, being the "terminus" during the time occupied in tunneling through the summit; *then*, it was a place of 500 inhabitants, *now*, a score or so make up the town.

From this station we pass along rapidly and easily, without the help of the locomotive. To the right, occasional glimpses of the Bear and Yuba Rivers can be seen far below us.

Emigrant Gap—is 8.5 miles west of Cisco, at the place where the old emigrant road crossed the Divide, and followed down the ridges to the valley of the Sacramento. The emigrants passed *over* the "gap," we pass *under* it, making a slight difference in elevation between the two roads, as well as a difference in the mode of traveling. We have seen the last of the old emigrant road that we have followed so far. No more will the weary emigrant toil over the long and weary journey. Space is annihilated, and the tireless iron horse will henceforth haul an iron wagon over an iron road, landing the tourist and emigrant fresh and hearty, after a week's ride, from the far eastern shores of our country to the far western—from ocean to ocean.

Passing on amid the grand old pines, leaving the summit peaks behind, we turn up Blue Canyon, the road-bed on the opposite bank apparently running parallel with the one we are traversing. Swinging around the head of the canyon, past saw-mills and lumber side-tracks, 5.2 miles, we reach

Blue Canyon—a freight and lumber station, where immense quantities of lumber are shipped from mills in the vicinity. Before the railroad reached these mountains, the lumber interest of this section was of little value, there being only a local demand, which hardly paid for building mills and keeping teams. The mines were then the only market—the cost of freight to the valleys forbidding competition with the Puget Sound lumber trade, or with mills situated so much nearer the agricultural districts. Now the lumber can be sent to the valleys, and sold as cheaply as any, in a market rarely overstocked; for the one item of lumber forms one of the staple market articles, ruling at more regular

prices, and being in better demand than any other article of trade, on the coast, if we except wheat.

Leaving Blue Canyon, we speed along around the hill-sides, past

CHINA RANCH—a side-track, about two miles west. The passenger should now watch the scenery on the left.

Shady Run—is 4.72 miles west of Blue Canyon, but passenger trains seldom stop. On the left, south side, can be seen one of the grandest gorges in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, "The Great American Canyon." (See illustration, page 157). At this point the American River is compressed between two walls, 2,000 feet high, and so nearly perpendicular that we can stand on the brink of the cliff and look directly down on the foaming waters below. The canyon is about two miles long, and so precipitous are its sides, which are washed by the torrent, that it has been found impossible to ascend the stream through the gorge, even on foot. This is a beautiful view—one of nature's most magnificent panoramas. But we soon lose sight of it, as our train turns to the right, up a side canyon, 4.84 miles from Shady Run, and stops at

Alta—Alta looks old and weather-beaten, and its half-dozen board houses, with sharp roofs, look as though there was little less than a century between the present and the time when they were ushered into existence—like its namesake in San Francisco, after which it was named.

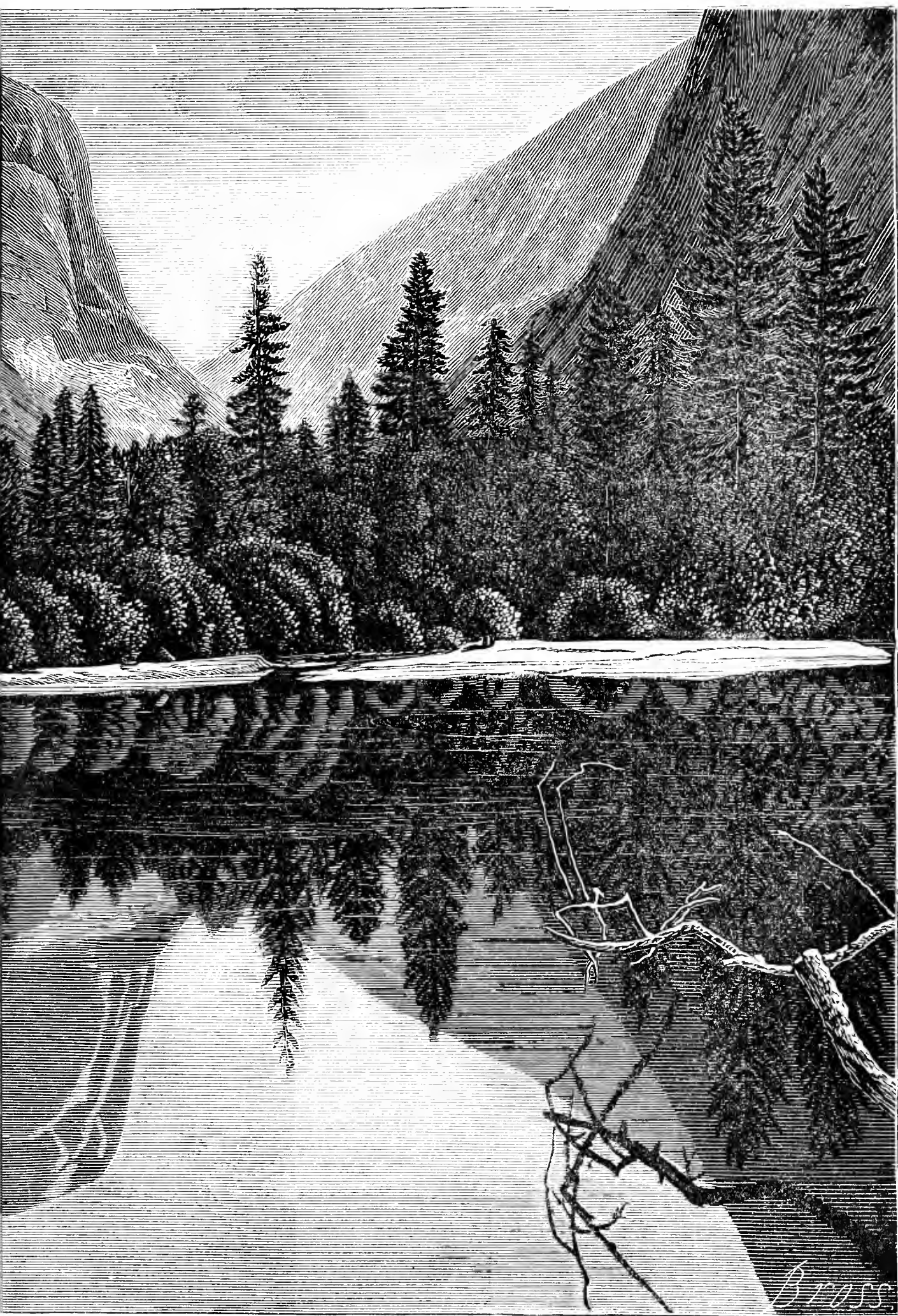
Dutch Flat—is 1.87 miles from Alta; old settlers call it German Level. The town of Dutch Flat is situated in a hollow, near by and to the right of the road, a portion of it being in plain view. The town contains many good buildings, churches, schools, and hotels. The *Farmer*, a weekly newspaper, is a new institution at Dutch Flat. Population, about 2,000. One feature of this town is worth noting, and worthy of commendation—the beautiful gardens and fine orchards which ornament almost every house. In almost all of the mountain towns—in fact in all of the older mining towns—the scene is reproduced, while many of the valley towns are bare of vines, flowers or fruit trees; the miner's cabin has its garden and fruit trees attached, if water can be had for irrigation, while half of the farm-houses have neither fruit trees, shrubs, flowers nor gardens around them.

Stages leave this station daily for Little York, You Bet and Red Dog. Freight

Sprin
mit a
Ta
miles
Ci
impo
durin
throu
of 50
up th
Fr
and c
tive,
the
far b
E
of C
gran
lowe
Sacr
the
sligh
two
mod
of th
lowe
gran
Spac
hors
over
emi
ride
cou
oce
P
leav
up
site
wit
aro
mil
we
I
ber
lun
ity.
mo
tion
loc
ing
we
fre
tio
or
ag
be
as
th
pl



MIRROR LAKE AND REFLECTION



YO-SEMITE VALLEY, CAL. (See Annex No. 40.)

teams leave here for all the above named towns and mining camps in this vicinity.

LITTLE YORK—a mining town, three miles northwest of Dutch Flat, contains about 500 inhabitants.

YOU BET—is six miles from Little York, also a mining town, about the same size.

RED DOG—seven and a-half miles from You Bet, is still another small mining town.

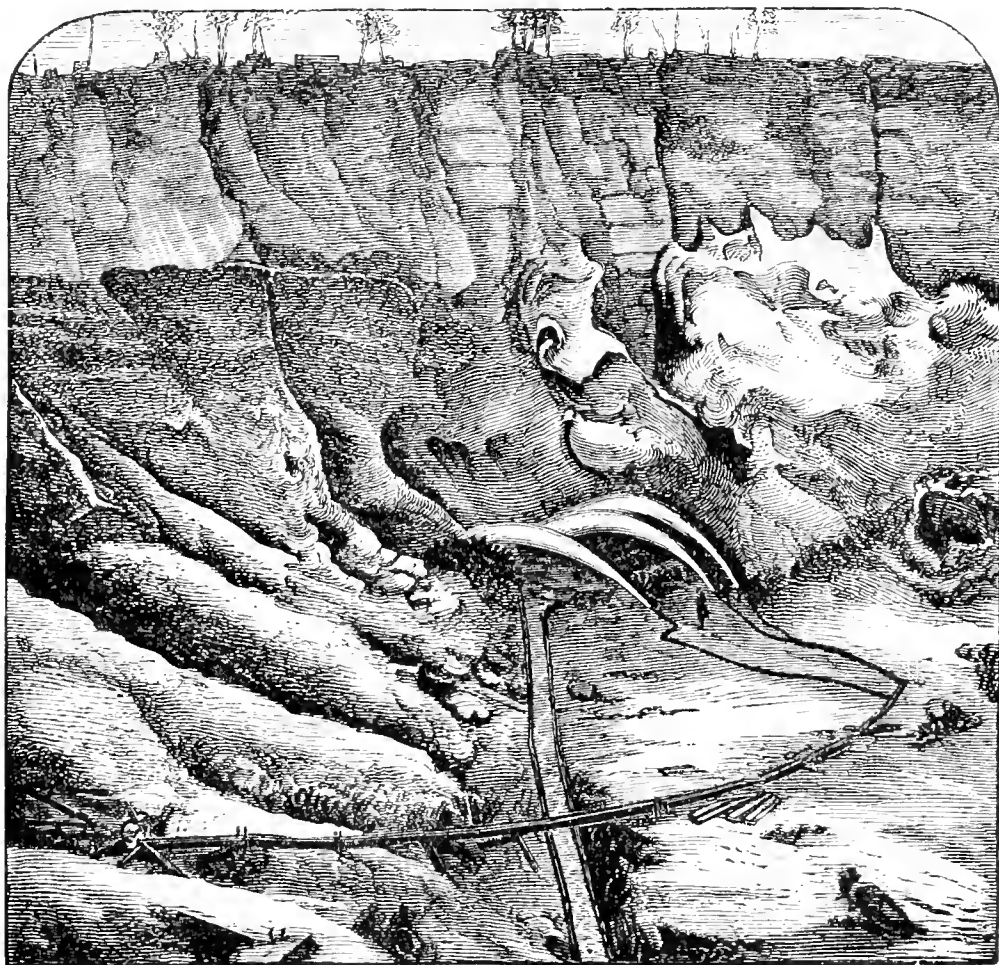
These towns are situated on what is called the Blue Lode, the best large placer mining district in the State. The traveler will see the evidences of the vast labor performed here, while standing on the platform of the cars at Alta, Dutch Flat or Gold Run stations. The Blue Lode extends from below Gold Run, through the length of Nevada, on, into and through a portion of Sierra county. It is supposed to be the bed of some ancient river, which was much larger than any of the existing mountain streams. The course of this old river was nearly at right angles with that followed by the Yuba and other streams, which run across it. The channel is from one to five miles wide in places—at least the gravel hills, which are supposed to cover the bed, extend for that distance across the range. Many of these gravel hills are from 100 to 500 feet high, covered with pine trees from two to six feet in diameter. Petrified trees, oak and pine, and other woods, such as manzanita, mountain mahogany and maple, are found in the bed of the river, showing that the same varieties of wood existed when this great change was wrought, as are now growing on the adjacent hill-sides.

HYDRAULIC MINING—The traveler will observe by the road-side, mining ditches and flumes, carrying a large and rapid stream of water. These ditches extend for many miles, tapping the rivers near their sources—near the regions of perpetual snow. By this means the water is conveyed over the tops of the

hills, whence it is carried to any claim below it. The long, high and narrow flume, called a "telegraph," carries the water from the ditch, as nearly level as possible, over the claim to be worked. To the "telegraph" is attached a hose with an iron pipe, or nozzle, through which the water rushes with great velocity. When directed against a gravel bank, it cuts and tears it down, washing the dirt thoroughly, at a rate astonishing to those unacquainted with hydraulic mining. (See accompanying illustration.) The water carries rocks, dirt and sand through the tail race, and into the long flumes, where the riffles for collecting the gold are placed. Miles and miles of the flumes have been built, at an enormous expense, to save the gold carried away in the tailings.

Around Little York and You Bet, the lode is mixed too much with cement to mine in this manner with profit, hence mills have been erected where the cement is worked in the same manner as quartz rock—crushed and then amalgamated.

Gold Run—is 2.13 miles beyond Dutch Flat, and is a small mining town, containing about 200 inhabitants. Around it you



HYDRAULIC MINING.

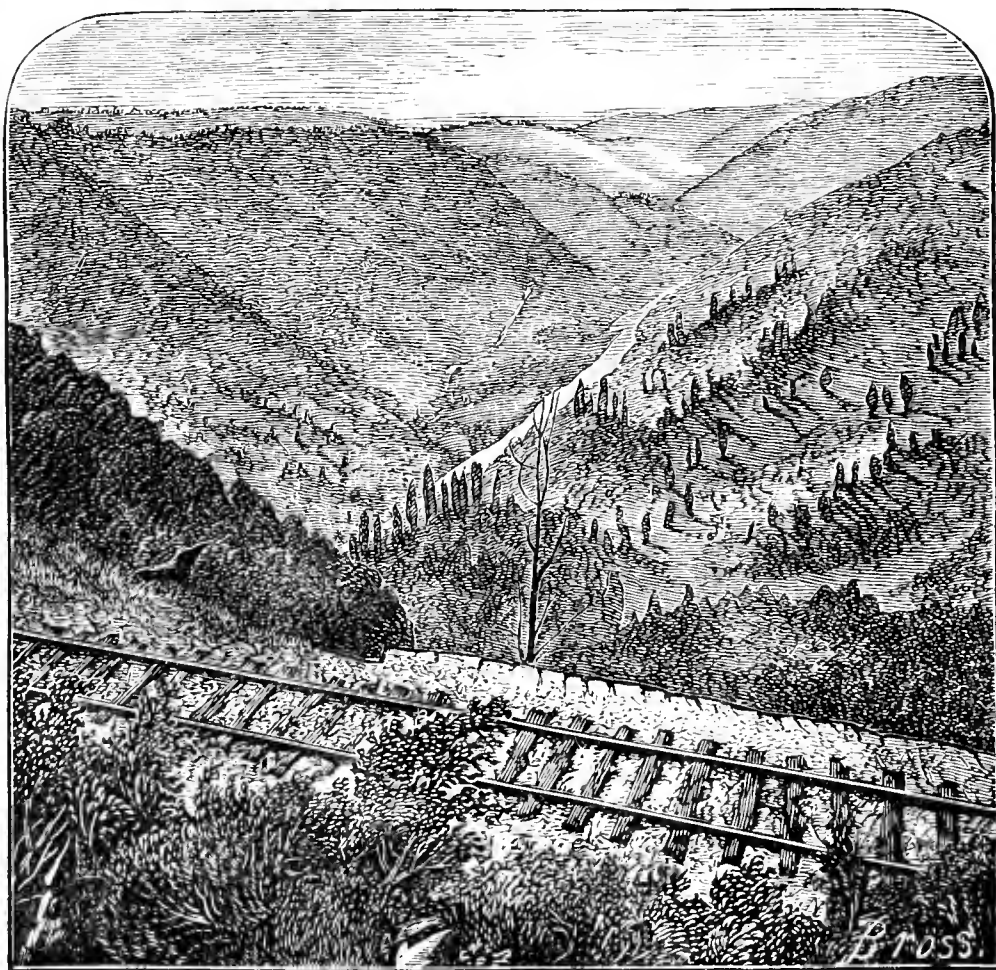
can see, on every hand, the miner's work. Long flume beds, which carry off the washed gravel and retain the gold; long and large ditches full of ice-cold water, which, directed by skillful hands, are fast tearing down the mountains and sending the washed debris to fill the river-beds in the plains below. There are a set of "pipes" busily playing against the hill-side, which often comes down in acres. All is life, energy and activity. We don't see many children peeping out of those cabins, for they are not so plentiful in the mining districts as in Salt Lake. But we do see nearly all of the cabins surrounded with little gardens and orchards, which produce the finest of fruits.

Descending the mountain rapidly, amid mining claims, by the side of large ditches, through the deep gravel cuts, and along the grassy hill-sides, until, on the left, a glimpse of the North Fork of the American River can be had, foaming and dashing along in a narrow gorge full 1,500 feet beneath us. Farther on we see the North Fork of the North Fork, dashing down the steep mountain at right angles with the other, leaping from waterfall to waterfall, its sparkling current resembling an airy chain of dancing sunbeams, as it hastens on to unite with the main stream. Now we lose sight of it, while it passes through one of those grand canyons only to be met with in these mountains.

C. H. Mills—a station where trains seldom stop, is 5.96 miles from Gold Run. The passenger should be on the lookout, and look to the left—south—as the scene changes with every revolution of the wheels. A few moments ago we left the canyon behind—now, behold, it breaks on our view again, and this time right under us, as it were, but much farther down. It seems as though we could jump from the platform into the river, so close are we to the brink of the precipice; steadily on goes

the long train, while far below us the waters dance along, the river looking like a winding thread of silver laid in the bottom of the chasm, 2,500 feet below us. This is Cape Horn, one of the grandest scenes on the American Continent, if not in the world. Timid ladies will draw back with a shudder—one look into the awful chasm being sufficient to unsettle their nerves, and deprive them of the wish to linger near the grandest scene on the whole line of the trans-continental railroad.

Now look farther down the river and behold that black speck spanning the silver line. That is the turnpike bridge on the road to Iowa Hill, though it looks no larger than a foot plank. Now we turn sharp around to our right, where the towering masses of rock have been cut down, affording a road-bed, where a few years ago the savage could not make a foot trail. Far above us they rear their black crests, towering away, as it were, to the clouds, their long shadows falling far across the lovely little valley now lying on our left, and a thousand feet below us still. We have lost sight of the river, and are following the mountain side, looking for a place to cross this valley and



ROUNDING CAPE HORN

reach the road-bed on the opposite side, which we can see runs parallel with us. Soon it is found, and turning to our left, we cross the valley—Rice's Ravine—on a trestle bridge 113 feet high and 878 feet long, under which can be seen the track of the narrow gauge railroad, from Colfax to Nevada. Gradually the height grows less, until it is reduced, at the end of 600 feet, enough to admit of an embankment being raised to meet it. On, over the embankment, which curves around to the left, and now we are on the solid hill-side, and running along opposite the road by which we passed up the valley. We now have our last and best look at the bold bluff.

The best view of this noted place is obtained when going east, or from the river below. Viewed from the river, the passing train looks like some huge monster winding around the bluff, bold point, puffing and blowing with its herculean labors, or screaming angry notes of defiance, or perhaps of ultimate triumph at the obstacles overcome (see page 189).

When the road was in course of construction, the groups of Chinese laborers on the bluffs looked almost like swarms of ants, when viewed from the river. Years ago, the cunning savage could find only a very roundabout trail by which to ascend the point, where now the genius and energy of the pale-face has laid a broad and safe road, whereon the iron steed carries its living freight swiftly and safely on their way to and from ocean to ocean.

When the road-bed was constructed around this point, the men who broke the first standing ground were held by ropes until firm foot-holds could be excavated in the rocky sides of the precipitous bluffs.

Colfax—is 4.5 miles from C. H. Mills, and about two miles beyond the high bridge mentioned. This is a regular eating station, and an excellent table is set. The company have a large depot here, this being the distributing point for freight bound for Grass Valley, Nevada, and a large scope of mining country. The town is named in honor of Schuyler Colfax, one of the warmest friends and earliest supporters of the road.

Colfax is a substantial railroad town. It contains about 1,000 inhabitants, is well watered, and has an air of general thrift about it, which marks all the permanent towns along the road. The school and church accommodations are ample; the

climate is invigorating and healthy, and the inhabitants a thrifty, driving, enterprising people; the greater number, natives of the State of Illinois, who emigrated to this country in early days—1849—50.

ILLINOIS TOWN—is a half-mile west, once a noted freighting point for the surrounding mines, now the only business is raising fruit, apples, peaches and pears.

IOWA HILL—is a mining town, 12 miles south of Colfax. A good toll-road crosses the American River on the bridge which we saw when rounding Cape Horn, and follows up the mountain to the town, which contains about 250 inhabitants. Formerly stages ran *daily* to Iowa Hill and the mining camps to the southward, but for some reason, they now run only semi-occasionally. Private conveyance can always be secured at Colfax at reasonable charge.

As our trip is for pleasure, and to see all that is worth seeing, we will need to take a trip to the old mining towns of Grass Valley and Nevada.

Nevada County Narrow Gauge Railroad.

The General Offices are at Grass Valley.

.....President.
JOHN F. KIDDER.....Gen'l Superintendent.
.....Gen. Pass. Agt.

This road is a three-foot narrow gauge; commenced in January, 1875, and completed May 22, 1876; length, 22½ miles. This is a very crooked road, has 15 trestle bridges, aggregating 5,176 feet, two truss bridges, each 165 feet long, and 97 and 85 feet high, respectively; and two tunnels, aggregating 800 feet. As for the scenery—well, it is *immense*—the rapid and astonishing changes remind one of the *kaleidoscope*, and its wondrous changes. Here are to be seen every variety of mountain scenery, as though a choice morsel of each of the grand beauties of nature had slipped from the hand of the great Architect while distributing them, giving such a variety of magnificent views as are seldom, if ever, found in the same distance traveled.

On the route we shall pass through fearful chasms, and tortuous canyons; *under* and over lofty bridges, through dense forests, beside bright green fields and towering mountains; tall pines, and diminutive manzanitas; huge smelting furnaces, and thundering quartz mills; long water flumes

and beautiful cascades; large rivers, and tiny sparkling creeks; dark and gloomy gorges, and fruit-laden orchards; old placer diggings, new diggings, and immense quartz mines. But come along, and take a look. The train stands just on the south side of the depot at Colfax, and leaves on the arrival of the overland train.

Passing along to the eastward, we gradually descend the canyon with the track of the C. P. road away above us on the left, and again to the right, where it curves around Cape Horn, a beautiful view of which is obtained. Following on up, we pass *under* the high bridge of the Central, one and a-half miles from Colfax, and reach the Divide, where the waters run to the north, to Bear River—which we soon reach and cross on a bridge 750 feet long, and 97 feet high; amid towering pine and spruce trees and the most romantic scenery—then, 4.5 miles from Colfax, we come to the side-track station of

YOU BET—the town of which is four miles to the east—heretofore described. We now come to the Greenhorn. Following it up through a 350-foot tunnel, we cross that creek on a trestle and bridge 700 feet long; on, up and over another 450 feet trestle, along the side of the mountain, overlooking the Greenhorn, around the great "S" curve, on a grade of 105 feet to the mile; through heavy rock cuts, almost doubling back on our route.

STORMS—another side-track, by a great saw-mill, is four miles further, but the trains stop only on signal. The mountains on the route up to this station are covered with pines, spruce and oaks. The chasms are fearfully grand in places on the left.

BUENA VISTA—another side-track, in the Noonday Valley, is four miles from Storms, from whence, continuing on up two miles, we reach

KRESS SUMMIT—with an altitude of 2,851 feet. From the summit the descent is rapid, 151 feet to the mile; the mountains are here covered with small pines and manzanitas, the big timber that once covered them having long since been cut off, and used to a great extent in the mines at Grass Valley. On the road down, we pass many evidences of placer mining, and, doubtless, will see some Chinamen working over the old placers near Union Hill. On the left are several old mills, and just before reaching Grass Valley, away to the right, across a low place in the ridge, can

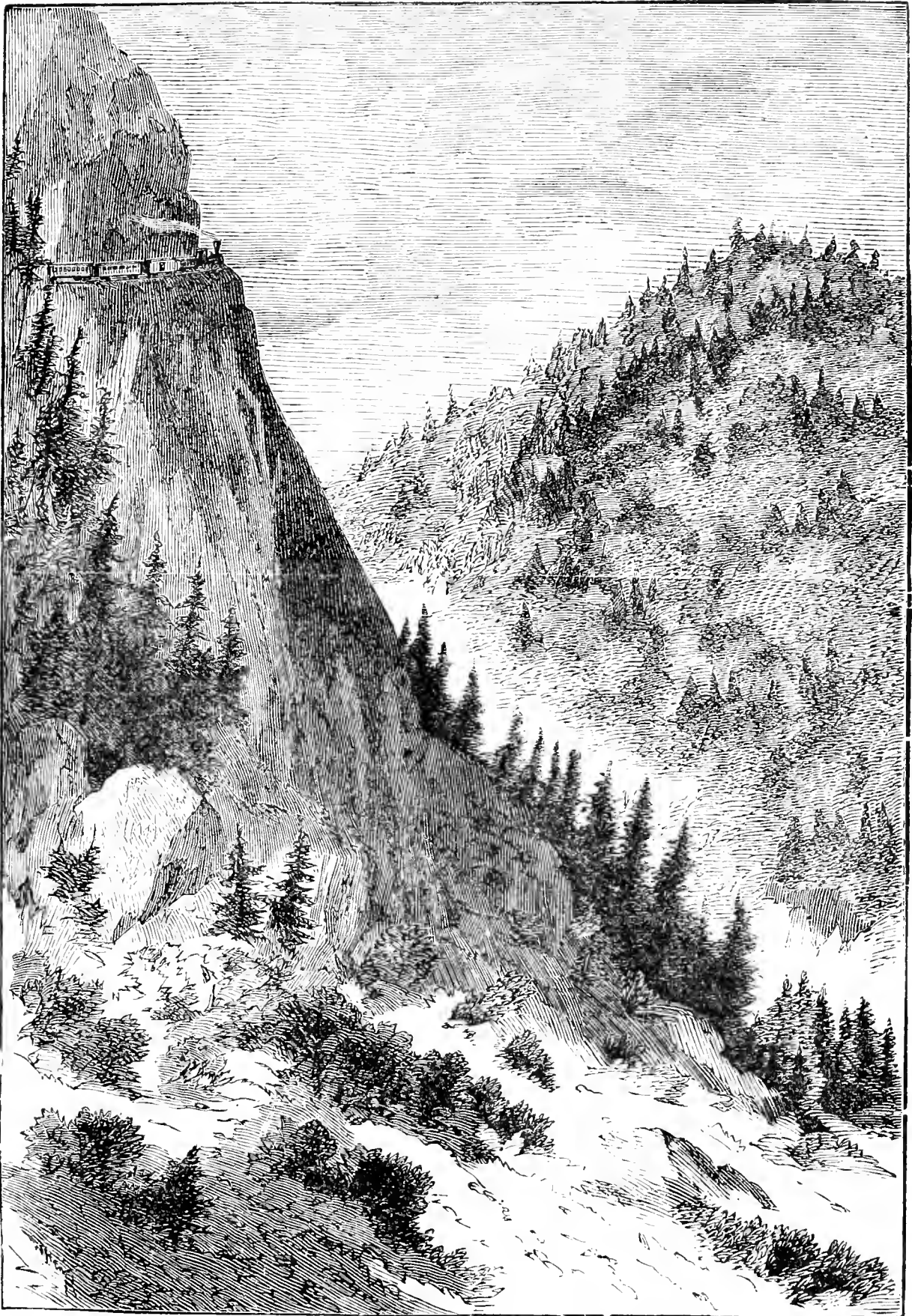
be seen two great Quartz Mills—the Idaho and Eureka. Those mills, although now on our *right*, will be on our *left* after we pass the next station. The distance across from track to track is 1,200 feet; around, it is three miles.

GRASS VALLEY—This is an old and still a thriving mining town of full 7,500 inhabitants. It is situated 17 miles from Colfax, 35 miles east of Marysville, and five and a-half miles west of Nevada; on the sides of the hills, along the ravines, with comfortable little residences scattered about the nooks and gulches promiscuously. It contains some good business blocks, and some fine private residences. The private dwellings, generally, are enclosed in fine orchards and gardens, which give them an air of comfort and home-like beauty. The town derives its prominence from the quartz mines in and around it. No town in the State has produced an equal amount of gold from quartz, and none has added more real wealth to the State at large.

In September, 1850, a miner picked up a piece of gold-bearing quartz on Gold Hill. From this, prospecting commenced, and soon several valuable mines were opened. In 1851, the first quartz mill was erected in Boston Ravine, now one of the most populous portions of the town.

Grass Valley now contains 19 quartz mills, aggregating 305 stamps, besides three large de-sulphurising works. The city is illuminated with gas, has two good hotels—the Exchange and the Wisconsin, one daily newspaper, the *Grass Valley Union*, and the *Foothill Tidings*, a weekly. Of the quartz mills, one is worthy of special note—the Idaho. Up to January, 1877, this mill had never failed to pay a dividend for 100 months in succession, varying from \$5 to \$25 per share. There are 3,100 shares of a par value of \$100; and these shares have sold as high as \$750 each. The total receipts for nine years were \$4,589,255; dividends paid, \$2,270,750.

Stages leave Grass Valley for Marysville, west 35 miles. Leaving the depot, which is on the south side and overlooking the town, we turn east, leaving the Idaho mill and the old Eureka mill, (now abandoned), on our left, and follow up through a section of country where are long flumes, and many signs of placer mining, as well as old washed out diggings. We pass some orchards of fruit, a little meadow-land, cross Wolf Creek, see the Chinamen



LOOKING UP AT CAPE HORN—See page 187.

digging over the old claims, note the young pines, and the long "V" flume which brings lumber from the mountains to the eastward twelve miles, and climb up to the Town-Talk Tunnel, 450 feet long; elevation 2,774 feet; and then descend, passing old mills and new mills, a portion of the city of Nevada, away across on the opposite side of the mountain, peacefully reposing—probably all unconscious of our near approach. On the descent to the city, we pass the New England mill on the left, and the Pittsburgh mill on the right; then cross a bridge 450 feet long over Gold Run Creek, where considerable placer mining is still being done, and after a run of five and a half miles from Grass Valley, arrive at

Nevada—This city is the county seat of Nevada county, situated on Deer Creek, a rapid stream with rugged canyon walls, and contains a population of about 4,300. There are here seven stamp mills, aggregating 110 stamps, two de-sulphurizing works, and, when sufficient water can be had for the purpose, an extensive business is carried on in hydraulic mining.

The place is rather irregularly laid out, owing to the formation of the land and the creek which runs through a portion of the town. There are some good business blocks, good county buildings, several hotels, of which the principal is the Union; one daily newspaper, the *Transcript*; and one weekly, the *Gazette*. There are some very nice private residences, surrounded with orchards, fruit and beautiful shrubbery, which contrast strikingly with the bare, brown, or red old hillsides.

The first mining in Nevada was placer, creek and gulch-washing. The mines were very rich, and lasted several years. During this time the famous hill "diggings," a part of the "old river bed," were discovered and opened. They, too, proved a source of great wealth, though many miners became "dead broke" before the right system—hydraulic mining with long flumes—was inaugurated. These mines proved very extensive and lasting, and yet form one of the chief sources of the city's wealth. Of late years the attention of the people has been directed to cement and quartz mining, and several very valuable quartz veins have been opened, and fine mills erected on them. The quartz interest is now a decided feature in the business of the city.

Stages leave Nevada daily for North San

Juan, 14 miles; Comptonville, 22 miles; Forest City, 45 miles, and Downieville, 50 miles.

NORTH SAN JUAN—is a lively mining town of 1,500 inhabitants, most of whom are engaged in hydraulic or other mining. The yield of the Milton Company's mill for 1877, was \$233,000; the Manzanita mine, \$155,713, for the same year. Orchards and vineyards are numerous, also some fine private residences.

COMPTONVILLE—is another small mining town, of about 500 inhabitants, most of whom are dependent on placer mining, and they have a portion of the "old channel" or hill mines in the immediate vicinity.

FOREST CITY—is a place of about 400 inhabitants, also a mining town, working "drift diggings."

DOWNIEVILLE—the largest town in Sierra county, is situated on Yuba River, with a population of about 1,000.

BLOOMFIELD—is twelve miles from Nevada, sometimes called "Humbug," but the yield of the North Bloomfield Co.'s mine for 1877, \$291,125, was *not* much of a humbug.

With this hasty glance at a country where the material for a big book lays around loose, we return to the Overland road, and again to the westward.

Leaving Colfax, we follow down Auburn Ravine, at times near its bed and anon winding in and out among the hills, which are here and there covered with small oaks and an occasional large oak and pine, together with the Manzanita, a peculiar shrub, resembling the thorn of the Eastern States, which sheds its *bark* instead of its leaves. (See Annex No. 50.)

N. E. Mills—is the first station after Colfax, 5.6 miles distant, but trains stop only on signal. The country is very rough and broken, and 3.31 miles more brings our train to

Applegate—another side-track near some lime kilns. Continuing along with numerous cuts, fills, bridges and one tunnel near the next station, 700 feet long, for 2.97 miles, we arrive at

Clipper Gap—an unimportant station. Again onward, we leave the ravine and keep along the foot hills, to hold the grade—passing through many an old washed placer mine, in which, only a few short years ago, could be seen thousands of men digging and washing, washing and digging, from morning till night, seeking

what is said to be "the root of all evil"—**GOLD**—and a *huge root it is*; they all point to it; we are hunting it; have hunted it for forty years; struck the trail several times, but it soon got cold; and it has been difficult for some time to find a "color."

Auburn—The county seat of Placer county—is 7.71 miles west of Clipper Gap, and contains about 1,000 inhabitants. Gardens, vineyards, and orchards abound, and everything betokens quiet, home-comforts and ease. It has excellent schools and fine churches, and is one of the neatest looking towns in the county. The public buildings, court-house etc., are good, and the grounds well kept. The greater portion of the dwellings stand a little distance from the road. The **American**, **Orleans**, and **Railroad House**, are the principal hotels. The *Placer Herald* and the *Argus*, both weekly newspapers, are published here.

Stages run daily from Auburn to Pilot Hill, eleven miles; Greenwood, 14 miles; Georgetown, 20 miles; Coloma, 22 miles; Forest Hill, 23 miles; **Michigan Bluffs**, 30 miles; **Placerville**, 30 miles.

We are now in the foot-hills:

ALABASTER CAVE is situated eight miles southeast of Auburn, on Kidd's Ravine, about a mile above its junction with the North Fork of the American River. When the cave was first discovered, Aug. 19, 1860, it was a beautiful place, consisting of one room, 100x30 feet. At the north end was a most magnificent pulpit, in the Episcopal Church style, completed with the most beautiful drapery of alabaster sterites, of all colors, varying from white to pink-red, overhanging and surrounding the beholder. Immediately under the pulpit was a beautiful little lake of water. Beyond this chamber was another, 200x100 feet, with most beautiful alabaster overhangings, in every possible shape of drapery. Vandal hands, have, in late years, destroyed much of its original beauty.

After leaving Auburn, we pass through **Bloomer Cut**, (see illustration, page 195), then near the next station we pass over the **New Castle Gap Bridge**, which, before it was filled up with earth, was 528 feet long and 60 feet high. All trestle bridges and trestle works on both the Union and Central Pacific roads, have all been filled in with rock, earth or iron, within the last five years.

New Castle—is a small place of about 200 inhabitants, 4.89 miles from Auburn. We pass on through little valleys

and among low hills, with evidences of past and a little present mining.

Off to the right are the old-time mining camps of **Ophir**, **Virginia City**, **Gold Hill**, and several others, where yet considerable placer mining is indulged in by the old settlers who are good for nothing else.

There are several stone quarries near the station, where a very good article of granite is procured.

Just after leaving **Newcastle**, we catch the first glimpse of the beautiful valley of the **Sacramento**, from the windows on the right-hand side of the cars. There has been several points above, where the valley could be seen for a moment, but very indistinctly. Passing on by several valuable stone quarries, for 6.06 miles, we come to

Pino—We are rapidly descending, but among the low hills, covered with chaparral, manzanita and grease-wood, the road winds onward for 3.04 miles further, passing several valuable quarries, to the right and left, when we arrive at

Rocklin—Here the company have a machine shop and round-house of 28 stalls, built in the most substantial manner, of granite obtained near by. The celebrated **Rocklin Granite Quarries** are close to the station, on the left-hand side of the road. The granite obtained here is of excellent quality, and does not stain on exposure to the weather. The stone for the State Capitol and for many of the best buildings in **San Francisco** was quarried here.

Leaving **Rocklin** and the foot-hills—the country now opening out into the plains, or the valley bordering the **American River**—we have no more hills to encounter; yet the country is somewhat uneven, and after winding around, on a regular grade, for 3.91 miles further, we reach the

Junction—**Roseville Junction**—This place is 18.24 miles from **Sacramento**. Here are several stores, a hotel, and one of the best places on the coast to establish a flouring mill. Using the wheat that is raised near, and finding a ready market in the mines to the east, would have a decided advantage in point of location and freights over any other mill on the coast. At this junction branches off the **Oregon division** of the **Central Pacific**, for **Marysville** and the **North Oregon**. The road is completed to **Redding**, 169 miles north. Passengers can change cars here if they choose, or go on to **Sacramento**, as the trains for the **Oregon division** are made up at that city, and

start on the arrival of the morning train from San Francisco, about 3 P. M. We shall take a run over this division, starting from Sacramento. (See page 193.) See also map on page 201, and schedule of time in ANNEX No. 47.

Antelope—is 3.9 miles west. The country is more level, and dotted here and there with varieties of oaks. Passenger trains do not stop, but pass on, and 6.42 miles further come to

Arcade—a mere side-track.

Rolling down 4.56 miles from Arcade, the train slowly crosses a long stretch of elevated road, and then on to the American River Bridge, 3.36 miles east of Sacramento—which spans the main stream of the American River—and pass along by the orchards and gardens which fringe the suburbs of the capitol of California, the dome of which can be seen on the left, also the State Agricultural Fair Grounds. The long line of machine shops belonging to the Railroad Company, on the left, are passed, and then we come to the Sacramento River, on the right, with its crowded wharves, and stop at the city of

Sacramento—Until the spring of 1870, this was the western terminus of the Grand Trans-Continental railroad. But upon the completion of the Western Pacific, from Sacramento to San Francisco, the two roads were consolidated under the name of the Central Pacific railroad of California, making one unbroken line from San Francisco to Ogden, 882 miles long. The distance from Sacramento to Omaha is 1,776.18 miles; Kansas City, 2,002 miles; to Stockton, 50 miles; San Francisco, 138 miles; Vallejo, 60 miles; Marysville, 52 miles; Portland, Oregon, 642 miles.

The city is situated on the east bank of the Sacramento River, south of the American, which unites with the Sacramento at this point. It is mostly built of brick; the streets are broad, well-paved, and bordered with shade trees throughout a large portion of the city. It contains numerous elegant public and private buildings, including the State Capitol and county buildings. Population, 22,000. Churches, of all denominations, are numerous, as well as public and private schools. There are two orphan asylums; one Catholic, by the Sisters of St. Joseph, and the other Protestant. Secret orders are well represented, and newspapers are also plentiful, chief of which are the *Record Union* and the *Bee*, both daily; the *Journal*—German—is a

tri-weekly; the *Leader*, the *Agriculturalist* and the *Rescue*, weeklies. The city is lighted with gas and supplied with water by two huge pumps in a building just north of the depot—with a capacity of 90,000 gallons per hour.

Hotels are numerous, but the principal ones are the Eagle, Arcade, Orleans and Western. Free "Buses" convey passengers from the depot to any of them, or, they can ride past them all on the street cars. In or near the city are located four flouring mills, six iron works, two potteries, smelting works, distilleries, plow works, planing mills, and many other small factories. The Capital Woolen Mills are located here, and consist of main building, 216 by 60 feet, with extension 40 by 60 ft.; total number of spindles, 1,440; employ about 65 hands, and use 1,000 lbs. of wool daily.

The Johnson & Brady Wine Co. work up 400 tons of grapes annually. The Sacramento Beet Sugar Factory is near the city—capacity, from 80 to 100 tons per day; main building, 150 by 63 feet. The factory grounds produce about 700 tons of beets annually. The company employ, when making sugar, 200 whites and 300 Chinese.

The principal machine shops of the Central Pacific railroad are situated, as we have seen, on the north side of the city, and with the tracks, yards, etc., cover about 20 acres. The buildings first erected are of wood, still standing and in use. The new buildings are of brick, comprising a machine, car, paint and blacksmith shops, round-house, and several other buildings. Nearly all the cars used by the company are manufactured here. It is a noted fact that the cars on both C. P. and U. P. R. R., are far superior in size, style and finish to those on the majority of the Eastern roads, and for strength and completeness of the arrangements for comfort in riding, they have no superior on any road.

The hospital belonging to the Railroad Co., a large, airy and comfortable building, is located near the shops, where their men are taken care of when sick or disabled. It is well conducted, a credit to the company, and of incalculable benefit to those unfortunates who are obliged to seek its shelter.

As for the mercantile business, let a few "figures talk":

During the year 1877 the aggregate sales of all kinds of merchandise and manufactured wares, exclusive of local in-

terchange, amounted to the sum of \$25,496,269. This figure represents the aggregate volume of outside trade.

The city is laid out in a regular square, the streets running at right angles fronting on the Sacramento River, which here runs nearly north and south. They are numbered from the river, 1, 2, 3, etc. Those running from the river bank, or east and west, are numbered with the alphabet, A, B, C, etc.

There is a quiet beauty, peculiar to this city alone, which renders it attractive to the most careless of travelers. Its well-shaded streets; its beautiful gardens, blooming with an almost tropical luxuriance; its vineyards and orchards, all combine to form a city such as one rarely meets with in California, and nowhere else.

Sacramento is endeared to Californians—not by reason of her present beauty and prosperity, but because she is truly an American city, whose people, by their indomitable energy and perseverance, have raised this monument to our national character, despite the ravages of fire and flood. Not only have they re-built their city, but they have built the ground on which it stands, and to-day the city stands some ten feet above the original site on which Sacramento was first established.

From the small and unimportant hamlet of a few years ago, it has emerged into a thriving, bustling city. Fires burned the young city to the ground, but it rose—Phoenix like—more beautiful than ever. The floods swept over it, as with a besom of destruction, in the winters of '51 and '52, and the waters were rushing with irresistible force through every street. When they abated, the people went to work and built levees around their city, and fancied themselves secure. Again with the floods, in the winter of '61 and '62, Sacramento was inundated. To guard against a recurrence of these evils, the city bed was raised above the highest known tide, and instead of wearing away a levee, the angry waters find a solid mass of earth, on which stands the city, against which their efforts at destruction are futile. To one who has not resided on this coast, it may at first seem strange that a city should have been located in the midst of such dangers. When Sacramento was laid out, both the Sacramento and American rivers had bold banks above the reach of any floods. But when the thousands of miners commenced tearing down the

mountains and pouring the debris into the rivers, the sediment gradually filled up the river bed from twelve to eighteen feet above its former level. Consequently, when the spring sun unlocked the vast volume of water confined in the mountain snows, and sent it foaming and seething in its mad power to the plains, the old and half-filled channel could not contain it, and a large body of country was annually inundated. Levees were tried in vain; the mighty torrent would not be confined; hence the necessity of raising the city above its ravages. This has been accomplished; and beyond the present line of high grade, a powerful levee surrounds the unfilled portion of the city, on which is a railroad track, forming an iron circle or band, which no past floods have had power to break. These levees are guarded and kept in repair by the Railroad Company.

THE STATE CAPITOL—For a description of this building, see ANNEX, No. 15.

We will now take a run over the

Oregon Division.

CENTRAL PACIFIC RAILROAD.

For time of passenger train leaving Sacramento see schedule in ANNEX No. 47.

The trains run over the Overland track of the "Central" to Roseville Junction, passing all stations—except where signaled—until the Junction is reached.

Our road branches off to the left just before the station is reached, and stops close on the north side of the building, and we hear—"All aboard for Marysville, Chico and Oregon." We suppose the time is not far distant (in the age of nations) when passengers will hear, on arriving at this station: "All aboard for Puget Sound, Hudson Bay, Alaska and Behring Straits; close connections made with the *Yankee Tunnel Company*, under Behring Straits for all points in Russia, China, Japan, Germany, England, France, and the Holy Land!"

Leaving the Junction, our course is north; we are whirled along over a fine road-bed, in and out among the foot-hills, with rapid and ever-changing scenery on either hand, through groves of huge old oaks, with large herds of sheep grazing about them, for six miles to

WHITNEY—a signal station in the midst of sheep ranches—cross Auburn Ravine, and after a run of 4.5 miles, come to

LINCOLN, which is a village of about

300 inhabitants. Just above the station, on the right, are located extensive works for making sewer pipes, and pottery; half a mile further, on the same side, is a new coal mine, recently discovered. A little further a turkey ranche, and then, a real old-fashioned Vermont farm, only there is a great uniformity in the size of the rocks.

EWING—comes next, a signal station, 4.1 miles from Lincoln, where we cross Coon Creek and find the land improving, for 3.5 miles, when we come to

SHERIDAN—This place contains about 20 buildings, situated on an open plain where most of the land is used for grazing purposes. We now cross Bear River, which has broad bottoms, much of which is covered with sand, and the washings from the mines above towards Grass Valley. Here we get a good view of the "Buttes," directly ahead. After passing over 2.3 miles from Sheridan, we are at

WHEATLAND—a place very properly named, as it is situated in one great wheat-field, with several fine buildings, a flouring mill, a weekly newspaper—the *Recorder*—and an enterprising population of farmers, 600 or more.

Continuing along, through a fine country 2.6 miles, we come to

REED'S—a signal station of a half-dozen buildings. On we go, through broad, rich bottom-land, many miles in width, 4.7 miles to

YUBA—another signal station on the south bank of the Yuba River. Here we cross a dyke, which extends up and down the river, as far as you can see, thrown up to keep the river from overflowing its banks, to the damage of the surrounding country. The river bottom there is a mile in width, covered with oaks and willows, across which the road is built on high trestles. Crossing over, we find another high dyke on the opposite side, which we cross, and 1.9 miles from Yuba signal station, stop at the old city of

MARYSVILLE—one of the prettiest towns in the State. It is the county seat of Yuba county, situated on the north bank of the Yuba River, with a population of about 5,000. It was first settled in 1849, and named in honor of the only white woman within its limits, Mrs. Mary Covillard. The town is built of brick, the streets wide, and laid out at right angles. The chief beauty of Marysville consists in the shrubbery which ornaments the town, though

there are many elegant public buildings and private residences in the city. Scarcely will you find a dwelling that is not surrounded with a forest of fruit trees, including orange and shade trees, or embowered in a mass of vines and flowers. The city is on a level plain, twelve miles from the foot-hills, and protected from the spring floods of the Yuba by a dyke or high embankment. The streets are broad and regularly laid out. The city supports one daily paper—the *Appeal*—has several good hotels, chief of which are the United States and Western. There are two seminaries, four public, and numerous private schools; also five churches, nearly all denominations being represented. The city is lighted with gas, and supplied with water from an artesian well 300 feet deep, from which it is elevated by steam power to a reservoir, and thence conducted all over the city. It has quite a number of manufactories, including an iron foundry and machine shop, where are manufactured all kinds of mill machinery, stationary engines, &c. Agriculture is now the principal source of wealth of the country. Fruit culture and stock-raising are very remunerative.

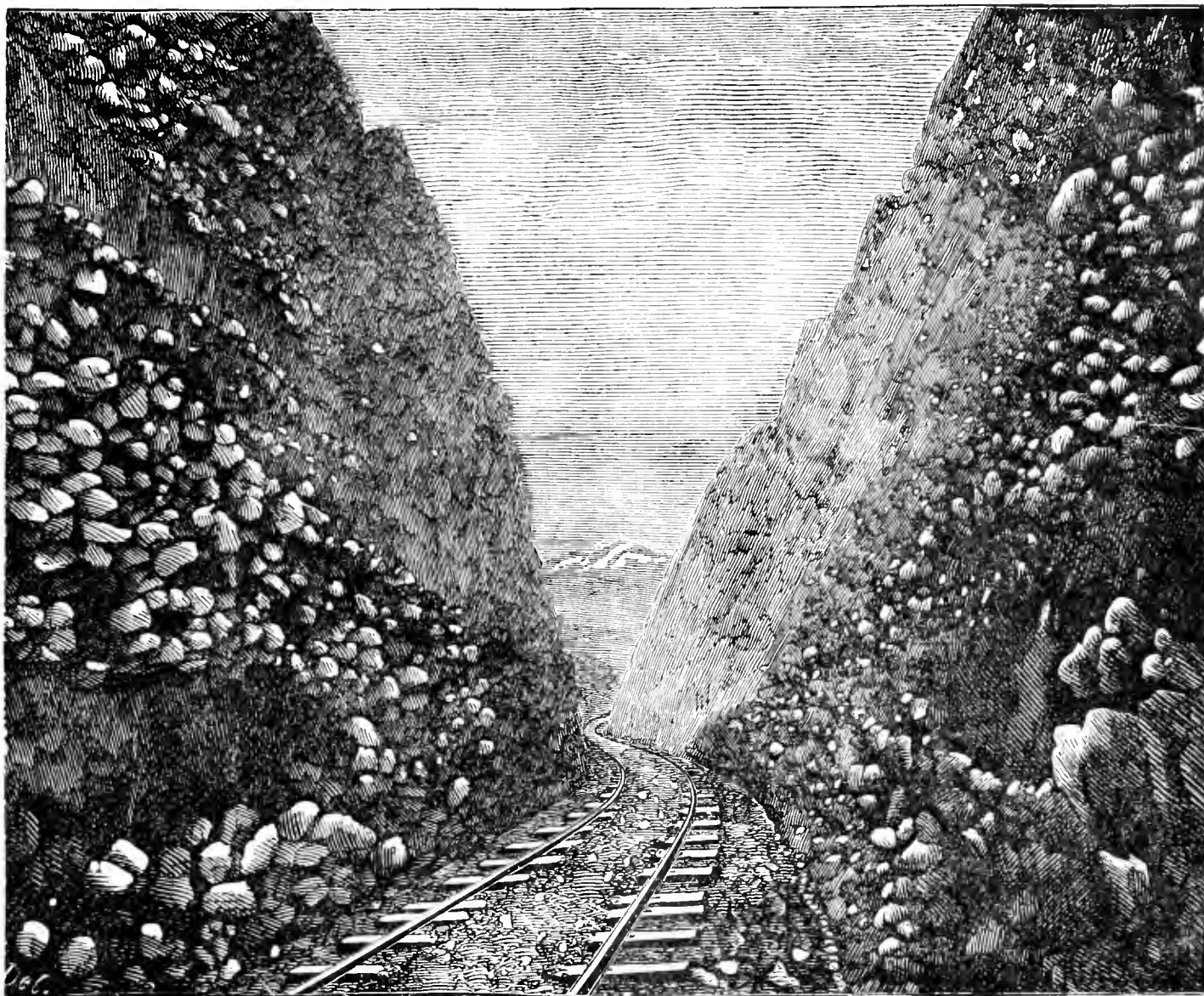
Saw-mills are numerous in the county, as immense quantities of lumber are shipped from Marysville. The greater portion of the mining is now done by the hydraulic process. There are 15 quartz mills in the county, and 36 companies owning canals or mining ditches, one of which cost \$500,000, and with its branches is over 150 miles long.

There are regular stage lines from Marysville to Colusa, 29 miles west; Downieville, 67 miles northeast; North San Juan, 38 miles; Grass Valley, 35 miles; La Porte, 65 miles from Marysville.

The Northern California. R R.

This road branches off for Oroville, north, and runs to the eastward of Feather River, through Honcut, a small place, and arrives at Oroville, after a run of 26 miles. This town has a population of about 1,500, and is the county seat of Butte county. It is an old mining town, principally placer mines, which were at one time very rich, and in some places now are worked to advantage. The Chinese are very thick in the old placer region, and work these old diggings over and over again. The town is embowered in fruit and shade trees, beautiful gardens and orchards.

This county possesses some of the finest



BLOOMER CUT.

85 feet deep and 800 feet long. See page 191.

agricultural land in the State. All kinds of grain and produce are raised in abundance. The vineyards are numerous, producing large quantities of wine and brandy annually. Rasins are produced in large quantities, and an immense amount of peanuts are gathered for market every year. Stock-raising is also an important feature. Wool is a staple export of the county. Schools and churches are in a flourishing condition—a sure evidence of a people's prosperity. Stages leave Oroville regularly for La Porte, 52 miles; Susanville, 105 miles; as well as to most of the adjoining towns.

Returning to Marysville, we will now take a run to

YUBA CITY—situated about one mile west of Marysville, containing a population of about 1,000, and located on the eastern bank of the Feather River, just above its junction with the Yuba. It is the county seat of Sutter county—first settled in 1849. The county was named after General Sut-

ter, the old pioneer, at whose mill race at Coloma, El Dorado county, on the south fork of the American River, January 19th, 1848, the first gold was discovered in California. The county has a population of about 6,000, mostly engaged in agriculture. The soil is very fertile, and produces large crops of wheat, oats, and barley; there are also some very fine vineyards, producing a superior quality of fruit, from which many thousand gallons of wine and brandy are made annually.

The city has one newspaper—the *Sutter Banner*—and several hotels. It is at the head of steamboat navigation, and is connected with San Francisco and the world by the road over which we came, and the Oregon division of the C. P., via. Marysville, between which cities a hack runs regularly.

THE "BUTTES"—called the "Marysville Buttes," are a noted land-mark to the westward, about ten miles. They consist of a series of peaks that rise from the

crest of an isolated mountain range, which stands bold and clear among the plains, 1,000 feet in height. From appearances, one would be led to suppose that this ridge crossed the valley at one time, when this was an inland sea; and when the waters escaped from the lower valley, those confined above cut a portion of the ridge down level with the plain, and escaping, left a beautiful valley above.

From the summits of their bald peaks a fine view can be had of a great portion of the Sacramento Valley, including MOUNT SHASTA, away to the northward, 220 miles distant, in latitude 41 deg. 30 min., an isolated and lofty volcanic mountain, over 14,440 feet high. It is covered with perpetual snow, and is the head and source of the Sacramento River. (See ANNEX No. 43.) To the northwest, in the Coast Range of mountains, can be distinctly seen Mts. LINN, ST. JOHN and RIPLEY. On the south, Mt. DIABLO, in the Contra Costa range, while on the east, from north to south, is the long range of the Sierra Nevadas, as far as the eye can reach.

Returning to Marysville, we again start on our journey. One mile north of the city we cross the track of the Oroville railroad, pass several cemeteries on the right, also a race track; then, bear away to the left—northwest—and cross the Feather River on a long trestle bridge. Along this river, live oaks and sycamore trees abound by the million.

LOMO—a flag station, comes first from Marysville, 6.8 miles. Here are wheat lands which continue, with an occasional clump of trees, 3.9 miles, to

LIVE OAK—another side track, in the centre of some thousands of acres of young live oaks, and manzanita shrubs. Passing along with the broad valley of the Sacramento on the left, which stretches away as far as the eye can reach, and the Feather River Valley on the right, beyond which are the lofty Sierras, we reach

GRIDLEY—which is 6.5 miles further north. This station has several hotels and stores, a dozen residences, and a large grain warehouse, and one flouring mill, as, be it remembered, we are now in one of the great wheat sections of the State. The station was named for a Mr. Gridley—maybe it's "Old Bob Gridley"—who knows?—who owns somewhere about 35,000 acres of land adjoining the station, much of which he has worked by farmers on a division of crops. Live oaks, big ones

are numerous all the way for 3.4 miles to

BIGGS—This is a lively town of about 1,200 population, in the midst of fine wheat lands, with extensive warehouses for storing and handling wheat in nearly all seasons. This cereal is a large and sure crop. Biggs has a weekly paper—the *Register*—several hotels, chief of which is the Planters, and a stage line to Oroville, twelve miles east; fare, \$1.00.

The place was named for a Mr. Biggs, who, like the Mr. Gridley, is troubled with about 30,000 acres of this wheat land, much of which yields, when properly farmed, 50 bushels to the acre. Leaving Biggs we cross the big canal of the Cherokee Company, which is 18 miles long and 400 feet wide; the water is used for hydraulic mining, and then for irrigating purposes.

After a run of ten miles, all the way through wheat fields, we reach

NELSON—composed of about a dozen buildings, surrounded with wheat, wheat, all wheat. These fields extend far away in every direction.

Passing along, we cross Butte Creek, and 6.6 miles from Nelson, come to

DUNHAM—Here is about a dozen buildings, in the midst of a broad plain studded with occasional oaks. A flouring mill and large warehouses are near the station. Continuing on 6.1 miles, and we stop at the beautiful town of

CHICO—It is 43 miles from Marysville, 25 miles northwest from Oroville, and five miles east of the Sacramento River, situated in the Chico Valley, Butte county, in the midst of as rich a farming section as the State affords; population 5,000. The city is lighted with gas, has ample water-works situated near the depot, and has several banks and hotels, chief of which are the Chico House and the Union; one daily paper, the *Record*, and one weekly, the *Enterprise*. To the eastward looms up the Sierra Nevada Mountains, covered with a dense forest of timber, in which are many sawmills, the lumber from which is floated down to within three miles of the city, in a "V" flume, 35 miles in length. The streets are lined with shade trees, groves of oaks, and orchards and gardens are on every hand. Near the town, General Bidwell, the old pioneer, has an extensive ranche—or farm, as it would be called in the Eastern States—which is in a very high state of cultivation, producing abundantly all kinds of fruits and plants of the temperate and semi-tropical climes.

Stage routes from Chico are numerous. Six-horse coaches, in summer, leave for Oroville, 25 miles; Butteville, Plumas Co., 63 miles; fare, 10 cents per mile. Stages leave for Diamondville, eleven miles; Butte Creek, 12 miles; and Helltown, 14 miles; also, for Dayton, six miles; Jacinto, 14 miles; Germantown, 13 miles; Willows, 56 miles; Colusa, 40 miles; Williams, 49 miles; Allen, 55 miles; and Bartlette Springs, 58 miles. Stages run Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays, to St. John, ten miles; Orland, 23 miles; Olimpo, 30 miles; Coast Range, 35 miles; Newville, 40 miles. The average fare to all these places is ten cents per mile.

Leaving Chico, our course is more westward for seven miles to

NORD—a small station about three miles east of the Sacramento River. Next comes a side-track, 2.3 miles further, called

ANITA—and 2.4 miles further

CANA—This place has a population of about 100, most of whom are farmers, as wheat fields are still the rule. On, 2.8 miles further comes

SOTO—near Deer Creek, and 4.3 miles from

VINA—a small station near the Sacramento River, in the center of a very fertile region and a great point for grain shipments.

Continuing on 7.5 miles further, crossing several small creeks, passing some oaks and willows along the creeks, we come to

SESMA—a side-track, on the east bank of Sacramento River, which we cross, and stop at

TEHAMA—on the west bank of Sacramento River, where boats often land, being a thriving town of about 700 population. The *Tocsin* heralds the news daily in clarion tones, that all may learn that Tehama has a live daily newspaper. The place was, in early days, known as "Hall Crossing." Agriculture is the principal feature of the place, although the lumber business is an important item. A "V" flume brings the lumber down from the mills in the Sierras on the northeast, a distance of forty miles, with a capacity of 40,000 feet per day. The country is very fertile. Live oaks are numerous.

Lassen's Peak, to the northeast, is a prominent feature of the landscape, as it rises 10,578 feet above sea level, which would be about 10,000 feet higher than Tehama. Continuing along 12.1 miles further, crossing several small creeks, we come to

RED BLUFFS—the county seat of Tehama county, at the head of navigation on the Sacramento River, with a population of about 2,000. It is situated in the midst of rich agricultural and grazing land, with many thriving vineyards and several hotels, chief of which are the Tremont and Red Bluffs Hotel; also two weekly newspapers, the *Sentinel* and the *People's Cause*. Lumber is an important industry, and the manufacture of doors, sash and blinds is carried on to a great extent. Mt. Shasta, to the north, is a prominent object, rising up out of the valley.

Continuing along, crossing several little creeks, bearing away more to the westward, 10.3 miles, we come to

HOOKE—a signal station, 4.9 miles from

BUCKEYE—another signal station, located 1.8 miles from

COTTONWOOD—This is a small village in Shasta county, of about 300 population, situated on Cottonwood Creek, about five miles west of the Sacramento River.

Turning more to the northeast, a short run of 7.6 miles brings us to

ANDERSON'S—a village of about 200 population, 6.3 miles from

CLEAR CREEK—a small station on a creek of that name, which comes in from the west, and after 4.8 miles further, we come to the end of the road at

REDDING—This place was named for the land commissioner of the railroad company. This is the terminus of the road, having a population of about 500.

Redding is 308 miles north of San Francisco, 275 miles south of Roseburgh, Oregon, and 475 miles from Portland.

Stages leave Redding daily, with passenger, mails and express, for Roseburg, and all intermediate places, distance 275 miles. At Roseburg connections are made with the Oregon & California railroad, for Portland, 200 miles further. Fare to Roseburgh from Redding, \$41.25.

This region is fertile in subject matter for our book, but we are limited as to space, and with this hasty glance at the most important features of the country, now return to the city of Sacramento, and again start out on another route.

Up the Sacramento River.

Stepping on board a light draft steamboat, at the wharf in Sacramento, we are off for a trip by water.

About the first thing to attract the attention of the traveler after leaving the city, will be the

"TUILES," which is the native name given to the rushes which cover the low lands and bays of California. They are of the bulrush family, probably the father of all rushes. They grow from six to ten feet high, and so thick on the ground that it is extremely difficult to pass among them. The lands on which they grow are subject to annual overflows. During the prevalence of the floods, miles and miles of these lands are under water, presenting the appearance of one vast lake or inland sea. In the fall and early winter, when the tuiles are dry, they are often set on fire, forming a grand and terrible spectacle, especially during the night. When once the fire attains headway, nothing can quench its fury until the tuiles are swept away to the bank of some water-course, which bars its further progress.

The soil composing the land is *adobe*, of a purely vegetable mold. Wherever it has been reclaimed, it produces grain and vegetables in almost fabulous quantities.

It is claimed by many, that, with proper appliances, these lands could be converted into magnificent rice fields: the advocates of this measure asserting that they possess every requisite of soil, climate, and adaptability to irrigation. The State has provided for a system of levees, by which a large amount of land, heretofore known as tuile land, has been successfully reclaimed, and is now counted the most valuable in the State.

The country, after leaving Sacramento, is level for a vast distance on either hand; the "tuiles" are disappearing, and, before we reach Knight's Landing, the left-hand shore is more bold, and the wheat-fields and gardens have taken the place of "tuiles" along the river bank.

We have already been to Marysville by railroad, now let us go via FEATHER RIVER, a beautiful stream, its clear waters contrasting advantageously with the muddy waters of the river we have left. We pass through a fine country with wheat farms on the higher lands, and reach Nicholas, a dull, quiet town of about 300 inhabitants, situated at the junction of Bear River with the Feather. Proceeding up the Feather, we pass HOCK FARM, the home of the venerable pioneer of California, General Sutter. It is a lovely place—the old farm-house and iron fort standing on the bank of the

stream. Enormous fig trees line the bank, while behind them can be seen the fine orchards and vineyards planted by the General nearly 50 years ago. General Sutter settled in California under a grant from the Russian Government, which conveyed to him large tracts of land around Sacramento City, including the city site; also a large tract, of which Hock Farm is a part. Sharpers and swindlers deprived the old pioneer of most of his property, leaving him penniless, and a pensioner on the State.

Passing on by the junction of the Yuba and Feather rivers, we soon reach Yuba near Marysville, 65 miles from Sacramento, by water. (See description on page 194) Returning to the Sacramento, the right-hand bank of the river appears low and swampy, covered with "tuiles" for a great distance inland. Passing on, we soon arrive at

KNIGHT'S LANDING—a small place—46 miles from Sacramento. Population about 200. It is quite a shipping point for Yolo county, and is on the line of the California Pacific railroad. This road, in 1873-4, extended to Marysville, crossing the river at this point, but the floods washed away the road-bed on the east side of the river. The road passed into the hands of the "Central" Company, that had a road to Marysville via the Roseville Junction. So it never was repaired, but the bridge turned to allow a free passage of the river boats, and has been so, for the last four years, and probably will so remain until it rots down.

For a long distance above Knight's Landing, the low marshy plains continue on our right, the higher land covered with wheat on our left, with no towns of any importance to note until we arrive at

COLUSA—This is a point of considerable trade—125 miles from Sacramento. It is the county seat of Colusa county, situated on the west bank of the Sacramento River, and contains about 10500 inhabitants. The Colusa *Sun* is published here.

The town was laid out in 1850, by Colonel Semple, the owner of the "Colusa Grant"—containing two Spanish leagues. It is now the center of a very large farming and grazing country. Schools and churches are well represented. Stages run daily between Colusa and Marysville—29 miles; also to Williams, nine miles west.

Passing on up the river, the country seems to gradually change to a grazing,

instead of a grain country, more especially on the west.

About 200 miles further and we reach the Landing of Chico—but we have already described the town on page 196, so we will pass on. On the right-hand side, the shores are low and sedgy most of the way, fit only for grazing when the floods have subsided; yet we pass intervals of grain fields till we arrive at Red Bluffs—270 miles from Sacramento, at the head of navigation. See description of the town on page 197.

We will now return to the city of Sacramento, and there take another route.

Down the Sacramento River.

Stepping on board of a large passenger and freight boat, we start down the river towards San Francisco. The plains stretch away on either hand, and there is little to be seen except the gardens and farms along the banks on the higher ground, the wide waste of "tuiles," and the plains and mountains beyond. On the left—away in the dim distance, the hills succeed the plains, the mountains the hills, until the vast pile towers among the clouds.

Winding around curves, where the stern of the boat is swept by the willows on the shore, we glide down the river, past sloughs, creeks, and tule swamps, until we pass FREEPORT, 12 miles from the city, a little hamlet of half a dozen dwellings.

Floating along between the low banks, covered with willow and shrub, we pass MISSISSIPPI BEND—24 miles from Sacramento. Here the river makes one of its numerous curves, almost doubling back on itself.

To the left is the little town of RICHLAND, containing a half-dozen dwellings. Now the Nevada Mountains fall behind, and we have one vast plain around us. We pass the outlet of Sutter's Slough, and then the Hog's Back—a long sand-bar, which stretches diagonally across the river. The water here is very shoal. A wing dam has been built from the western shore, half way across the channel, which throws the water into a narrow compass, giving greater depth to the bar. Next comes Cache Creek Slough, on which large quantities of grain are shipped to San Francisco via Sacramento River, from Yolo and Solano counties. Now we are passing along by the Rio Vista hills, which come close to the water's edge on the right-hand shore. These hills are the first we have seen near the river since leaving the city. They

consist of one long, low ridge, broken into hillocks on its crest. These hills are excellent wheat land, yielding an abundant harvest. The land is very valuable, though but a few years have passed since it was sold for 25 cents per acre. The town of RIO VISTA is situated on the slope of the foot-hills, and contains about 300 inhabitants. Formerly the town stood on the low ground, near the river bank, but the flood of '62 washed it away, carrying from 40 to 60 houses down the river. The people fled to the high lands, where they remained until the passing steamers took them away. For days the little steamer Rescue was plying up and down the river, running far out over the submerged plains, picking up the "stragglers," who were surrounded by the waters. Some were found on the house-roofs, with the flood far up the sides of their dwellings, and others were rescued from the branches of trees, which afforded them the only resting-place above the waters. The flood of '62 will long be remembered by those who then dwelt on the banks of the Sacramento.

We next pass COLLINGSVILLE, a long wharf on the right-hand side of the river, with a house or two standing close by. It is a point of shipment of considerable freight, for the country, and grain for the city. A little below this point, the San Joaquin River unites with the Sacramento, entering from the left, forming *Suisun Bay* (pronounced Soo-e-soon).

ANTIOCH—just across the bay—is in Contra Costa county; population, 500. Three miles south, by railroad, are the Mount Diablo coal mines, which yield large quantities of coal.

There are several manufactories of pottery in the town—the clay in the vicinity being a very superior article. The *Ledger*, a weekly paper, is published here. Attention has lately been attracted to the silk culture, and many thousand mulberry trees have been planted.

Passing on down the bay, we enter the Straits of Carquinez, when a long, low wharf on the right attracts our attention. It is fronting the town of

BENICIA—formerly the capital of the State, at the head of ship navigation, and contains about 2,000 inhabitants. It is a charming, quiet, rambling old town, with little of the noise and bustle of the busy seaport. The *New Era*, a weekly paper, is published here.

The United States arsenals and barracks are located near the town, forming an interesting feature to the visitor. Benicia is justly celebrated for her excellent schools, public and private. The only law school in the State is located here, and also a young ladies' high school, or seminary. It is connected by steamers with Suisun, Sacramento, Stockton, and San Francisco; by stage with Vallejo, seven miles west, over the rolling hills; and by hourly ferry—two miles distant, across the Straits—with

MARTINEZ—the county seat of Contra Costa county, a small town of about 600 inhabitants. The county is principally devoted to agriculture and vine culture, the vineyards being numerous, producing over 70,000 gallons of wine per annum. The Alhambra Rancho, two miles from town, owned by Dr. Strenzel, is thought to be the *best* for its *size* in the State. It contains 3,500 grape vines, and 5,000 fruit trees. Its proprietor has been awarded a large number of medals and prizes for the "*best cultivated farm*," the "*best fruit*," and the "*best native wine in California*."

Passing on down the straits, we have a fine view of Vallejo, which lies to our right, near where we enter San Pablo Bay. Turning to the left, 23 miles more brings us to San Francisco.

But we must return again to Sacramento, and this time will take a seat in the cars of the California Pacific railroad, operated by the "Central," and start over what is known as

The Vallejo Route.

Taking our seat in the cars, in the "Central" depot, the train crosses the bridge—600 feet long—over the Sacramento River, and pass through the town of

WASHINGTON—on the west bank, a place of about 1,000 population, then cross the "Tuiles"—a broad belt of overflowed swamp land—on an embankment and trestle bridge, raised above the annual floods, until we reach the highlands, or elevated plains. The trestle bridge affords ample passage for the flood tides.

From Sacramento, it is 9.4 miles to

SWINGLE—a small side-track for loading cattle, near by which, large numbers of cattle are kept and fed, preparing for market. From Swingle it is 3.86 miles to

DAVIS—the junction of the Marysville Branch, where the road passes on north to

Knight's Landing and Williams. It contains a population of about 600, with many fine private residences, and one weekly newspaper, the *Facts*. Davisville is in the midst of a fine wheat country, and will remain a point of shipment for the vast crops annually raised in that vicinity.

Turning north—from Davis—we pass through large groves of live oak, and highly cultivated fields, and 4.85 miles from Davis, come to a side-track for loading cattle, called **MERRIT**—but it did not have merit enough for our train to stop, so we passed along 4.35 miles to

WOODLAND—the county seat of Yolo county, situated three miles west of Cache Creek, in the midst of an extensive plain. The town is one of the most thriving in the State. Population about 3,000. Yolo county, in the summer, is one vast wheat-field—far, almost as the eye can reach, the waving wheat stretches away on either hand. Huge oaks are seen in every direction, and several large warehouses for wheat appear. The principal hotels are the Craft, and the Capital. There is one daily paper, the *Mail*; and the *Democrat*, a weekly. Along the road we will observe a number of vineyards.

Soon after leaving Woodland, on the right can be seen the race-track where, at certain seasons, some good *time* is made. Again on the left, the track of the Northern railway branches off for Williams. Groves of oaks, and bands of sheep are numerous.

CURTIS—a side-track is passed, 5.25 miles from Woodland, and 3.9 miles more brings us to

KNIGHT'S LANDING—at the landing of which we stopped on our way "up the Sacramento." (See description, page 198.)

Returning to Woodland, we take the

Northern Railway.

This road is operated by the "Central," and passes through *one continuous wheat field for the whole distance* from Woodland to Williams, 39 miles. The stations and distances are **YOLO**, 4.91 miles; **BLACKS**, 5.88 miles; **Dunnigan**, 7.52 miles; **Harrington**, 5.04 miles; **Arbuckle**, 5.17 miles; **Berlin**, 4.06 miles; **Macy**, .93 mile; and 5.73 miles more we are at the end of the track at

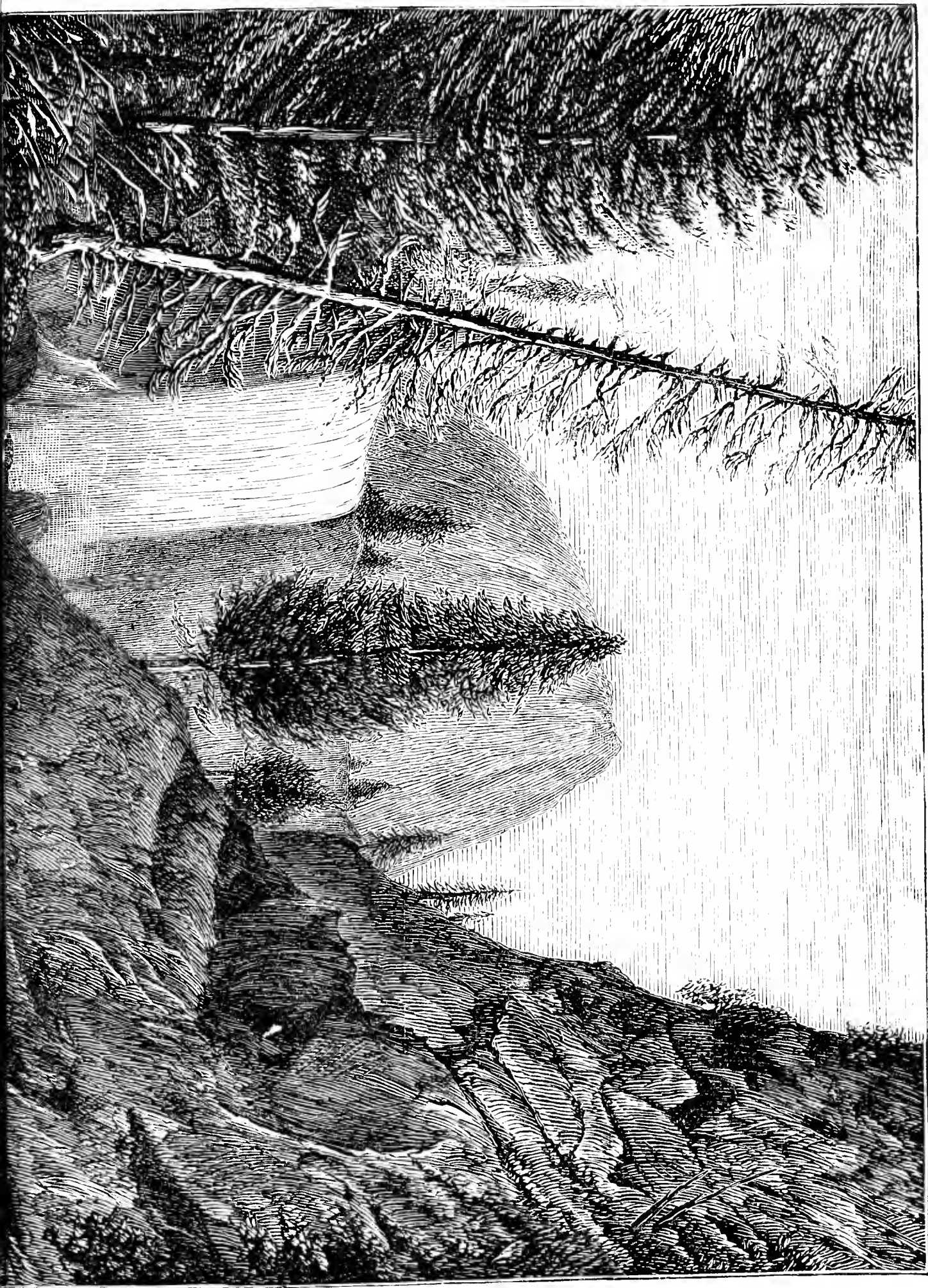
WILLIAMS—This place is situated in Colusa county, nine miles west of Colusa, and the Sacramento River.

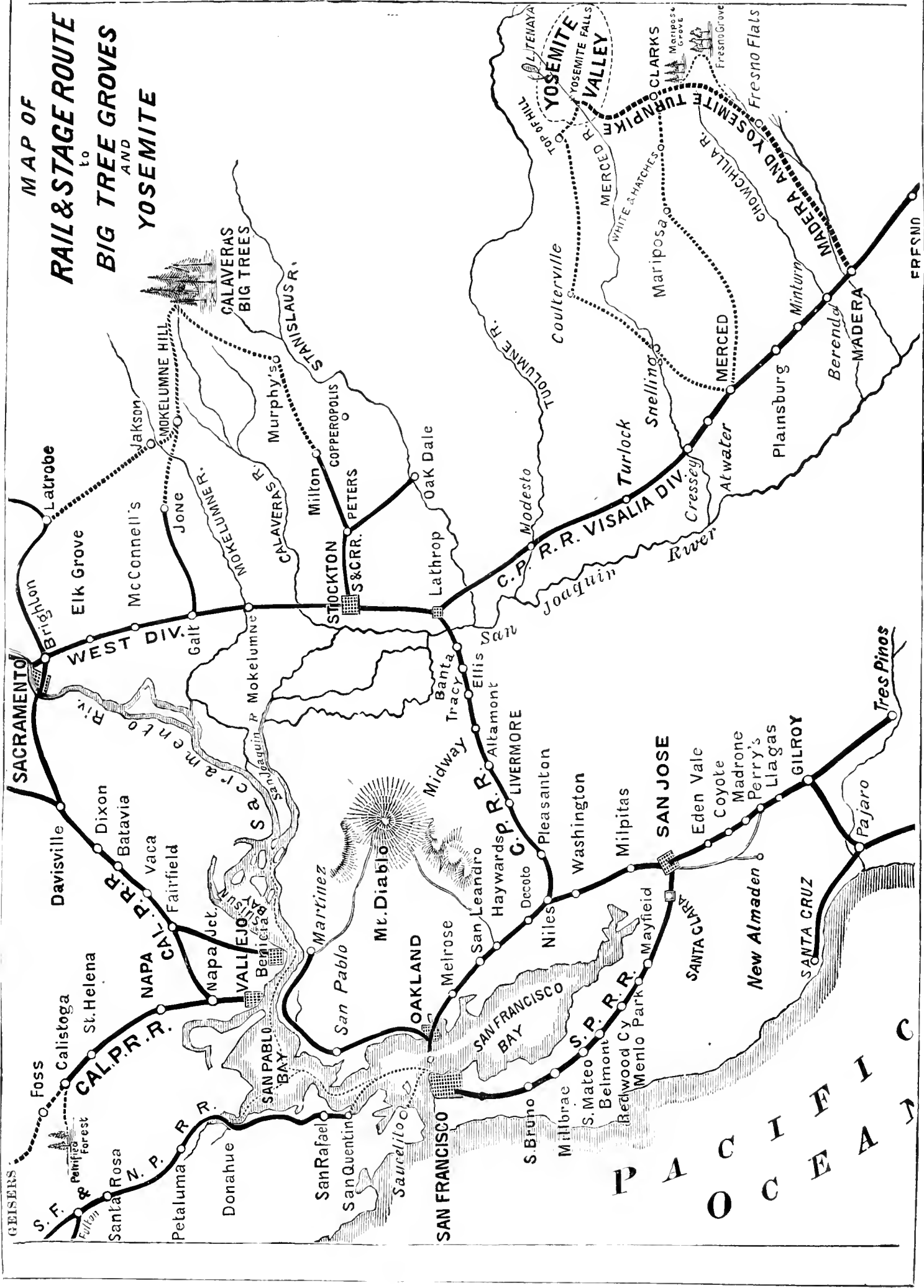
There are interesting just published in the young is a Sacr by over —tw with M Cost inh vote vine 70,0 Alh own best 3,50 proj ber tica “bes P fine righ Tur us t B and the the kno

T tral 600 and W plac cross over ban the lanc bric tide F S catt catt mar L Bra

NEVADA FALL, YOSEMITE VALLEY, CALIFORNIA. (See Annex No. 41.) (13.)







The Hot Sulphur Springs are situated about ten miles west of the station and have been quite a noted resort for invalids. Crude sulphur is also found here in large quantities.

Colusa county productions are principally wheat and barley. In 1876, there was 242,609 acres in wheat, which yielded 4,600,000 bushels; of barley there was 34,802 acres, which yielded 806,495 bushels.

Returning to DAVISVILLE JUNCTION we start again for the south, through as beautiful a farming country as one could wish to see.

Just after crossing Putah Creek we come to the great vineyard belonging to a Mr. Briggs. It contains 500 acres, the greater portion of which is devoted to "raisin" grapes, the balance is in almonds, figs, apricots and other fruits.

FREMONT—is the first station on the hills, 3.79 miles from Davis, but here trains seldom stop.

DIXON—is 4.26 miles from Fremont, and is quite a thrifty town, situated in the midst of a fine agricultural section of Solano county. It has several hotels, a number of stores and one weekly paper—the *Tribune*. Passing on, 3.3 miles further,

BATAVIA—appears; a side-track, and shipping point for grain. The country is broad and mostly under cultivation.

ELMIRA—is 4.84 miles further; population about 300, most of whom are agriculturalists. Wheat fields continue. Here the Vaca Valley railroad branches off to the north, through Yolo, the great wheat country, 17 miles to Winters.

CANNON—is a flag station, 4.04 miles from Elmira, and 6.47 miles from

FAIRFIELD—This town is the county seat of Solano county, situated on a broad plain, with a population of 1,000, and rapidly increasing. Small schooners come up the slough from the Sacramento River, and a rail-track is completed, south, to Benecia, 17 miles, where it is proposed to cross the river, by ferry, until a bridge can be built, and connect with the railroad from Oakland to Martinez—which is now completed. When this new line is opened it will be only 88 miles from Sacramento to San Francisco—with no grades—a saving over the Livermore Pass route of 52 miles, and only two miles longer than by the Vallejo route, 26 miles of which is by

steamboat. From Fairfield, it is 5.38 miles to

BRIDGEPORT—Just before reaching the station, a short tunnel is passed, through a spur of the western range, which is thrown out to the south, as though to bar our progress, or to shut in the beautiful little valley in the center of which is located the station.

The grade now begins to increase, as our train is climbing the Suscol Hills, which border San Pablo Bay. These hills are very productive, the soil being adobe. To the tops of the highest and steepest hills the grain fields extend, even where machinery cannot be used in harvesting. In the valley through which we have passed are several thriving towns, but the railroad does not go near enough for us to see them.

From Bridgeport, 3.83 miles brings the train to

CRESTON—but it will not stop, but roll down through the hills bordering the bay, 3.7 miles to

NAPA JUNCTION—Here we are in Napa Valley, which is on the west; beyond are the Sonoma hills, over which is the Sonoma Valley; to the southward San Pablo Bay. At this junction, we meet the Napa Valley branch, which runs north to Calistoga, 35 miles. (For a description of this branch, see page 220.)

Continuing, our route is now south, along the base of the hill we have just crossed, which also runs south to the Straits of Carquinez, the outlet of the Sacramento River, which flows into San Pablo Bay. The FAIR GROUNDS of the counties of Napa and Sonoma are passed, on the right, 3.2 miles, and three miles further appears North Vallejo, and 1.1 miles more, South Vallejo, where the steamboat lays, which conveys passengers over San Pablo and San Francisco Bays, 26.25 miles to the City of San Francisco. A description of this route across the bay, will be found on page 220. As North and South Vallejo are virtually *one*, we shall speak of them as

Vallejo—The town is situated on the southeastern point of the high-rolling, grass-covered hills bordering Vallejo Bay, which is about four miles long and half a mile wide, with 24 feet of water at low tide. The harbor possesses excellent anchorage, and vessels are securely sheltered from storms. The largest vessels find safe waters; and here are laid up the United States ships when not in use on this coast. The naval

TIME TABLE.
WESTERN DIVISION.
SACRAMENTO TO SAN FRANCISCO.

C. E. FELLOWS, *Superintendent.*

| WEST FROM OMAHA. | | | SAN FRANCISCO TIME. | | EAST FROM SAN FRANCISCO. | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------|------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------|-------|------|
| Daily Emigrant and freight. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Distance from Omaha | STATIONS. | | Altitude. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Daily Emigrant and freight | | | |
| 11:00 | a m | 10:45 | a m | ..1776.... | Lv... ..SACRAMENTO.... | Ar | ...30.... | 2:40 | 7:25 | p m |
| 11:25 | | 11:00 | | ..1780.... |Brighton..... | ..... | ...55.... | 2:25 | 6:50 | |
| 11:45 | | 11:10 | | ..1784.... |Florin..... | ..... | ...32.... | 2:14 | 6:25 | |
| 12:20 | p m | 11:25 | | ..1791.... |Elk Grove..... | ..... | ...53.... | 1:58 | 5:45 | |
| 12:40 | | 11:33 | | ..1794.... |M'Connell's..... | ..... | ...49.... | 1:50 | 5:20 | |
| 1:30 | | 11:51 | | ..1802.... |Galt..... | ..... | ...49.... | 1:30 | 4:30 | |
| 2:00 | | 12:04 | p m | ..1807.... |Acampo..... | ..... | ...51.... | 1:17 | 3:57 | |
| 2:20 | | 12:10 | | ..1810.... |Lodi..... | ..... | ...55.... | 1:10 | 3:38 | |
| 2:55 | | 12:26 | | ..1817.... |Castle..... | ..... | ...27.... | 12:53 | 2:55 | |
| 3:25 | | 12:40 | | ..1823.... |Stockton..... | ..... | ...23.... | 12:40 | 2:15 | |
| 4:00 | | 1:00* | | ..1832.... |Lathrop..... | ..... | ...25.... | 12:05* | 1:15* | |
| 4:25 | | 1:22 | | ..1835.... |San Joaquin Bridge..... | ..... | ...36.... | 11:58 | 12:45 | |
| 4:48 | | 1:35 | | ..1840.... |Banta's..... | ..... | ...30.... | 11:44 | 12:10 | p m |
| 5:15 | | 1:47 | | ..1845.... |Ellis..... | ..... | ...76.... | 11:31 | 11:31 | |
| 5:45 | | 2:02 | | ..1850.... |Medway..... | ..... | ...357.... | 11:16 | 10:45 | |
| 6:50 | | 2:30 | | ..1858.... |Altamont..... | ..... | ...740.... | 10:50 | 10:00 | |
| 7:50 | | 2:50 | | ..1867.... |Livermore..... | ..... | ...485.... | 10:25 | 8:35 | |
| 8:40 | | 3:05 | | ..1873.... |Pleasanton..... | ..... | ...351.... | 10:12 | 7:55 | |
| 9:15 | | 3:20 | | ..1878.... |Sunol..... | ..... | ...170.... | 9:55 | 7:25 | |
| 9:45 | | 3:40 | | ..1884.... |Niles..... | ..... | ...86.... | 9:35 | 6:15 | |
| 10:12 | | 3:47 | | ..1887.... |Decota..... | ..... | ...71.... | 9:28 | 5:58 | |
| 10:48 | | 4:03 | | ..1893.... |Howard's..... | ..... | ...48.... | 9:14 | 5:25 | |
| 11:03 | | 4:10 | | ..1896.... |Lorenzo..... | ..... | ...32.... | 9:07 | 5:10 | |
| 11:18 | | 4:16 | | ..1899.... |San Leandro..... | ..... | ...48.... | 9:00 | 4:52 | |
| 11:42 | | 4:27 | | ..1903.... |Melrose..... | ..... | ...20.... | 8:50 | 4:26 | |
| 11:55 | | 4:34 | | ..1905.... |East Oakland..... | ..... | ...12.... | 8:44 | 4:12 | |
| 12:06 | a m | 4:44 | | ..1907.... |Oakland..... | ..... | ...13.... | 8:36 | 4:00 | |
| 12:15 | | 4:48 | | ..1909.... |West Oakland..... | ..... | ...12.... | 8:32 | 3:50 | |
| 12:35 | a m | 5:00 | | ..1911.... |Oakland Wharf..... | ..... | ...10.... | 8:20 | 3:30 | a m |
| ..... |  | 5:35 | p m | ..1914.... | Ar... ..SAN FRANCISCO.... | Lv | ..... | 8:00 | a m | .... |

* Meals. Note elevations.

force, including the monitors, on this side, all rendezvous here. On MARE ISLAND, just across the bay, are the Government works, dry docks, arsenals, etc. The finest section dock on the coast is located on the island, just in front of the town. Ferry-boats connect with the main land and city. About 500 men are constantly employed at the Government works, though at times the number is much greater.

The population of Vallejo is 7,000. It has two newspapers, the *Times* and the *Chronicle*, daily and weekly. The Bernard and the Howard are the two principal hotels. It has some fine buildings—churches of different denominations, public and private schools. The Orphan Asylum, a fine structure, stands on an elevation to the east of the town, and can be seen for a great distance. There are some very large warehouses here, and a great

many vessels are loaded here with grain for Liverpool and other foreign ports. It is also the southern terminus of the California Pacific railroad, which connects here with the steamers for San Francisco, 26 miles distant.

But we must return once more to Sacramento, and this time take our old seat in the cars of the Trans-Continental railroad, bound for "Frisco" or the "Bay," as the city of San Francisco is called by the older "Pilgrims," so good-by, Sacramento.

The Overland Route—from Sacramento is along the eastern bank of the Sacramento River, when leaving the city, and on through well-cultivated gardens, orchards and vineyards, 5.7 miles to

Brighton—Here we learn that the cars of the Sacramento Valley railroad, managed by the Central Pacific Company, run down on the same track as the 'Central,'

to this station, where they branch off. Let us step into them, and see where they go. Patterson's is five miles; Salsbury's six miles; Alder Creek, three miles, and three miles more brings us to

FOLSOM—twenty-five miles east from Sacramento, in Sacramento county, on the south bank of the American River population about 2,000. The *Telegraph* is published here, weekly. Vine culture is an important industry. Some of the finest vineyards in the State are near here, including the Natoma, which is celebrated for its fine quality of raisins and wine. To the north and east of the town, placer mining is the principal business; to the south and west, farming and grazing.

There are extensive granite quarries in the vicinity. From the bed of the river, near this point, large quantities of cobblestones have been obtained, taken to Sacramento, and used in strengthening the levees around the City. Most of the cobble pavement in San Francisco was obtained from the same source.

Folsom is ornamented with fruit and shade trees, and has many fine public and private buildings, with magnificent scenery.

Regular stages leave for Coloma, daily, via. Mormon Island, Salmon Falls and Greenwood Valley, 24 miles distant.

Passing on seven miles to White Rocks, eight to Latrobe, and eleven to Shingle Springs, brings us to the end of the railroad, 49 miles from Sacramento.

PLACERVILLE.—is twelve miles from Shingle Springs, with which it is connected with daily stages. It is the county seat of El Dorado county, 66 miles east of Sacramento, at an altitude of 1,880 feet above tide—present population, about 2,000.

Who has not heard of Placerville, El Dorado county? It was in this county, at Coloma, eight miles northeast of the city, where the

FIRST GOLD DISCOVERY—was made January, 19th, 1848—by J. W. Marshall, in the mill race of General Sutter. The announcement of this discovery caused the *wildest gold fever excitement ever experienced* not only in America, but in every part of the civilized world.

The news of these rich discoveries sped with the wings of the wind, and thousands, yes, tens of thousands, in the Atlantic States left homes, friends, and all they held dear, to make their fortunes in this, the new El Dorado. With many the excitement be-

came intense, ships, steamers, barks, brigs, and all manner of sailing vessels were chartered or purchased for a trip "around the Horn;" and no sacrifice was thought to be too much to make to procure the necessary outfit for the expedition. Again there were thousands who, choosing the land, boldly struck out toward the setting sun to cross the *then* almost unknown trackless deserts, and pathless mountains. Horses, mules and cattle were pressed into service, as well as all kinds of conveyances, while many started with hand-carts, propelling them themselves, upon which they packed their tools and provisions for the trip. Again, others started on foot, with only what they could pack on their backs, "*trusting to luck.*" Very few, if any, had a thought of the privations to be endured, or the obstacles to be overcome, so anxious were they to arrive at the Land of Gold.

Those who came by water, passed in at the Golden Gate, and up the Sacramento, while those by land came pouring over the Sierra Nevada Mountains, by natural passes, down, down into this beautiful valley, where a city of many thousands suddenly sprang into existence. From a "little unpleasantness" the place was first known as "Hangtown," but in 1852 it was changed to Placerville, which indicated at that time, the nature of the mining done in the vicinity. Of the many thousands who started across the plains and mountains, hundreds died by the wayside, and were buried by their companions, while the greater number were "lost" by the hand of the *friendly* Indian or the *hostile* Mormon.

It has been estimated, and we think correctly, could the bones of these emigrants be collected, and those of their animals, together with their wagons and carts, in one continuous line, between the Missouri river and the Pacific coast, since the rush commenced in 1848, they would be *more numerous and closer together* than the telegraph poles on the line of the Pacific railroad across the Continent.

The early mining done about Placerville was done by hand, the pan, rocker, and long Tom; these have long since given place to the quartz mills—there are 32 in the county—and the hydraulic process, by which nearly all the mining is now done.

Vine culture and fruit culture are now the most important occupations of the people of the county. Fresh and dried fruits

are shipped by the hundreds of tons, while the annual crop of wine and brandy produced is over 300,000 gallons.

Placerville contains a goodly number of schools, and churches of almost every denomination, including a "Joss House." The different secret orders are well represented, and two newspapers, the *Democrat* and the *Republican*, make their appearance every week.

Placerville is situated in what is known as the FOOT-HILLS as the chain of broken land is called, which lies between the Sierra Mountains and the plains, extending from Fresno county on the south, through Tuolumne, Calaveras, Amador, El Dorado, Placer, Nevada, Yuba, Butte to Tehama, on the north, comprising nearly one-fourth of the arable land of the State. The soil is altogether different from that of the valleys, being generally of a red, gravelly clay and sandy loam. In the little valleys which are found among these hills, the soil is generally a black loam—the product of the mountain washings. Experiments, however, have decided the fact that these foot-hills are the natural vineyards of California. In El Dorado and Placer counties, on these sandy foot-hills are now the finest vineyards in the State, from which are manufactured fine wines and raisins. Here among these hills are as cozy homes as one could wish to have, where grain, vegetables and all kinds of fruit are raised in abundance, while thousands of acres are lying vacant awaiting the emigrant.

The mulberry tree and the silkworm are cultivated to some extent in the foot-hills, and this branch of industry is lately receiving considerable attention.

Again we return to the TRANS-CONTINENTAL, which we left at Brighton.

Florin—is four miles from Brighton. The many new buildings the well-cultivated fields, the raisin grape vineyards, all denote a spirit of progress in the settlers, that would seem to say, "*We have come here to live.*"

The traveler has probably noticed several windmills along the road, before arriving at this station. The CALIFORNIA WINDMILL is a great institution in its way. It seems to have been brought to a greater state of perfection on this coast than anywhere else. From this place we will find their numbers to increase until we get to the "Windmill City," as Stockton is often called, where they can be seen in great

numbers, in every direction. Many times the water is pumped into reservoirs built on the tops of the houses, resembling a cupola, from which pipes take the water to the different rooms throughout the house and grounds; the waste water is conducted into the gardens and fields for irrigating purposes. These mills are numerous in San Francisco and throughout the State. From Florin it is 6.2 miles to

Elk Grove—Here, too, many recent improvements are noticeable. In a clear day the snow-capped Sierras, on the left can be plainly seen, and away to the south 60 miles distant,

MOUNT DIABLO rising clear and grand from out the plains, an unerring pilot to those who wandered across these once trackless plains that now are teeming with life and industry. It is situated in the Contra Costa range of mountains, and is the meridian point in the land surveys of the State. Elevation 3,876 feet. The view from the summit includes the country and towns around San Francisco, San Pablo and Suisun bays, and the valleys of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers. It is reached by steamboats from either San Francisco, Stockton or Sacramento.

The beautiful valley through which the road passes is now spreading out before us, and we begin to realize that nature has done much for this "sunset land."

McConnell's—is a small station 3.5 miles from Elk Grove. Near are large fields, where cattle and sheep are fed and fattened for market.

Before reaching the next station, we cross Cosumnes River, which rises in the mountains to the northeast. The bottom lands are very wide, and covered with both white and live oaks, and near the stream with willows. The water gets very high in the spring-time, and very low in the summer.

Galt—a station with a few dozen buildings, large warehouses, big cattle pens, and shutes for loading cattle and sheep—is 7.7 miles from McConnell's. At this station we find the

Amadore Branch Railroad,

Let us "change cars," and note the result. Leaving the station, our course is north a short distance, and then northeast towards the mountains, over a section of country devoted pretty generally to stock-raising—sheep principally.

CICERO—is the first station, 8.8 miles

distant, a small place of about 150 inhabitants. Passing on 11.7 miles further, we are at

CARBONDALE—Here are extensive coal mines, operated by the Ione Coal Co., who load on an average fifteen cars per day—150 tons.

At Michigan Bar, eight miles north, large quantities of the best pottery are manufactured, which finds its market over this road. From Carbondale it is 6.7 miles to

IONE—the end of the road, 27.2 miles from Galt. This place is in Amadore county, in a section devoted to mining and agriculture.

The coal mines located here have yielded about 200 tons per day during the year 1877. A new vein of coal, struck towards the last of the year 1877, opens up an almost unlimited deposit. Placer mining is carried on to some extent on Sutter Creek.

The *News*, a weekly paper, is published at Ione, which is also a point from which fourteen mining towns, large and small, draw their supplies. Some of these are reached by stage as follows: Volcano, population, 500; West Point, 300; Jackson, San Andreas, Mokelumna Hill, Sutter, Amador, Drytown, Plymouth, and Fiddletown. These places are from ten to fifteen miles distant. From Ione it is fifteen miles southeast to Mokelumna Hill, (pronounced Mokel-m-ne,) county seat of Calaveras county. This is one of the early mining towns of the State. Placer mines were worked as early as 1848, and are worked to some extent at the present time; but quartz mining and agriculture are the principal occupation of the people. It is a pretty little town; the streets are ornamented with shade trees on each side, and has some beautiful gardens and private residences, with good schools and churches, several good hotels, and one weekly newspaper—the *Chronicle*—the oldest paper in the State. Population, 1,200.

We will now return to Galt, and start once more south.

Acampo—is a small station where trains seldom stop, 5.4 miles from Galt, and 2.9 miles from

Lodi—The country along here has been settled up very much in the last four years; the fields are pretty generally fenced and well cultivated, and some fine vineyards of the raisin grape can be seen. Many new buildings attest the thrift of the people. Stages leave this station daily—

except Sunday—for Mokelumne Hill, 35 miles east.

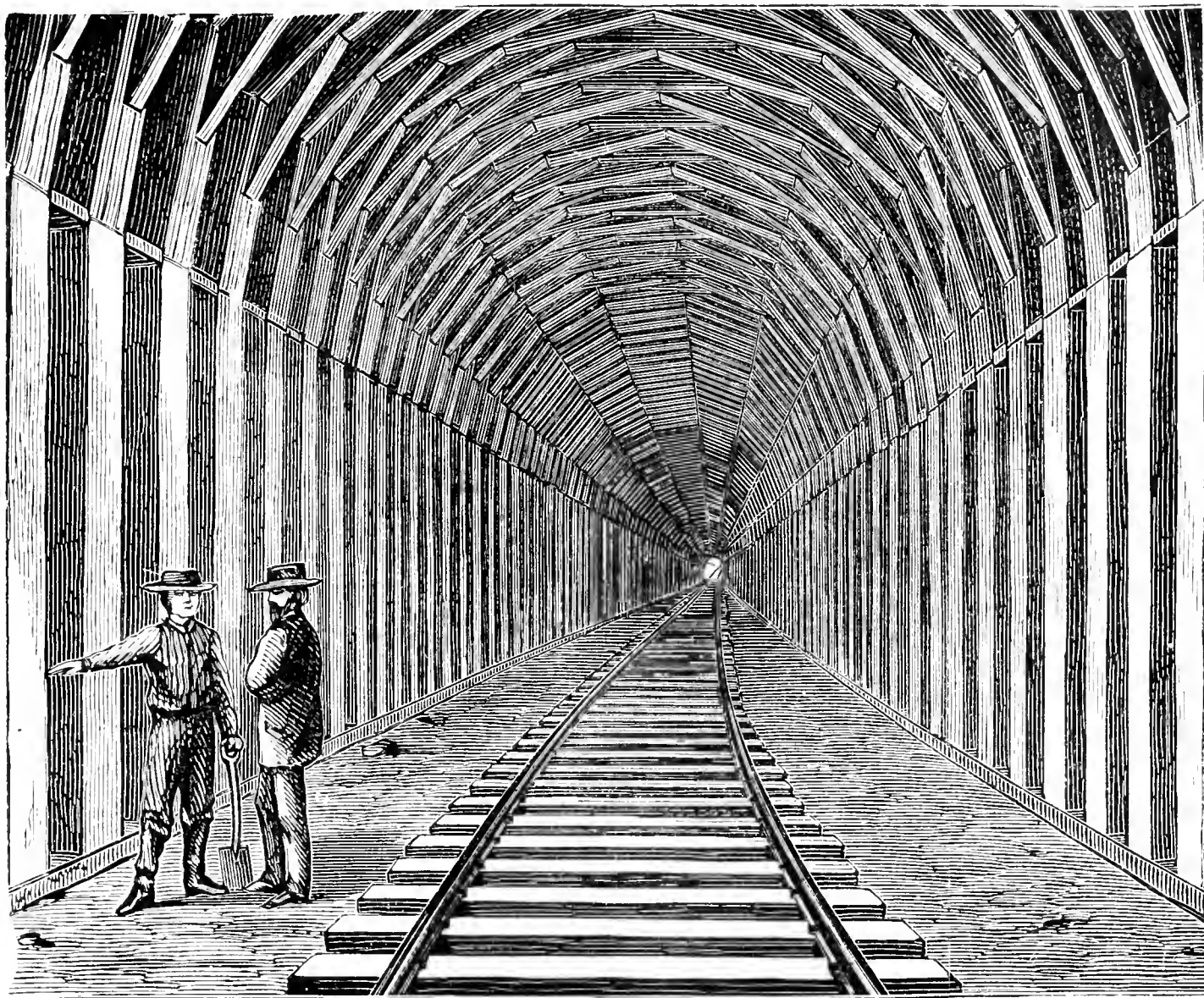
Castle—is six miles from Lodi. Our train rolls along through fine broad bottom lands, dotted here and there with white-oak trees, which, at a distance, appear like an old New England apple-tree.

Six miles further, just before reaching the next station—on the right, that large building is the STATE INSANE ASYLUM. The grounds devoted to the use of the asylum occupy 100 acres. The first building in view is the male department; the second, the female. We are now in the suburbs of

Stockton—the county seat of San Joaquin county. Population, 13,000. Elevation, 23 feet. The city was named in honor of the old naval commodore of that name, who engaged in the conquest of California. It is situated on a small bay, of the San Joaquin River, at the head of navigation; navigable for crafts of 200 tons; yet steamboats of light draft ascend the river (San Joaquin) 250 miles farther. Stockton is situated in the midst of level plains, celebrated for their great yield of grain. It is the center of an immense grain trade. In early times, the only trade depended upon for the support of the city was derived directly from the working of the mines to the eastward. Some of this trade is still retained; but, compared with the tremendous grain trade which has sprung into existence within the last six years, it sinks to a unit. The city has many beautiful public and private buildings, thirteen churches, fourteen public and many private schools; is lighted with gas, and well supplied with water, the latter from an artesian well 1,002 feet deep, which discharges 360,000 gallons per day—the water rising ten feet above the city grade. There are several good hotels; the Yo-Semite and Grand are the principal ones. The *Independent* and the *Herald* are daily papers, published here. The city is embowered in trees and shrubbery: most of the private residences and gardens of the citizens are certainly very tastefully ornamented with all kinds of vines, shrubbery, and flowers.

The soil around Stockton is "adobe," a vegetable mold, black and very slippery, and soft during the rainy season. This extends southward to the Contra Costas, and west about five miles, where the sand commences and extends to the river.

Stockton, for several years after the com-



LIVERMORE PASS TUNNEL.—See page 209.

pletion of the Overland road, was the starting point—in stages—for Yo Semite Valley and *all* the big trees. But, by the building of the Visalia Division of the "Central," most, if not all, the travel for Yo Semite, Mariposa and the Tuolumna big tree groves, has taken that route, the distance by stage being much shorter. (See map of route, page 201.) Again, by the building of the Stockton & Visalia, and Stockton & Copperopolis railroads, all the travel for the Calaveras Big Tree Grove, go by that route. (See map.) For a description of the route to Yo Semite Valley and the Mariposa and Tuolumna big trees, (see under "Visalia Division," page 234).

TO CALAVERAS BIG TREES—we will simply note the route, and refer to ANNEX No. 51, "Book of Reference." Taking the S. & V., and S. & C. railroad at the depot of the "Central," the route is east, six miles to Charleston, three more to Walthall two

more to Holden and four more to Peters, fifteen miles from Stockton. From Peters, a line branches off to the southeast. Taking that branch, it is five miles to Farmington, three more to Grigo, five to Clyde, four to Burnett's and two more to Oak Dale, the end of the road, 3.44 miles from Stockton. Returning to Peters, it is seven miles to Waverly and eight more to Milton, the end of the road, 30 miles, from Stockton. Some travel leaves Milton for Yo Semite Valley, Chinese Camp, Big Oak Flat and the Tuolumne Big Trees; distance from Milton, 87 miles.

Stages leave Milton regularly for Murphys, 30 miles; Sonora, 36 miles; Chinese Camp, 28 miles and all mining towns of note to the north and east. From Milton it is 45 miles to the Calaveras Big Tree Grove, via Murphys.

BIG TREES—There has been, up to the present time, ten "Big Tree Groves" discovered on the western slope of the Sierra

Nevada Mountains, numbering from 92 to 1,000 trees each, and ranging in height from 250 to 321 feet, with a circumference, at the ground, of from 60 to 95 feet each.

The largest ever discovered is called the "Father of the Forest"—now prostrate—and measures 435 feet in length and 110 feet in circumference. It is in the Calaveras grove. The elevation of this grove above tide is 4,735 feet. The trees number 92, ranging from 150 to 321 feet in height. The most notable are the "Father of the Forest," as above stated; the "Mother of the Forest," 321 feet high, 90 feet in circumference; "Hercules," 320 feet high, 95 feet in circumference; "Hermit," 318 feet high, 60 feet in circumference; "Pride of the Forest," 276 feet high, 60 feet in circumference; "Three Graces," 295 feet high, 92 feet in circumference; "Husband & Wife," 252 feet high, 60 feet in circumference; "Burnt Tree"—prostrate—330 feet long, 97 feet in circumference; "The Old Maid," "Old Bachelor," "Siamese Twins," "Mother & Sons," the "Two Guardsmen," and many others range from 261 to 300 feet in height and from 59 to 92 feet in circumference. Of over 350 big trees in the Mariposa grove, 125 are from 250 to 350 feet in height and 40 feet in circumference. The "Rambler" is 250 feet high, and 102 feet in circumference, at the ground.

Hotel accommodations at the different groves, and in Yo Semite Valley will be found ample. Returning to Stockton, we once more take the Overland train for San Francisco. This is a great country for rapid changes. Where to-day there are only stages, to-morrow there may be palace cars; so that it is almost impossible for us to keep up with the times. When our guide was *first* published, in 1869, *not one foot* of all the roads we have come over, from the Missouri to this place, or will go over, or that are, was built or hardly thought of. How fast we live! At the same proportional increase for the next nine years, where will we be?

Lathrop—is 8.9 miles south of Stockton, at the junction of the "Visalia Division" of the Central Pacific railroad. Here the R. R. Co. have erected a fine, large hotel, before which trains stop 30 minutes, to afford passengers an opportunity to take a meal, for which the moderate charge of 50 cents is made. (For a description of the country to the south, including Yo Semite Valley and the big trees of Mariposa and Tuolumna groves, See page 234.) Here

passengers for Fort Yuma, Los Angeles and intermediate country can "change cars," if they choose, without going to San Francisco.

From Lathrop, it is 3.6 miles to the bridge over the San Joaquin River. Here the cars come to a full stop before crossing, to be *sure* to guard against accidents—as the bridge has a "draw" for the accommodation of the river boats. This company has a rule for all their employes, and a "GOLDEN" ONE IT IS, that "*In case of uncertainty, always take the safe side.*" This rule is *well observed*; few "accidents" take place on the roads operated by this company, for the reason that the road is constructed of *good* materials, and in the most *substantial manner*, with all its equipments of the *first class*. The officers are thoroughly practical men, who never discharge an employe, on any consideration, who has proved to be a *competent man* for his position, simply to make room for a *favorite*, or a *worthless "cousin."*

Crossing the bridge, the long range of the Contra Costa Mountains looms up in the distance, directly ahead, and extends a long distance to the right and left, on either hand, as though to effectually stop our progress. We cannot see any place to get through or over them, yet we are *sure* San Francisco is on the other side.

Bantas—is 4.4 miles from the bridge, and is reached after passing over a broad bottom, the soil of which is a rich, deep sandy loam and very productive. This station consists of a postoffice, a half-dozen stores, several large freight warehouses, with a surrounding country, well settled, most of which is under cultivation. Stages leave this station on arrival of trains for Graysonville, 20 miles; Mahoney, 35 miles; Crow's Landing, 35 miles; and Hill's Ferry, 41 miles.

After leaving the station, we have witnessed, on several occasions, by looking away to the right, that curious phenomenon, the mirage, which is often seen on the desert. (See description, page 169.) About three miles west is *to be* the new station of

Tracy—at the junction of the San Pablo & Tulare railroad, now building from Martinez, opposite Benecia, to this place, where a connection will be made with the Western Division. This new road is virtually a division of the "Central," and will be 72 miles to San Francisco, via Martinez and Berkley, *twelve* miles longer than the route we are now traveling, via

Livermore Pass. On the new road there are *no grades*; on the old, there is 740 feet altitude to overcome, which, in the transportation of freight, is an important item.

Ellis—is 5.2 miles from Bantas, west, situated in the midst of a beautiful valley, which is rapidly settling up. The coal mines of Corral Hollow are fourteen miles distant from this station to the southeast, connected a portion of the way by rail-track. The "Central" Co. use large quantities of this coal—besides transporting it to San Francisco, and other cities and towns. Since leaving the last station we have gained altitude, this station being 76 feet elevation. Another engine will be attached here, as the grade increases rapidly after leaving this station until we get to the summit of the mountain.

Midway—formerly called "Zink House," is 5.7 miles from Ellis; elevation, 357 feet. Soon after leaving the station, we enter the bluffs, pass through deep cuts and over high fills, our two iron horses puffing and blowing furiously as they labor up the heavy grade. These bluffs are heavy sand, and almost destitute of vegetation. To our right can be seen the old wagon road, but now almost deserted. Still upward and onward, the long train thundering around this jutting point, and over that high embankment, twisting and turning, first to the right, and then to the left, like some huge serpent, while the bluffs seem to increase in height, and the canyon is narrower and darker at every turn, until, at last, we are plunged into *total darkness*, and the tunnel of Livermore Pass; elevation, 740 feet. This tunnel is the only one on the road from Sacramento to San Francisco; is 1,116 feet long, supported by heavy timbers. (See illustration, page 207.)

Passing through the tunnel, our descent is rapid, through a narrow canyon, down into one of the loveliest little valleys in the whole country, and 7.9 miles from Midway our train stops at

Altamont—This is a small station at the foot of the mountain. Speeding to the westward 8.1 miles, brings us to

Livermore—a thrifty town of about 1,200 inhabitants, most of whom are engaged in agricultural pursuits. The town is the center of Livermore Valley—one of the most fertile in the State—is about 20 miles long and fifteen miles wide, surrounded by the Contra Costa Mountains, and their numerous spurs. To the north,

away above the head of the valley, rises Mt. Diablo, the meridian center of the Pacific coast.

At the station are several very large warehouses for storing grain—as this is a productive grain valley—several large hotels, some stores and many fine, costly residences. Here are particularly noticeable the eucalyptus, or Australian blue gum tree; we have seen it in a few places before, but from this time forward they will be found numerous, in some places comprising immense groves. These trees are planted along the sides of the streets, around public buildings, in the grounds of private residences, and by the Railroad Company, in immense quantities. The latter had 300,000 of these trees growing beside their road and around their stations in the year in 1877, and we understand 500,000 more are to be set out as soon as they can be procured. One peculiarity of this tree, besides its being an evergreen and unusually thrifty, is, that it will grow on the most sandy, alkaline, dry and barren soil, and it is said to be a sure preventive against chills and fever, where it is grown in profusion. Some claim that it is fire-proof, and that shingles or plank sawed from these trees will not burn, and for that reason they are very much esteemed in Australia—its native country—and from which the first on this coast were imported. There are 125 known species of the eucalypti, about 50 of which are to be found in California.

Leaving Livermore, the ground is covered very thickly in places with white, water-worn pebbles, from the size of a mustard seed to that of a bird's egg; when the ground is bare of grass or grain, they show very plainly.

Pleasanton—is reached 6.1 miles west of Livermore, after crossing a long bridge over Alameda Creek. The town contains about 600 population and is beautifully situated on the western edge of the valley, and is a thrifty, substantial town.

Leaving the station, the mountain again looms up directly ahead, and it looks to be impossible this time to get through it; but soon the train passes around, or through several mountain spurs, and emerges into a narrow canyon, down which ripples the sparkling Alameda Creek. The bluffs on each side are steep, and covered with scrub oaks, wild oats, and bunch grass. Sycamore trees are to be seen, also white and live oaks, some with long, drooping moss-

covered boughs—some very large—growing on the banks of the creek, presenting at a distance the appearance of an apple-tree laden with fruit. On we go, down, down, first on one side of the creek, then on the other, the bluffs drawing in close on both sides, through deep cuts, over high bridges, with rapidly changing scenery on either hand. Soon we enter a little valley where once was located the San Jose Junction at

Sunol—the road bed of which can be seen on the left. Then the caynon narrows to a gorge, and on, on we go past the old "Vallejo Mill," the track curving to the westward, and 11.6 miles from Pleasanton the train arrives at

Niles—elevation 86 feet. From Livermore Pass we have descended 654 feet, and are now in the valley, which continues to San Francisco Bay.

Niles is situated in the thickest settled portion of Alameda Valley, surrounded by the finest lands in the State of California, and will, at no distant day, be a place of considerable importance. Seven miles to the south, by rail, are the noted warm springs of Alameda county.

Niles is now the junction of the San Jose branch, which runs around the head of Alameda Valley and San Francisco Bay. As the train for San Jose is ready, let us step on board and take a look at the country. Four miles brings us to WASHINGTON. About ten miles to the east is located the old mission San Jose, in a delightful nook in the mountains, just such a beautiful site as all the old Padres were sure to select. Three miles further is the WARM SPRINGS, where the traveler will find ample accommodations for a pleasant sojourn. These springs are situated a short distance from the station, in a quiet little valley among the foot-hills, rather retired, surrounded by attractive scenery. The waters are impregnated with sulphur, and are highly spoken of for their medicinal qualities. Near these springs is one of several country residences owned by the Hon. Leland Stanford, President of this road. It is now occupied by his brother, Josiah, who overlooks many orchards of choice fruit, besides a vineyard containing 100,000 vines. From the Springs it is four miles to MILPETAS, and seven more to SAN JOSE, at which place the "Central" connects with the Southern Pacific railroad for the north and south. (See description of San Jose on page 230.)

Returning to Niles, we continue our journey towards "Frisco."

On a clear day, the city of San Francisco—26 miles distant—can be distinctly seen a little to the left, ahead of the train across the bay.

Decota—is three miles from Niles, through beautiful fields on our left and high bluffs on the right. This is a new town—one preparing for the future, and promises at this time to be one of unusual importance as a suburban residence for the merchant princes of San Francisco.

The lots are very large, with wide avenues, beside which are planted long rows of trees—mostly eucalyptus—to the number of from 40,000 to 50,000. The water comes from living springs, which flow abundantly a few miles to the east in the mountains. To the left the valley stretches away ten miles to San Francisco Bay, dotted here and there with comfortable farm-houses, and on all sides extensive and well-cultivated fields.

Passing along, many young orchards and groves of trees will be noticeable, also some of the beautiful country residences of San Francisco's merchants.

Hayward's Station—is 6.3 miles from Decota. The town is one mile to the east, nestling in beside the mountains, and a lovely hamlet it is, completely embowered in ornamental trees, among which are the Japanese persimmon. Near the town are two groves of eucalyptus trees, of about 150 acres, aggregating 250,000 trees, 200,000 of which are raising for the Railroad Company. The town has a population of about 1,000, many of whom do business in San Francisco, going and returning daily, 22 miles.

Along this valley for many miles, the Railroad Company have planted, beside their road, double rows of the "gum-tree," as the eucalyptus is called here, and we understand, should the experiment prove satisfactory they will continue the planting until their whole 2,000 miles of road and branches from Ogden, in Utah, to Yuma, in Arizona, will all be lined with these peculiar trees.

From Hayward's it is 2.7 miles to

Lorenzo—This is a small village surrounded by wealth of all kinds. Away to the right, beside the mountain, that large building is the County Poor House. Some of the pioneers of this country, and others that were once rich, are in that building. This is a country where the "ups and

downs" are *very rapid*; one is rich to-day, with gold to throw away, then poor to-morrow, without a farthing in the world.

Alameda county is noted for its peculiarly rich and fertile soil, which seems especially adapted to the cultivation of all kinds of fruit and vegetables, the size and weight of which are *truly marvelous*. This valley is the currants' home, which are raised in immense quantities. Here is located a large drying establishment, by the Alden process. One man, a Mr. Meek, has a 2,200 acre farm here, on 300 of which, are 250,000 currant bushes, 1,200 almond trees, 4,200 cherry trees, 8,000 prune and plum, 1,500 pear, 2,500 apple, 1,500 peach, and 2,000 apricot trees, besides six acres in blackberries, and many orange trees.

Another *poor* fellow has 120 acres, on which are 2,000 plum trees, 2,000 cherry, 1,500 pear, 1,000 apple, 400 peach and apricot trees, and 25 acres in currants and berries. Still another individual has 100,000 currant bushes, and the fourth, raised in 1877, 200 tons of pumpkins, 300 tons of beets, and 20 tons of carrots. Currants grow as large as filberts; cherries, three inches in circumference; plums, pears, apples, peaches, and apricots, extraordinarily large, while carrots grow three feet long, and weigh 35 pounds; cabbages, 75 pounds; onions, five pounds; water-melons, 85 pounds; pumpkins—well, no scales *can* weigh *them*—pears, 3½ pounds; strawberries, two ounces; and beets—not *hoode-lums*—200 pounds. These beets beat in weight those raised in any other country—so far as heard from—and, one of our aged and revered philosophers once said "they beat the devil."—Possibly, we are not sufficiently educated to make any *positive* statement of the kind that could be taken as *reliable*. All kinds of grain yields are enormous.

From Lorenzo, it is 2.7 miles to

San Leandro—This place contains a population of about 2,000. It was once the county seat of Alameda county, but that honor was taken away to enrich Oakland, yet the citizens seem to stand the loss, and do not stop in their efforts to improve and beautify the town, or in raising the finest and largest vegetables in the State.

The next station is 4.2 miles distant, called

Melrose—This is a small station at the junction of the Alameda railroad. Close beside the mountain, on the right, is located the Mills Seminary, for young ladies.

The building cost about \$100,000. The grounds occupy 65 acres, and are most beautiful, in trees, lawns, etc.

ALAMEDA—Alameda county, is four miles to the left of this station. Population 1,600. It is situated on the eastern shore of San Francisco Bay, four miles from Alameda Point, and ten miles from San Francisco, with which it is connected by ferry boats, by the San Francisco & Alameda railroad, and with the "Central" at Melrose. It has good schools and churches and elegant private residences. The town abounds in beautiful groves of oaks. The Encinal and other parks are very beautiful. It is a favorite resort for bathers and for picnic parties from San Francisco. The *Encinal* and *Argus*, both weekly papers, are published here.

Passing on to the westward, the traveler will note a race track on the left, where some of the best blooded stock in the State can often be seen exercising.

Near by is a large smelting furnace, for manipulating gold, silver, and other ores.

We are now passing through what—only a few years since—was an open country, *now* the suburbs of a big city, that is known as

East Oakland—once called Brooklyn, 2.3 miles from Melrose. An incorporated part of Oakland 2.3 miles from Melrose, is separated from the old city by an arm of San Antonio Creek, but connected by bridges. East Oakland and Oakland are situated on the eastern shore of San Francisco Bay, on ground which slopes gradually back from the bay for several miles to the foot-hills, or base of the Contra Costa Mountains, in their rear. Upon this sloping ground are built many elegant "out of town" residences of the merchants of San Francisco, which command a beautiful view of their city, the Bay, the Golden Gate, and the surrounding country.

A short distance to the northeast, in a canyon of the mountains, are situated the "PIEDMONT WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS." These springs are stongly impregnated with sulphur, and it is claimed that they possess medicinal qualities. But *why* Californians should be *sick*, or drink sulphur water, when they have such *good wine*, and *so much of it*, we are unable to understand. The only cotton mill on the Pacific coast is located at this place—the "Oakland Cotton Mills."

Steam cars run regularly between the city and San Francisco, every half-hour, fare 15 cents; by commutation tickets much less. These cars run through the center of the city of Oakland, and *not* on the track used by the Overland train, until the long pier is reached below Oakland Point. When the road was first built, all trains run through the heart of the city, but subsequently a road was built on piles over the shoal water on the edge of the bay, skirting the city front, reaching the old track on the pier, half a mile below Oakland Point, and at *this time*, all Overland trains take that track.

Leaving East Oakland our train runs along over the water, affording a very good view of the bay on the left, and on the right, Oakland, and mountain to the back of it. Two miles further and the train stops at the station for

Oakland—the county seat of Alameda county, has a population of 40,000, and is the second city in size on the Pacific coast. Few cities in the world have ever increased, with as good, healthy, substantial growth, as has Oakland within the last seven or eight years. According to the census of 1870, the population was 11,104, an increase in *eight* years of nearly *thirty thousand*.

What Brooklyn, New York, is to New York City, so is Oakland to the city of San Francisco. The name of the city is significant of its surroundings, as it is situated in an extensive grove of evergreen oaks, with orchards, parks, gardens and vineyards on every side. Nestling amidst this forest of perpetual green, can be seen, peeping out here and there, the magnificent villa of the nabob, the substantial residence of the wealthy merchant, and the neat and tasteful cottage of the "well-to-do" mechanic, who have been attracted here by its grand scenery, mild climate, and quiet surroundings—being free from dust, noise, or the bustle of a large city devoted to business.

Oakland is lighted with gas; has broad, well-paved streets; is abundantly supplied with water; supports several horse railroads; three daily newspapers—the *Tribune*, *Times*, and the *Democrat*, and is provided with just a score of churches. The Masons, Odd Fellows, and many of the *other fellows* have halls and hold regular meetings.

Public and private schools are ample. The higher educational institutions com-

prise the University of California, the State University School, the Female College of the Pacific, the Oakland Military School, the Oakland Female Seminary, and the Convent of "Our Lady of the Sacred Heart." The University of California is at Berkley, four miles distant. It is constructed throughout of brick and iron—they say, earthquake and fire-proof.

Near the university, towards the bay, is located the State Asylum of the Deaf, Dumb and Blind. It is a massive stone building, three stories high, 300 feet above the bay, and commanding a very extensive view. Oakland, besides its attractions, as a place of residence, has become one of great importance as a manufacturing city. In the city and suburbs are located great numbers of all kinds of manufactories, some very extensive, giving employment to hundreds of people. We have it from the best authority, that there are \$4,350,000 invested in the manufacturing business, the annual product of which amounts to an enormous sum. The Central Pacific Railroad Company completed a road called the Berkley Branch, and opened it for business, January 9, 1878, which commences at the end of the pier at West Oakland, and runs north and eastward around mountains of the Contra Costa Range, and in full view of San Pablo Bay, to Martinez, 35 miles from San Francisco. The principal stations on this route are Berkley, 11.08 miles from San Francisco; San Pablo, 17.55 miles; Martinez, 35.55 miles. When the line from Martinez is completed via Benecia to Fairfield, as referred to on page 202, it is quite possible the Overland trains will be changed to this new route, making a saving in distance of 56 miles. (See map, page 201.)

The principal hotel at East Oakland is Tubbs'; at Oakland, the Grand Central. At Oakland Point, from which the long pier is built out into the bay, are located the extensive workshops of the Central Pacific. Their yard, and grounds occupy 120 acres of land.

Leaving Oakland, our train speeds along through the edge of the city for about half a mile, then gradually curves to the southward running out to meet the main Oakland pier, which it reaches, 1.4 miles from Oakland, 1.6 miles from the Oakland end of the pier, and 2.1 miles from the end of the pier to the westward. Down this long pier rolls our train, directly out into the bay, towards the *setting sun*, to the ferry-boat, which conveys passengers over the waters, 3.7

miles to the city of San Francisco. (See large illustration of "Birds Eye view of San Francisco, and surrounding country.")

Oakland Wharf—is on the end of this pier. Until the building of a pier at this place, the only harbor of Oakland was to the eastward, at the mouth of San Antonio Creek, the water to the westward being quite shallow for a long distance from shore. The ferry-boats leave and arrive to and from San Francisco, at this wharf every half-hour, and trains, many times composed of 18 or 20 passenger cars, run in connection with the boats to Oakland, Berkley, and other points.

THE PIER—is built of the best materials, and in the most substantial manner, with double track and carriage-way extending the whole length. There are three slips. The one to the north is 600 feet long, and will accommodate the largest ships, the water being 26½ feet in depth at low tide, and 32 at high tide. On each side of the slip are erected large warehouses, one of them 600x52 feet, the other 500x52 feet with tracks running through, for the purpose of loading and discharging.

The next slip south was built to accommodate the "THOROUGHFARE." This

steamer was designed expressly for taking freight cars and cattle across the bay. Her capacity is 16 loaded cars and pens for 16 car-loads of cattle—288 head—making 32 car-loads in all. She once made a trip across the bay, loaded, running a distance of three and a half miles in 22 minutes. The boat is 260 feet on deck, 38 feet beam, with flat bottom. The engines are 200 horse power; cylinders, 22x84, and were constructed at the company's shops in Sacramento.

The south slip is the passenger slip, where lands the regular ferry-boat between Oakland and San Francisco. On each side of this slip is a passenger-house—one 30x70 feet, the other 40x50 feet. In these buildings are located the division offices of the Railroad Company. They afford ample accommodations for passengers, and the enormous travel, the advance guard of which has only *just commenced* to arrive.

The first ship that loaded at this pier was the "Jennie Eastman," of Bath, England. She commenced loading August 4th, 1870, for Liverpool, with wheat, brought—some from San Joaquin Valley, but the greater portion from the end of the California and Oregon railroad, 230 miles



PALACE HOTEL, SAN FRANCISCO.

Warren Leland, Lessee.

north of San Francisco.

It is hardly understood yet by the people of the world, that the China, Japan, Sandwich Island, and Australian steamships, and ships both large and small, can land at this pier, load and unload from and into the cars of the Pacific railroad; and those cars can be taken through, to and from the Atlantic and Pacific Ocean, without change; that immense quantities of goods are now transported in that way, much of them in BOND, in one-tenth the time heretofore occupied by steamships and sailing vessels. When these facts are fully understood, and the necessary arrangements made, the rush of overland freight traffic will commence, the extent of which, within the next twenty years, *few*, if any, can realize.

From the landing place of the "Thoroughfare," in San Francisco, a rail track leads to the dock of the Pacific mail, and other ocean steamships, and goods are now transferred in that way in bond, but the time is not far distant, when all foreign vessels, with goods for "across the continent," will land at this pier.

The Railroad Company have taken ample precautions against fire on this pier, by providing the two engines that are employed doing the yard work, with force-pump attachments, steam from the locomotive boilers, and supplied with reels of hose and suction-pipe so arranged that water can be used from their tanks or the bay.

Behold!—As we stand at the end of this pier—almost in the middle of San Francisco Bay—and think back only thirty years, we are lost in wonder and astonishment. Here are already two great cities within a few miles of where we stand; the smallest has 40,000, while the largest teems with over 300,000 inhabitants—representatives from every land and clime on the face of the earth. In 1847 not 500 white settlers could be found in as many hundred miles, and not one ship a year visited this bay. Now there are seven large steamships in the China trade, six in the mail service via Panama, thirty-four more regularly engaged on the coast from Sitka, on the north; to South America, Honolulu, Australia, New Zealand, on the south; besides hundred of ships and sailing vessels of every description—all busy—all life. Here, too, at the end of this pier, is the extreme western end of the grand system of American railways which has sprung into existence within the same

thirty years. How fast we live! The gentle breeze of to-day was the *whirlwind* of fifty years ago. *Will we—can we—continue* at the same ratio? But why speculate? It is our business to write what is taking place to-day; so we will now step on board the ferry-boat and take a look around while crossing the bay.

GOAT ISLAND, or "*Yerba Buena*," is about one mile distant from the end of the pier, close to the right. It is nearly round, 340 feet altitude, containing 350 acres. It belongs to the Government. Beyond, looking over the broad expanse of water, the mountains of Marin county loom up in the distance, the highest point being Mount Tamalpais, 2,604 feet high. It is in the Coast Range of mountains, at the south point of which is Golden Gate, with Alcatraz Island in the foreground. Directly in front is the city of San Francisco. The highest point to the right is Telegraph Hill—the highest, *far* beyond, a little to the left, is Lone Mountain. In the center, that high building, looming up above all others, is the Palace Hotel; to the left the Bay of San Francisco.

But we are at the ferry; here passengers will find "buses" for all prominent hotels, or street cars that pass them all; fare, five cents.

San Francisco—Ah! here we are at sundown, at the extreme western city of the American Continent. Population, 300,000, and increasing rapidly.

On landing at the ferry-slip in the city, the first thing required is a good hotel. Now, *if* there is any one thing that San Francisco is noted for *more* than another it is for its palatial hotels. The Palace, Baldwin, Lick, Occident, Cosmopolitan and Grand, are all *first-class*, both in fare and price—charges from three to five dollars per day. The Brooklyn, Russ, American Exchange, and International, are *good* hotels, at charges from \$2 to \$2.50 per day. Then there are a great many cheaper houses, like the "What Cheer," with rooms from 25 to 75 cents per night, with restaurant meals to order.

San Francisco is situated on the north end of the southern peninsula, which, with the northern one, separates the waters of San Francisco Bay from those of the Pacific Ocean. Between these peninsulas is the GOLDEN GATE, a narrow strait, one mile wide, with a depth of 30 feet, connecting the bay with the ocean.

The city presents a broken appearance,

owing to a **portion** being built on the hills, which attain quite a respectable altitude. From the tops of these hills a very fair view of the city can be obtained.

A large portion of the city is built on land made by filling out into the bay. Where the large warehouses now stand, ships of the heaviest tonnage could ride in safety but a few years ago. To protect this made land, and also to prevent the anchorage from being destroyed, a sea-wall has been built in front of the city.

The climate is unsurpassed by that of any large sea-port town in the United States—uniformity and dryness constituting its chief claim to superiority. There is but little rain during the year—only about half that of the Eastern States. The mean temperature is 54 deg., the variation being but 10 deg. during the year.

San Francisco, in early days, suffered fearfully from fires. The city was almost completely destroyed at six different times during the years of 1849, '50, '51, and 1852. The destruction has been estimated in round numbers to exceed \$26,000,000. The result of these fires has been that nearly all the buildings built since 1852 have been built of brick, stone, or iron—particularly in the business portion. The city has many magnificent private residences, and cosy little *home* cottages, ornamented with evergreens, creeping vines, and beautiful flowers. The yards or grounds are laid out very tastefully, with neat graveled walks, mounds, statues, ponds, and sparkling fountains, where the “crystal waters flow.”

The *first house* was built in San Francisco in 1835. The place was then called “Yuba Buena”—changed to San Francisco in 1847, *before the discovery of gold*. The city is well built and regularly laid out north of Market street, which divides the city into two sections. South of this the streets have an eastern declination as compared with those running north. The city is situated in latitude 37 deg. 48 sec. north; longitude, 120 deg. 27 min. west.

The principal wharves are on the eastern side of the city, fronting this made land. North Point has some good wharves, but from the business portion the steep grade of the city is a great objection.

The city is amply supplied with schools, both public and private. There is no institution of the city wherein the people take more interest and pride; none, of the credit and honor of which they are more

jealous. Some of the finest buildings of the city were built for school purposes, the Denman and Lincoln school houses being the finest of the number.

There are churches of all kinds, creeds, and beliefs, including several Chinese “Joss Houses.” The Jewish synagogue is the finest among them, situated on Sutter street.

The NEWSPAPER, and MAGAZINE, are the histories of the present, and the person who does not read them must be ignorant indeed. Californians are a reading people; and he that comes here to find fools brings his brain to a very poor market.

There are in the city 65 newspapers and periodicals, thirteen of which are daily. The dailies are the *Alta Californian*, the *Bulletin*, *Morning Call*, *Morning Chronicle*, *Post*, *Examiner*, *Abend Post* (German), *Demokrat* (German), *Courrier de San Francisco* (French), *Mail*, *Stock Exchange*, *Stock Report*, and the *California News Notes*, illustrated. The *Golden Era*, and *Spirit of the Times*, are weekly literary and sporting papers. The *News Letter*, and the *Argonaut*, are spicy weeklies. The *Mining* and *Scientific Press*, and the *Pacific Rural Press*, are first-class weekly journals in their specialties. Here, too, is published, the *Journal of Commerce*, *Commercial Herald*, and the *Pacific Life*, weeklies. The *Coast Review* is the great insurance authority of the Pacific coast—monthly. Here too, is Wentworth's *Resources of California*, an invaluable journal. If among all these publications you can find nothing to suit you—*nothing new*—why, then, *surprise* the Bible, by reading it, and you may profit by its teachings.

THE MARKETS of San Francisco are one of the features of the city; those who never saw the fruit and vegetables of California should visit the markets. No other country can produce fruit in such profusion and perfection. The grapes, peaches, pears, etc., on exhibition in the city markets, represent the best productions of all parts of the State.

“FRISCO” BREVITIES—The new City Hall is on Market street. California street is the Wall street of the city. The BRANCH MINT of the United States is located in the new building, northwest corner Mission and 5th streets. THE POST OFFICE AND CUSTOM HOUSE are on Washington street. MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE BUILDING is on California street. The Old Stock Exchange is on Pine street; the New Stock

Exchange is in Leidsdorff street. Horse cars run to all important points in the city; fare, five cents. Mission Bay is two miles south of the City Hall. Market street is the Broadway of San Francisco, though Kearney street disputes the honor.

The Palace Hotel is corner Market and New Montgomery streets; (see description, "ANNEX" No. 49,) the Baldwin Hotel, corner Powel and Market streets. The California Theatre is on Bush street, also the Bush street Theatre. The Baldwin (Theatre) is on the corner of Market and Powell streets. There are three Chinese Theatres, where many of the "tricks that are vain," are performed nightly, which few can understand, yet they are worth one visit.

WATER for the city's use is obtained from Pillarcitos Creek, 20 miles south of the city, in San Mateo county; Lake Honda, five miles south, being used as a reservoir. Yet there are many wells, the water being elevated by wind-mills.

The LIBRARIES are numerous. The Mercantile, on Bush street; the Odd Fellows, on Montgomery street; the Mechanics' Institute, on Post street; the What Cheer, at the "What Cheer House," and the Young Men's Christian Association, are the principal ones, open *free* to tourists upon application. SECRET ORDERS are numerous in San Francisco—too numerous to note here.

The Baldwin Hotel, under the management of Rice, is a perfect gem of a house and the beau-ideal of a "Happy Hunting Ground." The magnificent views of Cape Horn, on the Columbia River, Mt. Shasta, the Loop, Orange Orchard, Woman of the Period, and many others in this book were, photographed by C. E. Watkins, 26 Montgomery street, who has an enormous collection of views. The views of Mirror Lake, Nevada Falls, and many of those on the line of the Central Pacific, which we have engraved and are to be found in this book, were from photographs taken by Thos. Houseworth & Co., No. 12 Montgomery street, who have views, seemingly, of every thing and every body on the coast.

THE MECHANICS' PAVILION fronts on Geary street, and covers one block of ground. The Mechanics' Institute own the building, and hold their fairs there.

THE DRY DOCK, at Hunter's Point, six miles southeast, is 465 feet long, 125 feet wide and 40 feet deep, cut in solid rock, at a cost of \$1,200,000.

PROTRERO SHIP YARDS are located at

Protrero, and are reached by the city cars. All kinds of small craft for the coast service are built at these yards.

CHINA TOWN is situated on Sacramento, above Kearny; Dupont, between Sacramento and Washington streets, and Jackson street, between Dupont and Kearny. These streets are occupied exclusively by Celestial shopkeepers, "Heathen Chinese."

THE BARBARY COAST, a noted resort for thieves, cut-throats and the vilest of the vile, is situated on Pacific street, between Kearny and Dupont streets. We give the precise locality, so that our readers may *keep away*. Give it a "*wide berth*," as you value your life.

ANGEL ISLAND, three miles north of the city, is a mile and a half in length and three-quarters of a mile wide; altitude 771 feet. On this island are quarries of brown and blue stone, which are extensively used in the city for building purposes.

GOAT ISLAND, or "Yerba Buena," two and a half miles east, nearly round, contains 350 acres; altitude, 340 feet.

ALCATRAZ ISLAND, a mile and a quarter north, is strongly fortified. The summit is 140 feet above tide, surrounded by a belt of batteries, which command the entrance to the harbor—a "key to the position." These islands are all owned by the Government.

POINT LABOSE is six miles west.

FORT POINT is northwest from the City Hall, five miles at the south end of Golden Gate. It is the most heavily fortified on the coast—on the plan of Fort Sumter, in South Carolina.

TELEGRAPH HILL, to the north, is 394 feet high.

RUSSIAN HILL is 360 feet high.

CLAY ST. HILL is 376 feet high.

THE TWIN PEAKS, four miles southwest, rise 1,200 feet. The visitor can obtain from the summit of these peaks a fine view of the whole country for many miles around the Golden Gate, and the Great Pacific Ocean.

FERRY-BOATS run regularly between San Francisco and Oakland, Alameda, San Quentin, Berkley, Sancelito.

The general office of the "Central" and Southern Pacific railroad companies is cor. Townsend and Fourth streets, on the south side of the city; several street car lines run by them.

The Seal Rocks are six miles west, reached by a beautiful road.

STEAMERS leave regularly for Vallejo, 26 miles; Benicia, 30; Petaluma, 48; Santa



Exchan
cars run
fare, five
south of
the Br
Kearne

The
New M
" ANNI
corner
fornia
Bush s
tre) is
streets.
where
are per
stand,

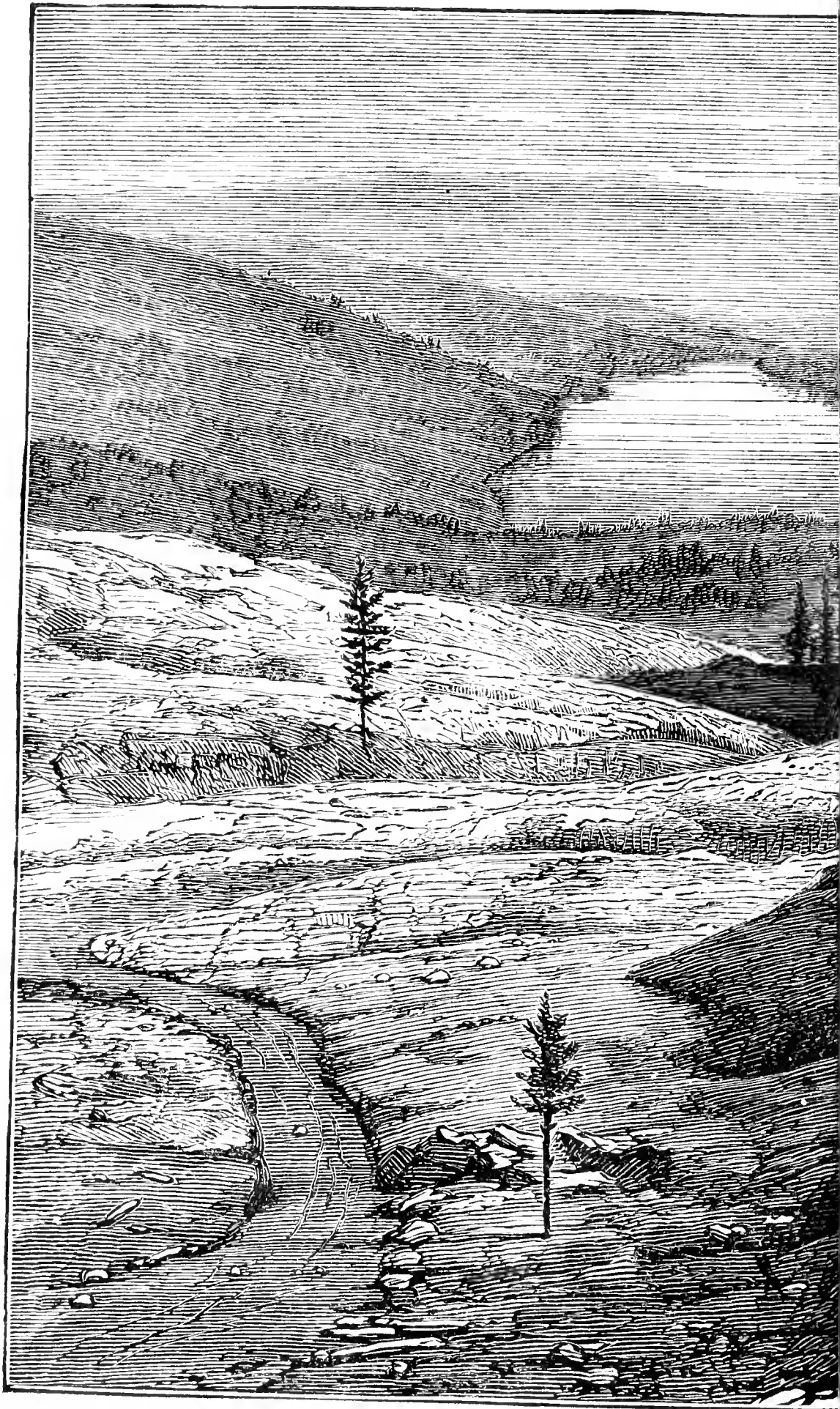
WAT
Pillars
in San
miles s
there a
vated l

The
Merca
lows,
chanic
Cheer.
the Yo
the pr
upon
nume
to not

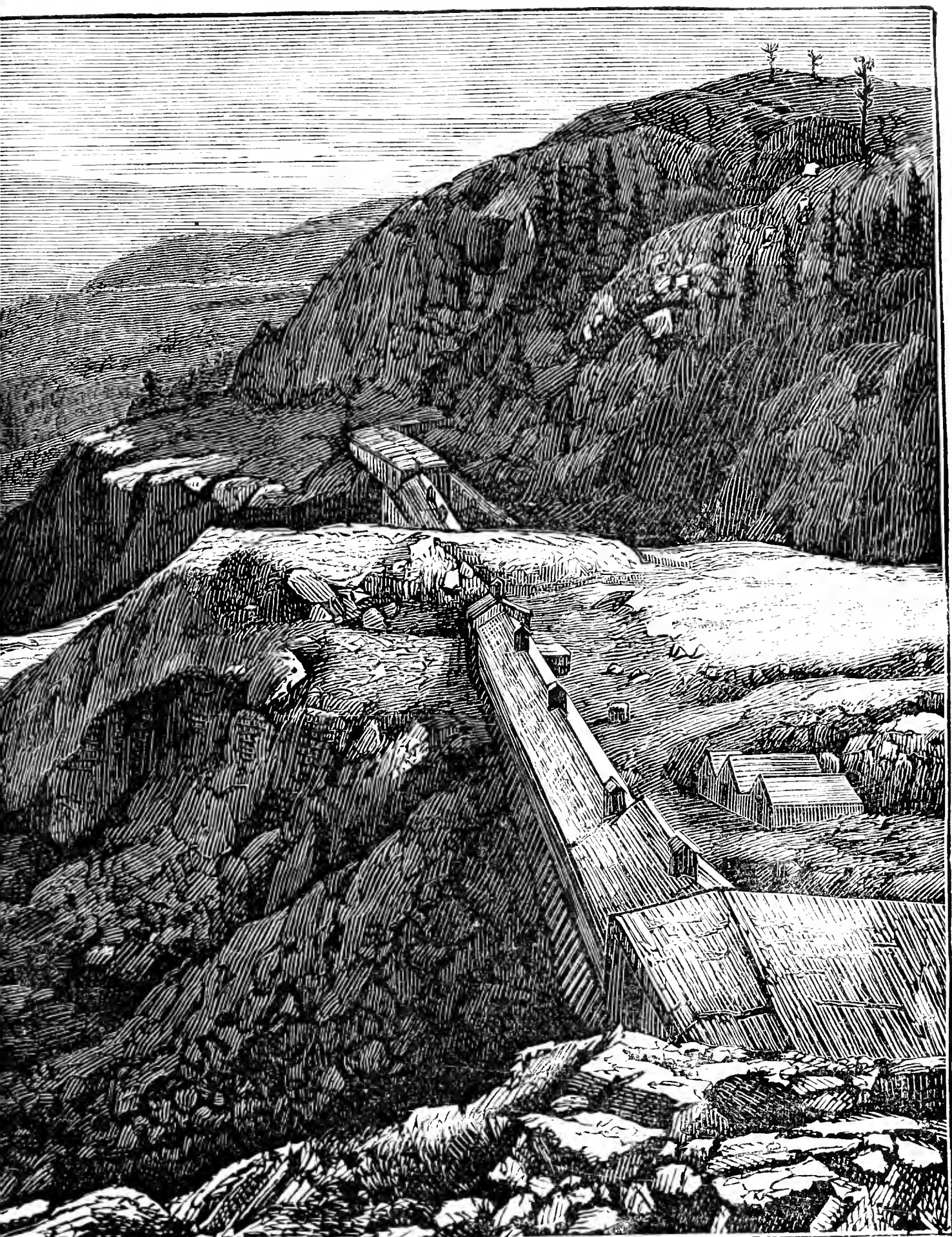
The
ment
and th
Grou
Horn,
the Lo
Period
photo
gome
lectio
Lake,
the li
have
book,
Thos.
gome
of eye

Ti
Geary
grou
the b

Ti
miles
wide
at a c
Pi



SUMMIT SIERRA NEVADAS, DONNEL



Cruz, 76; Monterey, 100; Stockton, 110; Sacramento, 125; San Luis Obispo, 209; Eureka, 233; Crescent City, 280; Santa Barbary, 280; San Pedro, 364; San Diego, 456; Portland, 642; Victoria, V. I., 753; Mazatlan, 1,480; Guaymas, 1,710; La Paz, 1,802; Acapulco, 1,808; Sitka, 1,951; Honolulu, 2,090; Panama, 3,230; Yokohama, 4,764; Hiogo, 5,104; Auckland, 5,907; Shanghai, 5,964; Hong Kong, 6,384; Sydney, Australia, 7,183; Melbourne, 7,700 miles.

The PLAZA, WASHINGTON, UNION, COLUMBIA, LOBOS, HAMILTON, and ALAMO Squares, and YERBA BUENA, BEUNA VISTA, and GOLDEN GATE PARKS, are all small, except the last, which contains 1,100 acres, but very little improved. The Oakland and Alameda parks are largely patronized by San Franciscans, who reach them by ferry-boat. But what the city is deficient in parks, is made up by the Woodward Gardens, for an account of which see ANNEX No. 44.

OCEAN STEAMSHIPS—for sailing days and other particulars, see ANNEX No. 27.

For general items of interest, see ANNEX No. 23.

Here we are, on the golden shores of California. We have come with the traveler from the *far* East to the *far* West; from the Atlantic to the Pacific—from where the sun *rises out* of the waters to where it *sets* in the waters, covering an extent of country hundreds of miles in width, and recording a telegram of the most important places and objects of interest—*brief, necessarily, but to the point*—and we feel certain that a pardon would be granted by the reader, if we *now* bade this country farewell, and started on our return trip. But, how can we? It is a glorious country, so let us make a few

Excursions,

say *five*, and then we will start on our trip towards SUNRISE, via the Southern Route.

Route 1.—To THE SEAL ROCKS, six miles west; procure a carriage. Early in the morning is the best time to start, as the coast breeze commences about eleven o'clock, after which it will not be so pleasant. We will be fashionable—get up early—and drive out to the “Cliff House” for breakfast.

Within the first two miles and a half, we pass a number of cemeteries; some of them contain beautiful monuments and are very

tastefully ornamented. The principal ones are the Lone Mountain, Laurel Hill and Odd Fellows. In the Lone Mountain cemetery, on our right, under that tall and most conspicuous monument, which can be seen for many miles away, rests the remains of the lamented Senator Broderick, who fell a victim of the “Code Duello,” through jealousy and political strife. Near by are the monuments of Starr King, Baker, and many others, whose lives and services have done honor to the State. On the summit of Lone Mountain, to the left, stands a large cross, which is a noted landmark, and can be seen from *far* out to sea.

In a little valley, close to the road, we pass, on the right, surrounded by a high fence, one of the most noted RACE COURSES in the State.

From the city the road leads over a succession of sand-hills; from the summit of some of these we catch an occasional glimpse of the “*Big Drink*” in the distance, the view seeming to *improve* as we gain the summit of each, until the *last* one is reached, when there, almost at our feet, stretching away farther than the eye can penetrate, lies the great Pacific Ocean, in all its mysterious majesty. We will be sure to see numerous ships, small craft and steamers, the latter marked by a long black trail of smoke. They are a portion of the world's great merchant marine, which navigate these mighty waters, going and coming, night and day, laden with the treasure, and the productions and representatives of every nation, land and clime.

Close on our right is the Golden Gate, with the bold dark bluffs of the northern peninsula beyond. The “Gate” is *open*, an invitation to all nations to enter—but beside them are the “Boys in Blue,” with ample fortifications, surmounted by the “Bull Dogs” of “Uncle Sam,” standing ready to close them at the first signal of danger.

Our descent from the summit of the last hill *seems* rapid, as we are almost lost in admiration of the magnificence spread out before us, until we arrive at the

CLIFF HOUSE—The stranger on the *road*, and at the Cliff House, would think it a *gala day*—something unusual, such grand “turn-outs,” and so many. The fact is, this “DRIVE” is to the San Franciscan what the “Central Park” is to the New Yorker—the “style” of the former is *not* to be outdone by the latter. The drive out is always a cool one, and the *first* thing

usually done on arriving is to take a drink—water—and *then*, order breakfast—and such nice little private breakfast rooms! Oh, these Californians know *how* to tickle your fancy.

Hark! "*Yoi-Hoi, Yoi-Hoi, Yoi.*" What the deuce is that? *Those hearing us, smile.* We do not ask, but we conclude it must be a big herd of healthy donkeys passing, when two gentlemen enter from the rear, and one of them says: "Colonel, (*there is no lower grade in California*) I will bet you 50 shares in the Ophir or Virginia Consolidated, that General Grant, that big seal on the top of the rock, will weigh 3,000 pounds." We did not stop to hear more, but rushed out the back door on to a long veranda running the whole length of the house, which is situated on a projecting cliff, 200 feet above, and almost overhanging the waters, when "*Yoi-Hoi, Yoi-Hoi, Yoi*"—and there were *our* donkeys, 500 yards away, laying on, scrambling up, plunging off, fighting, and sporting around three little rocky islands. The largest of these islands is called "Santo Domingo." It is quite steep; few can climb it. A sleek, dark-looking seal, which they call Ben. Butler, has at times attempted it; but away up on the very top—basking in the sun, with an occasional "*Yoi-hoi, boyi*"—lies General Grant, the *biggest whopper* of them all. We knew him at the first sight. He had something in his mouth, and looked *wise*. Often when the din of his fellow seals below become fearful, who are ever quarreling in their efforts to climb up, his "*Yoi-hoi, Boyi*" can be heard above them all—which, in seal language, means, "*Let us have peace.*" Sea fowls in large numbers are hovering on and around these rocks. They, too, are very chattering, but we have no time to learn their language, as here comes a steamer bound for China. (See illustration, page 219.) It steams in close to the islands, and we think we can discern some of our fellow travelers "across the continent" among the passengers. They are on a trip "around the world," and are waving their compliments to the General on the top of the rock.

Just around that projecting point of land to the northwest are FARALLONES ISLANDS, seven in number, thirty miles distant, in the Pacific Ocean, totally barren of everything but seals, sea-lions, and water-fowls. These are *very numerous*. Many of the seals will weigh from 2,000 to 3,000 lbs.,

and are quite tame (see illustration, page 99), as they have never been disturbed by hunters; the birds—and they are legion—which inhabit these islands, lay millions of eggs every year, which, until 1871, were gathered and sold in the San Francisco markets. The islands are all rocks; the highest peak is surmounted with a light-house of the first order, 340 feet above the water.

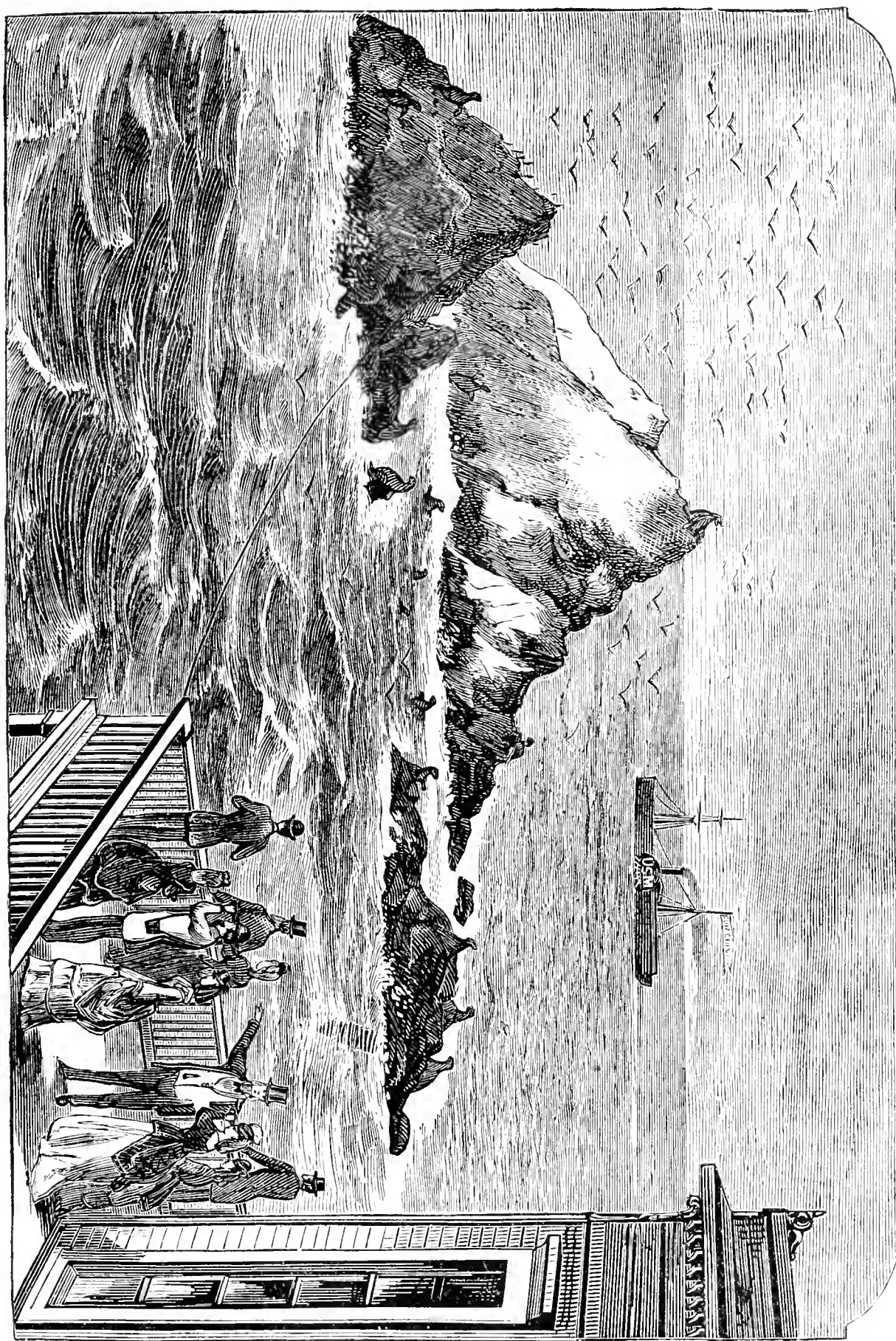
Breakfast is called; being fashionable, we take another—water—and, while eating a hearty meal, learn that these seals are protected by the laws of the State against capture, and something of their habits; then pay our bill, and the ostler *his detainer*, take our seat, and whirl around over a broad winding road, which is blasted out of the rocky bluff on our left to the sandy beach below.

Right here we meet Old Pacific Ocean himself—face to face—near enough to "*shake.*" He is a good fellow when he is himself—*pacific*—but he drinks a great deal, perhaps too much; but certain it is he gets very noisy at times—very turbulent. In driving along the beach, we come to one of the evidences of his fearful wrath. Do you see that ship laying on her side?

One night, after a big carousal, when it was said Old Pacific had been drinking a great deal—more than usual—and was in a *towering passion*, he drove this ship *up almost high and dry* on the beach, where you see her. Not content with that, he chased the escaping occupants far into the sand hills, throwing spars, masts, and rigging after them.

Thank you! We don't want any of that kind of *pacific* in ours.

We will now keep our eye on Old Pacific, and drive along down the beach, by several fine hotels, and then turn into the sand-hills to the left, passing over a high point, where some fine views can be had of the surrounding country, and around to the old Mission Dolores. Here is food for the curious. But we cannot afford to stop here long, as Boreas is getting waked up, and is sliding the sand over the bluffs after us—rather disagreeable. This Mission was founded in 1775, by Spanish missionaries, who, for over 60 years, wielded a mighty influence among the native Californians (Indians). In its most prosperous days, the Mission possessed 76,000 head of stock cattle, 2,920 horses, 820 mules, 79,000 sheep, 2,000 hogs, 456 yoke of work-



SEAL ROCKS—FROM THE CLIFF HOUSE. See page 218.

ing oxen, 180,000 bushels of wheat and barley, besides \$75,000 worth of merchandise and hard cash.

The greater portion of all this wealth was confiscated by the Mexican Government, so that when California became a portion of the United States little remained, except these old adobe walls and grounds, together with about 600 volumes of old Spanish books, manuscripts and records.

Returning to the city, we pass many objects of interest well worthy of notice, and through a portion of the city rapidly building up, and in a substantial manner.

Route 2.—At the wharf, beside Oakland Ferry, we will find one of the large steamboats that run in connection with the Vallejo route; let us step on board, and note what can be seen. Leaving the wharf, our course is north, with the Oakland wharf, the route by which we come—far to the right, as also Goat Island. On our left is Alcatraz, with its heavy fortifications, beyond which is the Golden Gate; a little farther to the northward, is the Coast Range, with Mt. Tamalipas as the highest peak; elevation, 2,604 feet.

Looking back, we have a beautiful view of the city; a little further on, Oakland, West Oakland, and Berkley on the right, with the Contra Costa Mountains for a back-ground. Now we pass—on the left—Angel Island, San Quintin, and San Rafael, in the order written. Now comes the “Grandfather,” a huge red rock on the left, above the “Old Man and Woman.”

Continuing on, we come to the “Two Brothers,” on which is located San Pablo light-house; beyond these are the “Two Sisters,” making seven rocky islands. Opposite the light-house, on the right, is Point Pedro, which projects out from the mountains on the east, far to the westward, as though to bar our progress.

Rounding this “point,” we enter San Pablo Bay, which spreads out to the right and left for many miles. Away to the far right can be seen a portion of the town of North Berkley, and further north, San Pablo, through which runs the Berkley branch of the “Central” to Martinez, as before noted, under Oakland.

Passing on, we come in front of the Straits of Carquinez, through which flows the Sacramento River—as noted on page 200. We have left a broad expanse of water on our left, over which steamers run

to Petaluma—as noted in route No. 3.

Entering through a narrow channel, with Mare Island close on our left, we land at the wharf at Vallejo, take the cars of the California Pacific, and roll along to the Napa Valley Junction, where we were before, while making a trip over the “Vallejo Route.” (See page 202.)

NAPA JUNCTION—by this route it is 33.55 miles from San Francisco, and 52.87 from Sacramento. Leaving the Junction we roll up the beautiful valley 3.74 miles to

THOMPSON—a signal station, passed by our train, as also many groves of young trees on our right, and beauty on every side. From Thompson it is 4.12 miles to

NAPA CITY—Although this is Napa City, county seat of Napa county, on Napa River, and the Napa Valley railroad, the people by no means look sleepy, but as bright as though they had just come out of a nap, or *from* a “nip.”

This is a lively town, of about 5,000 inhabitants, at the head of tide-water navigation for vessels and steamers of light draught; supporting one daily paper, the *Reporter*, and one weekly, the *Record*.

It is in the midst of a country noted for its mild and genial climate, the great fertility of its soil, and its many well-cultivated vineyards—producing annually over 300,000 gallons of wine and brandy. It is completely hedged in by various spurs of the Coast Range. The valley is about 40 miles in length, by an average width of four miles. This county is much distinguished for its medicinal springs, the most noted of which are the Soda Springs, White Sulphur, and the Calistoga. Near all these springs huge hotels have been erected, which are crowded in summer by residents of this State, as well as tourists from the East, who visit them for health and pleasure.

At the head of this valley—in plain view—is located Mt. St. Helena, an extinct volcano, which rises 3,243 feet above tide. The whole section around-about bears evidences of the volcanic upheaval that once lit up this whole country.

Near Napa City is located one of the two State Insane Asylums—we found the other near Stockton—completed at a cost of over \$1,000,000, and capable of accommodating 800 persons. It is of brick, and stands on an eminence about a mile and a half from the city, to the east. Four first-class seminaries and colleges—for the education of girls and boys—besides many

public schools, are at Napa, so educational advantages are all right.

Among the good things at Napa, are the Palace and Revere hotels, the first named, a very large house near the depot.

The Soda Springs are situated about six miles to the eastward, on the side of the mountain. The water from these springs has become quite celebrated; a large amount of it being bottled annually, and shipped to all parts of the State.

Stages leave Napa daily for Sonoma, 12 miles west, continuing to Santa Rosa, 12 miles further; also to Monticello, 25 miles; Knoxville, 50 miles northeast.

Leaving Napa, we cross Napa Creek, and roll along through rows of locust trees, planted on each side of the road, and on the right are to be seen a few mammoth cactus pads, close to the track. A run of 5.1 miles and we come to

OAK KNOLL—the country residence of Mr Woodward, of Woodward Gardens, San Francisco. The farm contains 1,000 acres, nearly all under cultivation. Of this farm 120 acres are devoted to fruit and nuts of many varieties.

Crossing Dry Creek, we come to a blackberry ranche of twelve acres, as many people in this valley make a specialty of raising blackberries. Oaks, manzanitas, and pines, now appear in places.

From Oak Knoll, it is 3.52 miles to

YOUTSVILLE—Here, on the left is a large wine cellar, built of brick; near by are large vineyards; further, comes Mason's vineyard of 100 acres, mostly raisin grapes, which are prepared and packed here for market. A run of 3.39 miles and we are at

OAKVILLE—Opposite, on the side of the mountain, can be seen a quicksilver mine, marked by a red formation.

RUTHERFORD—is the next station, 1.95 miles from the last. Fine residences line the foot of the mountain on each side, the whole length of the valley, many completely embowered in shade and fruit trees of several varieties.

Passing on, we find another large wine cellar on the right, and 1.94 miles from Rutherford comes **BELLO**—a signal station with vineyards and another big wine cellar.

Passing along through this beautiful valley, with huge moss-covered oaks, vineyards and fields on each side, 2.07 miles is

ST. HELENA—This is a town of about 1,200 population, on the western

side of the valley, in the midst of vineyards; in fact, there are vineyards and orchards in every direction, some embracing hundreds of acres. Near by is the great vineyard and orange orchard of King.

The town has many neat residences, and one weekly paper, the *Star*. The White Sulphur Springs are situated about two miles west of the town, to which "busses" run regularly. The White Sulphur Hotel is the place to stop.

Leaving St. Helena, we come to a farm of 500 acres, 115 acres of which are in a vineyard. Here, on the left, is another large wine cellar, near the road. This valley, particularly this portion, is called "safe land," meaning thereby that it can always be depended upon for a crop, as the fall of rain is sufficient every year to raise a crop, and irrigation is unnecessary. **BARRO**, a signal station, is 1.98 miles further, where the valley is about two miles in width, with vineyards extending away up on the side of the hills. From Barro it is 2.1 miles to **BALE**, another side-track of little interest to the tourist, 1.53 miles from **WALNUT GROVE**, still another small signal station. Oaks are thick along these bottoms, and present a beautiful appearance. Occasionally we will see the madrone and a few Monterey cypress, with some eucalyptus trees.

Napa Creek, which has been along the road on either one side or the other, the whole length of the valley, has dwindled down to nothing.

Continuing on, up through beauty on every hand, 2.86 miles from the last station, we arrive at the end of the road at

CALISTOGA—which is the most popular of all the summer resorts, near the bay. The springs are just east of the depot, the water of which is hot enough to boil an egg in two minutes, and are said to possess great medicinal qualities, having already won a high local reputation. In the town, every accommodation in the way of hotels, etc., is afforded to the numerous visitors who annually gather here to drink and bathe in the invigorating water, enjoy the unsurpassed hunting and fishing in the vicinity, and above all, to breathe the pure air of the charming little valley, while viewing the beautiful mountain scenery.

The population of the town is about 500; the principal hotels are the Magnolia and Cosmopolitan; the paper which is supposed to furnish "*all the news*" is a weekly, called the *Calistogian*. Calistoga is sit-

uated at the head of the valley, 68.15 miles from San Francisco, surrounded on three sides with the mountain spurs of the Coast Range, as well as by vineyards and orchards; wine cellars—well, they are thicker here than quartz mills at Virginia City.

THE PETRIFIED FOREST—is distant about five miles, and consists of about forty acres of ground, covered more or less with petrified trees, some very large, eleven feet in diameter at the stump. These trees are nearly all down, some nearly covered with earth and volcanic matter, while the ground sparkles with silica. They will well repay a visit from the curious.

Stage lines are numerous from Calistoga; first, to the northward, it is 17 miles to Middleton; 20 to Harbern Springs; 20 to Guenoc; 35 to Lower Lake, and 45 to Sulphur Banks, where that *suspicious* mineral can be shoveled up by the cart-load. To the northeast it is 71 miles to Pine Flat; 26 miles to Geysers; 26 miles to Glenbrook; 41 to Kelseyville; 48 to Lake Point, situated on the west shore of Clear Lake, a fine resort at all seasons, but particularly in summer. To the southwest it is five miles to the Petrified Forest, eight to Mark West Springs and 26 to Santa Rosa.

The celebrated Foss, with his stage, leaves Calistoga daily, over a mountain road unsurpassed for grand scenery, en route to

THE GEYSERS—These springs, with their taste, smell and noise, are *fearful, wonderful*. We have been told that "California beats the devil." May be, but he cannot be *far* from this place. Here are over 200 mineral springs, the waters of which are hot, cold, sweet, sour, iron, soda, alum, sulphur—well, you *should* be suited with the varieties of sulphur! There is white sulphur and black sulphur, yellow sulphur and red sulphur, and how many more sulphurs, deponent saith not. But *if* there are any other kinds wanted, and they are not to be seen, call for them, *they are there*, together with all kinds of contending elements, *roaring, thundering, hissing, bubbling, spurting and steaming*, with a smell that would disgust any Chinese dinner-party. We are unable to describe all these wonderful things, but will do the next best thing. (See large illustration No. 17 and description in ANNEX No. 45.)

The Geyser Hotel, seen through the foliage in the picture, is the only house

which provides accommodations at the springs. Steam baths and other kinds will here be found ample, and board \$14 per week. In the region of the springs, are mines of quicksilver, and some silver mines that are being worked to advantage.

Returning to San Francisco, we start on **Route 3.**

San Francisco and North Pacific Railroad.

General Offices—San Francisco.

P. DONAHUE... *President.*
A. A. BEAN... *General Superintendent.*
P. E. DOUGHERTY... *Gen. Pass. and Ticket Agt.*

Repairing to the wharf, a short distance north of the Oakland Ferry, we board the steamer Donahue, belonging to this road, and proceed up the bay, as in route No. 2, until Pedro Point is passed, when the course is more to the westward, to the mouth of Petaluma Creek, a very crooked stream, with salt marshes on each side. About six miles from the mouth of the creek, on the right, we come to a double-front cottage, which, when we passed *up* here in January, 1878, stood high and dry, above the marsh. Several days after, on the downward trip, the water covered the whole bottom in one broad sheet, and was apparently on the first floor of the building. When it is understood that the party who settled here did so to demonstrate that he could reclaim the land by an original system of dykes, the joke will be apparent, and to him an aqueous joke.

From the mouth of the creek, it is about ten miles to

DONAHUE—named for the President of the road. It is situated on the east bank of the creek, close in beside the bluffs, or Sonoma Hills, 34 miles from San Francisco. It is simply a landing for the boat where passengers take the cars, which stand under a huge, long building on the end of the wharf.

Leaving the wharf, the Sonoma Hotel is close on the right, almost on the water's edge. Passing along beside the rolling hills, which are cultivated to their summit, one mile brings us to LAKEVILLE, not a very pretentious place, but from which a stage leaves daily for the eastward, over the hills, nine miles to

SONOMA—This town is a quiet, old place, founded in 1820, and contains about 600 inhabitants. Many of the old original adobe buildings are still standing in a

good state of preservation. Sonoma has the honor of being the place where the old "Bear Flag" was first raised. It is situated in the Sonoma Valley, one of the richest in the State, and is celebrated for its vineyards and the excellence of its wines. Sonoma is not without its railroad, if it is a *single rail*. The Sonoma Valley "Prismoidal" is no creature of the fancy, but is completed three miles, and is to be extended to Norfolk, seven miles from Sonoma, where it will connect with steamboats from San Francisco.

But to return to the railroad, which we left at Lakeville. Rolling hills are on our right, mostly cultivated to their summits, and a few scattering live-oaks; on the left, Petaluma Creek, salt marshes, and in the distance a high ridge of the Coast Range. Seven miles from Lakeville is

PETALUMA—the largest town in Sonoma county, with a population of about 4,500. It contains some fine large business blocks, two good hotels—the American and the Washington. The *Courier* and the *Journal Argus* are two weekly papers, published here. The town is on the west side of the road, situated on rolling hills, by the side of which runs Petaluma Creek, which is navigable for light-draft boats at high tide. Upon and around these rolling hills are some beautiful residences, ornamented with great numbers of trees, among which are the oak, eucalyptus, Monterey and Italian cypress, Norfolk Island pine, and others, presenting, in connection with the mountains and surrounding scenery, a view most charming and delightful.

Stages leave Petaluma daily for Sonoma, thirteen miles east. We understand the Railroad Company have a track graded and nearly ready for the iron, that runs south and west from Petaluma, along the base of the mountain to San Rafael, where a crossing will be made to San Francisco.

Leaving Petaluma, we cross Petaluma Creek and roll along three miles to ELY'S, a flag station, amid rolling hills, at the head of Petaluma Valley. One mile further, we come to a beautiful grove of black oaks on a high hill to the right, and we are at PENN'S GROVE. Here we cross the divide and enter the Russian River Valley. GOODWIN'S is half a mile further, a small flag station two and a half miles from PAGE'S, another one of the same importance. Here commences the Cotate Grant, which takes in the hills on each

side, four leagues in extent. Two and a half miles from Page's, we are at COTATE RANCHO, a flag station for the ranche nearby. At many stations along are to be seen cattle pens and shutes, indicating that raising and fattening cattle for market is one of the industries of the people in this section. Here we find many drooping, moss-covered oaks. Three miles more and we are at the banner town of

SANTA ROSA—population, 4,000. This is the county seat of Sonoma county, situated in the midst of one of the richest valleys in the State. It is fifteen miles from Petaluma, fifteen miles from Healdsburg, thirty-three miles from Cloverdale, and fifty-seven miles from San Francisco. No city on the Pacific coast has increased faster within the last five years than Santa Rosa, and that increase has been marked by substantial brick business blocks, large manufactories, and beautiful private residences.

The city has water-works, gas-house, railroads, and all the modern improvements. Of newspapers, there are one daily, the *Democrat*; and one weekly, the *Times*. The Grand, and the Occidental, are the two principal hotels.

The streets of the city are broad, set out with eucalypti and other varieties of trees; these, with the surrounding country, afford many very beautiful drives.

Stages leave Santa Rosa daily for Mark-West Springs, ten miles east; Petrified Forest, fifteen miles (see description, page 222); and Calistoga, 20 miles; to the west, Sebastopol is seven miles. Average fare to these places is ten cents per mile. The valley of Santa Rosa, in which the town is situated, Russian River Valley, and Petaluma Valley, really *one*, are 60 miles in length, with an average width of about six miles.

Sonoma county is a very large one, extending to the Pacific Ocean on the west. In the western portion are located immense forests of redwood timber, which we shall, note hereafter. Vineyards are numerous as well as orchards where immense quantities of oranges, lemons, plums, limes, apples, English walnuts, almonds, apricots, and other fruits and nuts are raised for market. There are nearly 7,000 acres in vineyard—5,000,000 vines—which produce annually full 2,500,000 gallons of wine, and 35,000 gallons of brandy. Pomegranite trees do quite well, and never fail a crop. All the lands in this county are classed as

"safe lands"; owing to their proximity to the ocean the rain-fall is abundant for all purposes.

Dairying, is an important industry, yielding, from official reports, 2,750,000 pounds of butter, 400,000 pounds of cheese, and milk—not enough figures; the amount of milk marketed is not recorded.

In mines, Sonoma is well represented; gold, copper, and quicksilver are the principal metals. In grain, the product figures up over 600,000 bushels of wheat; 30,000 bushels of barley; 250,000 of oats; 8,500 bushels of corn, and many other kinds of grain in proportion. As for mineral springs, why, Sonoma county is the home of all kinds of springs, chief of which are the Geysers, Skaggs, Mark West, and the White Sulphur.

Four miles from Santa Rosa comes

FULTON—a small town at the junction of the Fulton and Gurneyville Branch. The stations on this branch, are: Meacham's, two miles; Laguna, four miles further; Forestville, another two miles; then two miles to GREENVALLEY; three miles more to KORBEL'S, and another three to

GURNEYVILLE—in the midst of a forest of redwood. Along this branch road, and at Gurneyville, are located six sawmills, which cut 150,000 feet of lumber daily. One of the largest of these redwood trees measured 344 feet high, and 18 feet in diameter. The town of Gurneyville is situated on Russian River, on what is known as "Big Bottom," in the finest redwood forest in the State.

Leaving Fulton and crossing Mark West Creek, the first station on the main line is two miles distant, called MARK WEST—but our train will not stop, unless signaled. The valley along here is ten miles in width. Three miles further comes

WINDSOR—a small place four miles from Grant, a flag station which is two miles from

HERALDSBURG—reached just after crossing the Russian River, on the north bank of which it is situated. The town contains a population of about 2,000. Fifteen miles from Santa Rosa, and 72 from San Francisco, is Russian Valley, in which the town is located, noted for its great yield of wheat, and the extraordinary quickness of its soil, producing potatoes, peas, and many other vegetables within 65 days from the time the seed is planted. The *Russian River Flag*, and the *Enterprise*, are weekly papers, published here. The tourist will

find excellent hunting and fishing near by, with ample hotel accommodations.

From Healdsburg the valley gradually narrows, and four miles further brings us to LITTON'S SPRINGS, a signal station, near where are located the springs of the same name. Four miles further is

GEYSERVILLE—Here stages leave for Skagg's Springs—a popular resort—situated at the side of the mountain, at the head of Dry Creek Valley, about eight miles west. TRUETT'S is six miles further, another flag station, four miles from the end of the road, at

CLOVERDALE—This town contains a population of about 500, with two hotels, the United States, and the Cloverdale, and one weekly newspaper, the *News*. The town nestles in at the mountain base, at the head of the Russian River Valley, and is 55 miles from Donahue, and 90 miles from San Francisco, being a point from which several stage lines radiate, for the northern and surrounding country.

Stages—four and six horse—leave Cloverdale daily, for the Geysers, 16 miles distant, over one of the finest mountain roads in the State. It is built on a uniform grade of four feet to the hundred. The owners of this line—Van Arnam & Kennedy—are old "knights of the whip," drive themselves, and often make the trip in one and a half hours. The fare for the round trip is \$4.50. For description of the Geysers, see ANNEX No. 45, and the large illustration No. 17.

Stages run north to Ukiah, the county seat of Mendocino county,—31 miles, where connections are made with all adjoining towns; also, to the northeast, to Hopland, on the Russian River, 16 miles; Highland Springs, 22 miles; Kelseyville, 25 miles; Lakeport, 36 miles; Upper Lake, 42 miles; and Bartlet Springs—a great medical resort—63 miles. To the northwest, they run to Boonville, 31 miles; North Fork, 50 miles; Navaro Ridge, 63 miles; Little River, 70 miles; Salmon Creek, 72 miles; and Mendocino City, 75 miles; average fare to all, ten cents per mile.

Returning to San Francisco we take **Route 4.**

North Pacific Coast Railroad.

General Offices—San Francisco.

MILTON S. LATHAM,.....*President.*
JNO. W. DOHERTY,.....*Gen. Manager.*
W. R. PRICE,.....*Gen. Ticket Agent.*

This road is a three-foot narrow gauge,

built and equipped in the best manner, traversing a section of the country very attractive to the tourist. It runs in a north-westerly direction from San Quentin and Sancilito, on the west side of the bay, twelve miles distant. The road has two southern termini, which unite at Junction, 17 miles from San Francisco. The bay is crossed by ferry from Davis St., for Sancilito, and from San Quentin Ferry—Market St. wharf—for San Quentin. We will take the latter route, which for nearly ten miles will be the same as No. 2; then, the route will be more to the westward. When near the point of Angel Island, on the left, the little town of Sancilito can be seen nestling close in beside the mountain. Between Sancilito and Angel Island runs Raccoon Straits. Mt. Tamalpais now looms up away to the left. Nearing the shore, also on the left, is

SAN QUENTIN—a noted place of summer and winter resort. The resident tourists number from 600 to 1,000, their term of residence varying from six months to a life-time. The quarters for their accommodation are furnished by the State, free of charge. The Lieutenant-Governor exercises personal supervision over the guests, assisted by many subordinates and a company of soldiers. The guests come here, not of their own will, but through their folly, and we believe they would quit the place, *if they could*. By law it is known as the State Prison. The buildings are of brick, large, and readily distinguished, on the point to the left of the landing. Changing for the cars, we glide along on the edge of the bay, with oak and shrub covering the rolling hills on the left, one and a-half miles, and arrive at

SAN RAFAEL—the county seat of Marin county; population, about 3,000. It was settled in 1817 by the Jesuit missionaries. It is situated in a beautiful little valley, on low rolling hills in view of the bay and San Francisco, and of late has become a thriving suburban town.

The town contains several good hotels, and two weekly papers, the *Herald* and the *Journal*. Along the streets, and around the private residences, are many shade trees, among which are the blue gum, oak, Monterey cypress, spruce and pine, which present a beautiful appearance. Proceeding through the town two miles, we reach the

JUNCTION—Here connects the branch track from Sancilito; let us digress long

enough to come up on that route. Leaving Davis St. Ferry, in San Francisco, the course is almost due west for six miles to

SANCILITO—a small town situated close in beside the mountains of the Coast Range, containing a population of about 300. On the trip across the bay, a beautiful view can be had of the northwestern portion of San Francisco, Alcatraz, the Golden Gate, and the forts located there. At Sancilito we take the cars and soon come to the shops belonging to the Railroad Company; three miles further, **LYFORD'S**; another mile, the **SUMMIT**; two more, across an arm of the bay, is **CORTE MADERA**; two miles further

TAMALPAIS—Here saddle horses can be procured for a ride up to the summit of the mountain, 2,604 feet, from which the finest view can be had of the Pacific Ocean, San Francisco, and San Pablo Bays, and the surrounding country, that can be obtained at any point. The distance is about eight miles. From Tamalpais station it is two miles to the Junction. From Sancilito the route has been one of beauty. In almost every nook of the mountain-side are residences surrounded with all that money and good taste can provide to make them beautiful and attractive homes.

Leaving the Junction, after 1.5 miles comes the side-track of **FAIRFAX**, surrounded by rolling hills, covered with an eternal verdure of green. Curving to the right, look! away up there to the left—see our road! Can we get there? Up, up we go, through a tunnel, and roll around the head of the little valley, and then to the left we can look away down and see the road up which we passed only a few moments ago. Keeping around on the southern slope of the hills, with an awful chasm on the left, beyond are high mountains upon the sides of which can be seen an occasional huge redwood tree.

Curving around again to the right, up another little valley, our road again appears *far* up on the opposite side, and again the head of the valley is reached; the curve to the left is again made, and down, far below, is the road bed. There are two "Cape Horns," only not as high as Cape Horn on the Central Pacific. The scenery is very beautiful.

Climbing up, see, on the right, the wagon road to Mt. Tamalpais, *under* which is the tunnel through which we pass; altitude, 565 feet; length, 1,250 feet. Beyond the tunnel, the grade descends,

curving around on the side of the hills, down into a little valley through which runs the San Geronimo Creek. Here we find the madrone tree, (see ANNEX, No. 8) and many oaks with drooping, moss-covered boughs.

Six and a half miles from Fairfax, we come to NICASIO, a small station with an altitude of 370 feet. The mountains, on the left, are covered with a dense growth of trees, of many varieties, among which are redwood, pine, Douglas spruce, madrone, and buckeye shrubs. Passing LAGUNITAS, a small station, the road enters a narrow canyon, down which we run, with the redwood towering far above; pass the old powder mill and extensive pic-nic grounds on the right, which are visited in the summer by thousands from San Francisco—on, past a big dam, and we arrive at

TAYLORSVILLE—This is a small station, named for a Mr. Taylor, who established here the *first* paper mill on the Pacific Coast, known as the "Pioneer Paper Mill." The canyon is narrow, with some tall redwoods along the creek, and on the side of the mountain to the left. Opposite, the country is rolling, with few trees—something of a dairy country.

TOCOLOMA—comes next, three miles from Taylor's. Here a stage line runs to the town of Olema, two miles to the south, over the ridge, and also to Bolinas, fourteen miles distant. Passing on by milk ranches, crossing bridges, through deep cuts, over high embankments, curving around the side of the mountain on the left, the train comes out into a little valley, and 4.5 miles from the last station, and 38.5 miles from San Francisco, stops at

OLEMA STATION—This is an eating station, the only one on the road. Trains stop twenty minutes. Stages for Bolinas, south thirteen miles, leave *every* day, *except* *week* days.

Leaving, the route is more to the northward, with Bolinas Bay over the hills to the left. The timber to the right has entirely disappeared, and there is but little on the left, with very little cultivated land. We are now approaching a section which is almost entirely devoted to dairying. Soon we come to Tomales Bay, a portion of which is crossed on a long pile bridge, where are extensive beds of planted oysters, the boundaries of which are marked by poles. Ducks are very abundant, and white pelicans can often be seen as well as wild geese.

This bay is about twenty miles in length, with an average width of one mile. Our train runs along on the edge of this bay, around rocky points, through spurs of the bluffs, and across little inlets for about sixteen miles, where the road turns sharp to the right, up an arm of the bay. In this distance we find the following stations: Wharf Point, three miles from Olema; MILLERTON, two miles further, and MARSHALLS, nine more; then comes

HAMLET—Here the regular passenger trains meet. All these side-track stations along the bay are for the accommodation of the dairymen living near, who ship large quantities of milk and butter to San Francisco daily.

Tomales Point is on the opposite side of the bay, which is here only about three and a half miles from the ocean.

Turning to the right, our road follows up a narrow little valley around rocky points, with high grass-covered hills on each side—makes one great rainbow curve, away around the head of the valley, and comes to a stop at

TOMALES—This station is 55 miles from San Francisco. Here the Railroad Company have large warehouses for storing grain, from which large quantities are shipped annually. Tomales consists of a few dozen buildings, devoted to merchandizing, with a surrounding country well cultivated. Mt. St. Helena can be seen on the right, and, in a clear day, *far* beyond the snow-capped Sierras. Leaving the station, the road passes through the fourth tunnel, crossing a small creek on a high trestle bridge, and then a small inlet from the ocean, where we leave Marin county, enter Sonoma, and come to

VALLEY FORD STATION—Here a stage leaves daily for Petaluma, eighteen miles east. Years ago the section we are now entering was the southern border of the great redwood forests. Here the lumberman began his labors, and as years passed, step by step he penetrated this great lumber region, leaving in his track stumps, fire, smoke, and finally the clearing, broad, rich fields and well-cultivated farms, from the productions of which he subsists while persistently following up his receding prey—the redwoods.

The waters from Bodega Bay sit back to near the station, on the left. Three miles further, we come to BODEGA ROADS, and one mile more to FREESTONE, over a heavy grade. Here we come to another

great horse-shoe curve, around the head of a small valley. First, the road-bed is *far above*, then *far below*, with a deep gorge on the left, in which grow madrone, redwood, and oak trees. Now we come to a trestle bridge, 300 feet long and 137 feet high, over a frightful gorge; and then to the Summit Tunnel, 610 feet long, beyond which is

HOWARD—The principal business at this station is burning coke. Passing on, we enter "Dutch Bill Canyon," called so in early days after Mr. Howard, who there wrestled with the big redwoods that it then contained. Redwoods now appear on each side, as also saw-mills. STREETEN MILL is passed on the left, then another tunnel—there are five tunnels in all, on the road, aggregating 3,850 feet—then a long wood shute, and

TYRONE MILLS—Here are extensive saw-mills on the left, with side-tracks running to them, with a capacity of 40,000 feet of lumber a day.

Leaving this mill, on a down grade, through towering redwoods, 300 feet high, we roll down past another large mill, on the right, to the Russian River, just after passing an unimportant side-track of that name.

The river at this place comes down through a perfect forest of towering redwoods, and is about 300 feet wide, with an average depth of two feet. The train runs along on the southern bank, past a beautiful little cottage on the right, away up on a high spur of the mountains, that projects out into the river, and which has been left, as it were isolated by the cutting made by the Railroad Company in building the road. It is *one* of several country residences belonging to the President of the road. Beyond this point a short distance, is the MOSCOW MILLS STATION, opposite which comes in from the north, Austin Creek, abounding in redwoods. A short distance further, Russian River is crossed on a bridge 400 feet long, and the train stops at the end of the road at

DUNCAN'S MILLS—Here are located extensive saw-mills, in the midst of great forests of redwoods. The station is 80 miles from San Francisco, and consists of one large hotel, the Julian—a good station building, some shops of the Railroad Company, several stores and a dozen or more residences, some of which are very good. Game of various kinds is abundant, such as deer, bears, etc., and some *wild*

hogs. Fish—well, *this* is the fisherman's paradise. From Duncan's Mills it is six miles to the Ocean, reached by boats on Russian River, which is near the station, also by a good wagon road. Stages leave Duncan's Mills daily, except Mondays, for the following places: Fort Ross, 16 miles; Henry's, 16 miles; Timber Cove, 20 miles; Salt Point, 25 miles; Fisk's Mills, 30 miles; Stewart's Point, 34 miles; Gualala, 44 miles; Fish Rock, 50 miles; Point Arena, 60 miles; Manchester, 66 miles; CUFFEY'S COVE, 80 miles; Navarra Ridge, 86 miles; and Mendocino City, 96 miles; average fare ten cents per mile.

Along the line of this road are located several large saw-mills, which produce for market, 200,000 feet of redwood lumber daily.

In conclusion; the ramble about Duncan's Mills will be found by the tourist, a very pleasant one, in fact, the scenery along the whole line is very interesting. The rapid changes and the great variety are charming, instructive, and when once made will ever live in pleasant memory.

Returning to San Francisco, we start on **Route 5.**

Southern Pacific Railroad

General Offices, San Francisco.

CHAS. CROCKER,..... *President.*
GEO. GRAY..... *Chief Engineer.*
A. C. BASSETT,..... *General Superintendent.*
J. L. WILLCUTT,.... *Gen. Pas. and Ticket Agent.*

This company own the road from Goshen, in the San Joaquin Valley, and, including the Goshen Division, to Los Angeles and Yuma, in Arizona, but it is leased to and operated by the "Central" Company. This leaves the Southern, only the line from San Francisco to Solidad, 142 miles, and the Trespinos division of 18 miles, making 160 miles, over which we propose journeying.

Leaving the depot, which is situated opposite the general office, corner Townsend and Fourth, the route is south, through the city for over four miles, most of the distance built up with business blocks, manufactories, large wool warehouses, shops and private residences.

The company's machine shops—extensive works—are situated about two miles from the depot; another mile is Valencia street, where is a horse-car line to the more central part of the city. Then we move another mile, through some deep cuts and high hills on the right, and are at

BERNAL—a small station 4.6 miles from our starting point. Some gardens and vegetable fields now appear, and a short distance from the station is the Industrial School, on an elevation to the right.

SAN MIGUEL—is two miles further, among the sand-hills, where are some well-cultivated gardens. To the right is Lake Mercede and the city water works.

Continuing along through the hills, which in places are close on each side—with the San Bruno Mountains in the distance on the right—down a little valley, then through deep cuts, past COLMA, a side-track, and Baden Bay, all in quick succession, we come to the signal station of BADEN, or as often called "Twelve Mile Farm." At this place Mr. Chas. Lux, of Lux and Miller, the largest cattle dealers on the Pacific Coast, resides; and on Mr. Lux's "Twelve Mile Farm" can be found at all times, some of the best cattle in the State.

Two miles further, and we are over the hills and down on the edge of San Francisco Bay, which is on the left, and at

SAN BRUNO—This station consists of a good hotel, and *four* targets, as it is a great resort for shooting at target. The targets are on the edge of the bay to the left; distances, 200, 500, 800, and 1,000 yards each. Here the "sports" gather to try their hand. The San Bruno Hotel is on the right of the road, where all the targets are at *shorter range*, and the shots always certain to hit the red.

MILBRA—is the next station, 17 miles from San Francisco. To the right of the road, half-a-mile distant, is the residence of D. O. Mills, President of the Bank of California. It will be recognized by the two tall towers. A little beyond the station is the Milbra Dairy, with large yards and buildings. On the left, in the bay, are great beds of planted oysters. Soon after leaving Milbra, we come to Burlingame, designed and laid out by the late Mr. Ralston in long streets and avenues, extending for two miles along the road, and from the base of the mountains, on the right, to the bay on the left, about another two miles. Beside these streets and avenues, are double rows of planted trees, most of which are eucalyptus and Monterey cypress. There are some beautiful residences here and there along the base of the mountains on the right.

Two miles from Milbra, we pass OAK

GROVE, a small station named for the grove of oaks near by.

One peculiarity of this country is: no matter how much ground is shaded with oaks, it makes no difference with the crops, all kinds of which seem to grow equally well in the shade and in the sun.

SAN MATEO—(pronounced Ma-to). Here are some of the finest private residences and grounds in the State. This town contains a population of about 1,500. Oaks and orchards are EVERYWHERE. Stages leave San Mateo daily on the arrival of the train from San Francisco for Half-Moon Bay, 14 miles west; Purissima, 23 miles; Pescadero, 30 miles. At the latter place connections are made tri-weekly for Pigeon Point, seven miles; Davenport's Landing, 38 miles, and Santa Cruz, 40 miles; average fare ten cents per mile.

Leaving the station, we pass—on the right—a beautiful park, and the Young Ladies' Seminary; also a race track. To the left the bay lies close, and the land is of little value, until reclaimed, but on the right is beauty, spread out with a lavish hand. Live oaks are scattered around in all directions, with buckeye in the ravines coming down from the mountains on the right. Windmills are numerous the whole length of the valley.

BELMONT—which is 25 miles from San Francisco, comes next. At this station the guests of the late Mr. Ralston were wont to alight to visit his residence. This place is located a half-mile to the west, up a little valley, just out of sight from the railroad. It originally contained about 100 acres, which, upon the death of Mr. Ralston, came into possession of Senator Sharon, who presented 40 acres of the land, including an elegant cottage, to the widow, Mrs. Ralston. Leaving Belmont, the Phelps estate is on the right, and double rows of eucalyptus on the left, for two miles. The country between the hills and the bay is flat, and under a high state of cultivation.

REDWOOD CITY—comes next, 3.5 miles from Belmont. It is the county seat of San Mateo county, and a thriving place. It was named from the great redwood forest on the west, a large quantity of which finds its way to market in the shape of lumber, wood and bark, from this station. The city is supplied with water from an artesian well. The county buildings, schools, churches and hotels, are all said to be *first-class*, as well as the weekly pa-

per, the *Times and Gazette*. Stages leave daily for Seareville, seven miles; La Honda, 16 miles, and Pescadero, 30 miles.

Passing FAIR OAKS, a small station in the midst of beautiful residences, surrounded with parks, gardens, orchards and moss-drooping oaks, we come to

MENLO PARK—near which reside a score or more of millionaires, including Ex-Gov. Stanford, Milton S. Latham, J. C. Flood, Albert Grand, Faxon Atherton, Maj. Rathbone, M. D. Sweeney, Col. Eyre, and many others. Menlo Park Hotel is situated on the right, and is embowered in trees, vines, and flowers. On the left, leaving the station, is "Thurlock Lodge," a palatial residence, situated in the center of princely grounds, with the most costly surroundings, consisting of deer park, trees, gardens, orchards and shrubbery. A little further, on the right, comes the 500-acre farm of Ex-Gov. Stanford, President of the Central Pacific railroad. Here is the home of "Occident," and some of the finest blooded stock on the Pacific coast.

MAYFIELD—a town of 1,000 inhabitants, 34.9 miles from San Francisco, is situated in the widest part of Santa Clara Valley, embowered in "blue gum" oaks, and other trees. It is 4.2 miles from MOUNTAIN VIEW—a small station, so named from the extended view which it affords of the Coast Range on the west, the Contra Costa, on the east, as well as the whole surrounding country.

The great oaks add an indescribable beauty to this country, and grow in great profusion, particularly on the Murphy Grant, through which we are now passing. This grant originally covered some thousands of acres, in this, the richest portion of the Santa Clara Valley. MURPHY'S STATION—for the accommodation of the grant—is located near its center.

We are now opposite the head of San Francisco Bay—on the east—and the little town of Alviso, which is noted for its strawberries and fruit, as well as being a point from which immense quantities of produce are shipped on the boats that land at its ample wharf.

We pass on through a section, where every foot of land is in a high state of cultivation, for two miles, and come to LAWRENCE—a small place 3.5 miles from the beautiful

SANTA CLARA—This is a beautiful and quiet old town of about 4,000 inhabitants, originally founded by the Jesuits, in 1774.

It is situated near the center of Santa Clara Valley, one of the loveliest in the world, possessing a soil of surpassing richness. It is celebrated for the salubrity of its climate, and the excellence and variety of its fruits; is thickly settled, and as a wheat-growing valley it has no superior. In point of improvements, good farm-houses, orchards, vineyards, etc., it has few, if any, equals.

Churches and schools are numerous; Santa Clara and San Jose—three miles apart—are both noted for their educational institutions, where some of the finest in the State are located. The convent of Notre Dame, the San Jose Institute, the State Normal School, and the new building of the University of the Pacific, Methodist, Female Seminary, and the Catholic Collegiate Institute, stand as monuments to attest a people's integrity and worth.

There are two weekly papers published at Santa Clara—the *Index* and *News*. Stages leave daily for Los Gatos, seven miles; Lexington, ten miles; and the Congress Springs, thirteen miles; fare, ten cents per mile. These springs are resorted to by those suffering with pulmonary complaints.

The Bay Coast narrow gauge railroad, now building from Alameda, opposite San Francisco, to Santa Cruz, distance 76 miles, passes through Alvarado, quite a manufacturing town on the east side of the bay, about ten miles west of Niles to Santa Clara. The road from Santa Clara will soon be in running order; 30 miles further to

SANTA CRUZ, situated on an arm of Monterey Bay, and is often called the "Newport" of California, being a noted summer resort for sea bathers, who find good accommodations in the shape of hotels, bathing houses, etc. It is the county seat of Santa Cruz county, population, 3,000; connected by rail with the Southern Pacific at Pajaro 21 miles and, with Fulton eight miles; and by stage, with all adjoining towns up and down the coast, and by steamer to San Francisco.

Returning to Santa Clara, we can, if we choose, step into the horse-cars, or take a carriage for San Jose, and ride over the beautiful ALAMEDA AVENUE, which is bordered on each side with two rows of poplar and willow trees, planted by the early Jesuit missionaries nearly 100 years ago.

Behind these trees are elegant cottages,

beautiful orchards, nurseries, and gardens, containing almost every variety of vegetables, fruits, and flowers.

By steam cars it is 2.6 miles from Santa Clara to

SAN JOSE CITY—(Pronounced San O-za); population, 18,000. This is the county seat of Santa Clara county, and is the largest town in Santa Clara Valley, in population being the fourth in the State. It was first settled by the Spanish missionaries, in 1777. The city is lighted with gas; the streets are macadamized, and ornamented with rows of shade trees on each side. Artesian wells, and the "California Wind Mill," together with a small mountain stream, abundantly supply the city with good water. The *Alameda*, or grove, was planted in 1799. It is by far the prettiest grove of planted timber in the State, and by many people it is claimed that San Jose is the prettiest city in the State. It is certainly one of the best improved, and there are none more beautiful. Its orchards, vineyards and shade trees; its fine private and public buildings, and the delightful climate of the valley, render it a favorite place of summer resort.

San Jose has numerous church edifices—ample public and private schools, hotels, and newspapers. The *Mercury* and *Independent*, both daily and weekly; the *Patriot*, daily; and *Argus*, weekly, are published here. The Auzerais, St. James, Exchange and Lick, are the principal hotels. The city is connected by railroad with Solidad, 72 miles, south, and San Francisco by two lines—the one we came on, through the thickly settled and well-cultivated Santa Clara and San Mateo countries; distance, 50 miles, and by Central Pacific via Niles and Oakland.

The new road to Mt. Hamilton—20 miles distant—leaves San Jose, and can be seen winding up the side of the mountain, on the east. It was for the erection of a college on the summit of Mt. Hamilton—altitude, 4,400 feet—that the millionaire, James Lick, left \$150,000 in his will—it should be called the LICK HIGH HAMILTON COLLEGE.

Stages leave San Jose daily for the noted

NEW ALMADEN QUICKSILVER MINES—These mines are very extensive, and should be visited by the curious. They were discovered by an officer in the Mexican service during the year 1845, who, seeing the Indians with their faces painted with vermilion, bribed one of them, who told him

where it was to be found. The following year, several English and Mexicans formed a company for working the mines, large sums of money were expended, and many difficulties had to be overcome; but finally, by the introduction of important improvements, the mines have proved to be very valuable. The different mines furnish employment for, and support from 1,000 to 1,500 persons. Nearly all the miners are Mexicans.

It is supposed that these mines were known and worked by the native Indians of California, long before the country was known by white men. They worked them to procure the vermilion paint which the ore contained, for the purpose of painting and adorning their villainous persons, and to "swop" with the neighboring tribes. Near the mines are the springs, where is put up the New Almaden Vichy Water, so noted for its medicinal qualities. The Guadalupe Quicksilver mines are ten miles distant.

Both San Jose and Santa Clara are embowered in trees, among which are the oak, eucalyptus, poplar, spruce cedar, Monterey and Italian cypress, orange, pepper, sycamore, and many others.

Leaving San Jose, the State Normal School building is on the left in the center of a block, surrounded by beautiful grounds. Several miles further on is the Hebrew Cemetery. Here the road to Mt. Hamilton can be plainly seen; it is 22 miles long and 30 feet wide, with a uniform grade of five feet to the hundred.

Away to the right, on the side of the mountain, marked by a red appearance, is a quicksilver mine, but the water prevents work. Still further and below, is the New Almaden mine, marked by columns of steam that are always ascending.

Coyote Creek is now on our left, in a broad, low bottom. The small stations of EDEN VALE, COYOTE and PERRYS, are soon passed, and 18.8 miles from San Jose, we are at

MADRONE—The country passed over is well settled, and many fine residences are scattered along the valley, which is about one mile in width, with low rolling hills on the west.

Leaving Madrone, on the right a huge sharp cone rises up out of the valley 1,000 feet in height. We call it Johnson's Peak, named for the enterprising newsman of this road.

TENNANTS—is four miles further, be-

yond which is the most magnificent moss view that one could conceive. Sycamore and moss-drooping oaks are very plentiful, reminding one of the appearance of a New England apple orchard after a storm of snow and rain, where all the limbs and boughs are borne down with icicles and snow.

GILROY—is seven and a half miles from Tennant and 80.3 miles from San Francisco; a regular eating station, where trains stop twenty minutes for meals, which are *very good*; price, 50 cents. Gilroy contains a population of about 2,000, most of whom are engaged in agricultural and pastoral pursuits. Tobacco is raised in large quantities, and dairying is made a specialty by many of the people. The principal hotels are the Southern Pacific and the Williams.

Stages leave Gilroy for San Fillipe, 10 miles; Los Banos, 48 miles; and Firebaugh, 80 miles east; fare ten cents per mile. Stages run daily to the Gilroy Hot Springs, a very attractive resort, 15 miles east. From Gilroy it is 2.2 miles to

CARNADERO—a small station where passenger trains meet, and from which a track branches to the left and continues up the Santa Clara Valley, 11.8 miles to

HOLLESTER—a thrifty town of 2,000 inhabitants, most of whom are agriculturists. From Hollister it is 6.2 miles to **TRESPINOS**—the end of the track.

From this point large quantities of freight are shipped for the New Idria, Quicksilver, Picacho and other mines in the country, to the south and east. Stages run tri-weekly to San Bruno, 25 miles; New Idria, 65 miles; Picacho, 75 miles; fare about ten cents per mile.

The original route of the Southern Pacific railroad was from this point, via San Benito Pass to Goshen, in the San Joaquin Valley. From Goshen the road is built a distance of 40 miles this way, to Huron. Whether the link between the two divisions will be completed and *when*, we will *never tell*, till we know. The distance across to Huron is, to San Benito Pass, 60 miles; to Huron, 100 miles.

Returning to Carnadero, we soon come to the great Bloomfield Rancho, which takes in many thousand acres, crossing the valley and over the mountains, on each side. It is the home of Mr. Miller, of Lux & Miller, the great cattle men. At Baden, twelve miles from San Francisco, we pass Mr. Lux's place, the "Twelve Mile Farm." On this rancho are kept and fattened great

numbers of cattle, for the market of San Francisco.

Continuing up the valley, which is here narrowed to one mile in width, with low-grass-covered hills on each side, we come to the residence of Senator Sargent, on the right, and a short distance further,

SARGENT STATION—in the midst of a dairy country. Stages leave here for San Juan, south, six miles distant, up a little valley to the left, distinctly seen a few miles further on our way.

Soon after leaving the station, we turn more to the westward, and the little valley is completely crowded out by the bluffs, and we run along on the bank of Pajaro River, up a narrow canyon, and cross the line between Santa Clara and Santa Cruz county, at the point where Pescadero Creek comes in on the right. Continuing up, between high bluffs, we cross a bridge over the Pathro River and are in San Benito county, then dive through a tunnel 950 feet long, and come out into the beautiful Pajaro Valley, which is nine miles long and four wide, a portion of the Aroma Grant, once a very extensive one. The Santa Cruz Mountains are high, on the right, and covered with a dense growth of redwoods. Passing Vega, a signal station, we come to

PAJARO—(pronounced Pad-ro) thirteen miles from Sargent's, and 99.4 from San Francisco.

WATSONVILLE—is one mile to the right from this station, and contains a population of 4,000, and is a thrifty town, situated three miles from Watson's landing, on Monterey Bay, where steamers and other vessels land regularly. It contains two weekly papers, the *Pajaronian* and the *Transcript*. The Lewis House is the principal hotel.

From Pajaro, the Santa Cruz, narrow-gauge railroad connects with the Southern Pacific. This road is 21.15 miles long and runs through Watsonville, Aptos, and Soquel, to Santa Cruz. (See map, page 201.) The lumber business is, next to the agricultural, the most important interest in this section of the country. From Pajaro, our course will be east of south, to the end of the road.

Rolling down this beautiful valley, we come to Elkhorn Slough, over which our road is built on piles for a long distance. To the right, down this slough, is Moss Landing, nine miles distant, between which and a pier, close on our right, a small

steamboat plies regularly, for the transportation of freight and passengers for the regular coast steamboats that stop at this point.

We are now running along, over and beside a salt marsh, inhabited by cranes, pelicans, ducks and mud-hens, with peat-bogs and stagnant pools for immediate surroundings, while to the left, a half-mile away, is high rolling prairie, covered with cattle and sheep, beyond, the long range of the Gabilan Mountains, while to the far right an occasional glimpse can be had of Old Pacific.

A run of 10.3 miles from Pajaro, and the train stops at

CASTROVILLE—one-half mile to the west of the railroad; population about 800. The town is situated at the northern end of Salinas Valley, in Monterey county, one of the most productive in the State. It is recorded in the Agricultural Bureau in Washington, that the largest yield of wheat ever known was grown in this valley, in 1852, being 102 bushels to the acre. That year whole fields averaged 100 bushels to the acre; an ordinary crop is from 40 to 50 bushels. In 1876, Monterey county produced 800,000 bushels of wheat, 400,000 bushels of barley, 70,000 bushels of oats, and other productions in proportion. Sheep and cattle in large numbers are raised. The wool-clip for 1876 amounted to 1,500,000 lbs.; butter, 360,000 lbs.; cheese, 120,000 lbs.; average value of land, \$8 per acre. The lands in this valley are mostly "safe lands," i. e., will raise a crop without irrigation. Emigrant, *this* is a good place for you to come to.

To the east, beside the mountains, can be seen, at certain points after leaving Castroville, the little villages of Natividad and Sodaville, also the Alisal race-track.

As we proceed southward, the valley widens and appears more beautiful.

SALINAS—is 7.9 miles south of Castroville, situated to the right of the road, and on the east bank of Salinas River, with a thriving population of 3,000, and many fine stores, hotels, and private residences. The Abbott House is the principal hotel, and the *Index* and *Democrat* are two papers published here weekly.

Stages leave daily for New Republic, east, three miles; Natividad, northeast, six miles; fare, ten cents per mile. From Salinas a railroad extends nineteen miles west to

MONTEREY—This place is situated on the southern extreme of the bay of Monte-

rey, the most capacious on the Pacific Coast, 136 miles from San Francisco by rail, and about 100 by steamer. Immediately to the westward of the city is Point Pinos, jutting out to the northward four miles, to meet Point Santa Cruz, another long promontory extending from the north, between which and the main land—land-locked as it were—is the broad bay of Monterey. This bay was first discovered by Cabrillo in 1542. In 1770, the site was occupied by the Jesuits, under the leadership of Padre Junipero, who, June 3d of that year, held the first mass. The bell which called the faithful together was hung from a tree, the location of which is now marked by a cross, erected on the centennial day of its celebration, bearing the legend, "JUNE 3d, 1770." On the hill, near this cross, are the ruins of an old fort, near a Mexican fort of later date; and higher up the hill is where the American fort of 1846 was built, when the Americans seized the country.

Monterey is a quiet, sleepy old town, where every person seems satisfied with himself, apparently believing the world is completed; living on in the dreamy self-satisfied consciousness that the spirit of progress is at an end; a present tangible heaven of eternal sunshine. It is a glorious place to spend a few weeks; having done so, the pleasurable memories of the sojourn will ever remain a ray of soft sunshine, while plodding through the cares, trials and perplexities of an active business life. Monterey—as one might well suppose—is a favorite resort in the summer for the better classes of citizens of the State, as well as for tourists, who find ample accommodations.

Returning to Salinas, and starting once more for the south, we find this to be the widest portion of Salinas Valley, which is about 90 miles in length, with an average width of eight miles. The valley is situated between the Gabilan Mountains, to the eastward, and Santa Lucian Range on the west, about 20 miles from the Pacific Ocean, from the winds of which it is protected by the mountain named.

CHUALAR—is the next station, 10.9 miles from Salinas, and consists of several stores, hotels, saloons, and a dozen or more residences. Here are cattle pens and shutes, indicating that we are in a country where cattle are shipped to market; the same might be said of GONZALES, a station six miles further, only there are a few more

steam
tation
regul
point

We
side a
cans,
and
round
away
cattle
the (

far ri
of Old

A r

train

Cas

the ra

town

nas V

most j

in the

that tl

was g

bushe

avera

nary

1876,

bushe

70,000

in pre

numb

1876

360,00

value

this v

will r

grant,

To t

seen,

trovill

Sodav

As

widen

SAL

ville, s

on the

thrivi

fine s

The A

and t

paper

Stag

east,

six mi

Salina

west t

Mo

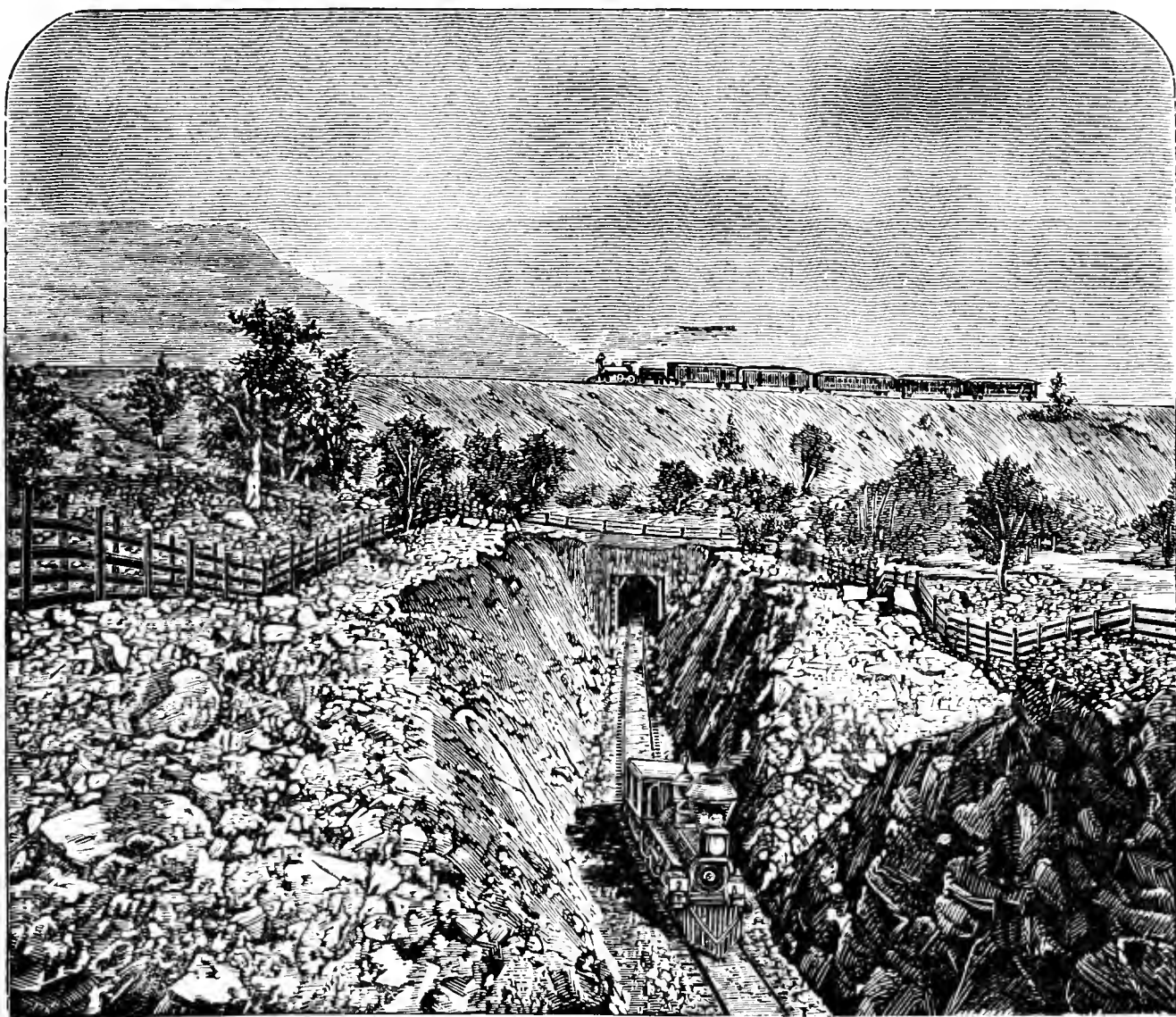
the so



MOUNT SHASTA, SACRAMENTO



VALLEY, CALIFORNIA. (See Annex No. 43.)



CROSSING THE LOOP OVER TUNNEL NO. 9, TEHACHAPI PASS.

people, "scratching" the soil, which is greatly abused by this shiftless method of farming. Proceeding on 8.4 miles further, we reach the end of the track at

SOLIDAD—This is a small place of a hundred or more inhabitants, with a few stores, hotels, saloons, stage-stables, freight-warehouses, and some private residences. It is a point from which a large amount of freight is shipped to the southward, and from which a regular daily line of stages runs to the following places: Lowe's, 28 miles; Solon, 40 miles; Paso Robles Hot Springs, 80 miles; San Louis Obispo, 110 miles; Arroyo Grande, 125 miles; Gaudalupe, 140 miles, Santa Barbara, 220 miles; San Buena Ventura, 250 miles, and Newhall, 300 miles; average fare, eight cents per mile.

To the westward of Solidad, seven miles, away up a cosy nook of the Coast Range, is situated the **PARAISO SPRINGS**, which, it is claimed, possess great medicinal qual-

ities, particularly valuable in cases of rheumatism, asthma, and kindred diseases. We could hear of no analysis of these waters, which boil up in close proximity to each other. Some are very hot, others very cold—but soda, iron, and white sulphur are the principal ingredients.

Ample hotel accommodations will be found at the Springs, where bathing in the waters, hunting, fishing, and inhaling the pure mountain air can be enjoyed to the heart's content.

In conclusion, this is one of those trips where a great diversity of scenery, numerous objects of interest and the wealth and beauties, and the varied productions of the State can be seen and contemplated.

Returning to San Francisco, and before leaving again, and for the *last* time, we will refer those of our readers who wish to procure other publications treating of this country in a more general way to **ANNEX No. 51**.

TIME TABLE.
VISALIA DIVISION CENTRAL PACIFIC RAILROAD.
FROM LATHROP TO TULARE.

E. C. FELLOWS, *Div. Supt.* R. B. CAMPBELL, *Asst. Div. Supt.*

| TOWARDS SUNRISE. | | | SAN FRANCISCO TIME. | | TOWARDS SUNDOWN. | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Daily Emigrant and freight. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Distance from San Francisco | STATIONS. | | Altitude. | Daily Express 1st & 2d cl's | Daily Emigrant and freight |
| ..... | 4:00 p m |0.... | Lv.... | SAN FRANCISCO....Ar |0.... | 12:40 p m | ..... |
| 5:00 p m | 4:25 | ...3.7.... | ..... | Oakland Wharf..... |14.... | 12:25 | 7:00 a m |
| 1:00 a m | 8:15* p m | ..82.... | Lv..... | LATHROP.....Ar |26.... | 8:20* a m | 10:00 p m |
| 1:36 | 8:29 | ...88.... | ..... | Morrano..... | ..... | 8:05 | 9:30 |
| 2:05 | 8:40 | ...93.... | ..... | Ripon..... | ..... | 7:55 | 9:03 |
| 2:25 | 8:47 | ...96.... | ..... | Salida..... | ..... | 7:47 | 8:47 |
| 3:07 | 9:03 | ...102... | ..... | Modesto..... | 91.... | 7:30 | 7:55 |
| 3:35 | 9:14 | ...107... | ..... | Ceres..... | ..... | 7:20 | 2:27 |
| 4:30 | 9:35 | ...115... | ..... | Turlock..... | ..... | 7:00 | 6:35 |
| 5:35 | 10:00 | ...126.... | ..... | Chessey..... | ..... | 6:35 | 5:35 |
| 6:19 | 10:16 | ...132.... | ..... | Atwater..... | ..... | 6:19 | 4:55 |
| 7:00 | 10:35 | ...140.... | ..... | Merced..... | 171.... | 5:40 | 3:45 |
| 8:15 | 11:18 | ...150.... | ..... | Plainsburgh..... | ..... | 5:15 | 2:58 |
| 8:40 | 11:33 | ...156.... | ..... | Minturn..... | ..... | 4:58 | 2:28 |
| 9:20 | 11:54 | ...166.... | ..... | Berenda..... | ..... | 4:33 | 1:43 |
| 9:53 | 12:10 a m | ...173.... | ..... | Madera..... | ..... | 4:15 | 1:08 |
| 10:05 | 12:18 | ...176.... | ..... | Barden..... | ..... | 4:06 | 12:55 |
| 10:43 | 12:35 | ...185.... | ..... | Sycamore..... | ..... | 3:44 | 12:10 p m |
| 11:25 | 1:00 | ...195.... | ..... | Fresno..... | 292.... | 3:17 | 11:25 |
| 12:10 p m | 1:23 | ...204.... | ..... | Fowler..... | ..... | 2:53 | 10:40 |
| 1:00 | 1:46 | ...215.... | ..... | Kingsburgh..... | ..... | 2:25 | 9:50 |
| 1:40 | 2:05 | ...223.... | ..... | Cross Creek..... | ..... | 2:05 | 9:10 |
| 2:10 | 2:20 | ...229.... | ..... | Goshen..... | 278.... | 1:50 | 8:40 |
| 3:00 | 2:50 p m | ...239.... | Lv... | TULARE.....Ar | 282.... | 1:20 a m | 7:50 p m |

TULARE DIVISION SOUTHERN PACIFIC.
FROM TULARE TO MOJAVA.

| | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|------------|----------|------------------------|----------|-----------|-----------|
| 3:20 p m | 2:55 | ...239.... | Lv. | TULARE.....Ar | 282.... | 1:15 | 7:35 a m |
| 4:10 | 3:18 a m | ...250.... | ..... | Tipton..... | 267.... | 12:50 | 6:50 |
| 5:07 | 3:45 | ...262.... | ..... | Alia..... | ..... | 12:19 a m | 6:00 |
| 5:46 | 4:03 | ...270.... | ..... | Delano..... | 313.... | 11:58 | 5:23 |
| 6:43 | 4:30 | ...282.... | ..... | Poso..... | ..... | 11:28 | 4:30 |
| 7:20 | 4:46 | ...290.... | ..... | Lerdo..... | ..... | 11:08 | 3:40 |
| 8:20 | 5:14 | ...302.... | ..... | Sumner..... | 415.... | 10:37 | 2:25 |
| 10:00 | 5:45 | ...317.... | ..... | Pampa..... | ..... | 10:00 | 12:55 |
| 10:50 | 6:10 | ...324.... | ..... | Caliente..... | 1290.... | 9:40 | 12:10 a m |
| 11:35 | 6:32 | ...330.... | ..... | Bealville..... | ..... | 9:17 | 11:35 |
| 12:30 a m | 7:05 | ...338.... | ..... | Keene..... | ..... | 8:47 | 10:33 |
| 1:05 | 7:25 | ...343.... | ..... | Girard..... | ..... | 8:28 | 9:55 |
| 1:50 | 7:50 | ...350.... | ..... | Tehachapia Summit..... | 3964.... | 8:00 | 9:05 |
| 2:37 | 8:18 | ...359.... | ..... | Cameron..... | ..... | 7:32 | 8:10 |
| 3:05 | 8:35 | ...364.... | ..... | Nadeau..... | ..... | 7:15 | 7:38 |
| 3:35 a m | 8:50* a m | ...370.... | Ar..... | MOJAVA.....Lv | 2757.... | 7:00* p m | 7:05 p m |

* Meals. Note Altitude.

Ho! for Yo-Semite, the "Big Trees," over the "Loop," across the Mojava Desert, down through Solidad, and to Los Angeles; then, over the San Barnardino, down *under the sea*, over the great Colorado Desert, into Arizona.

Towards Sunrise.
Leaving San Francisco, the route is via Oakland, Niles, and Livermore Pass, to Lathrop, over the track of the Overland line—as described—commencing on page 208. Just before reaching Lathrop, our

train leaves the track of the Overland and turns to the right, leaving the station building between ours and the Overland track.

At LATHROP our train stops 30 minutes for supper, and then turns to the right, up the Great San Joaquin Valley. The general direction of our road, for the next 350 miles, is to the southeast.

SAN JOAQUIN (pronounced San Waw-Keen).—This valley embraces portions of nine counties, and is larger than many kingdoms of the old world, and *far richer*, extending to Visalia, county seat of Tulare county. The amount of grain and stock raised in this valley, and the hundreds of smaller ones tributary to it, is almost incredible, for a country so recently settled. The valley is about 200 miles in length, and averages about 30 miles in width; comprising near 6,000,000 acres of the richest agricultural lands in the State, besides near a million acres of tuiles and salt marsh lands, which, when reclaimed, prove to be the most fertile lands in the world.

Morano—is 5.5 miles from Lathrop, important only, as many other stations on this road are, as a shipping point for grain, with side-track and great storage warehouses.

Ripon—comes next, 4.7 miles further, near which the Stanislaus River is crossed, and three miles more comes

Salida—another small station, with accommodations for shipping and storing grain. From Salida it is 6.8 miles to

Modesto—the county seat of Stanislaus county. It was laid out in 1870, and now contains a population of over 1,500, while the county contains about 11,000. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people.

Leaving Modesto, we cross the Toulumna River, and in 4.6 miles reach CERES, a small, unimportant side-track, 8.5 miles from TURLOCKS, another small station, 10.1 miles from CRESSEY, reached just after crossing the Mercede River. Continuing on 6.7 miles, ATWATER is reached. At this station, as well as those we have passed are large buildings for storing grain, as grain-raising—wheat—is the only occupation of the settlers. From Atwater it is 7.5 miles to one of the most important places so far on the road,

Mercede—the county seat of Mercede county; population about 3,000; has many fine buildings, including a \$75,000 court house and a large first-class hotel, the El

Capitan, Col. Bross, proprietor. There are two weekly papers published in Mercede, the *Argus* and the *Express*.

From Mercede it is ten miles east, to the foot-hills and thirty to the western edge of the valley, at the base of the Contra Costa Range.

The county of Mercede is the richest in the valley; it had 360,700 acres of land under cultivation in 1876, which yielded a little over 4,500,000 bushels of wheat, besides large quantities of barley, rye, corn, peas, beans, potatoes, hay, tobacco, cotton and many other kinds of crops. The county contains a population of 65,000, most of whom are tilling the soil. In this county was raised the finest cotton in the State. The value of these lands ranges from \$2.50 to \$10 per acre.

The game is plentiful in the river bottoms and along the foot-hills. Irrigating canals convey water over a great portion of the land. Some of these canals are quite extensive; one, the San Joaquin & King's River Canal is 100 miles long, 68 feet wide and six feet deep.

For several years the greater portion of the travel for Yo-Semite Valley and the big tree groves took stages at Mercede, passing over the route, via Coulterville or Mariposa, but a new route (see map, page 201) has been laid out from Madera, 33 miles further south, which, it is claimed, makes the distance by stage much shorter, and over a better road. However, we shall give both routes in ANNEX No 53, and tourists can decide which they will take. Should they go in on one and out on the other route, little of the scenery will be overlooked.

MARIPOSA—county seat of Mariposa county, is 45 miles east, reached by stage from Mercede. This town contains about 1,000 inhabitants. Once it was noted for its rich placer mines, but now quartz mining is the principal occupation of the people. In Bear Valley are the mills and mines (or a portion of them) belonging to the "Las Mariposa Grant," or the Fremont estate, as it is usually called. The Benton mills are on the Mercede River, about two miles from the town, reached by a good dug road, down a very steep mountain. In Mount Ophir and Princeton, a mining town near by, are large quartz mills, belonging to the estate, and extensive mines.

Leaving Mercede, it is 9.9 miles to

Plainsburg—a small station near the crossing of Mariposa River, beyond

which the Conchilla River is crossed, and **MINTURN** is reached 6.4 miles from Plainsburg, in the extreme western edge of Fresno county. For a long distance the foot-hills of the Sierras on the left have appeared to be close and very rugged. The peaks of Mt. Lyell and Ritter loom up on the left, full 80 miles away, and a little further southward Mts. Goddard, King, Gardner, Brewer, Silliman, Tyndall and others can be distinctly seen with their summits covered with snow.

Berenda—is reached 9.5 miles from Minturn, soon after which we cross the Fresno River, and many broad, sandy, dry creeks, and 7.5 miles more come to

Madera—This is a busy town of about 300 population. Here we find a large "V" flume, 53 miles long, for floating lumber down to the saw-mills in the mountains, at the end of the flume. It was completed in 1876, and does an immense business.

From Madera, a new road has been completed to the Yo-Semite Valley, via Fresno Flats, through Fresno and Mariposa big tree groves. For map of route, see page 201, and for description of route, ANNEX No. 53.

No visitor to this coast ever thinks of leaving it without viewing the wonderful.

YO-SEMITE VALLEY AND THE BIG TREES—The grandest scenery on the American Continent, if not in the world, is to be seen in the valley of the Yo-Semite, (pronounced Yo-Sem-i-te; by the Indians, Yo-Ham-i-te). This valley was discovered by white men in March, 1851, first by Major Savage. It is about eight miles long, and from one-half to a mile in width. The Merced River enters the head of the valley by a series of waterfalls, which—combined with the perpendicular granite walls which rise on either side from 2,000 to 6,000 feet above the green valley and sparkling waters beneath—presents a scene of beauty and magnificence unsurpassed, except, *possibly*, in childhood's fairy dreams.

Here is *majesty—enchancing—awe-inspiring—indescribable!*—the lofty cloud-capped waterfalls and mirrored lakes; the towering, perpendicular granite cliffs and fearful chasms, strike the beholder with a wondering admiration impossible to describe.

We have often desired to take our readers with us, in a pen and pencil description of this most remarkable valley, and

the "Big Trees," but in view of our limited space, the magnitude of the undertaking, together with our conscious inability to do justice to the subject, we have contented ourselves by giving a number of beautiful illustrations, which include the great Yo-Semite Falls, Nevada Falls, Mirror Lake, and a map of the routes and the surrounding country, showing the relative position of the valley, trees, and adjoining towns to the railroad.

The most notable falls in Yo-Semite Valley are: the Ribbon, 3,300 feet fall; the Upper Yo-Semite, 2,634 feet; the Bridal Veil, 950; the Nevada, 700; the Lower Yo-Semite, 600; the Vernal, 350 feet. The South Dome is 6,000 feet high; the Three Brothers, 4,000; Cap of Liberty, 4,240; Three Graces, 3,750; North Dome, 3,725; Glaciers Point, 3,705; El-Capitain, 3,300; Sentinel Rocks, 3,270; Cathedral Rocks, 2,690; Washington Tower, 2,200; and the Royal Arches, 1,800 feet high.

In conclusion, we would refer those of our readers who desire full information concerning this wonderful country, to "Scenes of Wonder and Curiosity in California," by J. M. Hutchings, of Yo-Semite. This book is a thorough guide-book of Yo-Semite Valley, profusely illustrated, vividly describing every object of interest, step by step, with facts and figures, telling just what the tourist wants to know.

From Madera, the country is more adapted for grazing, and large herds of sheep can be seen while passing through. It contains over 750,000 head of sheep from which is clipped 2,000,000 pounds of wool annually.

The old Fresno placer mines are to the eastward, along the foot-hills, but little is being done with them, by the whites; the Chinese are working them over, as they are many of the abandoned placersthroughout the State.

Borden—on Cottonwood Creek, is the next station. This place is 2.8 miles from Madera, with about 100 population. Here irrigating ditches appear on each side, and much of the land is under cultivation. Nine miles further comes SYCAMORE, a side-track of little account, just at the crossing of the San Joaquin River, which is here a small stream, with very little water. The county is now quite flat, with many little round mounds from ten to thirty feet in diameter, and from two to five feet in height. They present a very peculiar appearance, somewhat re-

sembling a prairie dog tower, only much larger, and without the hole in the top.

From Sycamore it is 9.8 miles to

Fresno—the county seat of Fresno county, a county the most diversified in the State, where land can be purchased for from \$3.00 to \$10 per acre. The town of Fresno has a population of about 800, has a \$60,000 court-house, some good business blocks, two weekly newspapers—the *Expositor* and *Review*—and is a thrifty, growing place. The soil about the town is largely clay, producing well when irrigated, and never a seed without.

A most beautiful view is here to be obtained of the mountains on the left; the principal peaks rise from 12,000 to 14,000 feet above this valley, covered with snow the year round. Planted timber appears at places, and some of the private residences are surrounded by trees, mostly eucalyptus.

A stage line runs to Centreville, seventeen miles east. Several schemes are in hand for building large irrigating canals, taking the water from the San Joaquin and King's rivers, which, when completed, will be of great benefit to this people.

To the southwest, three and a half miles, is located the California Colony of about 125 families. The colony's land is regularly laid out for a town, with 40 acres of ground for each family. The canal that supplies water to the colony is crossed about five miles after leaving Fresno. Little of the land along here lying near the road is cultivated, but when the irrigating canals spoken of are completed, they will all be found occupied and yielding large crops.

From Fresno it is 9.6 miles to

Fowler—a small station where trains seldom stop, there being only half-a-dozen buildings—so we roll on 10.5 miles further to

Kingsbury—where there are several stores, and about one dozen buildings.

All along this valley numerous wind-mills are in operation, for irrigating and domestic purposes, that raise abundance of good water from a depth of from fifteen to forty feet. Soon after leaving Kingsbury, the road is built on an embankment which extends to King's River, which is crossed on a long trestle bridge.

This river rises in the high Sierras, to the northeast, and after reaching this valley, has a broad, sandy bottom, is very crooked, its course being marked, far

above and below, with trees and willows which grow thickly along its bank. King's River, where the railroad crosses it, is the boundary line, beyond which lies the county of Tulare.

Sheep ranches, fenced fields—some very large—are now noticeable extending to the right and left—well we don't know how far, as the valley hereabout is full 40 miles in width, and sheep and fences, and fences and sheep, extend as far as the eye can distinguish the appearance of the land, the soil of which is clay and sand, in places somewhat alkaline. Cattle are also raised to some extent in the foot-hills, and pens and shutes for shipping are to be seen at many of the stations on the road.

The next station is CROSS CREEK, 8.1 miles from Kingsburg, and 5.8 miles from

Goshen. Here we come to the Southern Pacific railroad—Goshen Division—the track of which could be seen on the right, just before reaching the station. This division is only completed 40 miles, and is designed, eventually, to connect with the line extending towards it from Gilroy, which is now completed to Trespinos 100 miles south of San Francisco, referred to on page 231.

The stations on the Goshen division are: HANFORD, 12.9 miles from Goshen; LE-MOOR, eight miles further; HEINLEN, 1.6 miles, and 17.5 more to

HURON—whole distance, 40 miles from Goshen, distance from Huron to Trespinos, 100 miles. This division runs through what is known as the "Mussel Slough" country, a section where the land is very rich, adjoining Tulare Lake, on the north, where the yield of all kinds of crops is marvelous. Reports say some of these lands have yielded as high as \$250 per acre in a single year; that *five* crops of Alfalfa a year is common, and vegetables—well, we will *never tell you*—the yield is IMMENSE! two hundred pound pumpkins, eight feet in circumference; potatoes twelve pounds in weight, and cornstalks 20 feet high, are *some* of the figures. The price of land ranges from \$20 to \$100 per acre.

At Goshen, a track branches off to the left, on which cars are run seven miles to

VISALIA—the county seat of Tulare county. It contains about 1,600 inhabitants, and is situated in the midst of the most fertile land in the State, and on the Kaweah River. The country round about presents to the eye a beautiful appearance. Large oaks cover the plain in every di-

rection, and orchards, gardens, vineyards, and well-cultivated fields are to be seen on every hand. Visalia is the center of the rich section once known as the "Four Creek Country."

The town boasts of a \$75,000 court-house, some good stores, gas-works, several big saw-mills, six hotels, three weekly newspapers—the *Delta*, *Times*, and *Iron Age*—one bank, a flouring mill, a normal school, and a number of public schools, and churches of various denominations. Stages run from Visalia to Glenville, 65 miles.

From Goshen, Visalia is entirely obscured from view by the tall oaks that abound in this section of the country on every side. These oaks are old and ragged, many are fast decaying, and when gone, the country will be nearly bare, as there are few young trees growing to take their places.

At Goshen, is the end of the Visalia division of the "Central," and the commencement of the Tulare Division of the Southern Pacific—operated under a lease by the "Central" company. Although *this* is the nominal end of divisions, all changes, usual at such stations, are made 10.5 miles further at

Tulare—This is a new town, as it were, built up under the stimulating influences of a railroad point where are located extensive shops, round house, ware houses, and station buildings, incidental to its being the end of divisions. The town contains about 500 population, and is situated in the midst of a broad plain about 20 miles east of Tulare Lake, and is a thriving town. It is a point from which large amounts of freight are shipped on wagons, to the adjoining country, and where wool in great quantities, is brought for shipment to San Francisco.

The company's shops and grounds at this place—as is the case in some other localities—are surrounded with rows of beautiful trees, chief of which is the "blue-gum." These trees, from a distance, give the place more the appearance of grounds surrounding some palatial residence, than where several hundred men are employed manipulating iron. These grounds are also covered with green sward, which is watered when necessary, by long hose connected with the works.

Soon after leaving Tulare, we cross Deep and Tulare creeks, both narrow streams with steep banks, rich soil, and lined with trees; the land is covered with a thick growth of

short grass. Passing the neighborhood of these creeks, the country seems to suddenly change, and at

Tipton—10.4 miles from Tulare, presents a barren appearance. To the right, left and front, sheep abound, but not a tree or shrub. Five miles beyond Tipton, are groves of eucalyptus trees, immense numbers of which are on both sides of the road. The lands here, that are irrigated at all, are supplied with windmills. Twelve miles from Tipton comes

Alila—just after crossing Deer Creek.

TULARE LAKE, is about seven miles west of this station, and is a body of water covering an area of about 7,000 square miles, is nearly round, or 30 miles long by 25 miles in width, in which fish in great varieties abound, as do ducks, geese, and other water fowl.

OWENS LAKE—another large sheet of water, but not as large as Tulare by about one-fourth—is 78 miles from Alila, in a northeasterly direction.

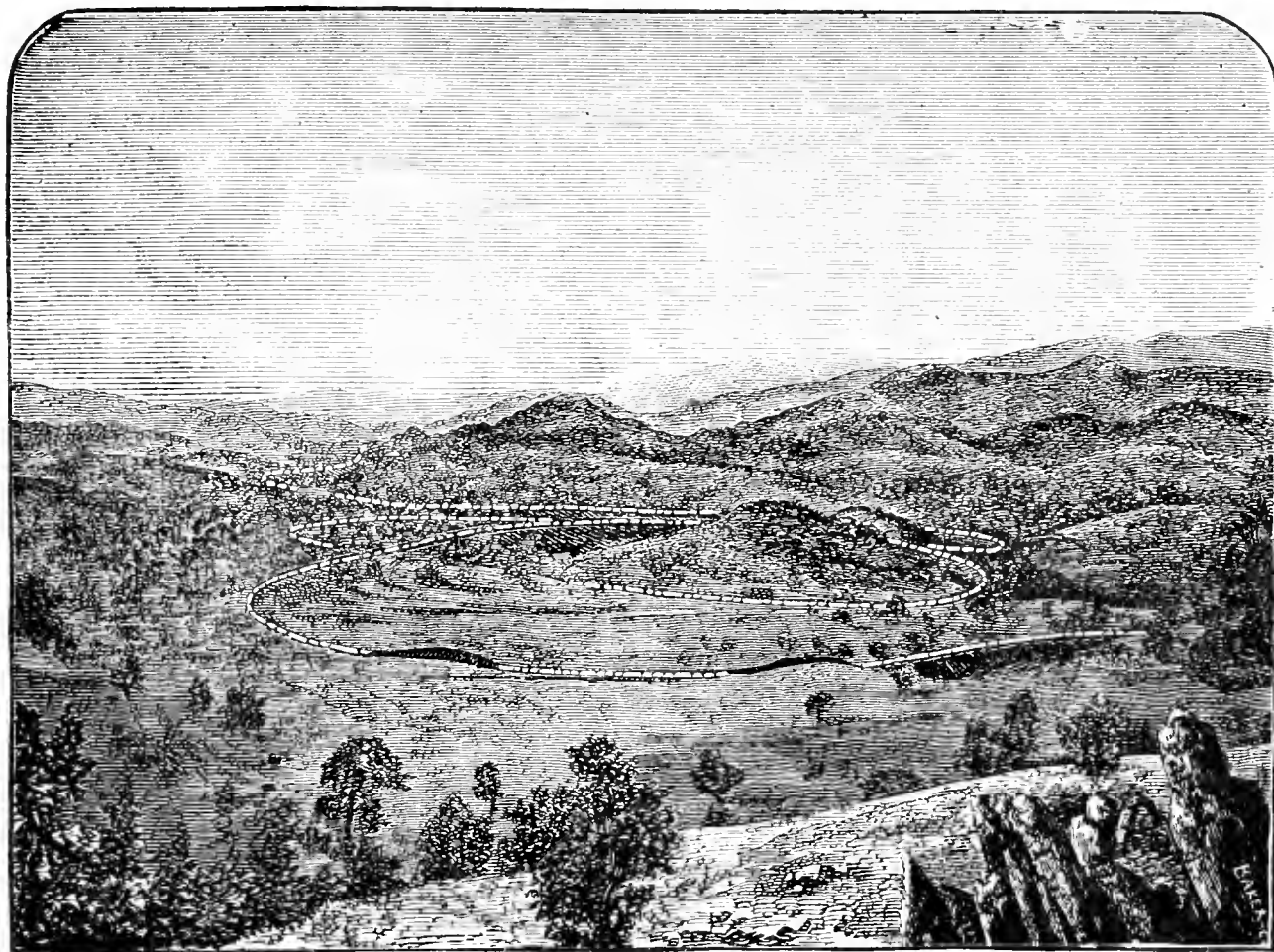
Passing on over White River, 8.3 miles, we come to **DELANO**, a place of a half-dozen buildings, just in the edge of Kern county. The country along here is treeless and not very inviting. From Delano it is 11.8 miles to Poso, and 11.8 miles more to

Lerdo—To the southwest, about 40 miles, are located the Buena Vista Oil Works, in a section of country where great quantities of oil are found in holes and ditches in the ground, where it is now waiting for enterprise to sink wells, build tanks for saving and marketing, when it will yield immense returns. This oil region is about eight miles by three in area.

Passing on about nine miles, we come to Kern River, which we cross on a long trestle bridge. This river is one of the largest flowing from the Sierras, and even in a dry season, carries a large amount of water.

Summer—is the next station reached, 12.4 miles from Lerdo. This is a very busy place of about 250 population, it being the distributing point for a large amount of freight. To the westward, one and a half miles, and connected by "buses" hourly, is

BAKERSFIELD—This town is the county seat of Kern county, and contains a population of about 800. It is situated at the junction of the two branches of Kern River, has a \$35,000 court house, a bank, several hotels, a flouring-mill and two weekly



BIRDS-EYE VIEW OF THE LOOP, TEHACHAPI PASS.

newspapers, the *Courier-Californian* and the *Gazette*. Kern Lake is 14 miles south of west from Bakersfield, and is about seven miles long by four wide. Six miles further is Buena Vista Lake, some larger. Around these lakes, and Tulare Lake, the land is exceedingly rich.

Kern Valley, in which Bakersfield and these lakes are situated, is one of the richest in the State, being composed almost wholly of sedimentary deposits. Vegetables grow to fabulous proportions, the soil being of the same nature as that in the "Mussel Slough Country" before named.

The irrigating canals are very extensive in this country, some over 40 miles in length, with a varied width of from 100 to 275 feet, eight feet deep, costing \$100,000. Besides the irrigating canals, there are many farms that are irrigated by wells and wind-mills. There is one ranche, nine miles from Bakersfield, that contains 7,000 acres, on which are two flowing artesian wells, of seven inches bore, one 260 and the other 300 feet deep. From these wells the water rises twelve feet above the surface, and discharges over 80,000 gallons per day.

On this ranche there are over 150 miles of canals and irrigating ditches, 32 miles

of hog-tight board fence; 4,000 acres are under cultivation, 3,000 of which are in alfalfa, from which four and six crops a year are cut. Nearer Bakersfield, the same party, Mr. H. P. Livermore, has another large ranche, with 500 acres in alfalfa, and 3,000 in wheat and barley. On these ranches are 8,000 sheep, 4,000 stock cattle, 300 cows, 350 horses, 100 oxen, 70 mules and 1,500 hogs. The same party makes all his own reapers, mowers, harvesters, plows, harrows, cultivators and threshing machines—everything in use on the place, except steam engines. He has one plow, the "Great Western," which is said to be the largest in the world. It weighs something over a ton, and is hauled by 80 oxen, cutting a furrow five feet wide and three feet deep, and moving eight miles a day. Another plow called "Sampson," is used for ditching, and requires 40 mules to work it.

Another party in the county has 40,000 sheep, 2,000 acres in alfalfa, and raises 60,000 bushels of grain. Another *poor* fellow raised, in 1877, 84,000 lbs. of pumpkins and sweet potatoes; some of the former weighed 210 pounds, and of the latter, some 15½ lbs. While attending to these *little* vegetables, he would occasionally

look after a small band of *sixteen* thousand sheep.

But enough of this. We could fill our book with these and many other astonishing figures. "Well," you will say, "these California farmers should be contented and happy men." One would think so, but they are not. They are the most inveterate grumblers of any class of people in the world. All Californians will, in the intervals between grumbles, express the opinion that there is no place under the blue canopy of heaven so good for a *white man* to live in as California. Ah, well! are they correct? *Personally*, were it necessary, our *affirm* could be forthcoming.

Returning to Summer, twelve miles, brings us to a small place called PAMPA, and 7.3 miles more to

Caliente—Since leaving Summer, the grade has increased; the valley has been gradually narrowing by the closing in of the mountain ranges on each side, leaving only a narrow strip of land. Nearing this station, it still more contracts, until a deep canyon is reached, in the mouth of which is located Caliente, surrounded by towering cliffs. There are several stores, one hotel and a large station and freight warehouse at this place. A large amount of freight is re-shipped at this point, on wagons, for the surrounding country. Stages leave this station daily for Havilah, 25 miles; Kernville, 45 miles; fare about 14 cents per mile. These stages carry passengers, mails and express. Tourists should now note the elevations; Caliente is 1,290 feet above sea level; within the next 25 miles the train will rise to the summit of Tehachapi Pass, to an altitude of 3,964 feet, an average of over 106 feet to the mile. Within this distance we shall find some of the grandest scenery on the whole line; will pass through *seventeen* tunnels, with an aggregate length of 7,683.9 feet, and then "OVER THE LOOP," one of the greatest engineering feats in the world; feat where a railroad is like a good Roman Catholic—made to *cross itself*. But here, the difference is in favor of the railroad, as these Californians will always be a *l-e-e-tle* ahead; it does its crossing on a *run, up grade, toward heaven*. [Any design to indicate the route of the good Catholic is disclaimed.] See illustrations on pages 233 and 239.

Away up the canyon, the grade of the road can be seen at a number of places where it winds around the points of projecting mountain spurs, from which points

we will soon be able to look down upon Caliente.

Leaving the station, our route will be found illustrated on page 239. Caliente is at the foot of the mountains, at the extreme further end of the dotted line, which indicates the course of the road, and shows its windings, the Loop and the surrounding country, on a flat surface. As we ascend the narrow canyon, the road gradually commences to climb the side of the cliffs on the right, leaving the bed of the canyon far below, on the left. Up, up, around rocky points and the head of small ravines, over high embankments, through deep cuts, and tunnels "One" and "Two," a distance of 5.3 miles from Caliente, we arrive at

Bealville—This is a small station named in honor of General Beal, late minister to Austria, who owned 200,000 acres of land in this county.

Oaks, cedar and spruce trees are to be seen in the gorges and on the mountain side, where a sufficient soil is left between the rocks and an occasional shrub of the manzanita, along the road. Continuing our climb, the ravines are deeper at every turn; tunnels No. three, four and five are passed through, each revealing in its turn, new wonders and rapid changes. No. five tunnel is the largest on this "Pass," after passing which and No. six tunnel, the canyons on the left become a fearful gorge.

Just after emerging from the sixth tunnel, by looking *away* down the canyon, Caliente can be seen, and at the rounding of nearly every mountain spur for some miles further. Continuing our climb, winding around long rocky points and the head of deep ravines, twisting and turning to gain altitude, the scenery is wondrous in its rapid changes. The old Los Angeles and San Francisco wagon road can be seen in places, where it, too, winds around the side of the mountain, and in others, along the little ravines and larger canyons.

The opposite mountains now loom up in huge proportions, rocky, peaked and ragged, a full thousand feet above our heads, and double that amount above the bottom of the canyon below. Again are passed tunnels seven and eight; again we look down from dizzy heights into *fearful, fearful* chasms. Up along curve to the right, and we are at a point where the mountains, from ten to twenty miles to the south and westward can be seen, the peaks of many covered with snow.

Keene—is reached 8.3 miles from

Bealville. This station is not an important one, and trains do not always stop, but pass on, across two bridges in quick succession, many deep gravel-cuts, and then, after curving to the right, we approach the "Loop" and tunnel No. nine. Passing through this tunnel, we start on the grand curve around the "Loop," and soon find ourselves *over* the tunnel and in the position of the train as illustrated on page 233.

This "Loop" is 340 miles from San Francisco, is 3,795 feet in length, with an elevation of 2,956 feet at the lower and 3,034 feet at the upper track, making a difference between tracks, of 78 feet.

Leaving the "Loop," our train continues to climb and curve, first to the left, then to the right, and after passing through two more tunnels, Nos. 10 and 11, comes to

Gerard—a station 5.4 miles from Keene, more in name than fact. Here the old Tehachapi Pass stage road appears. The mountains are not as high above us, but are rough, broken, and ragged, covered in many places with stunted, scrubby pines and cedars. Rolling on, we pass through, in quick succession, tunnels Nos. 12, 13, 14, 15, 16 and 17, besides a number of short bridges, and come to more open ground; pass Graceville, once an old stage station—on the right, and 6.4 miles from Gerard arrive at

Tehachapi Summit—elevation, 3,964 feet—the highest on the road. This station consists of one store, a hotel, telegraph office, and half-a-dozen buildings. To the southeast about five miles distant, a marble quarry is reported, of good quality. The station is situated on a high grassy plateau, of a few thousand acres, with high mountain ranges to the east and west, and although near 4,000 feet in altitude the climate is so mild and agreeable that some years the crops are very good, and grazing excellent. Many sheep are to be seen in the valley and on the hills which are covered with fine grass.

Leaving the summit, we run along this plateau for a few miles, and then commence a gradual descent towards the Mojava Desert. To the right is a small lake—dry in summer—where salt can be shoveled up by the wagon load. About eight miles from the Summit, the little valley down which we have been rolling, narrows to a few hundred feet with high canyon walls on each side.

Cameron—is the first station from Summit, 9.2 miles distant, of little account.

Near this station we find the first of the species of cactus, as illustrated on page 243. In this country they are called the

YUCCA PALM—These trees grow quite large, sometimes attaining a diameter of from two to three feet, and a height of from 40 to 50 feet. They are peculiar to the Mojava Desert, where they grow in immense numbers, presenting the appearance, at a distance, of an orchard of fruit trees. Everything is said to have its uses, and this cactus, or palm—apparently the most worthless of all things that grow, is being utilized in the manufacture of paper, and with very good results. One mill is already in operation at Ravena, and considerable shipments have been made. The supply of "raw material" is certainly abundant, and if the quality of the paper is as good as reported, the Mojava Desert may be able to show cause why it was created.

Leaving Cameron, our train speeds along lively, and 5.2 miles we come to

Nadeau—soon after emerging from the canyon. It is a side-track surrounded by sage-brush, sand hills and cactus. Away to the left are several lakes, dry the greater portion of the year, but having the appearance of water at all times, owing to the water being very salt, and leaving a thick deposit on the bed of the lake when dry.

From Nadeau, it is 5.6 miles to the end of the Tulare division, at

Mojava—(Pronounced Mo-ha-vey.) At times, the "Mojava Zephyr" is anything but a *gentle* zephyr, yet, by using both hands, any person of ordinary strength can keep their hat on. The surroundings of this place are not very beautiful, situated as it is on a desert; but for its size, it is a busy place. It is a regular eating station where trains stop half an hour, and good meals are served, at the Mojava House, close to the depot—on *Main St.* The place consists of several stores, one hotel, large station building and freight warehouse, a 15-stall round-house, a repair and machine shop and about a dozen private residences.

The water used at the station comes in pipes from Cameron station, eleven miles north. A large amount of freight is re-shipped from this station on wagons to Darwin, 100 miles, and Independence, 168 miles, in Inyo county—to the northeast—on the east side of the Sierra Nevada Mountains. Returning, these, wagons are loaded with bullion from the mines. The

TIME TABLE.

LOS ANGELES DIVISION.

MOJAVA TO LOS ANGELES.

E. E. HEWITT, Assistant Superintendent.

JAMES CAMPBELL, Train Master,

| TOWARDS SUNRISE. | | | SAN FRANCISCO TIME. | TOWARDS SUNDOWN. | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Daily Emigrant and freight. | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Distance from San F'nisco | STATIONS. | Altitude. | Daily Express, 1st & 2d Cl's | Daily Emigrant and freight. |
| 4:00 * a m | 9:10* a m | 370... | Lv.....††MOJAVA.....Ar | 2751.. | 6:30 * p m | 6:15* p m |
| 4:24 | 9:27 | 376... |Gloster..... | 2555.. | 6:1 3† | 5:50† |
| 4:50 | 9:44 | 384... |Sand Creek..... | 2315.. | 5:54 | 5:25 |
| 5:30 | 10:10 | 395... |Lancaster..... | 2350.. | 5:26 | 4:40 |
| 6:25 | 10:35 | 405... |Alpine..... | 2823.. | 4:54 | 4:00 |
| 7:15 | 11:06 | 415... |Acton..... | 3211.. | 4:14 | 3:15 |
| 7:35 | 11:20 | 419... |† Ravena..... | 2350.. | 4:00 | 2:55 |
| 8:20 | 11:51 | 427... |Lang..... | 1681.. | 3:24 | 2:15 |
| 9:10 | 12:24 p m | 437... |Newhall..... | 1152.. | 2:48 | 1:30 |
| 9:30 | 12:35 | 441... |Andrews..... | 1338.. | 2:35 | 1:10 |
| 9:50 | 12:50 | 444... |S. F. Tunnel..... | 1469.. | 2:20 | 12:50 |
| 10:10 | 1:05 | 449... |†San Fernando..... | 1066.. | 2:05 | 10:20 p m |
| 11:15 | 1:35 | 462... |Sepulveda..... | 461.. | 1:35 | 11:15 |
| 11:55 a m | 1:55 p m | 470... | Ar.....††LOS ANGELES.....Lv | 265.. | 1:15 p m | 10:35 a m |

† Day Telegraph.

‡ Day and Night Telegraph.

* Meals.

Note Elevations.

Cerro Gordo Freighting Co., who do most of this freight hauling, employ 700 head of animals.

Stages leave Mojava every alternate day, carrying passengers, mails and express to Darwin, 100 miles; Cerro Gordo, 125 miles; Lone Pine, 150 miles, and Independence, 168 miles to the northeast; fare, 14 cents per mile.

Mojava is the commencement of the Los Angeles Division. The proposed route of the Southern Pacific railroad—as successor of the rights granted to the old Atlantic and Pacific Co., to the Colorado River, at the Needles—diverges at this point, and runs due east. The lowest point of the Mojava Plains crossed by the railroad survey, is at the sink of the Mojava River, 133 miles east. Its elevation is 960 feet, the highest point being 3,935 feet, at the summit of Granite Pass. The crossing of the Colorado, at the Needles, is 254 miles east from Mojava.

Leaving Mojava, our course is south, over the desert, from which rise great numbers of round buttes; they are of all sizes, from a half-acre at the base, to several acres; from one hundred to five hundred feet in height. Most of these buttes run to a peak, and are grooved or worn out by the elements into small

ravines, from summit to base, presenting a peculiar appearance. The cactus, or palms, are very numerous.

Passing GLOSTER, 6.6 miles from Mojava, where there is not even a side-track, and 7.2 miles further, we arrive at **Sand Creek**—where trains seldom stop. To the left, ten miles, is Mirage Lake, which looks like water, but is mostly sand and alkali. (For a description of this remarkable phenomena, see page 169.)

Soledad Mountain can now be seen on our right, through which our road finds a way, but *where* and *how*, does not appear. Large numbers of sheep range over these plains at times, and appear to thrive.

From Sand Creek, it is eleven miles to LANCASTER, a side-track, and 10.9 miles further we come to **Alpine**—For the last twenty miles the palms have been very numerous, but we shall soon leave them and the desert. Scrub cedar, sand cuts—some very deep—are now in order, while rapidly climbing up to the summit of the Soledad Pass, which we reach four miles from Alpine, crossing them at an elevation of 3,211 feet, and then descend to **Acton**—a distance of 9.7 miles from Alpine. This is an unimportant station

near the head of the infamous Soledad Canyon, known as the "Robbers' Roost." This canyon is a deep gorge, with rugged, towering mountain cliffs rising on each side, in places from 500 to 2,000 feet above the bed of the canyon, the fronts of which look as though they had been slashed by the hand of the great Architect, from summit to base, into narrow, deep ravines, and then left, presenting as wild, gloomy and dismal gorges as the most vivid imagination can conceive. These, with the dense growth of pines, cedar and shrubs, make the mountains almost impenetrable, and all that the most wary villain could desire.

The canyon is about 25 miles in length, inhabited mostly by Mexicans. It was the headquarters and *home* of the noted Vasques, and his robber band, who was hung at San Jose, March 19, 1875. Later, a band of a dozen or more raided Caliente, binding and gaging all who came in their way, and after loading their riding animals with all they could carry, returned to *this* their rendezvous. By a shrewd plan, five of the number were captured, and lodged in jail at Bakersfield, from which they were taken by the citizens and hung without much expense to the county. But with all their devilment, the trains and railroad property have always been secure. At the next station, the brother of this noted chief resides, against whom, as we understand, there stand no accusations.

Passing on down, the canyon widens, and cottonwood, sycamore and a few oaks and willows line the little creek, which ripples over the sands. Mining, to some extent, is carried on by the Mexicans living here, but in a primitive way, using *arastas*, with water, horse, hand, and, in three cases, steam power.

Ravena—is the next station, 3.7 miles from Acton. Here are located a village of several dozen log, sod and stone houses, belonging to the Mexicans, and the paper mill, before alluded to, as utilizing the yucca palm for making paper.

We were told at this place that "moss agates and grizzly bears abound," but just *why* the two should be coupled together, we are not informed.

About one mile below Ravena, on the left, away up on the side of the mountain, 600 feet above our train, is a huge rock, called George Washington, from the fact that it bears a *striking likeness* to the "father of his country," who, it seems

has left his impress all over his country. Continuing down, the canyon narrows; the bluff walls on each side assume more formidable features, and in fact is the most formidable portion of the canyon, the rugged spurs shooting out as though they would bar our farther progress.

Two of these spurs did bar the progress of our way, until tunnels were completed through them, which aggregate 596 feet in length.

Timber can be seen on the tops of the mountains, and in the largest of the deep ravines, but inaccessible, from the unusual ruggedness of its surroundings. Lime-rock abounds and game, both large and small, is very numerous, including the grizzly bear. When we passed this way in January, 1878, Mr. Lang, of Lang's Station, close ahead, had killed one of these bears that weighed 900 pounds, and Lang called it a *small* one.

Lang—is a small station, 8.5 miles below Ravena, and about half-a-mile west of where the "last spike" was driven, Sept. 5th, 1876, that united the line, building from Los Angeles and San Francisco. The bottom, below the station, widens, sand hills and sand beds appear, as well as sheep, on the adjoining hills, which are now lower, with grassy sides; and 10.1 miles from Lang, and our train stops at

Newhall—a station where are large pens and shutes for loading cattle and sheep. This station is in the midst of a small valley, named for a Mr. Newhall, who owns several hundred thousand acres of land in the vicinity, on which range immense numbers of cattle and sheep.

Stages leave this station daily for Ventura, 50 miles; Santa Barbara, 80 miles; San Louis Obispo, 190 miles; Paso-Robles Hot Springs, 220, and Soledad, 300 miles, at the end of the Southern Pacific railroad, in Salinas Valley, as noted in excursion No. 5. These stages carry passengers, mails and express.

We now confront the San Fernando Mountains on the south, which rise up before us, towering to the skies, in one great black solid mass, apparently presenting an impenetrable barrier to our further progress. Such *was* the case until the engineers of this road, failing to find any way *over* them, resolved to pierce *through* them, which was done, resulting in a tunnel 6,967 feet long, built in a straight line and timbered all the way. These mountains, as stated, are high, rising up out of the valley from

2,500 to 3,000 feet, but narrow—a huge “hog-back” ridge. Leaving Newhall, it is 3.6 miles to

Andrews—To the west of this station, about four miles, are located several oil wells, in a region said to be very rich in oil. Two refineries have been established at this station, which furnish for shipment about one car-load per day. Live oaks and some white oaks are numerous along the road and on the sides of the low-hills, for the last fifteen miles, making the country look more cheerful than it otherwise would.

Leaving Andrews, we soon commence to ascend, passing through deep cuts to the

SAN FERNANDO TUNNEL—This tunnel, as before stated, is 6,967 feet in length, timbered all the way, and is reached from the north up a grade of 116 feet per mile; grade in tunnel, 37 feet per mile; grade beyond tunnel—south—for five miles, 106 feet per mile; elevation of tunnel, 1,469 feet. The view, from the rear end of the car, while passing through the tunnel, is quite an interesting one.

The light, on entering the great bore, is large and bright, the smooth rails glisten like burnished silver in the sun's rays. Gradually the light lessens in brilliancy; the rails become two long ribbons of silver, sparkling through the impenetrable darkness; gradually these lessen, the light fades—and fades, and fades—the entrance is apparently not larger than a pin's head, and then all light is gone and darkness reigns supreme—and still we are not through. It is the history of many a life: *the bright hopes of youth expire with age.*

As we emerge from the tunnel, the valley of San Fernando dawns a bright vision of beauty upon us. Here we enter, as it were, a new world of verdure and fruitfulness—a land literally “flowing with milk and honey.” From the tunnel we have descended rapidly, 5.2 miles to

San Fernando—named for the famous old mission of San Fernando, located about two miles to the right, embowered in lovely groves of orange, lemon and olive trees. It is in the middle of the valley of the same name, surrounded by mountain ranges. The San Fernando Mountains are on the east and north, the Coast Range on the West, and the Sierra Santa Monica on the west and south. The greater portion of the western and central part of the valley is under a high state of cultivation, but the eastern, along where

our road is built, is covered with sagebrush, cactus, grease-wood, small cedars and mesquite shrubs.

The station is of little account—only a few buildings, a store, hotel, cattle pen and shutes make up the place. Leaving the station, we pass groves of planted trees; those on the right, of the eucalypti species.

Sepulveda—is the next station, 12.5 miles south of San Fernando. It is situated on the east bank of Los Angeles River, where passenger trains meet and pass. Continuing along down the valley—which now begins to present an improved appearance—8.6 miles we come to East Los Angeles.

Los Angeles Junction—is situated about one mile east of the city, from which street-cars run regularly; fare, 10 cents or four tickets for 25 cents. The principal hotels, the Pico and St. Charles, charge from \$2 to \$3 per day; the United States and Lafayette from \$1.50 to \$2.00, all of which send buses to the depot, on arrival of trains.

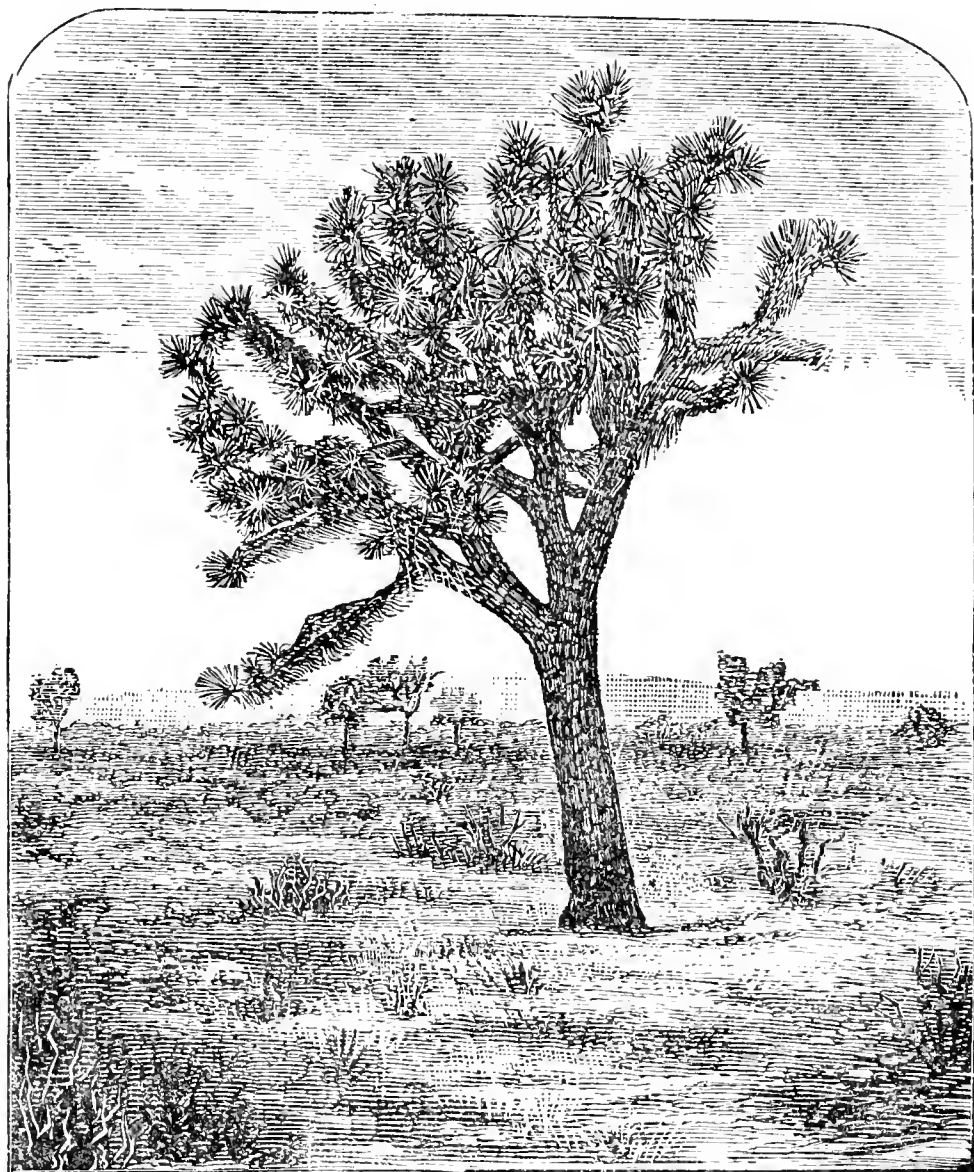
Los Angeles!—Ah, here we are at the “City of the Angels!” Los Angeles is the county seat of Los Angeles county, situated on the Los Angeles River, 24 miles north from the port of San Pedro; but the principal shipping point is at Wilmington, about two miles above San Pedro, at the head of the bay, with which it is connected by railroad 22 miles distant. It is also connected with Santa Monica by rail, 18 miles to the westward, where steamers land from up and down the coast. The city contains a population of about 16,000—has many fine business blocks, three banks, several large, fine hotels, chief of which is the Pico. The churches and schools are all that could be desired, both in numbers and quality. There are four daily, seven weekly, and a number of miscellaneous publications. The dailies are: the *Star*, *Express Herald*, and the *Republican*.

Water for irrigation in the city is supplied by Los Angeles River, and by wind-mills. The manufactories are not very numerous, the shops of the Railroad Company being the principal ones. The town is a railroad center, commanding an extensive trade at present, and in the future it fears no rival. It is already connected with Santa Monica, on the west, 18 miles; Wilmington, on the south, 22 miles; Santa Ana, on the southeast, 33 miles; Yuma, on the east, 248 miles, and San Francisco,

north, 470 miles. Los Angeles is an old town, having been settled in 1771. It is located at the southern base of the Sierra Santa Monica range on a gradual slope, and is completely embowered in foliage. The vineyards, in and around the city, are very numerous; they are to be seen on all sides, equaled only by the number of orange, lemon, and fruit orchards. It is really a city of gardens and groves. Then, as one rides to the westward, or the southward, magnificent plantations stretch away as far as the eye can reach. Here is the wealth of the tropics; here can be seen the orange, lemon, lime, pomegranate, fig, and all kinds of tropical and semi-tropical fruits, attaining to the greatest perfection; here will be seen the huge palm-tree, the banana, the beautiful Italian and Monterey cypress, the live oak, pepper, and the eucalyptus, as well as the orange and lemon trees in the grounds and parks, gardens and lawns, of almost every citizen's residence. One orchard—situated in the heart of the city, the "Wolfkill"—contains 100 acres. In this orchard are 2,600 orange trees, 1,000 lime, and 1,800 lemon trees; besides, there are adjoining 100 acres in vineyard. But why particularize? Look where you will, and you will see vineyards and orchards laden with luscious fruits, and will be ready to exclaim: "Why, oh, why was 'mother Eve' driven out?"

Leaving Los Angeles, we will take the cars on the

LOS ANGELES AND INDEPENDENCE RAILROAD—under the management of the "Central" Company, of which W. J. L. Moulton is Assistant Superintendent, and speed away to the westward. The first few miles is through the edge of the city, and then past a succession of vineyards,



YUCCA PALM OF MOJAVA DESERT. See page 241.

orange and fruit orchards, nurseries and groves of planted trees. Then come broad fields and pretty little farm-houses; then through a succession of deep sand cuts, and the broad ocean appears, and then

Santa Monica—called by some the "Long Branch of the Pacific Coast." It is certainly a beautiful location, and if it does not attain the same popularity as its namesake, on the Jersey shore, it will not be for lack of natural advantages. Its location is one of surpassing loveliness—in front the Pacific Ocean; in the background the noble range of the Sierra Madre. Far out to the seaward looms up mistily the island of Catalina. The facilities for bathing could hardly be better. The beach is fine, the sand hard and smooth, and the slope gradual, with no terrors of undertow to appal timid swimmers. The place is protected from cold winds by a prominent head-land, and the climate is very equable.

The following table shows the mean temperature of January and July in California and other States and countries, taken from reliable sources:

| Place. | Jan'y | July. | Differ- ence. | Latitude | |
|------------------|--------|--------|------------------|----------|------|
| | Deg' e | Deg' e | Degre | Deg. | min. |
| San Francisco.. | 49 | | 8 | 37 | 48 |
| Monterey | 52 | 5 | 6 | 36 | 36 |
| Santa Barbara .. | 54 | 7 | 17 | 34 | 24 |
| Los Angeles ... | 52 | 75 | 23 | 34 | 04 |
| Santa Monica... | 52 | 69 | 17 | 34 | 02 |
| San Diego | 51 | 72 | 21 | 32 | 41 |
| Sacramento..... | 45 | 73 | 28 | 38 | 34 |
| Humboldt Bay.. | 40 | 58 | 18 | 40 | 44 |
| Sonoma | 45 | 66 | 21 | 38 | 18 |
| Vallejo..... | 48 | 67 | 19 | 38 | 05 |
| Fort Yuma..... | 56 | 92 | 36 | 32 | 43 |
| Cincinnati..... | 39 | 74 | 44 | 39 | 06 |
| New York | 31 | 77 | 42 | 40 | 37 |
| New Orleans.... | 55 | 82 | 27 | 29 | 57 |
| Naples..... | 46 | 76 | 30 | 40 | 52 |
| Honolulu..... | 71 | 78 | 7 | 21 | 16 |
| Mexico..... | 52 | 65 | 13 | 19 | 26 |
| London | 37 | 62 | 25 | 51 | 29 |
| Bordeaux | 41 | 73 | 32 | 44 | 50 |
| Mentone..... | 40 | 73 | 33 | 43 | 41 |
| Marseilles | 43 | 75 | 32 | 43 | 17 |
| Genoa..... | 46 | 77 | 31 | 44 | 24 |

published by L. F. Fisher, Esq., who is thoroughly alive to the advantages of the town.

Point Dumas, a prominent head-land to the northwest, is 13 miles distant. Point Vincent, to the southwest, is 20 miles distant. Santa Rosa Island, west, is 91 miles distant; Santa Barbara Island, south of west, is 25 miles distant; San Nicholas Island, 37 miles in the same direction, and Santa Catalina Island, south, is about 40 miles distant. These islands are a great protection to Santa Monica from the wrath of old Pacific, when he becomes excited.

The wharf at the end of the railroad is built out into the bay, to deep water, where steamers stop regularly on their trips up and down the coast.

In the range of the mountains on the north, game of many varieties can be found, and in the lagoons south of the town, ducks, geese, snipe, curlews, and other varieties of game are abundant.

The drives are very fine, being along the beach for many miles, and then, on the high plateau 500 feet above, extending for many miles, affording a most extended view; or, up to the natural springs on the side of the mountain, which furnish the town with water, bubbling up like a fountain, and is caught in a large basin or pond, for city use.

A popular excursion is up Santa Monica Canyon to Manville Glen—a wild, rugged mountain-place covered with old forest trees, down which ripples one of the neatest little brooks imaginable. The point of the mountain above has become a very popular camping ground, where camps are made, and parties spend months in rambling over the mountains and enjoying the ocean baths, etc.

There are some beautiful country residences about Santa Monica, among which is one of Senator Jones, of Nevada.

Returning to Los Angeles, we take the WILMINGTON DIVISION—and start directly south through a succession of vineyards, gardens, orange and fruit orchards, to FLORENCE, six miles from Los Angeles. At this station the track of the San Diego Division branches off to the left. But we continue south, through broad, well-cultivated fields, where the good effects of irrigation are shown, by large crops of vegetables, which abound in the section we are now traversing. Gradually the rich soil gives place to alkaline and salt flats, and sloughs, with occasionally a few bands of sheep on the more elevated lands.

It will be seen by referring to the above table that Southern California possesses a climate unexcelled in equability by any portion of the world, and of the happiest medium between the extremes of heat and cold. Santa Monica has these advantages of temperature in a special degree, the air being modified by the ocean to a point most agreeable and invigorating, both to the pleasure-seeker and the invalid.

The bathing house, situated on the beach, about fifty feet above the water, is the finest on the coast. It is a large building supplied with baths of all kinds, where the bathers have within reach, faucets by which a supply of either fresh or salt water, hot or cold, can be instantly obtained by the effort of turning them on. Here, too, are steam, swimming, and plunge baths, besides the ordinary ocean baths, accommodations for which ample provision is made.

Santa Monica was first laid out as a town in 1875, and in two years attained a population of 800. It has some good stores, and quite a number of good hotels, chief of which are the Santa Monica Hotel, and Ocean House; the latter has accommodations for about 50 guests, and the former for 125. These houses are so situated as to command a most extensive view. Their charges are from \$12 to \$18 per week. Santa Monica has its newspaper—the *Outlook*; an enterprising weekly, edited and

About two miles before reaching Wilmington, we pass, on the right, embowered in trees, the old headquarters of the Military Department, of Southern California and Arizona, abandoned in 1870. When the Government had no further use for the property it was sold, and is now used by the Protestants, and called Wilson's College.

Wilmington contains a population of about 500, most of whom are engaged in the shipping interests. At the long wharf are great warehouses, beside which, vessels drawing twelve feet of water, can lay and load and unload from and into the cars of the railroad, which run the whole length of the wharf. Vessels drawing 15 feet of water can cross the bar, two miles below, but are unable to reach the wharf, and are unloaded two miles below.

Inside the bar is a ship channel, perfectly sheltered, several miles in length, with a width of from 400 to 500 feet, and a depth, at low tide, of from 20 to 25 feet, shoaling at its head to 12 feet.

The Government has expended over half a million of dollars to improve the harbor at this place; the breakwater is 6,700 feet long, and when completed, it will be of incalculable advantage to the people of this section of country.

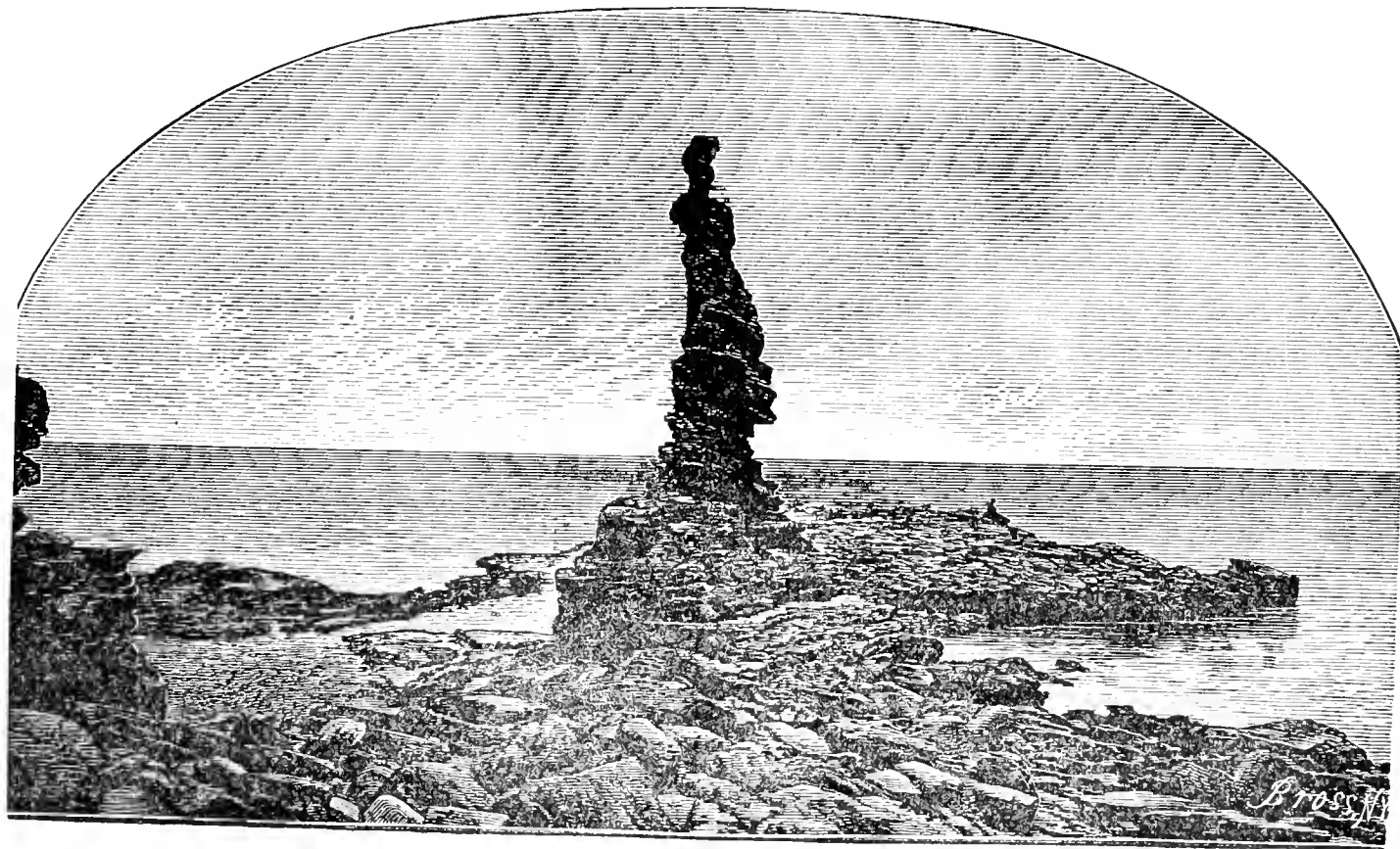
Wilmington is a point where immense

quantities of ties and redwood lumber are landed from the Humboldt Bay country, 200 miles north of San Francisco, on the coast, and also where are landed large quantities of coal from the Liverpool vessels that come here to load with grain. The coal is brought for ballast, more than for profit.

Rattlesnake Island is in front of the harbor—sand principally San Pedro Point is two miles south, and Point Fermin, around that point to the west, reached by wagon-road around the beach or over the bluffs, six miles distant. Deadman's Island is a small, isolated rocky peak, where commences the breakwater improvement below Point Pedro.

Fermin Point is on the most prominent headland on the west, surmounted with a light of the first order, [which is kept by two ladies.] Near this point, *in stone*, is the subject of our illustration, below, called San Pedro's Wife or the "WOMAN OF THE PERIOD."

The distance from Wilmington by steamer to San Francisco is 387 miles; to San Diego, 95 miles; to Santa Catalina Island, 20 miles. This Island is owned by the Lick estate, is 35 miles long and ten wide, on which are some gold mines, and great numbers of sheep and goats.



SAN PEDRO'S WIFE OR, THE WOMAN OF THE PERIOD.

The Island San Clemente is 30 miles further, a long, narrow strip of land, on which there is no water, where range thousands of sheep and goats, which seem to thrive better than on Santa Catalina Island, where water is abundant.

Returning again to Los Angeles, we start over the

San Diego Division.

Leaving Los Angeles, the course is the same as over the Wilmington route to Florence, six miles south, where our route turns to the left.

Leaving Florence, we cross the Los Angeles River, along which are some broad, rich bottom lands, passing large groves of eucalyptus trees, and 5.5 further come to

DOWNEY—This is a thrifty town of agriculturalists, about 500 in number, with some good buildings. The Central Hotel is the principal hotel. The country is flat, and vineyards and orange orchards are to be seen at different places, over which the waters of San Gabriel River are conducted in numerous canals and ditches.

Leaving the station, we soon cross San Gabriel River, note the existence of many sycamore trees, some oaks and many "Gum-trees," and four miles are at

NORWALK—This is a new station, in the center of a broad fertile valley, with only the smaller portion under cultivation. Continuing on, over a grassy plain, where are a few trees, and a few alkali beds, we pass **COSTA**, 6.3 miles from Norwalk, and roll along through an improving country. The La Puente Hills are on our left, beyond which rise the San Gabriel Mountains. From Costa it is 3.6 miles to

ANAHEIM—Here we are at a live town of 1,500 population, which, from the car windows, presents a beautiful appearance, with its long rows of trees and beautiful fields. A run through the town will reveal the fact that it contains many fine buildings, some of which are devoted to merchandising, besides good churches, fine schools, two good hotels—the Planters and the Anaheim, and one newspaper—the *Gazette*. The town is embowered in foliage; tall poplar trees, cypress, eucalyptus, orange, pepper, castor bean, palm and many other trees are among the number seen everywhere.

Here we find extensive irrigating canals and a complete network of ditches, conducting the water through the streets and over the grounds in all directions. A great number of the private residences are

painted white, (not a very common thing in California,) and look very cheerful. Leaving Anaheim, we cross a sandy bottom, and then Santa Anna River, over a long bridge, pass **ORANGE**, a small hamlet on the left—where is a grove of planted trees—and 4.9 miles from Anaheim, and two miles further come to

SANTA ANA—This town is 33.3 miles southeast of Los Angeles, and about half a mile west of the depot, where is now the end of the road, and where a town is being laid off, called East Santa Ana. Santa Ana is situated about one and half miles south of Santa Anna River, and like Anaheim, is embowered in trees and surrounded by vineyards, orchards and the best of land, under a high state of cultivation. There are some large stores in the town and good brick buildings, several fine churches, good schools, three hotels—chief of which is the Santa Ana Hotel—one daily and two weekly newspapers; the *News* and the *Times* are weekly, and the *Free Lance* is a small, live daily.

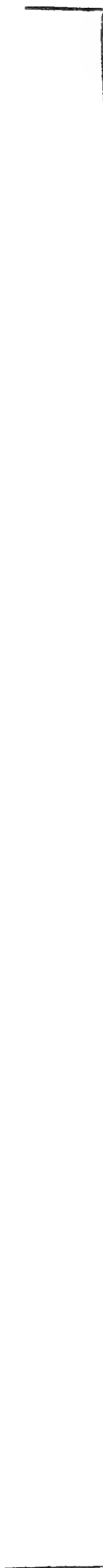
Newport Landing is eight miles west of Santa Ana, where most of the steamers call, on their way up and down the coast. A good wagon road leads from Santa Ana to the Landing, and also extends eastward to San Bernardino, 40 miles distant. The road was built by the counties of Los Angeles and San Bernardino.

The new Black Star coal mines are situated about twelve miles northeast, and are said to be extensive and the coal of good quality. To the east is the high range of the Sierra De Santa Anna Mountains, on the eastern slope of which are located the Temescal Tin mines.

Some of the lands surrounding Santa Ana and to the south and west for many miles, called "safe lands," will raise a good crop without irrigating, but the greater portion requires the water—to supply which a company is now engaged building a canal to take the waters of the Santa Anna River away to the eastward. The canal will be 18 miles long, and will furnish ample water for 20,000 acres of land.

Stages leave Santa Ana daily for San Juan Capistrano, southeast 24 miles; fare \$2.50; San Louis Rey, 65 miles; fare, \$5.00; also to San Diego, 100 miles, and all intermediate points.

SAN DIEGO—As this is reached from Santa Ana, the nearest point by rail and stage, it seems to be the proper place for a short description of the town. San Diego



The
furthe
which
thousa
to the
Island

Ret
start c

Lea
same
Floren
turns i

Lea
Angel
rich b
eucaly

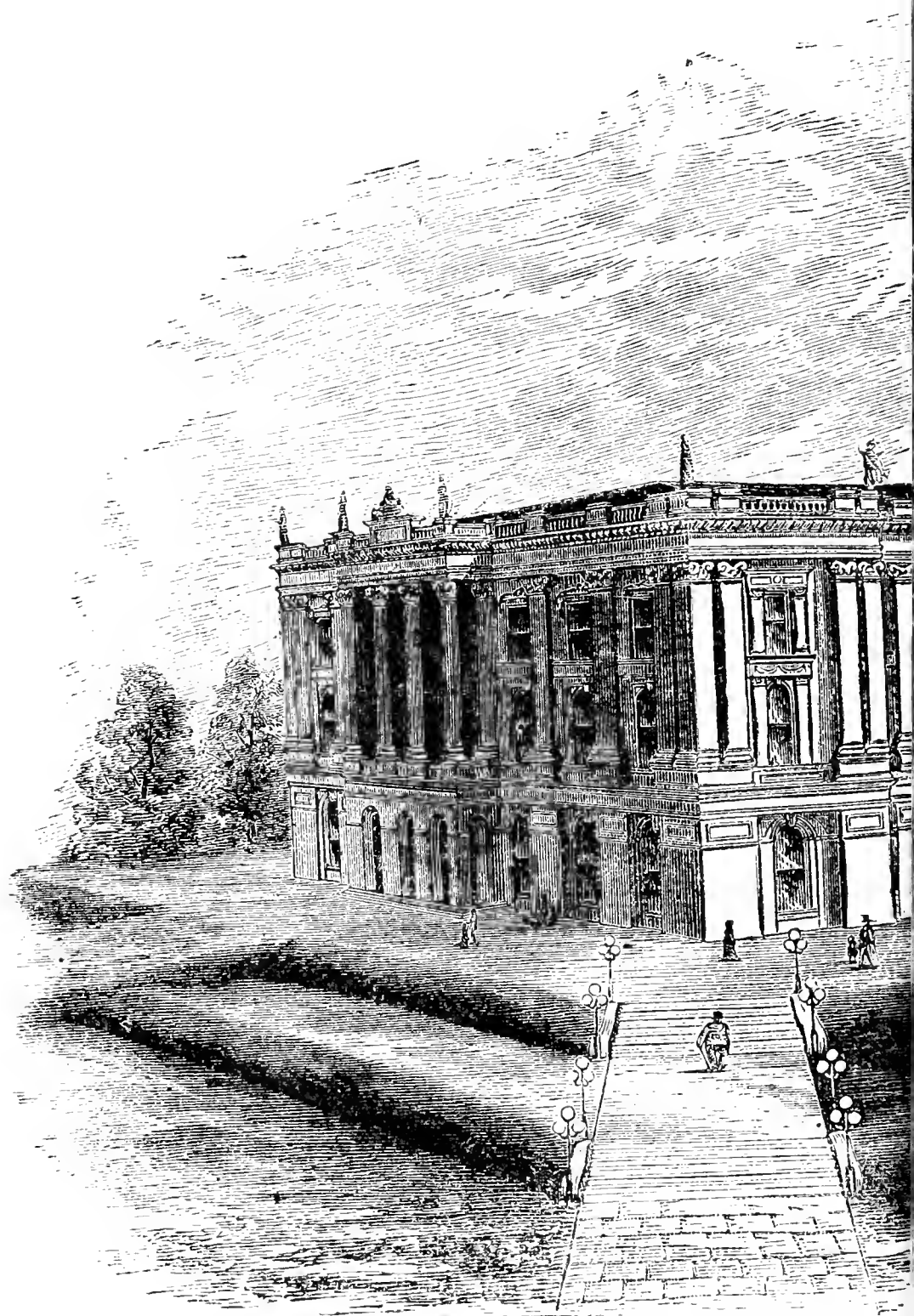
Do
agricu
some
is the
and vi
be see
the wa
ducted

Lea
Gabrie
sycam
"Gum

Noi
center
the sm
tinuin
a few
COSTA
along
La Pt
which
From

ANA
1,500 f
dows,
its lon
A run
fact th
some c
ing, be
good h
and on
is emb
cypres
bean,
among

Here
and a
ductin
over th
numbe



STATE CAPITOL C



was first settled by the Jesuit missionaries, in 1769, and is the oldest town in the State. It is a port of entry, and the county seat of San Diego county. It is situated on San Diego Bay, which, for its size, is the most sheltered, most secure and finest harbor in the world. The bay is 12 miles long and two miles wide, with never less than 30 feet of water at low tide, and a good, sandy bottom. By act of Congress, it is the western terminus of the Texas & Pacific railroad, but *when* that road will be built, if ever, is a problem, the solution of which, all the citizens of San Diego, about 5,000 in number, are exceedingly anxious to have demonstrated, and there is little question but what they would all elect to have it built without delay. The city is connected by steamer with San Francisco, 456 miles north, and by stage to all inland towns. It is 14 miles north of the dividing line between Upper and Lower California, and is destined to make a city of great importance. Tropical fruit of every variety is produced in the county, and the climate is one of the finest in the world, the thermometer never falling below 40 deg. in the winter, or rising above 80 deg. in the summer. The country is well timbered and well watered, producing large crops of all kinds of grain, fruit and vegetables. Gold, silver and tin ores have recently been discovered, which promise at this time to be very extensive and profitable. Several quartz mills have been erected. Two weekly papers are published at San Diego—the *World* and *Union*.

SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO, is a quiet, sleepy, conservative old town, twenty-four miles from Santa Ana, situated in the center of a beautiful little valley, hemmed in on three sides, in a variegated frame-work of emerald hills, with the broad Pacific Ocean on the west, gleaming like a mirror at mid-day, and glowing like a floor of burnished gold at sunset. Here is located the old mission, which gave its name to the town. It was founded in 1776, and is situated on an eminence, commanding a view of the surrounding country, with extensive orchards of orange, lemon, olive and other trees, planted nearly 100 years ago, which continue to bear abundantly. To the south of the town is the Rancho Boca de la Playa, of 7,000 acres; Rancho Neguil, of 12,000 acres, and the Rancho Mission Viejo, on the east, of 46,000 acres. These ranchos include a great deal of good agricultural land, but *now* the greater portion is used for pasturage.

GOSPEL SWAMP—This singularly productive region is situated a few miles north of west from Santa Ana, the soil of which is very similar to that about the "Mussel Slough" and Lake Tulare, heretofore noted. The soil is wholly composed of the richest sedimentary deposit, the decomposition of vegetable matter that has been going on since the creation of the world. In this section, all kinds of vegetables attain immense proportions, *so large* that we dare not give the figures. This is the pumpkin's home. Pumpkins weighing 320 to 340 lbs. are not uncommon in this region. A single vine produced in 1877, 1,400 lbs. of pumpkins without any further care than putting the seed in the ground—and it was a poor year for pumpkins at that. Corn is the principal crop, in gathering which they find much difficulty, owing to the height of the stalks. If some enterprising Yankee would invent a portable elevator with a graduated seat and revolving buckets for holding the ears of corn, he could find in this section an extensive field in which to operate.

Returning once more to Los Angeles, and for the *last time*, we take our *old* seat, and start for SUNRISE, at Yuma. [See Time Table, next page.]

Leaving Los Angeles, our course is south about one mile—on the track we have been over several times—then to the left, and finally *due east*, crossing the Los Angeles River, just beyond which is the 80-acre vineyard of Mr. Sabichi, and follow up a little valley. On the right are low, rolling grass-covered hills, around which are many little cottages nestling cosily beneath a wreath of foliage, consisting of orange and other fruit-trees. We are now on an ascending grade, and shall continue to be, for the next 80 miles.

To the left, about four miles, is located

PASADENA—(Key of the Valley)—quite commonly known as the "Indiana Colony," a new and beautiful settlement northeast from Los Angeles about seven miles, and three miles from the old mission of San Gabriel. Five years ago this position was occupied only by the one adobe house of a Spaniard, Garfias, who once owned the ranche. A company of eastern men, largely from Indiana, purchased the tract, with an abundant water privilege arising in the Arroyo Seco Canyon, and nearly every one of the sub-divided tracts of $7\frac{1}{2}$, 15 or 30 acres each was taken within a year by actual settlers, and these, almost without

TIME TABLE

YUMA DIVISION.

From Los Angeles to Yuma.

E. E. HEWITT, Asst. Supt.

| TOWARDS S U N R I S E . | | LOS ANGELES TIME. | TOWARDS S U N D O W N . | |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Daily Express Mixed. | Distance from San Francisco. | STATIONS. | Altitude. | Daily Express Mixed. |
| 2:25 p m | .470 | Lv ‡L. Angeles.Ar | .265 | 10:15 a m |
| 3:10 | .479 | ...San Gabriel.. | .400 | 9:40 |
| 3:20 | .482 |Savanna.. | ... | 9:30 |
| 3:30 | .483 |†Monte..... | .266 | 9:25 |
| 4:00 * | .490 |Puente..... | .323 | 9:00 * |
| 4:45 | .500 |†Spadra..... | .706 | 8:30 |
| 5:05 | .503 |†Pomona..... | .856 | 8:20 |
| 5:40 * | .513 |Cucamonga... | .952 | 7:50 * |
| 6:30 † | .528 |†Colton..... | .965 | 6:35 † |
| 7:30 * | .531 | ...Mound City... | 1055 | 6:25 * |
| 8:25 * | .542 | ...El Casco.... | 1874 | 5:35 * |
| 9:10 * | .551 | ..San Gorgonio.. | 2592 | 5:00 * |
| 9:32 * | .557 |Banning..... | .... | 4:30 * |
| 10:05 | .563 |†Cabazon..... | 1779 | 4:00 |
| 10:40 * | .571 | ...White Water... | 1126 | 3:22 * |
| 11:07 * | .579 | ..Seven Palms... | .584 | 2:45 * |
| 12:15 * a m | .600 |Indio.... | 20 bel'w | 1:35 * |
| 12:55 | .613 |Walters..... | 135 bel'w | 12:55 a m |
| 1:50 | .630 | ..Dos Palmas.... | 253 bel'w | 11:50 |
| 2:27 * | .641 | ..Frink's Spring.. | 260 bel'w | 11:05 * |
| 3:30 * | .659 | ..Flowing Well.. | 45 bel'w | 10:00 * |
| 3:50 * | .665 |Tortuga..... | .182 | 9:40 * |
| 4:10 * | .671 | ..Mammoth Tank.. | .257 | 9:20 * |
| 4:50 * | .682 |Mesquite..... | .294 | 8:40 * |
| 5:40 * | .696 |Cactus..... | .396 | 7:50 * |
| 6:25 * | ..10 |Pilot Knob.... | .285 | 7:05 * |
| 7:00 a m | ..19 | Ar...‡Yuma. Lv | 123 | 6:30 p m |

* Trains stop only on signal. † Meals. ‡ Day
Telegraph.
Note Elevation and Depressions.

exception, eastern families of the highest class and of comfortable means. Young orange orchards, just commencing to bear, now form the principal feature of the town; its abundant mountain water is distributed to hydrants, bath-rooms and fountains in and about each house; the dry-bed of the Arroyo, on its western edge, furnishes abundant wood; the Sierra Madra or San Fernando range bounds and guards its northern side, and its site overlooks the whole San Gabriel Valley.

THE man that sat down in a "reserved seat," occupied by a wasp, is now standing up more than he was.

The *Lake Vineyard Association* has more recently opened up a fine tract, bordering Pasadena on the east, and the two settlements, now blending into one, have some seventy houses, many of them very handsome, a Presbyterian and a Methodist church, two school-houses, stores, shops and a daily mail. Not alone those who have their pretty homes and orange groves there think it the most desirable of all California's delightful spots, but unprejudiced travelers, who have seen the whole, acknowledge that here, indeed, as its Spanish name asserts, is the "*key of the valley*" and that valley the far-famed and Eden like San Gabriel.

In visiting the orange groves and old Mission Church of this locality it will more than pay to turn aside the two or three miles necessary in order to see Pasadena and Lake Vineyard.

To the right, before reaching the next station, several huge palm trees can be seen, like those shown on the foreground of our illustration, on page 256. They are the *fan* palm, great numbers of which are to be seen on our route hereafter.

Passing up through the little valley, 9.2 miles from Los Angeles, we come to

San Gabriel—The station is on a broad plateau gently sloping from the mountains on the left. Far to the right, away down on the San Gabriel River, embowered in all kinds of fruit trees, and surrounded by vineyards, is the old, Old San Gabriel Mission, founded Sept. 8th, 1771. All the old missions in California—twenty-one in number—were founded by members of the Order of San Francisco, who were sent out by the college of San Fernando, in the City of Mexico, who were of the order of Franciscan Friars. The orange orchard at the Mission was the *first* planted, as the Mission was the *first* founded in California by the old Padres. Some of the trees are very large, and continue to bear the best of fruit. The "Wolfkill" orchard in Los Angeles is the next in age, and the second in size. To the north of this station, two miles distant, is situated the

LARGEST ORANGE ORCHARD IN CALIFORNIA—It is owned by L. J. Rose, Esq., and contains 500 acres. In this orchard are orange trees of all sizes, loaded with fruit the year round. Besides oranges, great numbers of lemon, lime, almond, English walnut, and many other varieties of fruits and nuts, are raised here to the greatest perfection. Pomegranates, 5,000 in

number, are growing here, planted by Gen. Stoneman.

The town of San Gabriel is located about one and a half miles north of the station, and is completely embowered in foliage, among which are all the varieties of ornamental trees, fruit trees, vines, and flowers, grown on the Pacific Coast, the citizens seemingly having taken great pains, to procure some of every kind of tree and shrub, with which to beautify their otherwise beautiful town.

We have referred to the old, Old Mission, now we will refer to the *Old Mission Church*, which is located close on our left, just before reaching this station. It is in a dilapidated condition, but the bells are still hanging in plain view from the cars, which were wont to call the faithful to their devotions, long before the "blarsted Yankees" invaded the country.

The Sierra Madre Villa is a finely appointed hotel, situated about three miles from the station, away up on the foot-hills 1,800 feet above the level of the sea. It is in a most beautiful location, overlooking the whole valley of Los Angeles, Santa Monica and Wilmington, with thousands of acres in orange and fruit orchards, and in vineyards, in the foreground, and in the rear the towering mountains. From springs in these mountains the sparkling waters are conducted in pipes, and compelled to do duty in the fountains in front of the Villa, in every room in the house, and for irrigating 3,000 orange, lemon, and other fruit trees adjoining the hotel. This is a lovely place to sojourn—if not *forever*, certainly for a season. At this Villa is the best of accommodation for about 50 guests, at charges from \$12 to \$15 per week.

Close to the station, on the left, the tourist will find a variety of cactus not heretofore seen on this route. There are over two hundred varieties—so we are told—of these cactus plants. The ones at this station grow about ten feet high, and are of the *pad* species, *i. e.*, they grow, commencing at the ground, in a succession of great pads, from eight inches in width to fifteen inches in length, and from one to three inches in thickness. These pads are covered with sharp thorns, and grow one upon the other, connected by a tough stem, round and about two inches in diameter. These cacti bear a kind of fruit of a pleasant flavor, which is used principally by the Indians or Spanish-Mexican residents.

From San Gabriel, we continue up the plateau, with the valley of San Gabriel River on the right, 2.5 miles to

Savanna—where are well-cultivated fields, groves and vineyards. Passing on 1.4 miles further is

Monte—This is a thriving town of several hundred families in the most productive portion of San Gabriel Valley. Here corn and hogs are the staples, and hog and hominy the diet. The settlers raise immense fields of corn, and feed great numbers of hogs for market—in fact, *this* is the most *hogish* section yet visited, but we suppose the Monte men would *bristle up* if they were told so.

Passing on, more to the southward, we soon cross San Gabriel River, which here has a broad, sandy bed. Sheep are raised in great numbers in this and the section of country traversed for the next 50 miles.

Puente—is the next station, 6.2 miles from Monte, where trains only stop on signal. It is situated on the east bank of San Jose Creek, beyond which and the west is the La Puente Hills. Most of the bottom land is fenced and cultivated, the settlers being mostly Spanish or Mexicans.

Coursing around to the left, up San Jose Creek, along which will be found many Mexican houses and herds of sheep, ten miles brings our train to

Spadra—elevation 706 feet. This is a small place of a score or more of dwellings, several stores, and one hotel, and is the home of an old Missouri gentleman, familiarly called Uncle Billy Rubottom, whose house is in a grove just opposite the station on the right, a few hundred yards from the depot. He has lived here near 30 years, and keeps "open house" for all his friends, in real old Southern style. He can often be seen at the depot mounted on his mustang, under a sombrero, something smaller than a circus tent, and as happy as a bevy of New England girls would be in a Los Angeles orange orchard.

Passing on up the creek, which is gradually dwindling, beyond which are a succession of buttes, or low, grass-covered hills, 3.5 miles brings us to

Pomona—This is a promising little town of about 600, with some good buildings. Garcy avenue—the principal one—is planted on each side, with Monterey cypress and eucalyptus trees, and presents a beautiful appearance. Four artesian wells supply the town with water, and for irrigating purposes, these wells range

from 26 to 65 feet in depth, and flow an immense amount of water, which is as pure as crystal. A reservoir holding 3,000,000 gallons is kept full as a reserve at all times. Here, too, we find many orchards of orange, lemon, fig, and fruit trees. From Pomona it is 9.5 miles to the side-track and signal station of

Cucamonga—elevation, 952 feet. Two and a half miles north is the Cucamonga Rancho, celebrated for its wines. To the south, ten miles, is Rincon Settlement, a rich agricultural region, under a most complete system of irrigation, the water being supplied by the Santa Anna River, which carries a large volume of water at all seasons. A run of 15.2 miles through a section of country where are a few good ranches and some sheep, and we come to

Colton—This place was named for the vice-President of the Southern Pacific, and is a regular eating station for trains from the East and West. The town is not a very large one at present—about 200 persons will be the full number—yet it is quite a busy station, as it is the nearest station to San Bernardino, on the east, and Riverside on the southwest. The Colton and the Trans-Continental are the principal hotels. Meals are good at either, and cost 50 cents. Colton has a newspaper—the *Semi-Tropic*, that makes its bow weekly. The Railroad Company have erected a good station building and large freight houses.

Stages leave on arrival of trains for San Bernardino, four miles east; fare, 50 cents; to Riverside, eight miles southwest, fare, 75 cents.

THE RIVERSIDE COLONY—has 8,000 acres of the best of agricultural land, all of which is under irrigating ditches, and is in a very thriving condition.

SAN BERNARDINO—four miles east, is the county seat of San Bernardino county, the largest in the State, 61 miles east of Los Angeles. It was settled by a colony of Mormons in 1847, and the town laid out in the same manner as Salt Lake City, with water running through all the principal streets from a never-failing supply obtained from numerous springs and creeks in and coming down from the San Bernardino Mountains on the east, close to the base of which the town is located. All the Mormons now living there are "Josephites," Brigham, some years since, having called home to Salt Lake all who were devoted

to him. The town contains a population of about 6,000, most of whom are engaged in fruit raising and agricultural pursuits. Fruit trees of all kinds, with vineyards, gardens and groves, are the rule, and, altogether, it is a very beautiful town.

San Bernardino is on the old trail, through the Cajou Pass, to the mining regions of Nevada and Arizona, now of little use. The valley of San Bernardino contains 36,000 acres. Crops of all kinds grow in this valley. Much of the land produces two crops a year—barley for the first, and corn for the second; of the former, fifty bushels to the acre is the average yield, and of the latter, from fifty to sixty bushels. Of alfalfa, from five to six crops a year are grown.

Six miles north of San Bernardino is Waterman's Hot Springs. These springs are said to be almost a sure cure for the rheumatism; they are 700 feet above the valley, and 1,800 above sea level.

Near are the San Bernardino Mountains, the most prominent peak of which to the eastward is 8,750 feet above sea level.

Returning to Colton, another engine is attached to our train, and we proceed to climb the San Gorgonio Pass; so we bid adieu to the orange groves, the beautiful fruit orchards, the luscious vineyards, and the glorious climate of Los Angeles county, as we shall see no more of those attractions on this trip. "Fare-thee-well, and if forever, still, forever fare-thee-well."

Leaving Colton, we cross Santa Anna River, and 3.4 miles from Colton come to **MOUND CITY**, a signal station, with an elevation of 1,055 feet. The road now runs up a narrow canyon with low hills on each side.

Sheep are the only things of life now noticeable. Eleven miles further comes

El Caseo—another signal station, situated in a ravine extending to the Pass. Up this ravine the average grade is 80 feet to the mile; elevation, 1,874 feet. We are now in a section where large quantities of peaches are raised.

Continuing up the mountain 8.5 miles brings us to the Summit of the Pass, 2,592 feet, at

San Gorgonio—There are some good agricultural lands near, when irrigated, and a scheme is on foot to bring the water from the mountains to the northeast, twelve miles distant, for that purpose.

From this station it is down grade for

6.2 miles to **BANNING**, a signal station, and 5.7 miles more brings us to

Cabazon (pronounced Cabb-a-zone), which means "Big Head," named for a tribe of Indians who live in this country; elevation, 1,779 feet. We are now in the Coahuilian Valley. To the right are the San Jacinto Mountains, covered with timber. From Cabazon it is 8.5 miles to **WHITE WATER**, an unimportant signal station, 1,126 feet altitude, where we enter the cactus and desert country, and from which station it is 7.5 miles to

Seven Palms—elevation 584 feet. This station was named for seven large palm trees, situated about one mile north of the station. They are from 40 to 60 feet in height, with very large, spreading tops. The water at this station is the first and best on the west side of the desert, and in the days when emigrants traveled this route with teams, it was one of the points looked forward to with much pleasure.

From this station to DosPalmas, a little over 50 miles, the palm trees are abundant, otherwise the route for the next 18 miles is a "howling wilderness."

Indio—is 20.8 miles from Seven Palms, with a *depression* of just twenty feet *below* sea level. The palm trees along here are many of them 70 feet in height. When we commenced to descend below the sea level, three miles before reaching Indio, we left the sand-belt and entered a region more adapted for agricultural purposes, strange as it may seem. The cactus grows luxuriantly, and the mesquite shrub and palms cover the face of the land. From this point we descend lower and lower at every revolution of the wheels, down, *down under the sea*. Methinks we can see the huge ships sailing over our heads, and many of the leviathans of the deep, with an eye cast wistfully down upon us; then we think of Jonah, and wonder if we will come out as he did; then, along comes the freebooter, Mr. Shark, and appears to be taking our measure with a knowing wink of his left fin—he rises to the surface as though to get a fresh breath and a better start for a grand dive, looking as hungry as a New York landlord, as enterprising as a Chicago drummer and as "cheeky" as some of the literary thieves who pirate information from our book, without giving credit.

In some points of the depression, where we first enter it, three miles north of Indio, fresh water can be obtained by sinking from twelve to sixteen feet. Here, vegeta-

tion is very luxuriant; mesquite, iron-wood, arrow-wood, grease-wood, sage and other woods and shrubs abound. Further to the south, from Walters to Flowing Wells, a distance of over 40 miles, the country is completely barren. Through this section, the water obtained by digging is very salt.

The beach surrounding this depression is 40 feet above high water; the lines are the same noticeable around any salt beach, the pebbles laying in rows, away around the different water-lines, as though left but yesterday by the receding waters. Marine and fresh water shells are numerous, indicating a fresh water lake here, subsequent to its being a part of the ocean.

Walters—is 13.3 miles from Indio, where passenger trains meet and pass. At this point we are 135 feet *below* the level of the sea, and still *going down*. Ten miles further and we are 266 feet *below*; gradually we ascend, and at the next station, 17.4 miles from Walters, are at

Dos Palmas—only 253 feet below. A "buck-board stage" leaves here every alternate day, on the arrival of trains, carrying passengers, mails and express, for Eherenburg, 108 miles; Eherenburg to Wickenburg, 128 miles; Wickenburg to Prescott, 65 miles; fare averages 16 cents per mile.

From Dos Palmas, *desolation reigns supreme*, and 10.9 miles brings us to

Fink's Springs—Here we are seven feet lower than at Dos Palmas, being 260 feet below; a little further it will be 262 feet when we commence to rise.

Five miles south, is twenty-five square miles of mud springs. The first is about 100 yards east of the road, and is cold. Then to the right, from one to six miles, are many springs, both hot and cold. Some are 200 feet in diameter, boiling up as though in a huge caldron, just on a level with the ground. Others are smaller, cone-shaped, rising in some cases 25 feet from the ground, a kind of miniature volcanoes. The mud in these springs is much the same consistency as ordinary mush, bubbling up as in a pot, over a slow fire. The smell, coupled with an occasional rumbling sound, reminds one of a region of which our modern teachers deny the existence.

The railroad track does not cross this depression in the lowest place, as an area west from Dos Palmas is twelve and a half feet lower. This has been called a Volcanic country. There are no signs that would indicate it ever to have been dis-

turbed by volcanic eruptions, except the presence of the mud springs; on the contrary, most of the rocks surrounding this basin for fifty miles are granite, which is unusual in a volcanic section of country. What few rocks there are here, that are not granite, show no appearance of volcanic matter. Spurs of San Bernardino Mountains have been on our left, up to this point, after which they dwindle to small, isolated sand hills, here and there.

Flowing Well—is the next station, 17.7 miles from Fink's Springs. We have risen, so that we are now only 45 feet *below* sea level. At this station the Railroad Company sank an artesian well 160 feet deep, and got an abundance of water, through a six-inch pipe, but it was too salt for use. Six miles further, we pass TORTUGA, a signal station, 183 feet altitude, and 6.1 miles further come to

Mammoth Tank—so named from a natural water tank in the granite rocks on the left, five miles distant, which holds 10,000 gallons, filled by rains, and nearly always has water in it. It is said there are several hundred varieties of cactus on this desert, and we are ready to admit the statement without hunting further proof than what can be seen from the car window. They are *here*, of all sizes, shape and form. Eleven miles further, we come to another signal station called MESQUITE, so named because there is no mesquite near or in the immediate vicinity. Next comes—13.8 miles—

Cactus—elevation, 396 feet, named for a variety of cactus called "ocotilla," which grows in great numbers, near.

To the east, from this station, can be seen Chimney Peak—a conglomerate rock—a huge cone, 160 feet in diameter, which rises from the summit of some low hills, 700 feet in height, beyond which, 40 miles away, can be seen the Castle Dome Mountains. They are on the east side of the Colorado River, from the summit of which rises Castle Dome, a granite column, 500 feet above the mountain range, which presents the appearance of a monster, square, flat-roofed building, but which, in reality, is a long, narrow column, when viewed from a point to the southward of the Dome.

Mesquite, sage and grease-wood shrubs are now to be seen on all sides. Directly ahead is a tall, round butte, called Pilot Knob, on the east side of which are located some lead mines. Passing on 13.6 miles, we come to a signal station, called PILOT

Knob. Here our course changes a little more to the eastward, and we soon come in view of the Colorado River, with a wide, sandy bottom covered with willows and mesquite. From Pilot Knob it is 9.4 miles to Yuma, about five of which brings to us the first view of the river, and the next four to the west end of the bridge. To the left, before crossing the bridge, is Fort Yuma, a Government post, occupied by about one dozen "boys in blue." It is on a high butte, overlooking the surrounding country. To the *right*, on the opposite side of the river, on a high bluff, is located the Quartermaster's Department. Crossing the bridge, which has a draw for river boats, and through a deep cut, we are at the end of the road, in Arizona, and at

Yuma City—This is unlike any city we have heretofore visited. It contains a population of about 1,500, one-fifth of whom are Americans, the balance Spanish, Mexicans, and natives—Indians. The buildings are all one story, high, made of sod, adobe, or sun-dried brick, the walls being from two to four feet thick, with flat roofs. The roofs are made by a layer of poles, covered with willows, sometimes a covering of cloth, or rawhide beneath them, and then covered with dirt to a thickness of from one to two feet. On all sides of these houses verandas project from ten to twenty feet, built of poles, like the roof, some with dirt, others with only the brush. These verandas are built for protection against the powerful rays of the sun. In summer the heat is intense; often the mercury marks 126, and once, some years ago, we learn from a reliable authority, it was 130 degrees in the shade. As might be supposed, snow and frost are unknown in Yuma. In summer, the American, Spanish and Mexican residents wear as little clothing as possible, while the native Indians' covering will not exceed the size of a small pocket handkerchief, adjusted in the mother Eve fashion, with sometimes a long, trailing strip of red material dangling from the rear belt, *a la* monkey.

In the hot weather, which is intense for about eight months in the year, the people sleep on the roofs of the houses, covered by the drapery furnished by nature—darkness.

Yuma, with all its varieties of citizens, is a very orderly city. The great majority of the people are Roman Catholics, that denomination having the only church

building in the city. There are a few stores, with quite an extensive stock of goods. The hotels are not very extensive, such only in name; the Palace and Colorado are the two principal ones. Yuma has one weekly newspaper—the *Sentinel*.

Most of the Spanish and Mexican houses are surrounded with high fences, made of poles, set in the ground close together, to a depth of three or more feet, and secured together about four feet from the ground, with narrow strips of raw-hide interwoven, when soft, around and between the poles, so when the hide dries the fence is very strong. Many of these fences present a very ragged appearance, as the poles range in height from four to twelve feet above the ground. The more enterprising of the people saw these poles off to a uniform height, when they present a much more artistic and finished appearance.

The Railroad Company have large warehouses here built of lumber, for the accommodation of both the railroad and steamer business. The boats on the Colorado River are all owned by the Railroad Company, and are run in connection with the trains.

Just above the railroad bridge, on the west bank of the Colorado River, is situated Fort Yuma. It is located on the top of a bold, round butte about one-fourth of a mile in diameter, rising about 200 feet above the river bottom, and projecting into the Colorado River to meet a promontory of about the same height on the east side. Between these bold points flows the Colorado River, about 300 yards in width. The Colorado River reaches this point from the northward, and the Gila (pronounced Hee-le) from the east, forming a junction close above the points named. It is proposed by those managing the interests (so we hear) of the Texas & Pacific railroad, to build a bridge across the Colorado River at these bluffs, some work of grading having been done in the fall of 1877, just previous to the locating of the present railroad bridge, a few hundred yards below.

From the high butte above named, a view can be had of Yuma, the valleys of the Colorado and the Gila rivers, the mesas, and the surrounding country for many miles.

Stages leave Yuma daily, carrying passengers, mails, and express, for Florence, 225 miles; Tucsón, 525 miles, and Apache

Pass, 665 miles, all in Arizona; to Silver City, 790 miles, and Mesilla, 915 miles in New Mexico; then to El Paso, Texas, 965 miles, and to the end of the Texas & Pacific railroad, at Fort Worth, 900 miles further east, making 1,865 miles between the Southern Pacific and the Texas & Pacific railroads, or Yuma, Arizona, and Fort Worth, Texas.

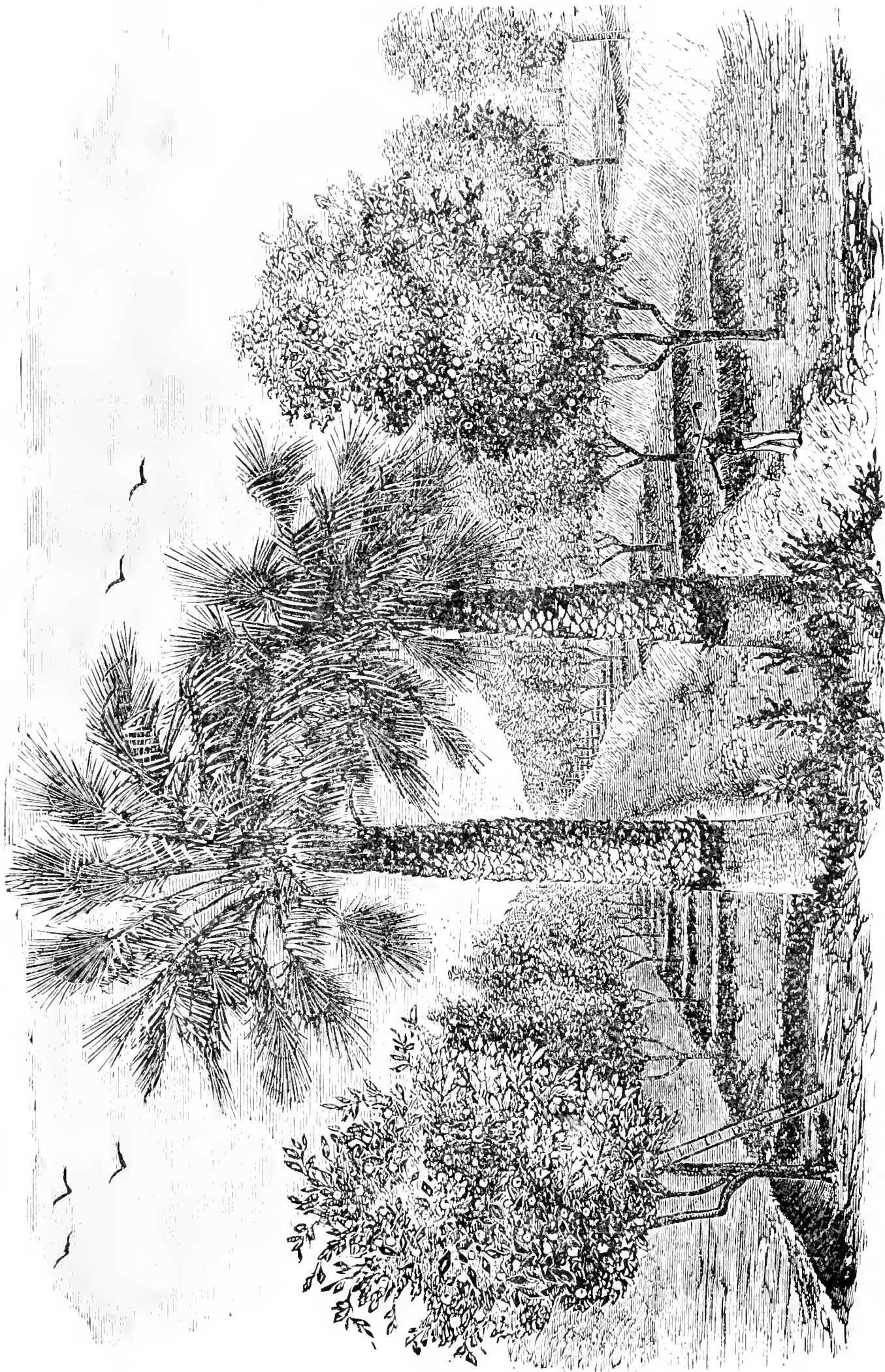
COLORADO RIVER STEAMERS.

Passenger and freight steamers leave Yuma for Aubry, during the summer season, weekly, commencing Saturday, May 4th, 1878, and continuing until Oct. 26th; from that time until January 4th following, they will leave every alternate Saturday. Steamers for Camp Mohava leave every fifth Wednesday, commencing Jan. 16th. These steamers run to El Dorado Canyon, from May 1st to the last of October (stage of water permitting).

Distance from Yuma, per river steamer to Castle Dome, 35 miles, fare, \$5.00; Eherenberg, 125 miles, fare, \$15.00; Aubrys, 220 miles, fare, \$28.00; Camp Mohava, 300 miles, fare, \$35.00; Hardyville, 312 miles, fare, \$35.00; El Dorado Canyon, 365 miles, fare, \$45.00.

The Colorado is the principal River of Arizona. It is principally supplied by the Grand River, which rises in the Middle Park of Colorado, and the Green River which rises in the eastern portion of Idaho. From the junction of the Grand and Green rivers, the stream is called the Colorado, and with its windings has a length of 3,000 miles to where it enters the Gulf of California. It is navigable at all times about 500 miles, and in a season of high water about 150 miles further, to Callville. The Grand Canyon of the Colorado has been "written up" so often that it would be unnecessary for us to more than allude to the fact that the time is not far distant when a trip to the Grand Canyon will be one of the most attractive, and quite as common as to Niagara Falls to the people of the State of New York. For nearly 300 miles the channel of the river has been cut through the mountain walls that rise up on each side from 1,000 to 3,500 feet, forming the largest and grandest canyon the eye of man ever beheld.

See ANNEX No. 55 for further information.



ORANGE GROVE, WITH FAN PALM TREES IN THE FOREGROUND. (See page 250.)

A N N E X .

In order not to encumber the body of this work with matters that do not directly pertain to the main points at issue, the author has originated an "annex," wherein the reader will find a mass of information which has been prepared with great care, and embraces condensed descriptions and statistical information gathered from the best sources. To these points the reader is frequently referred, throughout the work, by a number to correspond with the annex sought. The numbers at the bottom of the large illustrations, which begin at the first of the book, will be found to correspond with those in the annex, giving a description of the same, and, vice versa.

No. 1 ANNEX American Progress.—

This beautiful picture, which will be found opposite the title page, is purely national in design, and represents the United States' portion of the American Continent; the beauty and variety, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, illustrating at a glance the grand drama of Progress in the civilization, settlement, and history of this country.

In the foreground, the central and principal figure, a beautiful and charming female, is floating westward through the air, bearing on her forehead the "Star of Empire." She has left the cities of the East far behind, crossed the Alleghanies and the "Father of Waters," and still her course is westward. In her right hand she carries a book—common school—the emblem of education and the testimonial of our national enlightenment, while with the left hand she unfolds and stretches the slender wires of the telegraph, that are to flash intelligence throughout the land. On the right of the picture, is a city, steamships, manufactories, schools and churches, over which beams of light are streaming and filling the air—indicative of civilization. The general tone of the picture on the left, declares darkness, waste and confusion. From the city proceed the three great continental lines of railway, passing the frontier settler's rude cabin and tending toward the Western Ocean. Next to these are the transportation wagons, overland stage, hunters, gold-seekers, pony express, the pioneer emigrant, and the war-dance of the "noble red man." Fleeing from "Progress," and toward the blue waters of the Pacific, which shows itself on the left of the picture, beyond the snow-capped summits of the Sierra Nevadas, are the Indians, buffalo, wild horses, bears, and other game, moving westward—ever westward. The Indians, with their squaws, pappooses, and "pony-lodges," turn their despairing faces toward the setting sun, as they flee from the presence of the wondrous vision. The "Star" is *too much for them*. What American man, woman or child, does not feel a heart-throb of exultation as they think of the glorious achievements of PROGRESS since the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, on staunch old Plymouth Rock!

This picture was the design of the author of the TOURIST—is NATIONAL, and illustrates, in the most artistic manner, all those gigantic results of American brains and hands, which have caused the mighty wilderness to blossom like the rose.

No. 2 ANNEX. Passage Ticket Memoranda.

No. 3 ANNEX. Baggage Check Memoranda.

In rapid succession we pass the better residence of the "old settler," with his immense fields of grain and herds of stock, on beyond the boundaries of earlier settlements; and now we reach the rude cabin of the hardy settler who has located still "farther west," and here, within a few years, will arise a home as attractive as those we have left behind, surrounded with orchards, gardens and flocks. Here, too, will the snug school-house be found, and the white church with its tapering spire, pointing the people to the abode of Him who hath so richly blessed his children. There is beauty on every hand. The wild prairie flowers, of a thousand different hues and varieties, greet the eye at every step; and the tiniest foot that ever trod Broadway could scarce reach the ground without crushing the life from out some of these emblems of purity. And when the cooling showers have moistened the thirsty earth, or when the morning dew is spangling flower, vine and tree, there is more of quiet, graceful beauty—more of that spirit floating around us which renders man more human, and woman nearer what we desire her to be, than can be found within the walls of any city. Long will the memory of these scenes remain impressed on the mind of the traveler who admires nature in all her phases.

For a long time, Iowa, Indiana, Michigan and Ohio were supposed to contain the wheat-growing soil of the Union, and they became known as the "Granaries of the States." But those "granaries" have pushed themselves a little "farther west," if we may be allowed to use the expression. Nebraska has retained a portion of the name; California and Oregon took the remainder. Nebraska annually produces a large surplus of wheat and corn, which finds its way eastward. With the advantages possessed by this State; with a water-front of several hundred miles on a stream navigable the greater portion of the year; with the grandest railroad on the continent traversing her entire breadth; with all the resources of commerce at her command; with unlimited water power for manufactures, it will be strange, indeed, if Nebraska does not sustain her high rank in the great family of States.

From our present stand-point the quotation, "WESTWARD THE STAR OF EMPIRE TAKES ITS WAY," must apply to

The Far West—How often that sentence has been quoted, those who are the *most* familiar with the growth of our western possessions can best remember. So often has it been uttered, that it has passed into a household word, and endowed its innocent and unsuspecting author with an earthly immortality. From the boyhood days of that reliable and highly respectable individual, the "Oldest Inhabitant" of any special locality in the "Eastern States," it has formed the heading—in large or small caps—of nearly every newspaper notice which chronicled the fact that some family had packed their household goods and gods (mostly goods) and left their native land of woods, rocks, churches and school-houses, to seek a home among the then mythical prairies of the "Far West." But oh! in later years, how that quotation ran across the double columns of these same papers in all conceivable forms of type, when the fact was chronicled that one of our Western Territories was admitted as a State into the Union.

Well, but where was your "Far West" then, where people went when they had "Westward, ho!" on the brain? asks one, who speaks of the West as that part of our country which lies between the summit of the Rocky Mountains and

the waters of the Pacific Ocean? Well, the "Far West" of that time, that almost mythical region, was what now constitutes those vast and fertile prairies which lie south and west of the great lakes, and east of and bordering on the Mississippi River. All west of that was a blank; the home of the savage, the wild beast, and all unclean things—at least so said the "Oldest Inhabitant."

But our hardy pioneers passed the Rubicon, and the West receded before their advance. Missouri was peopled, and the Father of Waters became the great natural highway of a mighty commerce, sustained in equal parts by the populous and newly made States lying on both its banks, which had been carved out of the "Far West" by the hands of the hardy pioneers.

Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri and Iowa, had joined the sisterhood, and yet the tide of emigration stayed not. It traversed the trackless desert, scaled the Rocky Mountains, and secured a foothold in Oregon. But it passed not by unheeding the rich valleys and broad prairies of Nebraska, which retained what became, with subsequent additions, a permanent and thriving population. Then the yellow gold, which had been found in California, drew the tide of emigration thitherward, and in a few years our golden-haired sister was added to the number comprising the States of the Union.

Oregon and Nevada on the western slope, Kansas and Nebraska on the east, followed, and, later, Colorado, and still we have Dakota, Idaho, Montana, Washington, Utah, Arizona, and New Mexico Territories, to say nothing of Alaska, waiting the time when they too shall be competent to add their names to the roll of honor and enter the Union on an equality with the others. Thus we see that the "Far West" of to-day has become far removed from the West of thirty—or even ten—years ago, and what is now the central portion of our commonwealth was then the *Far, Far West*.

All is Changed—To-day the foam-crested waves of the Pacific Ocean bear on their bosoms a mighty and steadily increasing commerce. China, Japan, Australia, the Sandwich Islands, South America, and the Orient are at our doors.

A rich, powerful, populous section, comprising three States, has arisen, where but a few years since the Jesuit missions among the savages were the only marks of civilization. And all over the once unknown waste, amid the cosy valleys and on the broad plains, are the scattered homes of the hardy and brave pioneer husbandmen; while the bleak mountains—once the home of the savage and wild beast, the deep gulches and gloomy canyons, are illuminated with the perpetual fires of the "smelting furnaces," the ring of pick, shovel and drill, the clatter of stamps and booming of blasts, all tell of the presence of the miner, and the streams of wealth which are daily flowing into our national coffers are rapidly increasing; for, just in proportion as the individual becomes enriched, so does his country partake of his fortune.

Condensed History—it is only a score of years ago since the Government of the United States, in order to better protect her citizens that had spread themselves over the wild expanse of country between the Missouri River and the Pacific Ocean, and from the Mexican on the south and the British possessions on the north, established a system of military forts and posts, extending north and south, east and west, over this Territory. Though productive of much good, they were not sufficient to meet the requirements of the times, and in many places settlers and miners were murdered with impunity by the Indians. Wise men regarded rapid emigration as the only

safe plan of security, and this could not be accomplished without swifter, surer, and cheaper means of transporting the poor, who would gladly avail themselves of the opportunity to possess a free farm, or reach the gold fields of the West. The railroad and telegraph—twin sisters of civilization—were talked of, but old fogies shook their heads in the plenitude of their wisdom, piously crossed themselves, and clasped with a firmer grasp their money bags, when Young America dared broach the subject, "No, sir, no; the thing is totally absurd; impracticable, sir; don't talk any more of such nonsense to me," they would reply, as they turned away to go to their church or to their stock gambling in Wall street—probably the latter occupation. But Young America did not give up to this theory or accept the dictum of Moneybags; and as the counties of the West grew and expanded under the mighty tide of immigration, they clamored for a safe and speedy transit between them and their "Fatherland." Government with its usual red-tape delays and scientific way of how *not to do it*, heeded not the appeal, until the red hand of War—of Rebellion—pointed out to it the stern necessity of securing, by iron bands, the fair dominions of the West from foreign or domestic foe.

Notwithstanding that Benton, Clark, and others had long urged the necessity and practicability of the scheme, the wealth and power which would accrue to the country from its realization, the idea found favor with but few of our wise legislators until they awoke to the knowledge that even the loyal State of California was in danger of being abandoned by those in command, and turned over to the insurgents; that a rebel force was forming in Texas with the Pacific coast as its objective point; that foreign and domestic mechinations threatened the dismemberment of the Union into three divisions; not until all this stared them in the face could our national Solons see the practicability of the scheme so earnestly and ably advocated by Sargent of California and his able coadjutors in the noble work. To this threatened invasion of our Western possessions, what had Government to offer for successful defense? Nothing but a few half-finished and illy-manned forts around the bay, and the untaught militia of the Pacific coast. Under this pressure was the charter granted; and it may truly be said that *the road was inaugurated by the grandest carnival of blood the world has ever known*; for, without the pressure of the rebellion, the road would probably be in embryo to-day. Although the American people had been keenly alive to the importance of a speedy transit between the two extremes of the Continent ever since the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope, up to this time the old, vague rumors of barren deserts, dark, deep, and gloomy gorges, tremendous, rugged, snow-clad mountains, and the wild savage, made the idea seem preposterous. Even the reports of the emigrants could not convince them to the contrary; nor yet the reports of the Mormons who marked and mapped a feasible route to Salt Lake City. And it is worthy of remark, that, for over 700 miles the road follows very closely their survey.

Practical, earnest men, disabused the minds of the people regarding the impracticability of the scheme, after the road had become a national necessity—a question of life and unity of the Republic. The great work has been accomplished, and to-day the locomotive whirls its long train, filled with emigrants or pleasure seekers, through that region which, only a few years ago, was but a dim, undefined, mythical land, composed of chaos, and the last faint efforts of nature to render that cha-

otic State still more inhospitable and uninviting. How great the change from the ideal to the real! For three hundred miles after leaving Omaha, that vague "Great American Desert" proves to be as beautiful and fertile a succession of valleys as can be found elsewhere, under like geographical positions. Great is the change indeed; still greater the changes through which our country has passed during the period from the commencement to the ending of our proudest national civil record, save one. We live in a fast age; the gentle breeze of to-day was the tornado of fifty years ago.

In noting the history of the Continental railroad we must speak of the attempts in that direction which had been made by other parties. Missouri, through her able and liberal legislature, was the first State to move in the construction of a national or continental railroad. The Legislature of that State granted a charter, under which was incorporated the Missouri and Pacific Railroad Co., who were to build a road, diverging at Franklin, southwest, via Rollo, Springfield, Neosho (the Galena district), and along the line of the thirty-sixth parallel to Santa Fe, New Mexico. From Santa Fe, to San Francisco preliminary surveys were made, and had it not been for the rebellion, this road would undoubtedly have been completed long ere this; good authorities placing the limit at 1864. The cause which *compelled* the construction of the Union and Central roads, *destroyed* the Southern. Passing, as it did, mostly through Southern, hostile territory, Government could not aid or protect it in its construction, and consequently the work was suspended. The States of Arkansas and Tennessee, by their legislatures, proposed to assist the work, by constructing a railroad from Little Rock, to connect with the M. & P., somewhere between the ninety-eighth and one hundred and second degree of longitude, and for that purpose a charter was granted.

Organization of the Pacific Railroad—The evident, and we might add, the imperative necessity of connecting the East and West, and the intervening Territories, encouraged the corporators of the great trans-continental line to apply to the Government for aid. Many measures were devised and laid before the people, but the supposed impregnability of the Rocky Mountains, and other natural obstacles to be encountered, caused a hesitancy even then on the part of our energetic people to commence the great work. To attempt to lay the iron rail through vast tracts of unknown country, inhabited by wandering, hostile tribes of savage nomads; to scale the snow-clad peaks of the Rocky Mountains with the fiery locomotive, seemed an undertaking too vast for even the American people to accomplish. But the *absolute* importance, the *urgent* necessity of such a work, overcame all objections to the scheme, and in 1862 Congress passed an act, which was approved by President Lincoln on the first day of July of that year, by which the Government sanctioned the undertaking, and promised the use of its credit to aid in its speedy completion. The act was entitled "An act to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean, and to secure to the Government the use of the same for postal, military, and other purposes."

Land Grant—The Government grant of lands to the great national highway, as amended, was, every alternate section of land for 20 miles on each side of the road, or 20 sections, equaling 12,800 acres for each mile of the road. By the Company's table, the road, as completed, is 1,776 18-100 miles long from Omaha to Sacramento. This would give the companies 22,735,104 acres, divided

as follows: Union Pacific, 13,295,104; Central Pacific, 9,440,000.

By mutual agreement between the Union and Central companies, made several years ago, Ogden, in Utah, has been decided upon as the "junction" of the two roads.

In addition to the grant of lands and right of way, Government agreed to issue its thirty year six per cent. bonds in aid of the work, graduated as follows: for the plains portion of the road, \$16,000 per mile; for the next most difficult portion, \$32,000 per mile; for the mountainous portion, \$48,000 per mile.

The Union Pacific Railroad Co. built 525 78-100 miles, for which they received \$16,000 per mile; 363 602-1000 miles at \$32,000 per mile; 150 miles at \$48,000 per mile, making a total of \$25,236,512.

The Central Pacific Railroad Co. built 7 18-100 miles at \$16,000 per mile; 589 32-100 miles at \$32,000 per mile; 150 miles at \$48,000 per mile, making a total of \$25,885,120.

The total subsidies for both roads amount to \$52,121,632. Government also guaranteed the interest on the companies' first mortgage bonds to an equal amount.

Cost of construction, material, etc.—

In the construction of the whole line, there were used about 300,000 tons of iron rails, 1,700,000 fish plates, 6,800,000 bolts, 6,126,375 cross-ties, 23,505,500 spikes.

Besides this, there was used an incalculable amount of sawed lumber boards for building, timber for trestles, bridges, etc. Estimating the cost of the road with equipments complete by that of other first-class roads (\$105,000), per mile and we have the sum of \$186,498,900 as the approximate cost of the work.

We have not had much to say heretofore in regard to the

Importance of the Road—to the American people, the Government, or the world at large, simply from the fact that it seemed to us, anything we might say would be *entirely superfluous*, as the incalculable advantages to *all* could admit of *no possible doubt*. We contented ourselves in annually calling attention to the vast extent of rich mineral, agricultural and grazing country opened up—a vast country which had heretofore been considered *worthless*. We have pointed out, step by step, the most important features, productions, and advantages of each section traversed by the road; stated that the East and West were now connected by a *short* and *quick* route, over which the vast trade of China, Japan, and the Orient could flow in its transit eastward; and, finally, that its importance to the miner, agriculturalist, stock-raiser, the Government, and the world at large, *few, if any*, could estimate.

To those who are continually grumbling about the Pacific railroad, and forget the history of the past, professing to think that these railroad companies are great debtors to the Government, we would most respectfully submit

Facts in Brief.—On the 18th day of March, 1862, before the charter for the Pacific railroad was granted, while the country was in the midst of a civil war, at a time, too, when foreign war was most imminent—the Trent affair showed *how imminent*—and the country was straining every nerve for national existence, and capital, *unusually cautious*, Mr. Campbell, of Penn., Chairman of the House Committee on the "Pacific Railroad" (See *Congressional Globe*, page 1712, session 2d, 37th Congress), said:

"The road is a necessity to the Government. It is the Government that is asking individual capitalists to build the road. Gentlemen are under

the impression that it is a very great benefit to these stockholders to aid them to an extent of about half the capital required. I beg leave to call the attention of gentlemen to the fact that it is the Government which is under the necessity to construct the road. If the capitalists of the country are willing to come forward and advance half the amount necessary for this great enterprise, the Government is doing little in aiding the Company to the extent of the other half by way of a loan."

Again, (page 1,911)—"It is not supposed that in the first instance the Company will reimburse the interest to the Government; it will reimburse it in transportation." Mr. White said: "I undertake to say that not a cent of these advances will ever be repaid, nor do I think it desirable that they should be, as this road is to be the highway of the nation."

In the Senate (see *Congressional Globe*, page 2,257, 3d vol., 2d session, 37th Congress) Hon. Henry Wilson, from Mass., said:

"I give no grudging vote in giving away either money or land. I would sink \$100,000,000 to build the road, and do it most cheerfully, and think I had done a great thing for my country. What are \$75,000,000 or \$100,000,000 in opening a railroad across the central regions of this Continent, that shall connect the people of the Atlantic and Pacific, and bind us together? Nothing. As to the lands, I don't grudge them."

Nine years later—after the road had been completed nearly two years—Senator Stewart, from the Committee on the Pacific railroad, said in his report to the U. S. Senate:

"The cost of the overland service for the whole period—from the acquisition of our Pacific coast possessions down to the completion of the Pacific railroad—was over \$8,000,000 per annum, and this cost was constantly increasing.

"The cost, since the completion of the road, is the annual interest"—[which includes all the branches—Ed.]—\$3,897,129—to which must be added one-half the charges for services performed by the company, about \$1,163,138 per annum, making a total expenditure of about \$5,000,000, and showing a saving of at least \$3,000,000 per annum.

"This calculation is upon the basis that none of the interest will ever be repaid to the United States, except what is paid by the services, and that the excess of interest advanced over freights is a total loss.

"In this statement no account is made of the constant destruction of life and private property by Indians; of the large amounts of money paid by the Secretary of the Treasury as indemnity for damages by Indians to property in the Government service on the plains, under the act of March 3, 1849; of the increased mail facilities, of the prevention of Indian wars, of the increased value of public lands, of the development of the coal and iron mines of Wyoming, and the gold and silver mines of Nevada and Utah; of the value of the road in a commercial point of view in utilizing the interior of the continent, and in facilitating trade and commerce with the Pacific coast and Asia; and, above all, in cementing the Union and furnishing security in the event of foreign wars."

Remember that the Government by charter exacted that these companies should complete their line by 1876; but, by almost superhuman exertion, it was completed May 10, 1869—and the Government has had the benefit of the road *seven years* before the company were compelled by law to finish it.

Now, if we take *no account* of the millions the Government saved during the building of the road—and at *their own* figures—the *saving* during the

seven years previous to 1876 has netted the Government \$21,000,000, besides paying the interest on the whole amount of bonds.

Again, if it cost the Government, before the completion of the Pacific railroad, according to Mr. Stewart, "over \$8,000,000 per annum, and this cost was *constantly increasing*" how fast was this increase? Could it be less than six per cent. per annum? Should the figures be made on the basis of six per cent., the Government must have saved, previous to 1876, in the seven years that the line was completed—before the companies were compelled to complete it—over THIRTY MILLIONS OF DOLLARS. This, too, after the Government deducts every dollar of interest on *their own* bonds issued to the companies to *aid* the construction of the road.

The above are some few of the advantages of the Pacific railroad to the Government, and, consequently, to the country at large.

The States and Territories on the line of the Union and Central Pacific railroads, or immediately tributary to it, contained a population, in 1860, of only 554,301, with 232 miles of telegraph line and 32 miles of railway. This same cope of country contained a population, according to the census of 1870, of 1,011,971, and was encompassed by over 13,000 miles of telegraph lines and 4,191 miles of railroads, *completed*, and many more in progress, in which was invested the enormous capital of \$363,750,000. Add to the above the immense amount of capital invested—in quartz mills, smelting furnaces, development of mines, and other resources of the country, within the same ten years—then should we bring all the figures down to the present times, the grand total would be comparatively an astonishing romance.

Where, but a few years ago, the buffalo and other game roamed in countless thousands, and the savages skulked in the canyons, and secret hiding-places, where they could pounce out *un-awares* upon the emigrant; the hardy pioneers who have made the wilderness *if not* "to blossom like the rose," a *safe* pathway for the present generation, by laying down their lives in the cause of advancing civilization, *now* are to be seen hundreds of thousands of hardy emigrants, with their horses, cattle, sheep, and domestic animals; and the savages are among the things that have "moved on."

Grumblers—The great hue and cry that are made at times by the people and press of the country, in regard to "giving away the lands," "squandering the public domain," etc., which censure the Government for giving, and the railroad company for receiving grants of land in aid of this road, are very surprising in view of the foregoing facts. We would like to know what the lands on the line of these railroads would be worth *without* the road?

Did the Government ever sell any? Could the Government ever sell them? NEVER. It could not realize as much from a million of acres as it would cost their surveyors and land-agents for cigars while surveying and looking after them. When the Pacific road commenced, there was not a land office in Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, Utah, or Nevada, and only one or two in each of the other States or Territories. On the other hand, by the building of the road, many millions of dollars have already found their way into the Government treasury, and at *just double the usual price per acre*. These grumblers would place the Government in the position of the boy who wanted to *eat* his apple, *sell* it, and then get credit for *giving it away*. O! how generous.

No. 6 ANNEX. The High School at Omaha—an illustration of which we present on another page, stands on the site of the old State House of Nebraska, and is known as "Capitol Hill." It was completed in 1876, and cost \$280,000. It is 176 feet long and 80 feet wide. The main spire rises 185 feet from the ground.

The building is constructed in the most substantial manner, which, for convenience, beauty in design, and finish throughout, has but few, if any, superiors in the western country.

This High School has a contemporary, of the same name, in the city of Omaha, if a monthly newspaper—"a repository of refined literature and journal of education"—could be called such.

"*The High School*" is, as the quotation above indicates, devoted to pure literature and educational purposes, eschewing sensational journalism. Its essays, poems, fashion notes, college, university and high school reports, miscellaneous correspondence, and editorial reviews on all the live questions of the day, make it very desirable as a family journal, and specially interesting to young ladies and gentlemen. Nothing unrefined is ever allowed to appear in its columns. It is printed on fine book paper; price, \$1 a year.

No. 7 ANNEX. First Steam Train—The illustration given on page 82 was drawn and engraved from the original painting in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society, and represents an Excursion Train on the Mohawk and Hudson R. R. from Albany to Schenectady, N. Y., in 1831, the first steam train in America. The engine was the "The John Bull," imported from England, as well as the engineer, John Hampton, "expressly for this road at large expense." Her cylinder was 5½ inches, 16 inch stroke, wheels 4½ feet. The boilers had thirty copper tubes, five feet long, four inches in diameter. Connecting rods are worked on double cranks on front axle. Weight of engine complete, 4 tons. The tender represents the method of carrying the fuel—wood—in barrels, with a few sticks handy for immediate use. The cars were regular stage bodies set on car wheels. On this grand excursion trial trip were sixteen persons, who were then thought venturesome, many of whom have since filled important positions in the councils of the country. Mr. Sidney Dillon, President of the Union Pacific R. R., it seems, was one of the adventurous few. Here is food for thought and comparison with the improvements of the present day.


No. 8 ANNEX. The Madrone Tree—This peculiar tree can be seen in many parts of California, particularly on excursions, described in Nos. 4 and 5. It sheds its *bark* in the fall of the year, much the same as other trees their leaves. The tree after shedding its bark, has a bright salmon color, then turns gradually darker, until, at the shedding time the following year, the bark is quite dark.

The Manzanita, which means in Spanish "little apple," a small shrub, also sheds its bark. It is found along the foot-hill ranges of California. The root is very tough, fine grained and polishes very beautifully. Many fine boxes, and handles for canes, umbrellas and parasols are made from the root of the Manzanita.

No. 9 ANNEX.—"The Hand-book of Wyoming and Guide to the Black Hills and Big Horn Regions," by Robt. E. Strahorn, Esq., Cheyenne, Wyoming, 1877. This is a most invaluable work, describing a new and intensely interesting region at this time. Mr. Strahorn has traversed the country he describes, and in the 270 pages will be found—an unusual thing these days—a vast

amount of *new* and *original* matter. Price, in full cloth, \$1.25; in paper covers, 75 cents. Sold on the trains.

Wolfe's Business Directory of all the cities, towns and stations, on the line of the Union Pacific railroad, and on the line of nearly every other railroad in Nebraska, Colorado, Wyoming and Utah, together with a vast amount of miscellaneous information, collected and published for the first time. J. M. Wolfe, Publisher, Omaha, Neb. Price, \$3.50.

 For a miscellaneous collection of old blood-curdling Indian stories, stale jokes, old plains yarns, together with a compilation of facts from previous volumes of our books, buy our imitator's book. For an additional list of books worth buying, see ANNEX 51.

No. 10 ANNEX. Jack Slade—Virginia Dale was originally a stage station on the old Denver, Salt Lake and California road, and was laid out and kept by the notorious Jack Slade, who was division superintendent for the old C. O. C. Stage Co., from 1860 to 1863. It was supposed that Slade was the head of a gang of desperadoes who infested the country, running off stock from the emigrants, and appropriating the same. At any rate he was a noted desperado, having, it is said, killed thirteen men. The last of his exploits, east of the mountains, was the wanton and cruel murder of Jules Burg, the person who gave his name to Julesburg. Slade had a quarrel with Jules in 1861, which ended in a shooting scrape, wherein Slade was beaten—or, as their class would say, “forced to take water.” In 1863 some of the drivers on the line, friends and employees of Slade's, decoyed Jules to the Cold Spring ranche, on the North Platte River, kept at the time by old Antoine Runnels, commonly known as “the Devil's left bower.” He was a great friend of Slade's, who appears to have rightfully earned the title of “right bower” to that same warm-natured individual. The place where this tragedy occurred is 50 miles north of Cheyenne, and 25 miles below Fort Laramie, whither Slade repaired from Cottonwood Springs (opposite McPherson station) in an extra coach as soon as he was notified of the capture of his old enemy. He drove night and day, arriving at Cold Spring ranche early in the morning. On alighting from the coach he found Jules tied to a post in a coral, in such a position as to render him perfectly helpless. Slade shot him twenty-three times, taking care not to kill him, cursing all the time in a most fearful manner, returning to the ranche for a “drink” between shots. While firing the first twenty-two shots, he would tell Jules just where he was going to hit him, adding that he did not intend to kill him immediately; that he intended to torture him to death. During this brutal scene, seven of Slade's friends stood by and witnessed the proceedings. Unable to provoke a cry of pain or a sign of fear from the unfortunate Jules, he thrust the pistol into his mouth, and at the twenty-third shot blew his head to pieces. Slade then cut the ears from his victim, and put them in his pocket.

In the saloons of Denver City, and other places, he would take Jules' ears out of his pocket, throw them down on the bar, and openly boasting of the act, would demand the drinks on his bloody pledges, which were never refused him. Shortly after this exploit, it became too hot for him in Colorado, and he was forced to flee. From thence he went to Virginia City, Montana, where he continued to prey upon society. The people in that country had no love or use for his kind of people, and after his conduct had become insup-

portable, the Vigilantes hung him, as he richly deserved.

His wife arrived at the scene of execution just in time to behold his dead body. She had ridden on horseback 15 miles for the avowed purpose of shooting Slade, to save the disgrace of having him hung, and she arrived on the scene with revolver in hand, only a few minutes too late to execute her scheme—Jack Slade, the desperado, was dead, and he died—“with his boots on.”

No. 11 ANNEX. Boulder Canyon—This large illustration—No. 4—is noticeably wild and romantic, even in a country where nature has been so productive of surprising scenery. On either side rise the lofty walls, from 1,000 to 2,000 feet in height, their sides covered with verdure, save in spots where the rocks stand forth in naked boldness. Through the canyon rushes a noisy and turbulent stream, serving to enhance the attractions and break the solitude.

Through its whole extent, a distance of fifteen miles, the points of special interest vie with each other in attracting the attention of the beholder. Prominent among those are the “Falls”; and the “Dome.” The former are ten miles distant from Boulder City, (see page 68) on the North Fork, a few hundred yards from its junction with the Middle Boulder, whence they are reached by a romantic trail along the mountain side.

Three miles up the canyon, and nearly encircled by it, rises the “Dome,” a solitary and majestic mass of granite, five hundred feet in height. The illustration is from a photograph by W. G. Chamberlain, of Denver.

No. 12 ANNEX. Hanging Rock of Clear Creek Canyon—as shown in our large view, No. 3, is at the point of entry into one of the grandest of nature's amphitheatres. It is an example of how man can utilize the sublime scenery of nature, and make even the canyons—which, struggling, have worn through almost impenetrable granite—the medium of communication between regions that had once seemed almost impenetrable.

By almost incredible engineering skill, the bed for the railroad was cut out of the wall of solid granite, beside which flows Clear Creek; following its sinuosities, with the creek thundering below, and the walls of overhanging rock towering aloft to the height of from 1,500 to 2,000 feet above the road. If you want to see nature in all her wild sublimity, and art as the triumphant utilizer of her varied resources, you need not visit the Alps or Apennines, but go and see the grand scenery of Clear Creek Canyon of Colorado. See page 72.

No. 13 ANNEX. Snow Difficulties—The Central Pacific Company commenced the erection of snow-sheds at the same time with their track-laying over the Sierra Nevada Mountains, and the result has been their trains have never been delayed as often or as long as on many roads in the Eastern States. The depths of snow-fall and the necessities for snow-sheds over the Sierras were *known*, and could be guarded against, but further to the eastward, over the Rocky Mountains, on the route of the Union Pacific, no such necessity for protection against snow was thought to exist; hence the blockade of February and March, 1869.

The Union Pacific Company immediately took—as was thought by everybody at the time—ample precautions to protect their cuts from the drifting snow, by the erection of snow-fences and snow-sheds at every exposed point, but the winter of 1871-2 proved to be one of unusual—un-

heard-of severity. The snow caused annoying delays to passenger and freight traffic, as well as costing the company a large amount of money to keep the road open. But the lesson taught was a good one in enabling the company to take such measures as were necessary to protect their road against all possible contingencies in the future, which they *have done*, by raising their track and building additional snow-sheds and fences.

On the "Central" there are nearly 50 miles of snow-sheds; one continuous of 28 miles in length. On the "Union" there are about 20 miles, and innumerable snow-fences.

No. 14 ANNEX. Garden of the Gods—This large illustration, number five, is a bit of nature, among the wonders of the country where it is located. In the distance, Pike's Peak rises to view. (See further description on page 82 of this book.)

No. 15 ANNEX. State Capitol of California—This is one of the first objects which meets the eye when approaching Sacramento from the east. It is a conspicuous landmark. The building occupies the center of four blocks, bounded by 10th and 12th, and by L and N streets. The grounds form three terraces, slightly elevated above each other, and connected by easy flights of steps. They are regularly laid out, and covered with a beautiful sward, closely shaven by the lawn-cutter. They are interplanted with shrubs and evergreen trees. The outer border of the lowest terrace is studded with flowers. Its front is towards 10th street, and is 320 feet in length. Approaching it from this point you may regard it as a great central building, from which rises the lofty dome, and having on each side a large wing. A flight of granite steps, 25 feet high by 80 feet in width, leads to a front portico of ten columns, through which, and a large hall, the rotunda of 72 feet diameter is found in the center; and from this, in each story, halls, elegantly arched, extend through the front and wings, the State offices being on either side. Five female figures ornament the front above the columns. The central one is standing, the remaining four are in sitting postures. They represent war, science, agriculture and mining. The wings forming the flanks of the building are 164 feet above the first or basement story. The north and south flanks of the building form, respectively, the Assembly and Senate chambers, the former being 82x72, and the latter 72x62. In the rear center, a circular projection of 60 feet diameter forms the State Library. The first story of 25 feet is of white granite, from neighboring quarries, and is surmounted by a cornice of the same. Above this the body of the main dome is surrounded by an open balcony, which is supported by 24 fluted Corinthian columns and an equal number of pilasters. Above this balcony the body of the dome is supported by an equal number of ornamental pilasters. From these rises the great metallic dome. From the top of this dome in turn rise 12 fluted Corinthian pillars, which support the final or small dome, and this is surmounted by the statue of California.

The whole interior is one solid mass of iron and masonry. The dome of the interior rotunda, which is of iron ornaments and brick work, is exceedingly handsome. The panels and pedestals under the windows are of the beautiful laurel, well known in California for its susceptibility to receive a high polish. All the first floor doors are of walnut, with laurel panels, as are also the sashes throughout the building. The stories are, respectively, 21 feet 6 inches, 20 feet and 18 feet in height.

It covers, with its angles, nearly 60,000 surface feet of ground, and measures over 1,200 lineal feet round in all the angles. See large illustration No. 16.

No. 16 ANNEX. Castelled Rocks at Green River—As the subject of the large illustration, No. 2, is described, on page 106 of the book, it will be unnecessary to repeat it here.

No. 17 ANNEX. Memories of Fort Bridger—which were handed to us by one of our friends, who was with the first party of soldiers who arrived at the place where the fort now stands:

"Early in the winter of 1857, on the 23d of November, the winds were blowing cold and bleak over the snow-covered ridges surrounding Bridger—a town with a significant name, but nothing but a name except an old stone building with the appellation of fort attached to it, built by the Mormons, and surrounded by a small redoubt and *chevaux de frise* pierced for three six-pound mountain howitzers."

"The U. S. forces, comprising the fifth, seventh and tenth Infantry, second dragoons, and four companies of the fourth artillery, the whole under command of Brigadier-General Albert Sidney Johnson, were on their way to Salt Lake City. The fifth, under Major Ruggles; the seventh, under Colonel Morrison; the second dragoons, under Colonel Howe; the fourth artillery, under Major Williams, entered Bridger on the 23d of November, and established a camp; while a part of the supply train accompanying the expedition, numbering at least 160 wagons, was behind, delayed by the heavy snows, entirely separated from the command, and forced to encamp about one mile from each other on the Big and Little Sandy Rivers." [NOTE—These streams are tributaries of Green River on the east, rising near South Pass, about 160 miles north of Bridger.]

"While encamped there, a party of Mormons, under command of Orson Pratt, the generalissimo of the so-called Mormon Legion, assisted by one Fowler Wells, another formidable leader of the Mormon church militant, dashed in and surrounded the trains in the dark hours of the night, completely surprising the entire party, not one escaping to give the alarm. After taking the arms and equipments from the men, they gave them a very limited amount of provisions to last them through to Leavenworth, Kansas, allowing them at the rate of five head of cattle for twenty men, and then started them off in the wilderness to reach that place—about 1,000 miles distant—with no weapons other than their pocket knives with which to protect themselves against the Indians, or to procure game when their limited supply of provisions should become exhausted. After accomplishing this soldierly, humane and Christian act, the Mormons set fire to the train, burning up everything which they could not carry away, and retreated, driving the stock with them, while those left to starve turned their faces eastward. There were 230 souls in that despoiled party, only *eight* of whom ever reached the border settlements; the knife of the savage, and starvation, finishing the cruel work begun by the *merciful* Mormons. The survivors reached Leavenworth in June, 1858, bringing the sad intelligence of the fate of their comrades.

"The loss of these trains necessarily cut short the supplies in Bridger. The troops were put on short rations, and, to add to their horror, the beef cattle accompanying the expedition had nearly all frozen to death, leaving but a few head in camp.

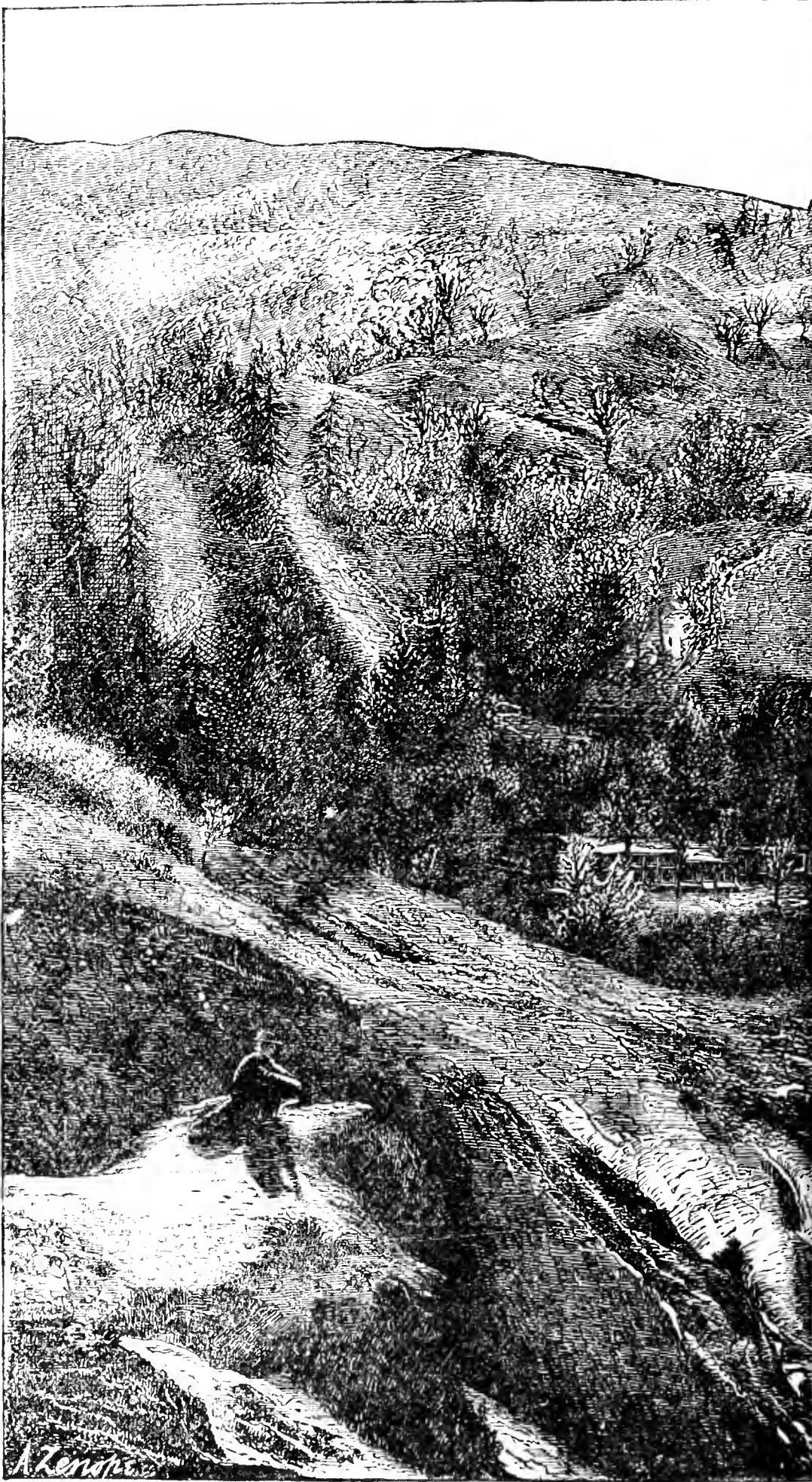
"At Black Fork, the command lost over 300 head

head
delat
cost
keep
good
mea
agai
whi
buil
On
snor
On
inn

N
Thi
natu
it is
to v
this

N
for
whi
ram
land
four
by I
race
nec
laid
clos
terp
outc
flow
320
you
whi
side
feet
tico
hall
cen
gan
the
figu
The
are
enc
ing
first
flan
sem
82x
circ
Stat
grai
moi
the
balc
this
Abc
por
ters
Fro
Cor
sma
of C

T
mae
is c
ing
the
kno
ceiv
wal
thro
ivel







in one night; the horses and mules dying in about an equal ratio. Before reaching Bridger, the dragoons were compelled to leave their saddles, which they buried in the snow, the horses being unable to carry them. The animals were compelled to subsist on sage-brush, for two-thirds of the time, and then, to obtain this fibrous shrub, they were compelled to remove snow several feet deep. The men had no other fuel; no water only as they melted snow, for three weeks before reaching Bridger.

"When the news arrived at the camp that the trains were destroyed, the troops immediately began to forage for anything that was palatable, well knowing that no supplies could reach them before late in the spring. The snow was then, on an average, from six to seven feet deep, and the game had mostly left the hills. The rations were immediately reduced one-half, but even this pittance failed on the 28th day of February, when one-quarter ration per man was issued, being the last of all their stores. Two 100-pound sacks of flour were secured by Major E. R. S. Canby, who gave for them \$300 in gold. They were placed in his tent, which stood where the old flag-staff now stands, and he supposed his treasure secure.

"But that night a party of men belonging to Company I, 10th Infantry, commanded by Lieutenant Marshall, made a *coup d'état* on the tent, pulling out the pins and throwing the tent over the astonished Major, but securing the flour, with which they escaped in the darkness, and succeeded in hiding it about a mile from camp, in the sage-brush. All was confusion. The long-roll was beaten; the troops turned out and answered to their names, no one being absent. So the matter ended for the time. The next day, at guard mount, the Major commenced a personal search among the tents for his flour. He found—what? In one tent, two men were cooking a piece of mule meat; in another, he found five men cutting up the frozen skin of an ox, preparatory to making soup of it, the only other ingredient to the savory mess being a little flour. Overcome by the sight of so much wretchedness, the Major sat down and cried at his inability to assist them. He asked the men if they could obtain nothing better to eat, and was answered in the negative.

"The severity of the suffering endured by the men nearly demoralized them, still they went out foraging, dragging their wasted forms through the snow with great difficulty. Some would meet with success in their hunts at times; others would not. The mules and horses were either killed and eaten by the men, or died of cold and hunger, which left them without the means of supplying their camp with wood, only as they hauled it themselves. But the men did not murmur. Twenty or thirty would take a wagon and haul it five or six miles to the timber, and after loading it with wood, haul it to camp. Each regiment hauled its own wood, thus securing a daily supply. Some days a stray creature would be slain by the hunters, and there would be rejoicing in the camp once more.

"Early in the spring of 1858 most of the men departed for Salt Lake City, leaving companies B, D and K, of the 10th Infantry, and company F, 7th Infantry. Twenty-seven men from each company were detailed to go to the pineries, 25 miles away, to cut timber with which to erect quarters. On arriving in the pinery, they found an old saw mill and race, which had been used by the Mormons, and everything convenient but the necessary machinery. Luckily the quarter-master's department had the required machinery, and soon they had a saw mill in good running order. By the 15th of

of September, 1858, the quarters were up and ready for use. They were large enough for five companies, including a chapel, hospital, sutler's store, guard house, etc.

"The Fourth of July, 1858, was duly observed and honored. The flag-staff was raised in the center of the parade ground, the flag hoisted by Major Canby, and prayers said by Major Gatlin.

"On the 23d of September, 1858, a large train of supplies arrived, causing great joy among the troops. Two days later three long trains of supplies filed through the place on the way to Salt Lake City.

No. 18 ANNEX. Hanging Rock, Utah.
—See description on page 131 of this book.

No. 19 ANNEX. Steamboat Rock—The large illustration, No. 6, is one of many beautiful views to be seen while passing through Echo and Weber canyons, Utah. From our point of view the appearance of Steamboat Rock is exceedingly perfect. The lines (seams in the rocks) run gracefully up for 300 or 400 feet, and in the shape of the moon the sage-brush, dwarf cedars, and other bushes, growing along its upper crevices can easily be conjectured into a load of passengers worthy of the mighty vessel; but she stands in stone, and the ship carpenters—the elements—are steadily taking her timbers apart.

No. 20 ANNEX. Paddy Miles' Ride—Mr. Miles, or "Paddy," as he was familiarly called, was foreman to the Casement Brothers, who laid the track of the Union Pacific railroad. One morning, Paddy started down Echo Canyon with a long train of flat cars, sixteen in number, loaded with ties and iron rails for the road below Echo City, where were then, as now, the station, switches, etc. The reader will remember that from the divide to the mouth of Echo Canyon is heavy grade, no level place on which cars would slack their speed.

The train had proceeded but a few miles down the canyon, going at a lively rate, when the engineer discovered that the train had parted, and four loaded cars had been left behind. Where the train parted the grade was easy, hence that portion attached to the locomotive had gained about half-a-mile on the stray cars. But when discovered they were on heavy grade and coming down on the train with lightning speed. What was to be done? The leading train could not stop to pick them up, for at the rate of speed at which they were approaching, a collision would shiver both trains, destroying them and the lives of those on board.

There were two men, Dutchmen, on the loose cars, who might put on the brakes, and stop the runaway. The whistle was sounded, but they heard it not; they were fast asleep behind the pile of ties. On came the cars, fairly bounding from the track in their unguided speed, and away shot the locomotive and train. Away they flew, on, around curves and over bridges, past rocky points and bold headlands; on with the speed of the wind, but no faster than came the cars behind them.

"Let on the steam," cried Paddy, and with the throttle chock open, with wild, terrible screams of the whistle, the locomotive plunged through the gorge, the mighty rocks sending back the screams in a thousand ringing echoes.

"Off with the ties," shouted Paddy, once more, as the whistle shouted its warning to the station-men ahead to keep the track straight and free, for there was no time to pause—that terrible train was close on to them, and if they collided,

the canyon would have a fearful item added to its history. On went the train past the side-tracks, the almost frantic men throwing off the ties, in hopes that some of them would remain on the track, throw off the runaways, and thus save the forward train. Down the gorge they plunged, the terror keeping close by them, leaping along—almost flying, said one, who told us the tale—while the locomotive strained every iron nerve to gain on its dreaded follower. Again the wild scream of the locomotive of “switches open,” rung out on the air and was heard and understood in Echo City. The trouble was surmised, not known, but the switches were ready, and if the leading train had but the distance it could pass on and the following cars be switched off the track, and allowed to spend their force against the mountain side. On shot the locomotive, like an arrow from the bow, the men throwing over the ties until the train was well-nigh unloaded, when just as they were close to the curve by which the train arrives at the station, they saw the dreaded train strike a tie, or something equally of service, and with a desperate plunge, rush down the embankment, into the little valley and creek below. “Down brakes,” screamed the engine, and in a moment more the cars entered Echo City, and were quietly waiting on the side-track for further developments. The excited crowd, alarmed by the repeated whistling, was soon informed of the cause of these screams, and immediately went up the track to the scene of the disaster, to bring in the dead bodies of the unfortunate Dutchmen, who were surely crushed and torn in pieces. When they arrived at the scene of the disaster, they found the poor unfortunates sitting on the bank, smoking their pipes and unharmed, having just woke up. The first they knew of the trouble was when they were pitched away from the broken cars on the soft greensward. The debris of car frames, wheels, and ties, gave them the first intimation they had received that something was the matter.

No. 21 ANNEX. Great Salt Lake—Behind the station at Promontory the hills rise into the dignity of mountains. To the top of the left hand point we strolled one bright, spring morning. After an hour's toilsome walking through sage-brush and bunch-grass, then among sage-brush and rocks, until we had attained a height to which that persistent shrub could not attain, then among rocks, stunted cedars, tiny, delicate flowers and blooming mosses, until we stood on the summit of the peak, on a narrow ridge of granite, not over four feet wide, and there, almost at our feet (so steep was the mountain) lay the Great Salt Lake, spread out like a vast mirror before us, its placid bosom glittering in the morning sun, like a field of burnished silver. Mile after mile it stretched away, placid and motionless, as though no life had ever caused a vibration of its currents, or given one restless impulse to its briny bosom.

By the aid of the glass, Church or Antelope and other mountain islands could be distinctly seen, rearing their towering crests far above the silver border at their base, their sloping sides enrobed in the greenest of all green coverings. Standing there as lone sentinels in the midst of this waste of waters, they possess a wondrous beauty as a recompense for their utter isolation.

Away beyond these islands rise the white-crested Wasatch Mountains, and we believe that we can pick out the curve in their brown sides where nestles Salt Lake City, secure and beautiful in her mountain fastness. Far away to the southward the range blends with the sky and water, and the dim, indistinct lines of green, brown

and silver blend in one, while above them the clear blue of the mighty dome seems to float and quiver for a space, and then sweeps down to join them, blending with them in one waving mass of vanishing color, which slowly recedes in the dim distance, until the eye can follow its course no farther. Turn now to the left, and there, sweeping up far behind Promontory Point, is the north-western arm of the lake—Monument Bay. That long, green line is Monument Point, throwing its long ridge far out into the bosom of the lake, as though it would span the waters with a carpet of green. Away to the west Pilot Knob rears its crest of rocks from out the center of the great American Desert. Do not look longer in that direction, all is desolation; only a barren plain, and hard, gray rocks, and glinting beds of alkali meet the vision.

One more view to the north, one look at the lines of green hills and greener slopes which sweep down toward the sandy, sage-clad plateau on which stands the station; another and last look at the placid lake, and now, cooled and refreshed by the mountain breeze, we pluck a tiny moss bell from the cleft in the rock, and then descend the rugged mountain. We have seen Salt Lake from the most commanding point of view from the north, and now we are better able to understand its shape and comprehend its dimensions, which are 126 miles in length by 45 in width. The principal islands are Antelope (15 miles long), Sheep's Hot, Stansbury, Carrington and Egg. They possess many charming summer retreats, many natural bathing places, where the gravelly bays intrude among the grass-covered points and hillocks. The water is so buoyant that it is difficult for the bather to sink therein.

The lake has no outlet for the waters continually pouring into it from Bear, Jordan, Weber and other rivers. Evaporation absorbs the vast volume, but it is a noticeable fact, and one worthy of consideration, that since the settlements have been made in the Territory, and the bosom of the earth has been turned with the plow, rendering the barren waste blooming and productive, that the waters of the lake have risen steadily, and are now 12 feet higher than they were 20 years ago. Fences, which once enclosed fine meadow land, are now just peering above the flood, marking its steady encroachment on the fertile bottom lands. The grand old mountains bear unmistakable evidence of the water's presence far up their rocky sides. At what time the floods reached that altitude, or whether those mountains were lifted from the present level of the lake by volcanic action, and carried these water lines with them, are questions no one can answer. Savans may give learned theories regarding things they know nothing of; they may demonstrate that Salt Lake is held in its present position by immutable laws, but they cannot destroy the ocular evidence that it is rising, slowly and steadily, and has been during the last 20 years.

No. 22 ANNEX. For further information regarding Salt Lake, see from pages 121 to 140.

No. 23 ANNEX. California—was first discovered in 1542, by a Portuguese, Juan R. Cabrillo, while in the Spanish service. It was held by the Spanish then by the Mexican Government, until 1848, when by treaty it became a portion of the United States. It was admitted as a State in 1850. It covers an area of 160,000 square miles, divided about equally into mining, agricultural, timber, and grazing lands. All kinds of grain, fruit, and vegetables, grow in profusion. The grape culture has occupied the attention of many of her people, who find that they can

produce wine surpassed by none in this country, and few in the old. Large quantities are used throughout the United States, with a yearly increased shipment to European markets. Her manufactures are of a high order, and attract favorable notice at home and abroad. The spirit of enterprise manifested by her citizens has deserved and won success. Under the liberal, far-seeing policy of the younger class of capitalists and merchants, who appeared about the time of the inauguration of the great railroad, a new order of things arose. Men began to regard this land as their future home, who, before this era, cared to stay no longer than while they obtained a fortune, which they expected to get in a few months at farthest.

From this time, money expanded, trade, agriculture, mining and manufactures began to assume their proper stations. The old, narrow, ruinous no-policy, which marked the era of the old capitalist, passed away, and a brighter era opened to the people of the Pacific slope.

The Sierra Nevada Mountains—are about 500 miles long, and from 60 to 100 miles in width, their general direction northwest and southeast. The height of the principal peaks are—Mt. Whitney, 15,088 feet; Williams, 14,500; Shasta, 14,444; Tyndall, 14,386; Raweah, 14,000; Gardner, 14,000; King, 14,000; Brewer, 13,886; Dana, 13,227; Lyell, 13,217; Castle Peak, 13,000; Cathedral Peak, 11,000; Lassen's, 10,578 feet.

The Coast Range—is the range of mountains nearest the Pacific Ocean, extending the whole length of the State, broken at intervals with numerous small rivers, and narrow, fertile valleys. The principal peaks are—Mt. Ballery, 6,357 feet high; Pierce, 6,000; Hamilton, 4,450; Diablo, 3,876; Banch, 3,790; Chonal, 3,530; St. Helena, 3,700; Tamalpais, 2,604 feet. Mount St. Bernardino, away to the southward, in the range of that name, is 8,370 feet in height.

The Rainy Season—on the Pacific coast is between the first of November and the first of May, the rain falling principally in the night, while the days are mostly clear and pleasant. At Christmas, the whole country is covered with green grass; in January with a carpet of flowers; and in April and May with ripening fields of grain. During 15 years of observation the average has been 220 clear, 85 cloudy, and 60 rainy days each year. The nights are cool the year round, requiring a coverlid during the hottest and driest season.

The State Agricultural Society of California—hold annual fairs in September. They are largely attended—visitors and exhibitors coming from all parts of the State, Nevada and Oregon.

Statistical Items—We compiled the following from the report of the San Francisco Board of Trade, for 1877, as interesting items:

Wheat export, 200,000 tons, value, \$11,750,000; Silver export to China, \$10,500,000; mineral product of the Pacific Coast mines for 1877:

| | |
|-------------|--------------|
| Gold..... | \$46,129,541 |
| Silver..... | 47,205,913 |
| Lead..... | 5,086,300 |

\$98,421,754

Export of Flour, 485,000 barrels; value, \$2,790,000. Export of barley, 166,500 cents; imports of coffee, 16,300,000 pounds; imports of tea, 5,026,000 pounds; imports of rice, 42,000,000 pounds; imports of sugar, 68,000,000 pounds; imports of coal, 525,000 tons [135,000 from England and 120,000 from Australia]. Coal produced in California, 100,000

tons; export of salmon, 156,000 packages, value, \$270,000; hides, 74,000; leather, 3,270 packages, value, \$172,000; wines, 925,000 gallons, value, \$500,000; receipts of quicksilver, 70,000 flasks; butter, 16,500,000 pounds; receipts of cheese, 4,500,000 pounds; clip of wool, 155,760 bags, weight 62,225,000 pounds—the export amounted to 52,800,000 pounds. Gross exports by sea for the year 1877, \$29,500,000.

No. 24 ANNEX. Hauling Ores in Hides—On a recent visit to Little Cottonwood Canyon, Utah, we saw a very novel contrivance being used by the Emma Mining Company, whose mine is situated about 1,000 feet above the railroad depot, on the side of the mountains. The snow was several feet deep, and the ore was being hauled down to the depot in drags. The drags consisted of a green ox hide. The ore is first sewed up in sacks of 100 lbs. each, then placed on the hide, which has loops around the edge, and when 15 of these sacks are in position, a rope is run through the loops in the hide the edges drawn close together, then a mule or horse is hitched to the head portion of the hide—with the hair outwards—and a brake to the tail. The brake is of iron, shaped like a horse-shoe, with teeth that drag through the snow, holding back.

In coming down the hill the driver stands on the hide, but when it becomes necessary on account of heavy grade to “*down brakes*,” the driver changes his position and stands on the horseshoe instead of the hide.

No. 25 ANNEX. Brigham Young—Brigham Young, President and Prophet of the Mormon “Church of the Latter Day Saints,” was born in Whittingham, Windham county, Vermont, on the first day of June, 1801. His father, John Young, was a Revolutionary veteran, and served three campaigns under Washington. The family consisted of six daughters and five sons, of whom Brigham was the fourth. In early life he was connected with the Methodists, and at this time he followed the occupation of carpenter and joiner, painter and glazier.

Young was first married in 1824, and in the spring of 1830 first saw the “Book of Mormon,” which was in the possession of one of his brothers, and made a great impression upon him, and of which he afterwards became so firm a believer and prominent supporter. In April, 1832, he was baptized a member of the “Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.”

Before becoming a Mormon, Brigham Young made himself thoroughly acquainted with their principles, and then clung to his belief in the teachings of the “Book of Mormon” with great tenacity to the close of his eventful life. It was characteristic of the man that he was deliberate in arriving at an opinion, but when it was once formed he was steadfast to his convictions. While Joseph Smith was alive, by whom he was baptized, he was his friend and firm supporter, and from the time when the church of his choice was composed of but a persecuted and insipient handful, fleeing from place to place, until the day of his death, his was the master-spirit that controlled all their deliberations and ruled in all their prominent councils. Brigham Young was the great organizer and master spirit that enabled them, by practical councils and directions, to cross the wide and unknown desert plains of America in the year 1847, when possessed of the scantiest resources, and establish among the far-off mountains of Utah Territory, a prosperous and thriving community.

He was equal to the grand occasion of his life in rescuing the church from disorganization at

Nauvoo, in 1844, where he stepped to the front and took the helm. The good of the Church was always his first and foremost consideration; he laid plans for its prosperity, and in their successful execution, he made vast sums of money for himself. Like all new organizations, especially those of an ecclesiastical character, there were many schisms and rivals to be put down, and in doing away with these, he was frequently forced to take measures that drew down upon his head the odium of the outside world. With the same opportunities for becoming a tyrant and despot, with a large, ignorant element among his subjects, few men with the same tenacity of will, and force of character, would have been less of an oppressor than the late Prophet priest and Revelator of the Mormon Church.

President Young has taken a prominent part in all public improvements, in every plan calculated to facilitate communication between the Territory and the Eastern States; materially assisting in forming several express companies and stage lines. He built several hundred miles of the Western Union Telegraph, graded 150 miles of the Union Pacific railroad, and has ever offered his assistance to every enterprise of the kind which had a material bearing on the interests of Utah.

He died regreted and respected by his followers, and admired by the world at large, Wednesday, Aug. 29, 1877, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. His funeral took place on Sunday, September 2, 1877, amid a great popular demonstration, the body being viewed by over 20,000 people.

The following characteristic document, prepared by the diseased about four years previous to his death, contains his instructions for the conduct of the funeral obsequies. The paper was read by George Q. Cannon before the assembled multitude on the day of the funeral, and the instructions therein contained were carried out to the letter.

"I, Brigham Young, wish my funeral services to be conducted after the following manner:

When I breathe my last I wish my friends to put my body in as clean and wholesome state as can conveniently be done, and preserve the same for one, two, three or four days, or as long as my body can be preserved in a good condition. I want my coffin made of plump $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch redwood boards, not scrimped in length, but two inches longer than I would measure, and from two to three inches wider than is commonly made for a person of my breadth and size, and deep enough to place me on a little comfortable cotton bed with a good suitable pillow for size and quality; my body dressed in my Temple clothing and laid nicely into my coffin, and the coffin to have the appearance that if I wanted to turn a little to the right or to the left I should have plenty of room to do so; the lid can be made crowning.

At my interment I wish all of my family present that can be conveniently, and the male members wear no crape on their hats or their coats; the females to buy no black bonnets, nor black dresses, nor black veils; but if they have them, they are at liberty to wear them. The services may be permitted, as singing and a prayer offered, and if any of my friends wish to say a few words, and really desire, do so; and when they have closed their service, take my remains on a bier and repair to the little burying ground which I have reserved on my lot east of the White House on the hill, and in the southeast corner of this lot have a vault built of mason work, large enough to receive my coffin, and that may be placed in a box, if they choose, made of the same material as the coffin—redwood. Then place flat rocks over the vault, sufficiently large to cover it, that the earth may be placed over

it—nice, fine, dry earth—to cover it until the walls of the little cemetery are reared, which will leave me in the southeast corner. This vault ought to be roofed over with some kind of a temporary roof. There let my earthly house or tabernacle rest in peace and have a good sleep until the morning of the first resurrection; no crying, nor mourning with any one that I have done my work faithfully and in good faith.

I wish this to be read at the funeral, providing that if I should die anywhere in the mountains, I desire the above directions respecting my place of burial to be observed; but if I should live to go back with the Church, to Jackson County, I wish to be buried there.

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

SUNDAY, November 9th, 1873.

Salt Lake City, Utah Ter.

Brigham Young will ever stand prominently forward on the pages of the world's history, as one of the most remarkable men of the nineteenth century, respected by his followers and admired by the world at large, whose vices and virtues will go hand in hand adown the stream of time.

No. 26 ANNEX National Park—The explorations of Dr. Hayden, United States Geologist, have demonstrated that *this, our own country*, contains natural wonders, which, in extent, grandeur, and wondrous beauty, far surpass those of any other portion of the known world. The result has been, a bill has passed Congress setting apart a tract of country 55 by 65 miles in extent as a great NATIONAL PARK, or mammoth pleasure-ground, for the benefit and enjoyment of the people. The entire area within the limits of the reservation is over 6,000 feet in altitude. Almost in the centre of this tract is located the Yellowstone Lake, a body of water 15 by 22 miles in extent, with an elevation of 7,427 feet. The ranges of mountains that hem the numerous valleys on every side rise to the height of from 10,000 to 12,000 feet, and are covered with perpetual snow.

This country presents the most wonderful volcanic appearance of any portion of this continent. The great number of hot springs and the geysers represent the last stages—the vent or escape pipes—of these remarkable volcanic manifestations of the internal forces. All these springs are adorned with decorations more beautiful than human mind ever conceived, and which have required thousands of years for the cunning hand of nature to form. The most remarkable of these geysers throws a column of boiling hot water 15 feet in diameter to a *measured* altitude of 150 feet. This display is continued for hours together, and so immense is the quantity of water discharged, that during the eruption, the volume of water in the river is doubled. Another throws a column of hot water 200 feet in height, and over a foot in diameter. It is said the geysers of Iceland, which have been the objects of interest for scientists and travelers of the entire world for years, sink into insignificance in comparison with the Hot Springs of the Yellowstone and Fire-hole Basins.

The *most wonderful* story about this remarkable region is told by Langford, one of the first discoverers. He says: "At a certain point on the Yellowstone River, the water runs down a steep and perfect grade over a surface of slate-rock, which has become so smooth from the velocity of the rushing torrent, that, at a distance of twenty miles, the *friction* becomes so great that

the water is *boiling* hot." We do not vouch for the truth of this story, and we are not certain that Langford will swear to it.

The mountain rim of the Yellowstone Lake rises from 1,500 to 4,000 feet above its surface, and, except in two directions, is unbroken. To the west and southwest are breaks in the chain, through one of which appear the outlines of a conspicuous conical peak, 10,500 feet in height. In the mountain system which surrounds the lake are born the tributaries, almost the principal sources, of three of the largest rivers on the continent. Four of the most important tributaries of the Missouri—namely, the Big Horn, the Yellowstone, the Madison and the Gallatin, have their springs here. Flowing first north, then east, they strike the Missouri, which, in its turn, flows southeasterly to the Mississippi Valley, where its waters are blended with the stately stream that empties its tides at least 3,500 miles below into the Gulf of Mexico. The Snake River, whose sources are actually interlaced with those of the Madison and the Yellowstone, turns westward, and traverses nearly a thousand miles of territory before it joins the Columbia on its way to the Pacific Ocean. Again, the Green River, rising but a few miles from the sources of the others, seeks the Colorado of the South, which, after innumerable windings through deserts, and a roaring passage of hundreds of miles in the abysses of canyons surpassing even those of the Yellowstone in grandeur, depth, and gloom, reaches the gulf of California. Penetrating to the lofty recesses where these springs rise, the explorer stands, as it were, astride of the grandest water-shed in the world. A pebble dropped into one spring touches a water-nerve of the Pacific; a pebble cast into another touches a similar nerve of the Atlantic Ocean. It is a thought to cause the wings of the spirit of a man in such a place to expand like an eagle's. (See large illustrations, Nos. 35 and 36.)


No. 27 ANNEX. Ocean Steamships.—The steamers of the Occidental and Oriental Line, between San Francisco and Yokohama, leave San Francisco about the 15th of each month. The passage rates are:

| Payable in U. S. Gold Coin. | *First Class or Cabin. | European Steerage. | Chinese Steerage. | Distance fr'm San Francisco. |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| SAN FRANCISCO TO | | | | Miles. |
| Yokohama, Japan, | \$250 00 | \$ 85 00 | \$53 00 | 4,764 |
| Hiogo, " | 270 00 | 100 00 | ..... | 5,104 |
| Nagasaki, " | 290 00 | 100 00 | 62 00 | 5,444 |
| Shanghai, China, | 300 00 | 100 00 | 65 00 | 5,964 |
| Hongkong, " | 300 00 | 100 00 | 53 00 | 6,384 |
| Calcutta, India, | 450 00 | ..... | ..... | 9,385 |

Children under 12 years of age, one-half rates; under five years, one-quarter rates; under one year, free.

Family Servants, (European) eating and sleeping in European steerage, one-half cabin rates; eating in cabin and sleeping in European steerage, three-quarters cabin rates; eating and sleeping in cabin, full cabin rates.

250 lbs. baggage allowed each adult, first-class or cabin passenger; 150 lbs. each, European steerage; 100 lbs. each, Chinese steerage: proportionate to children.

 **Round Trip Tickets**, good for twelve months, will be sold at a reduction of 12½ per cent. from regular rates.

An allowance of 20 per cent. on return passage will be made to passengers who paid full fare to Japan or China, or *vice versa*, re-embarking within six months from date of landing, and an allowance of 10 per cent. to those who return within twelve months.

Families whose fare amounts to FOUR FULL PASSAGES will be allowed 7 per cent. reduction.

Exclusive use of staterooms can be secured by the payment of half-rate for extra births.

The Pacific Mail steamships leave San Francisco about the 1st of every month, for Yokohama and Hongkong, and for Sidney and Auckland via Honolulu, at about the same time—1st of each month—and for New York, via Panama, about the 1st and 15th of each month. For Victoria, B. C., Port Townsend, Seattle and Tacoma, the 10th, 20th and 30th of each month.

The Oregon Steamship Co. send steamers to Portland from San Francisco every five days.

Other steamers far up and down the coast, leave at changeable intervals; about weekly, however.

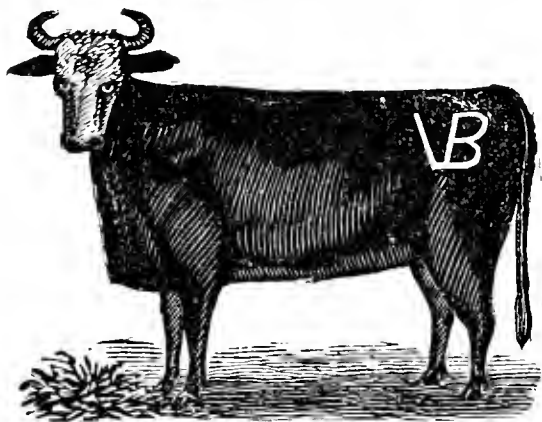
No. 28 ANNEX. Col. Hudnut's Survey.

—On the west side of Promontory Point, the line known as Colonel Hudnut's survey of the Idaho and Oregon branch of the U. P. R. R., passes north to Pilot Springs; thence down Clear Creek or Raft River to Snake River, and along the southern bank of this stream to Old's Ferry; thence across the country to Umatilla, on the Columbia River. For the entire distance between Promontory and Raft River, the country is uninviting, though not barren. From thence the route passes through a country abounding in fertile valleys and bold mountains—the latter well-wooded. There is plenty of wood and other materials for building the proposed road along the whole length of the line. To the mouth of Raft River from Promontory is about 100 miles. The scenery along the line is varied, from smiling, fertile valleys to lofty, snow-clad mountains. We will speak only of the general characteristics of the route and of one or two points of remarkable interest. The main feature of the Snake or Shoshone River is its majestic cataracts. The stream, sometimes called Lewis River, is the South Fork of the Columbia, and was discovered by Lewis and Clark, who ventured westward of the Rocky Mountains in 1804. It rises in the Rocky Mountains, near Fremont's Peak, in the Wind River Range, which divides Idaho and Wyoming Territories. The head waters of the stream are Gros Ventre, John Craig's and Salt Creeks on the south, with the outlets of Lyon's and Barret's lakes on the north. The general course of the river from its source to Big Bend is northwest. At this point Henry's Fork, a large stream flowing from the north, empties its waters into the main river. Thence the course is southwesterly until the first falls are reached—about 400 miles from the river's source. These are called the AMERICAN FALLS and are very fine, but do not present so sublime an appearance as will be seen about 100 miles further down the river, where the waters leave the elevated plains of Idaho by a series of cascades, known as the SHOSHONE FALLS, from 30 to 60 feet high, closing the scene in one grand leap of 210 feet perpendicular. The width of the river at the point of taking the last leap is about 700 feet. The form of the falls is circular—somewhat like those of the Niagara. Before the river reaches the cascades it runs between lofty walls, which close in around it until but a narrow gorge is left for the passage of the water

1,000 feet below the tops of the bluffs. The most complete view of the falls is obtained from Look-out Point, a narrow spit of rocks which projects from the main bluff a short distance down the stream from the falls. From this point Eagle Rock rises before us in the midst of the rapids, and almost overhanging the falls, fully 200 feet high; its pillar-like top surmounted by an eagle's nest, where, year after year, the monarch of the air has reared its young. Near the center of the river are several islands covered with cedar, the largest one being called Ballard's Island. Two rocky points, one on either side of the falls, are called the Two Sentinels. Excepting in point of the volume of water, the falls will compare favorably with Niagara.

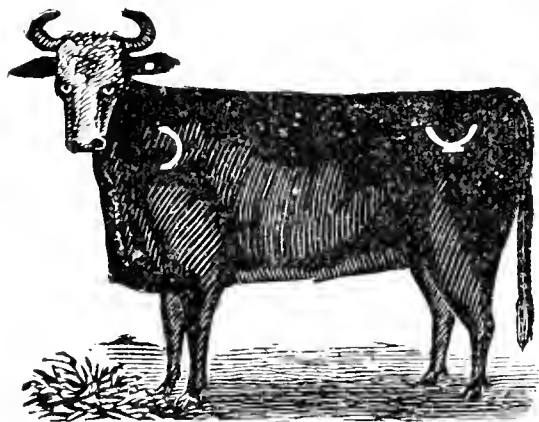
From this point the river runs nearly west until it reaches War Eagle Mountains, about 80 miles from its source, when it turns due north, following that course for 150 miles, then bending again to the west it unites with Clark's River, forming the Columbia. After leaving the last falls the country is less broken, and the work of building the road would be comparatively light for most of the way.

No. 29 ANNEX. Western Stock Raising.



DURBIN, ORR & Co.—Cattle branded VB; also some of them VB, and horses the same.

Post-office, Cheyenne, W. T. Range, Bear Creek.



CREIGHTON & Co.—Horses branded quarter circle open block, on left shoulder. Also, part cattle branded half-circle on shoulder.

Postoffice Pine Bluffs, W. T. Range, Horse and Pumpkin creeks.

Stock raising is an important industry. We have often expressed our belief that, ultimately, it would be found there was not one foot of valueless land on the line of the Pacific railroad. The Bitter Creek country, previous to 1868, for 80 miles was universally admitted by all who knew anything about that section of country, to be utterly valueless. Coal, in immense quantities, was discovered all along the creek—great veins—and it is now the most

valuable section of the Union Pacific railroad. Portions of the Humboldt and Nevada Desert were also set down as valueless; *now*, see what irrigation has done for a portion of it, where the people have had the enterprise to adopt a system of irrigation, as at Humboldt Station. We contend that *all* the lands on the line of this road are valuable, some as mineral, some as agricultural, but the greater portion is the finest grazing land in the world. This fact, of late years, is becoming thoroughly understood, as in 1868 there would not exceed twenty thousand head of cattle on the whole line of the Pacific railroad, across the continent; *now* there are over 700,000 head of cattle, 20,000 head of horses, and full 450,000 head of sheep.

The range is enormous, taking in broad plains, grass-covered mountains, and thousands of as beautiful little foot-hills and mountain valleys as there are in the world. This section commences about 250 miles west of the Missouri River, and extends to the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, all of which, with only a few miles intervening, is the stock-raiser's paradise. The absence of water is the only drawback in this intervening section, and in time wells will be sunk and that obstacle overcome. The valley bluffs, low hills and mountain sides of this whole section are covered with a luxuriant growth of gramma or "bunch" grass, one of the most nutritious grasses grown, together with white sage and grease-wood, upon which all kinds of stock thrive all the season, without care, excepting what is necessary to prevent them from straying beyond reach. Old work-oxen that had traveled 2,500 miles ahead of the freight wagon during the season, have been turned out to winter by their owners, and by the following July they were "rolling fat"—fit for beef. We know this to be a fact from actual experience.

This country is the great pasture land of the continent. There is room for millions of cattle in this unsettled country, and then have grazing land enough to spare to feed half the stock in the Union.

In the foot-hills and mountainous portion of this great grazing range, and along the line of the great water courses, there is no trouble from lack of water, for the mountain valleys are each supplied with creeks and rivers. Springs abound in various sections, so that no very large tract of land is devoid of natural watering places. The grass grows from nine to twelve inches high, and is peculiarly nutritious. It is always green near the roots, summer and winter. During the summer the dry atmosphere cures the standing grass as effectually as though cut and prepared for hay. The nutritive qualities of the grass remain uninjured, and stock thrive equally well on the dry feed. In the winter what snow falls is very dry, unlike that which falls in more humid climates. It may cover the grass to the depth of a few inches, but the cattle readily remove it, reaching the grass without trouble.

Again, the snow does not stick to the sides of the cattle and melt there, chilling them through, but its dryness causes it to roll from their backs, leaving their hair dry. The cost of keeping stock in this country is just what it will cost to employ herders—no more. The contrast between raising stock here and in the East must be evident. Again, the stocking of this country with sheep, is adding an untold wealth to the country. The mountain streams afford ample water power for manufactories, and wool enough could be grown here with which to clothe all the people of the Union, when manufactured into cloth. With the railroad to transport the cattle and sheep to the

Eastern and Western markets, immense fortunes are now being made, and the business is comparatively new—in its infancy.

No drouths which have been experienced in this great range have ever seriously affected the pasturage, owing to the peculiar qualities of the grasses indigenous to the country. So with storms; it has seldom happened that any storms are experienced which cause loss, and none ever need to, and none ever do, when the stock is properly attended to and herded.

On these ranges it is common for stock of many owners to range together, and a system of brands has been adopted, and recorded with the county clerk in the section of country where the herds belong. The recording of the brands is a protection against theft and loss by straying, as each cattle man knows the brands in use in his range, and each endeavors to protect the other's interest.

The illustrations that we present, show two of the brands in use, and the method adopted by all cattle men to make known their brand, and the particular range, or *home range* of the cattle. [These are actual names, brands, range and addresses.]

THE ANNUAL "ROUND-UP."—One of the most important and interesting features of the stock-raising business is the cattle "round-up." In the "free and easy" manner of raising cattle on the broad, western plain, where the owner may not see one-half of his herd for six months at a time, it may be imagined that the restless Texans scatter almost from Dan to Beersheba, and that extra effort is necessary when they are finally collected by the regular spring "round up." Companies of herders are organized to scour certain sections of country, and bring every animal to a grand focal point, no matter who that animal may belong to or what its condition may be. The old-fashioned "husking bee," "possum hunt" or "training day" is vastly outdone by this wild revelry of the herders. Mounted upon their fleetest ponies, the cow-boys scatter out in all directions, gather in "everything that wears horns," and at night may have the property of half-a-dozen owners in one immense, excited herd. Then, while a cordon of herders hold the animals together, representatives of the different "brands" ride into the herd, single out their animals, one by one, and drive them off to be branded or marketed. Moving along, day after day, the scene is repeated, until the whole plains country has been visited, and every breeder has had an opportunity to take an inventory of his stock. Of course the participants "camp out" wagons, following the herd, with blankets and provisions, the "round-up" season, being one of mirth and frolic, as well as of work, from beginning to end.

No. 30 ANNEX. The Great Cave—of Eastern Nevada, lies about forty-five miles to the southwest of Eureka. It is situated in one of the low foot-hills of the Shell Creek Range, which extends for about two miles into a branch of Steptoe Valley. The ridge is low, not over 60 or 65 feet high, and presents no indications which would lead one to suspect that it guarded the entrance to an immense cavern. The entrance to the cave would hardly be noticed by travelers, it being very low and partly obscured. A rock archway, small and dark, admits the explorer, who must pass along a low passage for about 20 feet, when it gradually widens out, with a corresponding elevation of roof. Many of the chambers discovered are of great size; one, called the "dancing hall," being about seventy by ninety feet. The roof is about forty feet from the floor, which is covered with fine gray sand. Opening

into this chamber are several smaller ones, and near by, a clear, cold spring of excellent water gushes forth from the rock. Further on are more chambers, the walls of which are covered with stalactites of varied styles of beauty. Stalagmites are found on the floors in great numbers. It is not known how far this cave extends, but it has been explored over 4,000 feet, when a deep chasm prevented further exploration.

INDIAN LEGEND—The Indians in this vicinity have a curious fear of this place, and cannot be tempted to venture any distance within its haunted recesses. They have a legend that "heap" Indians went in once for a long way and none ever returned. But one who ventured in many moons ago, was lucky enough to escape, with the loss of those who accompanied him, and he is now styled "Cave Indian." According to the legend, he ventured in with some of his tribe and traveled until he came to a beautiful stream of water, where dwelt a great many Indians, who had small ponies and beautiful squaws. Though urged to stay with his people, "Cave" preferred to return to sunlight. Watching his chances, when all were asleep, he stole away, and, after great suffering, succeeded in reaching the mouth of the cave, but his people still live in the bowels of the earth.

The Indians thoroughly believe the story, and will not venture within the darkness. Another story is current among the people who live near by, which is, that the Mormons were once possessors of this cave, and at the time when they had the rupture with the United States Government, used it as a hiding place for the plate and treasures of the Church and the valuables of the Mormon elders. The existence of the cave was not known to the whites, unless the Mormons knew of it, until 1866.

A LITTLE HISTORY—In the latter part of the summer of 1858, a party of prospectors from Mariposa, in California, crossed the Sierra Nevada Mountains *via* Yo-Semite to Mono Lake, then in Utah, but now in that part of the country set off to form Nevada. For three years the party worked placer mines and other gold along the various canyons and gulches extending eastward from the Sierras, which led others to continue prospecting further north, and who discovered Comstock Ledge. Other prospectors followed, and the discovery of rich veins in Lander, Esmeralda, Nye and Humboldt counties, and in the adjoining Territory of Idaho, was the result. The great "unexplored desert," on the map, was avoided until 1865 and 1866, when parties began to branch out and discover the rich argentiferous quartz and fine timber land, extending along a series of parallel valleys, from the Humboldt to the Colorado River. Several New York companies became interested in these discoveries, and erected a 20-stamp mill at Newark, 22 miles north of where Treasure City now stands, to work veins in the Diamond Range. Across the valley, opposite Newark, White Pine Mountain rises 10,285 feet. Here the "Monte Christo" mill was erected, at which a Shoshone Indian came one day with a specimen of better "nappias" than had yet been discovered, and, by his guidance, the rich mines discovered at Treasure Hill and the "Hidden Treasure" mine were located and recorded on the 14th of September, 1867. But, aside from the production of mineral, along these mountain ranges, another source of wealth exists in the valleys extending through Nevada and Utah. We refer to that branch of business which has been gradually increasing—one which will bring a large revenue to the settlers along these valleys in stock-raising. Bunch grass grows in abundance, and cattle

are easily wintered and fattened, finding a ready market in the mining districts and westward to Sacramento and San Francisco.

No. 31 ANNEX. Nevada Falls—In order to form a proper idea of the superb picture, No. 13, of the large series, it will be necessary to premise that the Yo-Semite Valley is an immense gorge, in the western slope of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, about seven miles in length, from east to west, and from one-eighth of a mile to two miles in width, from north to south. The walls surrounding this mighty chasm are nearly perpendicular, and from 2,000 to 6,000 feet high. The various streams that find their way into the valley flow over this tremendous wall on entering. At the eastern end of the valley proper, it divides into two canyons, projecting still eastward, but diverging as they mount the Sierras. It is through the south one of these canyons, that the main branch of the Merced River flows, and on entering the valley, it makes two leaps. The lower one, or Vernal Fall, of 450 feet in height, 100 feet wide, and from three to four feet deep, where it leaps the square-edged barrier. Continuing up the canyon for a mile, above the Vernal Fall, amid the wildest scenery imaginable, and we reach the Great Nevada Fall, the subject of our picture. The canyon narrows, in a wedge-like form, to quite a point, and just at the right of this vortex is the fall. It is 900 feet high, 75 feet wide at the brink, and 130 feet below. Regarded as to its height, volume, purity of water, and general surroundings, it is one of the grandest objects in the world. The spectator facing the east will observe on his left the "Cap of Liberty" lifting its rounded summit of smooth and weather-polished granite, 2,000 above the Fall, 5,000 feet above the valley below, or 9,000 feet above the sea. To paint in words, in the space allowed us, the beauties of the fall, the bolder scenery, the foliage, mosses and ferns, always moist from the spray, and brilliant green in summer, the roar and rush of the fast-flowing river, the majestic grandeur of the rocky frame-work, which towers above and around it, is simply an impossibility; we shall not try, but refer the reader's imagination and judgment with these statistics to the beautiful picture, which has been accurately engraved from a faithful photograph. (See ANNEX No. 10.)

No. 32 ANNEX. Pioneer Mail Enterprises—CROSSING THE SIERRAS ON SNOW-SKATES—The rapid settlement of the fertile valleys lying at the eastern base of the High Sierras of California, created a want for mail facilities in advance of regular methods. It is well known, that previous to the winter of 1854, the fearless settlers of this isolated inland world were shut out from communion with the great throbbing heart of civilization on the outside for three or four months of every year, by that almost inaccessible and snow-clad range. Those whose temerity let events bid defiance to this battle-ground of the storms, and sought to scale its snowy ramparts, too frequently became snow-blind, or foot-frozen; or, still more frequently, lay down to that sleep which knows no waking—their only mantle the fast-falling snow.

In this emergency, one brave heart, at least, was found to dare the perilous task of carrying the United States Mail to those enterprising pioneers. It was Mr. John A. Thompson, a Norwegian. Early education and habit had made him an adept in the use of the snow skate. Without hesitation, he made a contract with T. J. Matteson, of Murphy's Camp, Calaveras county, to continue postal service in winter, as well as in sum-

mer, over the route, via the Calaveras grove of big trees (the only grove then known, to Carson City, for \$200 per month, without regard to the depth of snow.

Our illustration introduces our hero in *propria persona*. It will be seen at a glance that the snow-skate is totally unlike the Indian, or Canadian snow-shoe—the latter being adapted, mainly, to a light, loose snow, and level country; and the former to compact masses, and mountainous districts. The "shoe," moreover, is of slow and laborious use; whereas the "skate" is of exceedingly rapid and exhilarating adaptability—especially on down grades, when its speed is frequently equal to the ordinary locomotive. The motion is a slide—not a step. The pole in the mail carrier's hand acts as a brake on down grades, and as a propeller-up hill.

In Sierra county, California, where snow often falls to the depth of ten or twelve feet, the snow-skate is a great favorite, becoming a source of pleasant recreation, on moon-lit evenings—visits of from ten to fifteen miles being made after tea, and returning the same evening. Here, too, snow-skating forms one of the most popular of pastimes—racing. A belt, studded and set with silver, becomes the prize of the successful racer. Sometimes young ladies will challenge gentlemen to a race for a pocket handkerchief, or a pair of gloves—which, of course, is always accepted. The accidents which sometimes occur throw no damper on the sport.

On the second trip of Mr. Thompson, when nearly on the summit of the Sierra, he sought the protection of a friendly cabin for the night; when, upon entering it, he saw the almost lifeless form of a man with his feet frozen, and without any other covering than the clothes he wore. His boots were frozen fast to his feet. He had been lying in this deplorable condition, alone, for twelve days, with nothing to save life except raw flour. Although death would soon have lifted from him his burden of suffering, he continued hopeful to the last, that a kind Providence would send the daring mail carrier, as an angel of mercy, to deliver him. Tears started to his eyes when he told of the joy of the snow-bound and helpless, as he heard the muffled, though welcome, sound of snow-skates. As soon as all necessary assistance could be rendered, and the man made as comfortable as possible, Mr. Thompson, without resting his weary limbs, started out upon the snowy waste in search of relief. He did not search in vain. The simple recital of his story was enough to thrill his listeners, and to enlist all the volunteers necessary to bring the sufferer into safety. All desirable supplies, and a light sled upon which to haul him, were soon provided; and, although heavy snow-storms impeded their way, they soon became his deliverers.

No. 33 ANNEX. The Donner Party—(Illustration page 105). Around this beautiful sheet of water—nestled so closely in the embrace of these mighty mountains, smiling and joyous in its matchless beauty, as though no dark sorrow had ever occurred on its shores, or its clear waters reflected back the wan and haggard face of starvation—is clustered the saddest of memories—a memory perpetuated by the name of the lake.

In the fall of '46, a party of emigrants, mostly from Illinois, arrived at Truckee River, worn and wasted from their long and arduous journey. Among that party was a Mr. Donner, who, with his family, were seeking the rich bottom lands of the California rivers, the fame of which had reached them in their Eastern home. At that time a few hardy pioneers had settled near Sut-

ter's Fort, brought there by the returning trappers, who, with wondrous tales of the fertility of the soil and the genial climate of California, had induced some of their friends to return with them and settle in this beautiful land. The Donner party, as it is generally called, was one of those parties, and under the guidance of a trapper, was journeying to this then almost unknown land. Arriving at the Truckee, the guide, who knew the danger threatening them, hurried them forward, that they might cross the dreaded Sierras ere the snows of winter should encompass them. Part of the train hurried forward, but Mr. Donner, who had a large lot of cattle, would not hurry. Despite all warnings, he loitered along until, at last, he reached the foot of Donner Lake, and encamped there for the night. The weather was growing cold, and the black and threatening sky betokened the coming storm. At Donner Lake, the road turned to the left in those days, following up Coldstream, and crossing the Summit, near Summit Meadows, a very difficult and dangerous route in fair weather. The party who encamped at the lake that night numbered 16 souls, among whom were Mrs. Donner and her four children. During the night, the threatened storm burst over them in all its fury. The old pines swayed and bent before the blast which swept over the lake, bearing destruction and death on its snow-laden wings. The snow fell heavily and fast, as it *can* fall in those mountains. Most of the frightened cattle, despite the herder's vigilance, "went off with the storm."

In the morning the terror-stricken emigrants beheld one vast expanse of snow, and the large white flakes falling thick and fast. Still there was hope. Some of the cattle and their horses remained. They could leave wagons, and with the horses they might possibly cross the mountains. But here arose another difficulty, Mr. Donner was unwell, and could not go—or preferred to wait until the storm subsided; and Mrs. Donner, like a true woman, refused to leave her husband.

The balance of the party, with the exception of one, a German, who decided to stay with the family, placed the children on the horses, and bade Mr. and Mrs. Donner a *last* good-by; and, after a long and perilous battle with the storm, they succeeded in crossing the mountains and reaching the valleys, where the danger was at an end. The storm continued, almost without intermission, for several weeks, and those who had crossed the Summit knew that an attempt to reach the imprisoned party would be futile—worse than folly, until the spring sun should melt away the icy barrier.

Of the long and dreary winter passed by these three persons, who shall tell? The tall stumps (see illustration) standing near where stood the cabin, attest the depth of snow. Some of them are 20 feet in height.

Early in the spring a party of brave men, led by Claude Cheney, started from the valley to bring out the prisoners, expecting to find them alive and well, for it was supposed that they had provisions enough to last them through the winter, but it seems they were mistaken.

After a desperate effort, which required weeks of toil and exposure, the party succeeded in scaling the mountains, and came to the camp of the Donners. What a sight met the first glance! In a rudely constructed cabin, before the fire, sat the Dutchman, holding in a vice-like grasp a roasted arm and hand, which he was greedily eating. With a wild and frightened look he sprang to his feet and confronted the new comers, holding on to the arm, as though he feared they would de-

prive him of his repast. The remains of the arm were taken from him by main force, and the maniac secured. The remains of Mr. Donner were found, and, with those of his faithful wife, given such burial as the circumstances would permit, and, taking the survivor with them, they returned to the valley.

The German recovered, and still lives. His story is, that soon after the party left, Mr. Donner died, and was buried in the snow. The last of the cattle escaped, leaving but little food; and when that was exhausted, Mrs. Donner died. Many dark suspicions of foul play on the part of the only survivor have been circulated, but whether they are correct will never be known, until the final unraveling of time's dark mysteries.

No. 34 ANNEX. "Roll 'Em Through."
—October 17th, 1872, as an excursion train, loaded with passengers, most of whom were women and children, rounded the curve close below the tunnel, and with No. 6 train thundering along close behind, the timbering in the tunnel was discovered by the fireman to be on fire. The engineer, Johnny Bartholomew, comprehending the position at a glance, made one of the most brilliant dashes, under the circumstances, on record. The train passed through the tunnel safely, when to have stopped short would have been sure death. G. H. Jennings, Esq., of Brooklyn, New York, has put the following words in the mouth of the brave engineer:

I ain't very much on the tancy,
And all that sort of stuff,
For an engineer on a railroad
Is apt to be more "on the rough;"
He don't "go much" on "his handsome,"
I freely "acknowledge the corn,"
But he has got to "git up" on his "wide-awake,"
That's "just as sure's you're born."

Now, I'll tell you a little story,
'Bout "a run" we had for our necks,
When we thought "old Gabe" had called us,
To "ante up our checks,"
We came 'round the curve by the tunnel,
Just beyond the American Flat,
When my fireman sings out, "Johnny!
Look ahead! My God, what's that?"

You bet, I warn't long in sightin'—
There was plenty for me to see,
With a train full of kids an' wimmen,
And their lives all hargin' on me—
For the tunnel was roarin' and blazin',
All ragin' with fire an' smoke,
And "Number Six" close behind us—
"Quick, sonny! shove in the coke."

"Whistle 'down brakes,'" I first thought;
Then, think's I, "old boy, 't won't do;"
And with hand on throttle an' lever,
I knew I *must* roll 'em through!
Through the grim mouth of the tunnel—
Through smoke an' flame, as well—
Right into the "gateway of death," boys;
Right smack through the "jaws of hell!"

The staunch "old gal" felt the pressure
Of steam through her iron joints;
She acted just like she was human—
Just like she "knew all the points;"
She glided along the tramway,
With speed of a lightning flash,
With a howl assuring us safety,
Regardless of wreck or crash.

I 'spose I might have "jumped the train,
In hope to save sinew and bone,

And left them wimmen and children
To take that ride alone;
But I tho't of a day of reck'nin';
And whatever "Old John" done here,
No Lord ain't going to say to him then,
"You went back as an engineer!"

No. 35 ANNEX. The Valley of the Yellowstone—No. 7. of the large illustrations, is engraved from a photograph taken by Prof. Hayden, the great explorer of the West. It presents a view of one of the finest and most picturesque portions of the valley. It is looking southward, above the first or lower canyon, and directly on the Snowy Range, whose white-capped summits may be seen on the left of the picture, extending up the river. Below is the first canyon, between the high, narrow, limestone walls of which, the Yellowstone flows, about three miles, and then makes its exit from the mountain region proper. The valley is about 20 miles in length, and from four to five miles in width, and is one of the most delightful portions of Montana. (See ANNEX No. 26 and 36.)

No. 36 ANNEX. The Falls of the Yellowstone—as illustrated in No. 8 of our series of large views is one of the most perfect pictures ever made. It is from a photograph taken by Prof. Hayden, and engraved by Bross, of New York. It represents the Lower Falls of the Yellowstone, where the waters make a leap into the canyon, a distance of 350 feet. Prof. Hayden, in his report, says: "After the waters of the Yellowstone roll over the upper falls, (140 feet,) they flow with great rapidity over an apparently flat, rocky bottom, which spreads out to nearly double its width above the falls, and continues thus until near the Lower Fall, when the channel again contracts, and the waters seem, as it were, to gather themselves into one compact mass, and plunge over the precipice in detached drops of foam, as white as snow, some of the huge globules of water shooting down through the sunlight, like the white fire contents of an exploded rocket. It is a spectacle infinitely more beautiful than the grandest picture ever presented of the famous Falls of Niagara. In the immediate vicinity of the Lower Falls, and in the grand canyon, the scene is indescribably beautiful. A heavy mist arises from the water at the foot of the falls, so dense that one cannot approach within from two to three hundred feet of them, and even then the clothes will be drenched in a few moments. Upon the glowing, yellow, nearly vertical walls of the west side, the mist mostly falls, and for 300 feet from the bottom, the wall is covered with a thick matting of mosses, sedges, grasses, and other vegetation of the most vivid green, which have sent their small roots into the softened rocks and are nourished by the ever-ascending spray. (See ANNEX No. 26 and 35.)

No. 37 ANNEX. Falls of the Willamette River—The scene of the large illustration, No. 9, represents the Falls of the Willamette River, at Oregon City, Oregon, where the hills approach the river on each side, forcing the river through a deep canyon, and over a fall of from 30 to 40 feet. The cliffs on either side of the river rise abruptly hundreds of feet in height, and are covered at the top and less precipitous places with a growth of evergreens. Locks are built on the Oregon City side of the river, large enough to admit the passage of boats 200 feet and 40 feet in width. Water power is also supplied from the same source of 4,000 horse powers, which is used for running woolen mills and other manufactories at Oregon City.

No. 38 ANNEX. Cape Horn—is a bold promontory, situated on the north side of the Columbia River, in Washington Territory, about midway between the Cascade Mountains and the Dalles. This promontory is of basaltic formation—like most others on the Columbia—and rises near 250 feet perpendicular from the water's edge, and extends about one mile in length, the lower part projecting several hundred feet out into the river. Cape Horn derives its name from the danger in passing it. Our large illustration, No. 10, represents a small party of pleasure and curiosity seekers, on a pleasant afternoon, when the winds had lulled, who have successfully rounded the cape.

No. 39 ANNEX. Wood Hauling in Nevada—No. 11, of the large views, is a beautiful engraving, representing a ten-mule team loaded with wood. The three wagons are coupled together like a train of cars—called "trail wagons,"—on which are loaded twenty-four cords of wood. At the point represented in the picture, the team is about on the dividing line between Gold Hill, down the canyon to the rear of the wagons, one-fourth mile—and Virginia City, directly ahead, about the same distance, around the point of the mountain. This plan of coupling wagons is quite common on the Pacific Coast, for all kinds of heavy hauling. The picture was engraved by Mr. Bross, of New York, from a photograph taken by Sutterley, of Virginia City.

No. 40 ANNEX. Mirror Lake, Yo-Semite Valley—In the large illustration, No. 12, is presented one of the most wonderful, as well as charmingly picturesque scenes to be witnessed in this most romantic valley. As will be seen, it represents one of the most bold and striking views of a charming little sheet of crystal water of almost a couple of acres in extent, in which numerous schools of speckled trout may be seen gaily disporting themselves.

The waters are as still as death, as though awed by the wondrous grandeur of its surroundings. Close to the southeast stands the majestic "South Dome," 4,590 feet in altitude above the lake. On the north and west lie immense rocks that have become detached from the tops of the mountain, 3,000 feet above; among these grow a large variety of trees and shrubs, many of which stand on and overhang the margin of the lake, and are reflected on its mirror bosom, as shown in the picture. (See ANNEX No. 31.)

No. 41 ANNEX. The Pony Express—was an enterprise started in 1860, by Majors, Russell & Co., of Leavenworth, Kan., to meet the pressing business wants of the Pacific Coast. It will be remembered that the usual time made on the mail service, by steamer, between New York and San Francisco, was about twenty-six days. The first *Overland* mail—which arrived in San Francisco Oct. 10th, 1858—carried it from St. Louis, Mo., via Los Angeles, in twenty-three days, twenty-one hours. The *Pony Express*—which left St. Joseph, Mo., and San Francisco, simultaneously, April 3d, 1860—succeeded in transporting it through safely on its first trip, in ten days; on its second, in 14 days; third, nine days; fourth, ten days; fifth, nine days; sixth, nine days;—a distance of 1,996 miles. This rapid transmission of business correspondence was of incalculable value to business men in those days.

This service, we can readily see, required courage and endurance, as well as enterprise and the expenditure of large sums of money. The moment the ferry boat touched land on the opposite shore, the Pony Expressman mounted his horse;

and by day or by night, in starlight or darkness; whether sun-dried or soaked, snow-covered or frozen; among friends or through foes; be he lonely or merry—onward he hastened, until, at the thrice-welcomed station, he leaped from his saddle to rest. Here another was ready, whose horse, like himself, had been waiting, perhaps, without shelter; and with a cheery "Good night, boys," he galloped off, and was soon lost in the distance. He rides on alone, over prairies and mountains; whether up hill or down; on rough ground or smooth, until he descries in the distance the goal of his hopes, and the station is reached.

To realize even partially the dangers of this service, we need only glance at the newspapers of the day, where such items as the following were chronicled: "The pony expressman has just returned from Cold Springs—driven back by the Indians." "The men at Dry Creek Station have all been killed, and it is thought the Robert's Creek Station has been destroyed. Eight animals were stolen from Cold Springs Monday." "Bartholomew Riley died last night from a wound received at the Cold Springs Station, on the 16th of May. Just arrived from the Indian battle-ground, at Pyramid Lake, tired as he was, he volunteered to ride to the next change, then, a distance of eighty-five miles, where he received the wound of which he died." "Six Pike's Peak riders found the body of the station-keeper horribly mutilated, and all the animals missing, at Simpson's Park."

These few incidents will readily illustrate the stuff of which the pony expressmen and station keepers were made; as well as the dangers and privations to which they were exposed. To tell of the losses in men from the Indians, and of horses and other property, both from volunteers as well as Indians, with the many thrilling adventures of those who participated in this daring enterprise, however interesting, would make too long a recital for these pages.

No. 42 ANNEX. Sierra Nevada Mountains—The large illustration, No. 14, of the Sierras, is from a photograph, and affords a beautiful view of the highest point of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, passed over by the Central Pacific railroad. There are to be seen a succession of tunnels and snow-sheds, which extend without a break for 28 miles; below is the "Gem of the Sierras," Donner Lake. (For description, see pages 180, 181, 182 and 183 of this book.)

No. 43 ANNEX. Mount Shasta—as shown in No. 15, of our large views, is a prominent feature in the landscape of the Sacramento Valley, at the head of which it is located.

The view is looking to the northeast. In the foreground is the broad valley of the Sacramento, then come towering forest trees, massive rocks, and a variety of foliage, upon which alternate patches of shade and sunlight are thrown with striking effect. Above all, towering high in mid-air, Mount Shasta springs, in a series of graceful curves, far up into an almost unclouded heaven, its sides and summits enfolded in the eternal snows. The contrast between the verdure-clad valley and the cold, wintry peaks of old Shasta, king of mountains, is a chief interest in the picture, reminding the spectator of some of the most striking effects of Alpine scenery. Mt. Shasta is 14,440 feet high. (See further description on page 196.)

No. 44 ANNEX. Woodward Gardens—These gardens were laid out in 1860 by R. B. Woodward, Esq., a gentleman of enterprise and refined taste, to surround, adorn and beautify his

private residence, situated near the center of the grounds. To this end the continents of both America and Europe were searched to procure every variety of ornamental trees, exotics, indigenous plants, or articles of *rare virtue and value*. For us to attempt to describe these beautiful grounds, and do justice to the subject, were we able, would take a larger book than the Tourist. They must be seen to be appreciated. You will find in the "Art Gallery" rare paintings and statuary; in the "Zoological department" a great variety of different kinds of wild animals, including the California lion, and a mammoth grizzly bear, weighing 1,600 pounds; also a great variety of California birds.

In these grounds are towering evergreen trees and crystal lakes, oriental arbors and beautiful statuary, delightful nooks and shady retreats, with creeping vines, fragrant flowers, sparkling fountains, sweet music, and, above all, the glorious California sky. Possessed of all these luxuriant surroundings, and with ample income, could any person be surprised that Mr. Woodward should persistently decline to open them to the curious public? But the time came at last. It was when the soldiers and sailors of this country lay bleeding in the hospitals, on the ships, in the camps, and on the battle-fields, with widows, orphans, suffering, and death on every side. The sanitary fund was low. *Money must be had!* Then it was that his noble heart leaped to the rescue. The grounds were then thrown open to the public *in aid of the Sanitary Fund*. The receipts were princely; and no one can say how many lives were saved, or the sufferings of the last moments of life alleviated, by the aid of the generous proprietor of the Woodward Gardens? These gardens were opened permanently to the public in May, 1866. They occupy five acres of ground, four of which are bounded by Market, Mission, 13th and 14th streets, with one acre to the south of 14th street, connected by tunnel under that street from the main garden.

No. 45 ANNEX. The Geysers—No. 17 of our large series of views gives a very truthful picture of this wonderful region. Here extremes meet in a most astonishing way, if the diversity of mineral springs can be called extremes, as they are over two hundred in number and possess every variety of characteristics; some are hot and others are icy cold; some contain white sulphur, some black, some red, or yellow; others alum—and boiling alum at that; others iron; others soda; others — oh, well, it's idle to go on particularizing. You have but to name your spring, and it is ready for you. Side by side boil and bubble the hottest of hot springs, and the coldest of cold ones, being frequently but a few inches apart. Indeed, so closely do they lie together that the greatest care must be exercised lest one shall step knee-deep into a boiling caldron or an icy bath. Even the rocks become thoroughly heated, and quantities of magnesia, sulphur, alum, epsom salts, and many other chemicals, lie thickly strewn about, making a sort of druggist's paradise. The noises, too, and the smells, are as diversified as the character of the springs; some hiss, some murmur, some roar. Of these springs, one is known as the "Devil's Grist-mill"; another, the "Calliope"; then the "Steamboat Geyser," the "Witch's Caldron," the "Mountain of Fire," the latter of which contains more than a hundred apertures, and in all of these are shown, each for itself, some interesting and remarkable peculiarity. (See route to the Geysers on pages 222 and 224.)

No. 46 ANNEX. The large view, No. 18, of San Francisco and the Golden Gate, is a real *multum in parvo*—a complete bird's-eye view of the city of San Francisco and its surroundings, covering a scope of country about twelve miles in diameter—showing the Golden Gate, portions of San Francisco Bay, the Pacific ocean in the distance, and the Pier of the Central Pacific railroad in the foreground, from whence passengers are transferred across the bay to "Frisco." This beautiful picture has been prepared and engraved expressly for this book. It shows what the Goddess of "American Progress"—as represented by view No. 1—has accomplished within the past few years, and is a very appropriate illustration with which to close our series of large views from Ocean to Ocean.

No. 47 Annex.—SAN FRANCISCO TO PORTLAND.
SUMMER SCHEDULE—MAY 1st TO NOVEMBER 1st.

| Leave San Francisco. | Arrive Redding. | Arrive Yreka. | Arrive Roseburg. | Arrive Portland. |
|-------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| 8:00 A. M. | 12:35 A. M. | 10:00 P. M. | 4:00 P. M. | 4:15 P. M. |
| Monday | Tuesday | Tuesday | Thursday | Thursday |
| Tuesday | Wednesday | Wednesday | Friday | Friday |
| Wednesday | Thursday | Thursday | Saturday | Saturday |
| Thursday | Friday | Friday | Sunday | Sunday |
| Friday | Saturday | Saturday | Monday | Monday |
| Saturday | Sunday | Sunday | Tuesday | Tuesday |
| Sunday | Monday | Monday | Wednesday | Wednesday |
| Leave Portland. | Arrive Yreka. | Leave Redding. | Arrive Sacramento. | Arrive San Francisco. |
| 7:30 P. M. | 2:30 A. M. | | 10:15 A. M. | 5:35 P. M. |
| Monday | Wednesday | Thursday | Thursday | Thursday |
| Tuesday | Thursday | Friday | Friday | Friday |
| Wednesday | Friday | Saturday | Saturday | Saturday |
| Thursday | Saturday | Sunday | Sunday | Sunday |
| Friday | Sunday | Monday | Monday | Monday |
| Saturday | Monday | Tuesday | Tuesday | Tuesday |
| Sunday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Wednesday | Wednesday |

The first half of a wagon train is called the "right wing," the other half the "left wing." In forming a coral, the wagons of the "right wing" form a half circle on the right-hand side of the road, hauled close together, teams on the outside; the "left wing" form on the left side in the same manner, leaving a passage-way open at the front and rear ends of each "wing," called "gaps."

SAN FRANCISCO AND PORTLAND, OREGON.
WINTER SCHEDULE—NOVEMBER 1st TO MAY 1st.

| Leave San Francisco. | Leave Sacramento. | Leave Redding. | Leave Yreka. | Leave Jacksonville. | Leave Roseberg. | Arrive Portland, O. |
|-------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------|------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| 8 A. M. | 3:10 P. M. | 6 A. M. | 2:45 P. M. | 8:45 A. M. | 1:15 P. M. | 4:15 P. M. |
| Monday | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday |
| Tuesday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday | Sunday |
| Wednesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday | Sunday | Monday |
| Thursday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday | Sunday | Monday | Tuesday |
| Friday | Friday | Saturday | Sunday | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday |
| Saturday | Saturday | Sunday | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday |
| Sunday | Sunday | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday |
| Leave Portland, O. | Leave Roseberg. | Leave Jacksonville. | Leave Yreka. | Arrive Redding. | Arrive Sacramento. | Arrive San Francisco. |
| 7:30 A. M. | 6 A. M. | 10:30 A. M. | 6 A. M. | 3:15 P. M. | 10:15 A. M. | 5:35 P. M. |
| Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday | Saturday |
| Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday | Sunday | Sunday |
| Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Saturday | Sunday | Monday | Monday |
| Thursday | Friday | Saturday | Sunday | Monday | Tuesday | Tuesday |
| Friday | Saturday | Sunday | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Wednesday |
| Saturday | Sunday | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Thursday |
| Sunday | Monday | Tuesday | Wednesday | Thursday | Friday | Friday |

No. 48 ANNEX. J. M. Hutchings—is one of the most noted of the pioneers of California, as regards his connection with the Yo-Semite Valley. He came to the Territory in 1849, and for a time was employed in surveying and mining. Having a genius for literature, among his many and various attainments, and the universal beauty and grandeur of California having appealed to his sense of the sublime, he began writing, exploring, lecturing, etc. He published *Hutchings's Illustrated California Magazine* from 1856 to 1861, which was profusely illustrated with views taken from the Yo-Semite and its surroundings. He was among the first who visited this celebrated valley in 1855, from which time he cherished a desire to locate a home among its many beauties, and for this purpose disposed of his magazine, and removed thither with his family in 1846, and immediately began and executed many extensive improvements. The State, having contested his title for some time, eventually purchased his in-



a.
)

No. 46
San Franc
tum in pa
city of Sa
ering a se
diameter—
San Fanci
tance, and
road in t
are transfe
beautiful
expressly
ess of "A
view No.
few years,
with whic
Ocean to

**No. 47 Annex.—SAN FRANCISCO TO PORTLAND.
SUMMER SCHEDULE—MAY 1st TO NOVEMBER 1st.**

| Leave | Arrive | Arrive | Arrive | Arrive |
|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|

The fir
right w
forming a
form a h
road, han
the "left
manner,
and rear



Bay of San Francisco.

Oakland Wharf.

SAN FRANCISCO, THE GOLDEN CITY.



AND SURROUNDING COUNTRY. (See Annex No. 46.)

Golden Gate.

(18.)

terest in the valley. Mr. Hutchings having done more than any other man to develop the resources of the Yo-Semite Valley, has also done more to introduce its grandeur to the world—having exhibited his superb stereopticon panorama of the "Yo-Semite Illustrated" in many of the principal cities of the land. He is the author of "Scenes of Wonder and Curiosity in California," which is profusely illustrated, and vividly describes every object of interest in the Yo-Semite and thereabouts, step by step. Mr. Hutchings is a man of varied attainments and vast enterprise, and his name will ever be indelibly connected with the wonderful valley which was so long his home.

No. 49 ANNEX. Palace Hotel at San Francisco—This monster hotel of the world, is situated in the city of San Francisco occupying one entire block of ground, 344 by 265 feet, bounded by New Montgomery, Market, Annie and Jessie streets. It is seven stories high (115 feet), the foundation walls are twelve feet thick, while the exterior and interior walls range from 1½ feet to 4 ½ feet in thickness.

The foundation walls, at their base, are built with inverted arches. All exterior, interior and partition walls, at every five feet, commencing from the bottom of the foundation, are banded together with bars of iron, forming, as it were, a perfect iron basket-work filled in with brick. The quantity of iron so used increases in every story towards the roof, and in the upper story the iron bands are only two feet apart.

The roof is of tin, the partitions of brick and the cornice of zinc and iron. The building has three courts, the center one having an iron-framed glass covering, and is 144 by 84 feet, with a drive-way and sidewalk opening on New Montgomery street, forty feet wide. The two outer courts, from the basement level, are each 22 by 135 feet, with two drive-ways, 20 feet wide, one from Market and Annie streets, and one from Annie and Jessie streets. These are connected by two brick-arched passageways, ten feet in width, allowing ample space for a four-in-hand team to pass under and through them.

Besides the city water-works, a supply of water comes from four artesian wells of a ten-inch bore, which have a capacity of 28,000 gallons per hour. A reservoir is located under the center court, capable of containing 630,000 gallons. On the roof are seven tanks, which will contain 128,000 gallons.

The hotel is supplied with two steam force pumps for water, two additional for fire, five elevators, together with all the modern improvements, and built throughout in the most substantial manner. (See illustration page 213.)

No. 50 ANNEX. Fares to Black Hills—From Omaha, 1st class, \$45; emigrant, \$25;—from Cheyenne or Sidney, \$40; from Ogden, Utah, \$70; from San Francisco, \$116.

Passengers can have choice of route, via Sidney or Cheyenne, as the rates are the same.

No. 51 ANNEX. Books of Reference—"The Resources of California," by John S. Hittell. A. Roman & Co., San Francisco. This is a valuable work.

"SCENES OF WONDER AND CURIOSITY IN CALIFORNIA," by J. M. Hutchings. A. Roman & Co., San Francisco.

"NORDOFF'S CALIFORNIA;" Harper & Bro., New York.

Wentworth's "Resources of California;" a monthly newspaper.

"BETWEEN THE GATES;" by B. F. Taylor. S. C. Griggs & Co., Chicago. This is a perfect gem of a work. The descriptions are of the finest pen

pictures of California and the "Overland Route," we ever saw. Taylor's ingenuity as a word painter has few equals; he is a *hiyu* chief.

Langley's "PACIFIC COAST BUSINESS DIRECTORY," which comprises everything of the sort west of the Rocky Mountains—is an invaluable work of the kind.

The "Scientific Press," by Dewey & Co., San Francisco, is a Journal that everybody interested in—or who wants to know anything about—the Pacific Coast should be sure to read.

"ARIZONA AS IT IS," by H. C. Hodge, Esq., Hurd & Houghton, New York, is the most complete work on Arizona ever published.

In Press: "SONGS OF THE SOUTHWEST," by Theodore F. Price, will contain graphic poetical descriptions of the Trans-Mississippi country, east of the Rocky Mountains. This book will be found an invaluable work for all those who wish to preserve the memory of scenes and incidents of this most beautiful and romantic country.

No. 52 ANNEX. "Prickey," the Horned Toad.—This singular little member of the lizard species is certainly a native Californian. It is found upon nearly every dry hill, or gravelly plain; and although it is rare in some districts, in others it is still common. There are several varieties and sizes of it, and all perfectly harmless. It lives chiefly on flies and small insects. A California friend of ours had a pair of these picketed in front of his cabin for over three months; and, one morning, the male toad wound itself around the picket pin and strangled to death, and the same day the female followed his example. Upon a *post mortem* examination of the female, fifteen eggs were found about the size and shape of a small wren's egg. (See illustration, page 115.)

No. 53 ANNEX. Yo-Semite and Big Trees—By the new Madera Route, passengers take sleeping cars at San Francisco, at 4 p. m., take supper at Lathrop, at 8 p. m., and arrive at Madera at 12, midnight, occupy the cars till six the next morning, then take one of Kimball's palace coaches, and behind "six-in-hand," start for Fresno Flats, 35 miles distant, and take dinner; thence 20 miles to Clarks, and 23 miles further—78 miles from Madera—reach the valley at 8 o'clock p. m. This route is via Fresno and Mariposa big tree groves, and it is claimed, saves one day in time over all other routes.

Returning, a route can be taken via Vernal and Nevada Falls, Glacier's Point and Sentinel Dome, and thence to Clark's, saving a day in time by so doing. Parties, whose "time is money," can leave San Francisco and make the "round trip" inside of four days. Return parties, who choose, can take the route via Mariposa to Mercede. Tickets are good until used. Overland tickets, including Yo-Semite and the "Big Trees," can be purchased at all the principal ticket offices in the east.

Another route is to Mercede, by same train, stop over at the El Capitan Hotel, and next morning take coaches via either Snelling and Coulterville, or via Mariposa. Taking the Coulterville route, 12 miles, at Marble Springs, is Bower's Cave; 20 more, Hazel Green. From Hazel Green, elevation 6,699 feet, a fine view of the great San Joaquin Valley can be obtained. Here the Mc-Lane wagon road leads off to the Mercede Grove of Trees. At Crane Flat, 34 miles from Coulterville, a trail leads off to the Tuolumne Grove of Big Trees, one mile distant. There are 31 trees, the largest being 36 feet in diameter. The first view of Yo-Semite is had at Valley View, 40 miles from Coulterville and 12 miles from Yo-Semite. Distance by this route about 95 miles.

The Mariposa route is via the town of Mariposa, 46 miles, thence to Clark's, 31 miles. At Clark's, a road leads to the Mariposa grove of trees—427 in number—the largest being 34 feet in diameter. From Clark's, it is 23 miles to the valley—making, by this route, 100 miles from Mercede.

No. 54 ANNEX. Our Artists—The greater portion of the engraving in this work was executed by R. S. Bross, of New York, and C. W. Chandler, of Ravenswood, Illinois. Nearly all the large views, including "Utah's Best Crop," "Woman of the Period" and "Brigham Young," were engraved from photographs, by Mr. Bross, while the "Orange Orchard," "The Loop," "Crossing the Sangre de Christo Mountains," "Yucca Palm," "Hanging Rock of Utah," etc., were engraved by Mr. Chandler.

The photographs were by Savage, of Salt Lake City, and Watkins and Houseworth, of San Francisco. All these artists, we take pleasure in recommending.

No. 55 ANNEX. Arizona—is a Territory of 122,000 square miles, more than double the size of the State of Pennsylvania, and, if reports are true, contains a wealth of minerals *far* exceeding any portion of the United States. Indian difficulties have had much to do in retarding the settlement of the Territory, but happily they are now at an end, and the proximity of the "iron horse" has had a tendency to direct attention to this heretofore almost inaccessible region, the result of which will soon enable the land of *Arizunna*—"The Beautiful of the Sun"—to come forward and demand admission into the Union of States as one more star in the bright constellation. Spanish Adventurers penetrated Arizona as early as 1540, but no permanent settlement was made until 1560, when the Jesuit Fathers settled with their followers at Tucson. In 1725 there were thirty missions within the present limits of Arizona, besides seventy-one Indian villages in charge of the Jesuit Missionaries. At that time these missions were in the height of their prosperity, and from which time they commenced to decline, owing principally to Indian difficulties. Many of the missions were burned and the priests murdered. Arizona was obtained from Mexico by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, in 1843, and by the Gadsden Purchase in 1853.

The Southern Pacific Railroad Company were the first to build a railroad to the line of Arizona, and, we believe, possess the ability to complete the line across the Territory from west to east should the Government grant them the privilege. But of the intentions of the company we know nothing further than the common report, that they

have all the material at hand to complete two hundred miles more, just as soon as they are allowed so to do. That the route would be a profitable one and one greatly needed, there can be little doubt, traversing, as it will, one of the richest mineral and pastoral regions in the world.

ITEMS. Gold—It is reported that Sir Francis Drake was the first discoverer of gold on the Pacific Coast. He landed on the coast a few miles north of the Bay of San Francisco, in the summer of 1578, and reported to Queen Elizabeth: "There is no part of earth here to be taken up wherein there is not a reasonable quantity of gold and silver." Yet the discovery was not followed up.

Big Grape Vine—The largest grape vine in California covered about one acre of land, and bore a crop of 12,000 pounds of grapes a year. It was four and a half feet in circumference, and six feet high, before branching out. It was dug up and taken to the Centennial Exhibition in 1876.

"Where Can I Go in the Western Country to Make Money?"—When we are in the Eastern States, that question is one that we are called upon almost daily to answer. Mr. Greeley once advised the young man to "Go West," but did not tell him what to do, to succeed. We answer the question, unhesitatingly: You can make money ANYWHERE in the great West, if you will peel off your coat and go to work. But if you have no money, and are *afraid* or *ashamed* to work, stay at home, if you have one, and let your friends support you. It would take a million such to make *one live Western man*. But if you have any ambition and self-reliance, and will work at the first opportunity—and will hunt around for the opportunity—will *let gambling, whisky and kindred vices alone*, you can make "a bushel of money," in a few years, anywhere. The want of the Far West is good, honest, reliable, steady men. *Make a good reputation*—that is the main qualification. Do not be afraid to wear out a pick, shovel or drill, or to engage in any other honest labor—but don't hunt for a clerkship or expect to be petted, or wait for some one to proffer you nuggets of gold; but remember, it must be your own industry, your own energy, your own good manner, that will bring success.



GENERAL INDEX—CONTINUED FROM PAGE 24.

| PAGE. | | PAGE. | |
|-----------------------|-----|---------------------|---------|
| Rocklin | 191 | Table Rock..... | 104 |
| Roscoe | 52 | Tamarack | 184 |
| Rozel..... | 149 | Tamalpais..... | 225 |
| Rye Patch..... | 166 | Taylorsville..... | 226 |
| Rutherford..... | 221 | Taylor's..... | 64 |
| Savanna | 251 | Tecoma | 149 |
| Salt Lake..... | 124 | Tehama | 197 |
| Salt Creek..... | 85 | Tennants..... | 230 |
| Sacramento..... | 192 | Terrace..... | 149 |
| Santa Clara, Col.... | 86 | Tehachapi..... | 241 |
| Santa Monica..... | 245 | Thompson..... | 220 |
| Santa Ana..... | 248 | Thayer | 105 |
| San Leandro..... | 210 | Tie Siding..... | 92 |
| San Carlos..... | 85 | Tipton, U. P..... | 104 |
| Santa Clara, Cal.... | 229 | Tipton, C. P..... | 238 |
| Santa Cruz..... | 229 | Tooele City..... | 135 |
| Santa Rosa | 222 | Tomales..... | 126 |
| San Joaquin..... | 235 | Toano..... | 150 |
| San Miguel..... | 228 | Tocoluma..... | 226 |
| San Bruno..... | 228 | Truckee..... | 177 |
| San Francisco | 214 | Tracy, U. P..... | 57 |
| San Fernando..... | 244 | Tracy, C. P..... | 208 |
| San Gabriel..... | 250 | Transfer Grounds... | 33 |
| San Juan, N..... | 190 | Trespinos..... | 231 |
| San Juan, S..... | 231 | Trinidad..... | 86 |
| San Quintin..... | 225 | Tryon Mills..... | 226 |
| San Rafael..... | 225 | Tulasco..... | 152 |
| San Jose..... | 230 | Tulare | 238 |
| San Mateo..... | 228 | Tule | 146 |
| San Diego..... | 248 | Uintah | 120 |
| San Juan Capistrano | 249 | Yuma City..... | 254 |
| San Bernardino..... | 252 | Yuba Station..... | 194 |
| San Geronio..... | 253 | Yuba City..... | 195 |
| Salida | 235 | You Bet..... | 185-188 |
| Salt Wells..... | 105 | Yountsville..... | 221 |
| Salinas | 232 | York | 133 |
| Sandy..... | 128 | Valaparasos..... | 40 |
| Salvia | 171 | Valley Ford..... | 126 |
| Sargents..... | 231 | Valley..... | 40 |
| Santaquin | 133 | Vallejo..... | 202 |
| Sand Creek..... | 242 | Verdi..... | 177 |
| Seco..... | 148 | Vina..... | 197 |
| Sesma..... | 197 | Virginia Dale.... | 92 |
| Separation | 102 | | |
| Sepulveda..... | 244 | | |
| Seven Palms..... | 253 | | |
| Schuyler..... | 43 | | |
| Sheridan..... | 194 | | |
| Sherman | 81 | | |
| Shoshone..... | 161 | | |
| Shady Run..... | 184 | | |
| Shelby | 46 | | |
| Shelton..... | 46 | | |
| Silver Creek..... | 44 | | |
| Silver City, Nev.... | 175 | | |
| Silver City, Idaho... | 148 | | |
| Silver Station..... | 175 | | |
| Sidney..... | 54 | | |
| Smith Hill..... | 70 | | |
| Smithville..... | 139 | | |
| Simpson..... | 98 | | |
| Sodaville..... | 232 | | |
| Solidad..... | 233 | | |
| Soto | 197 | | |
| Sonoma | 222 | | |
| Springville..... | 133 | | |
| Spanish Fork..... | 133 | | |
| St. Mary's..... | 99 | | |
| St. Helena..... | 221 | | |
| Stevenson..... | 47 | | |
| Steamboat Springs.. | 172 | | |
| Storms | 188 | | |
| Stockton, Cal..... | 206 | | |
| Stockton, Utah.... | 135 | | |
| Stone House..... | 164 | | |
| Strong's Canyon.... | 182 | | |
| Spadra | 251 | | |
| Summit, U. P..... | 102 | | |
| Summit, C. P..... | 182 | | |
| Summit Veta Pass... | 88 | | |
| Summit, U. N..... | 138 | | |
| Sumner..... | 238 | | |
| Summit, E. & P.... | 158 | | |
| Summit Siding..... | 38 | | |
| Summit, Col..... | 76 | | |
| Sunol..... | 210 | | |
| Swingle | 200 | | |
| Visalia | 237 | | |
| Vista | 171 | | |
| Virginia City, M.... | 140 | | |
| Virginia City, N.... | 175 | | |
| Washatoya..... | 86 | | |
| Wadsworth..... | 169 | | |
| Walnut Grove..... | 221 | | |
| Walsens | 86 | | |
| Wasatch, U. P..... | 115 | | |
| Wasatch, A. F..... | 128 | | |
| Wash-a-kie..... | 104 | | |
| Washoe..... | 172 | | |
| Wahoo | 40 | | |
| Waterloo | 40 | | |
| Watsonville..... | 231 | | |
| Warren | 48 | | |
| Washington..... | 200 | | |
| Weber Quarry..... | 119 | | |
| Weber..... | 120 | | |
| Walters | 253 | | |
| Walcot's..... | 100 | | |
| Wells..... | 151 | | |
| Wellsville..... | 138 | | |
| Weissport..... | 81 | | |
| Weston | 138 | | |
| Weston | 40 | | |
| West Jordan..... | 127 | | |
| White Plains..... | 169 | | |
| Wheatland..... | 194 | | |
| Whitney | 193 | | |
| Widefield..... | 83 | | |
| Winnemucca..... | 164 | | |
| Wilmington..... | 247 | | |
| Windsor..... | 222 | | |
| Winship | 117 | | |
| Willard | 136 | | |
| Willards..... | 156 | | |
| Wilcox..... | 98 | | |
| Williams | 200 | | |
| Willow Island..... | 48 | | |
| Wood's Crossing | 123 | | |
| Woodland..... | 200 | | |
| Wood River..... | 46 | | |
| Wyoming..... | 97 | | |



THE ADVANCE.

(CHICAGO,—Established 1867.)

A NATIONAL WEEKLY JOURNAL,

Devoted to Literature, the Esthetic and Useful Arts, and a candid presentation
of Social and Religious subjects—pre-eminent as a

Wide-Awake Progressive Christian Newspaper,

Acknowledged to be the leading religious newspaper of the Interior and West, and
ranking with the foremost in that department throughout our country.

THE ADVANCE

has an extensive circulation, well established, and including every State and Territory
in the United States, as also many foreign countries. Its reading columns command
the best talent among eminent writers, and its advertising space the patronage of all
sections. From the same office are issued the

“Illustrated Bible Studies” and “Advance Lesson Leaves,”

monthly periodicals, containing notes on the International Lessons, believed to be un-
surpassed in quality and cheapness as Sunday School helps for older scholars, Bible
classes and teachers. For further information regarding THE ADVANCE, “Bible
Studies,” etc., or for sample copies of same, address the publishers,

C. H. HOWARD, }
Editor-in-Chief.
ARTHUR H. DAY, }
Business Manager.

C. H. HOWARD & CO.,

CHICAGO, ILL.

CROFUTT'S

NEW OVERLAND TOURIST

—AND—

PACIFIC COAST GUIDE,

324 PAGES.

—
PRICE:

| | | |
|---------------------|-------|--------|
| Full Cloth Binding, | ..... | \$1.00 |
| Flexible Binding, | ..... | .75 |

Sent postpaid on receipt of the price. Address,

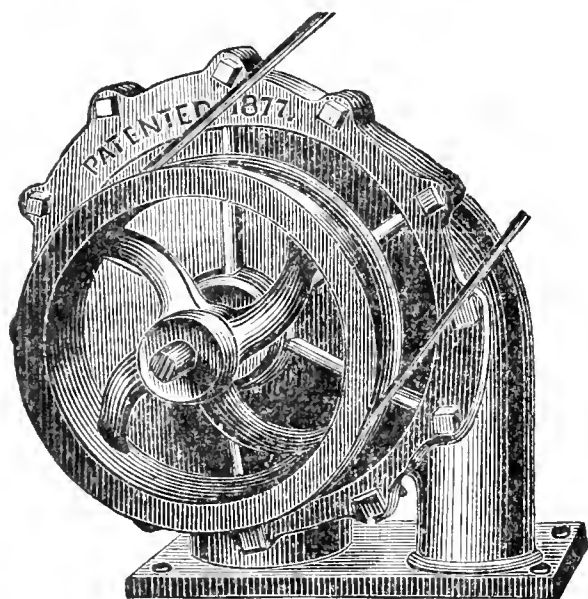
The Overland Publishing Company,

CHICAGO, ILL.

A NEW AND IMPORTANT INVENTION IN HYDRAULIC POWER,

TUERK'S HYDRAULIC MOTOR,

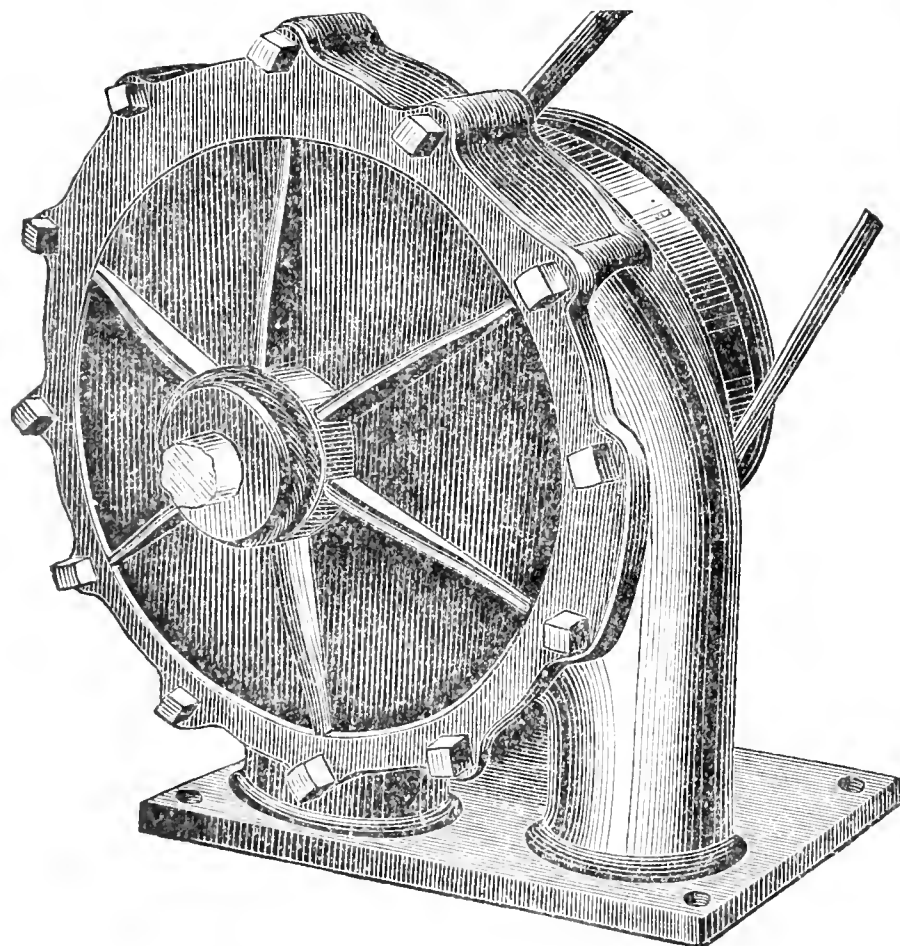
For Running All Kinds of Light and Heavy Machinery
BY WATER POWER.



Pat. Aug. 25, 1874. Pat. Dec. 11, 1877.

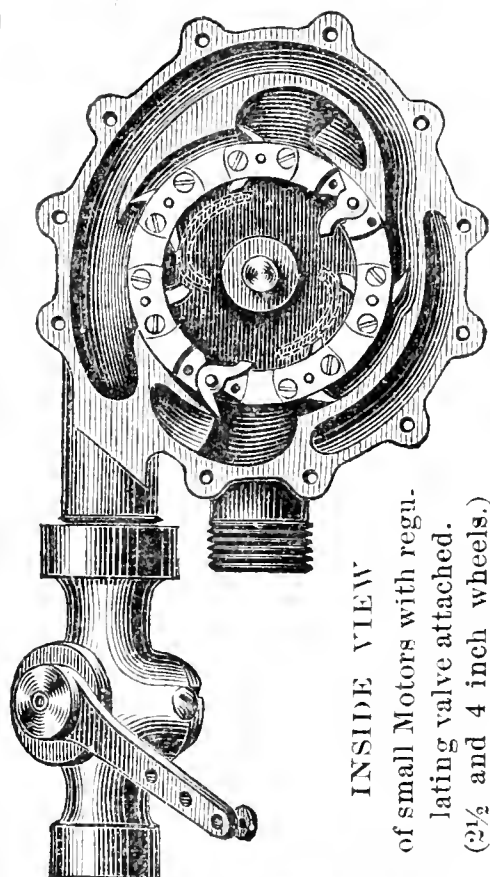
VIEW OF 8 INCH MOTOR.
(From $\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 horse power.)

(Secured by U. S. and Foreign Patents.)
Patented August 25, 1874 and December 11, 1877.
*Awarded two Centennial Medals at the
World's Exhibition at Philadelphia,
1876, and two Diplomas of Merit
for Economy of Water, etc.*



Pat. Aug. 25, 1874. Pat. Dec. 11, 1877.

VIEW OF 12 INCH MOTOR, WITH EXTENSION SHAFT.
(From 3 to 6 Horse Power, according to pressure.)



INSIDE VIEW

of small Motors with regu-
lating valve attached.
($2\frac{1}{2}$ and 4 inch wheels.)

Will run anything from
a Jeweler's Lathe or a Sewing
Machine to a Stamp Mill.

The most efficient and
economical power for mining
operations known.

Complete information sent
on application.

Chicago, Ill. Jan. 10, 1878.
Messrs. Tuerk Bros. & Johnston:
The eight inch Motor placed in
my window at 49 Clark street, op-
posite the Sherman House, runs
my large Coffee Mill to perfection.
I am entirely satisfied with it and
can highly recommend it.

Yours truly,
A. H. BLACKALL.

TUERK BROS. & JOHNSTON,

Manufacturers and Dealers,

Chicago, Ill.

THESE WORLD-RENOVED

PULLMAN HOTEL DINING CARS

ARE NOW RUNNING BETWEEN

Council Bluffs and Chicago,

Or the OMAHA AND CALIFORNIA TRAINS of the

CHICAGO & NORTHWESTERN RAILWAY.

Insist upon Ticket Agents selling you Tickets via this Road.

Examine your Tickets, and refuse to buy if they do not read over this Road.

If you wish the Best Traveling Accommodations, you will buy your Tickets by this Route.

and will take no other.

All Ticket agents can sell you Through Tickets and Check usual Baggage Free by this line.



Interior of Pullman Hotel Car. The Chicago & North-Western Railway is the only road that runs Pullman or any other form of Hotel, Dining or Restaurant Car THROUGH between Chicago and the Missouri River.

Pullman Hotel Cars

Are now running regularly between COUNCIL BLUFFS and CHICAGO on the California Express Trains of the

CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN RAILWAY.

East-bound, they leave Council Bluffs at 5:30 p. m. daily, except Saturday, (and on every third Saturday) and reach Chicago the next afternoon.

BEAR IN MIND!

No other Road runs PULLMAN HOTEL CARS, PULLMAN DINING CARS, or any other form of Hotel, Dining or Restaurant cars THROUGH between the MISSOURI RIVER and CHICAGO. On no other Road can you get all the meals you require between OMAHA and CHICAGO without leaving the car you start in. This is the only line that has THROUGH Eating Cars of any sort.

THROUGH TICKETS

via this Route to all Eastern Points, can be procured at the

Central Pacific Railroad Ticket Office, foot of Market Street,

and at 2 NEW MONTGOMERY STREET, SAN FRANCISCO,

and at all Coupon Ticket Offices of Central Pacific and Union Pacific Railroad.

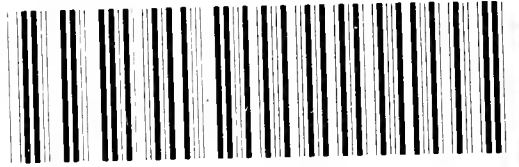
H. P. STANWOOD,

General Agent for California,

NO. 2 NEW MONTGOMERY STREET,

SAN FRANCISCO, in Palace Hotel.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 016 092 986 8